

School of Theology at Claremont



1001 1387681



Theology Library

SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT

California

214
/ 230

50

Leland H. Carlson

Clarendon Press Series

Louise Goodbody,
pr. 19. 1892.

SPECIMENS
OF
EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

PR
1120
m7
1882
v.1
Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS
OF
EARLY ENGLISH

A NEW AND REVISED EDITION

WITH

Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index

BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.

PART I

FROM 'OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES' TO 'KING HORN'

A. D. 1150—A. D. 1300

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

M DCCC LXXXII

[All rights reserved]

CONTENTS OF PART I.

	PAGE
Preface	ix
Introduction	xix
I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
An Bispel (A Parable)	i
II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.	
The State of England in Stephen's reign (A. D. 1137-1154)	9
III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
(A) In Diebus Dominicis: Sunday the Day of Rest	17
(B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta: The Prophet Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii. 6-12)	21
IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
(A) Dominica Palmarum. (Matt. xxi. 1-9)	26
(B) In die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvii [cxviii] 24)	29
(C) Dominica i. post Pascha. (Luke xxiv. 36)	33
(D) Dominica iv. post Pascha. (James i. 17)	36
V. THE ORMULUM.	
Jewish and Christian Offerings	39

Carlsberg

	PAGE
VI. LAȜAMON'S BRUT.	
Hengest and Horsa	64
VII. SAWLES WARDE (SOUL'S WARD).	
Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43	87
Description of Heaven	89
VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA. (Two Texts)	96
IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE (RULE OF NUNS).	
The Seven Deadly Sins	110
Directions how a Nun should live	115
X. THE WOOING OF OUR LORD	124
XI. A GOOD ORISON OF OUR LADY.	129
XII. A BESTIARY.	
Nature of the Lion	133
Nature of the Eagle	135
Nature of the Ant	138
XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.	
Sermo in die Epiphaniæ. (Matt. ii. 1)	141
Dominica Secunda post Octavum Epiphaniæ. (John ii. 1)	144
XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED. (Sections 1, 2, 4, 10, 12, 14, 22, 23)	146
XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.	
Passages in the Life of Joseph	153
XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.	
The Owl and the Nightingale	171

	PAGE
XVI*. (JESUS MS.) ¹ A MORAL ODE	194
(TRIN. MS.) ¹ A MORAL ODE	195
XVII. STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE	222
XVIII. KING HORN	237
Notes	287
Glossarial Index	359
Corrections and Additions	536
Notes on the Glossarial Index ,	539

¹ The Number XVI being here accidentally repeated, the Moral Ode is distinguished in the Glossarial Index by the abbreviations (Jes.) and (Tr.), within marks of parenthesis, referring to the Jesus MS. and to the Trinity MS. respectively.

PREFACE.

(BY THE REV. PROFESSOR SKEAT.)

A FEW words of explanation are necessary to explain how this volume came to take its present shape, and why this Preface is not written by the author.

In 1867 a volume was published in the Clarendon Press Series with the title—‘Specimens of Early English, selected from the chief English Authors, A.D. 1250—A.D. 1400, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by R. Morris, Esq.’ This book soon ran out of print, and it was decided, several years ago, *not* to re-issue it in its first form, but to replace it by *two* volumes, or ‘parts,’ which should be still better calculated to meet the wants of the increasing class of students who care to have some accurate knowledge about our early literature and the gradual formation of our language. The weakest point of the work, in its first form, was that the literature of the thirteenth century was but imperfectly represented, whilst that of the twelfth century was not represented at all.

In attempting to carry out the proposed alteration, it was soon found that the preparation of the second part was the

easier of the two, as requiring but little new material. I was asked to assist in preparing it, and, in the end, the greater part of the work of preparation passed through my hands. The edition of 1867 contained 25 extracts, counting both extracts from Robert of Gloucester as one. It was divided very unequally, by taking the beginning of the fourteenth century as the point of division; with the result that the former portion, containing only *four* extracts, was left for Dr. Morris to deal with himself, whilst the latter portion, containing the remaining 21 extracts, all relating to the fourteenth century, was left to me. I made two alterations in the extracts, substituting a passage from Barbour's Bruce for one from Sir Gawayn and the Grene Knight, and Chaucer's Man of Lawes Tale for the Pardoner's and Prioress's Tales. I then revised the Notes, and rewrote the Glossary, in order to insert the references, which, in the first edition, were but seldom given. The latter work was rather heavy, but with some efficient aid from Mr. Brock, it was at last completed, and the whole volume was revised by Dr. Morris. It was published in 1872, with the title—'Specimens of Early English, &c., by the Rev. R. Morris and the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Part II: from Robert of Gloucester to Gower, A.D. 1298—1393.' My name was added to the title-page in consideration of the part which I had taken in the revision. The volume was so well received that a new edition of it, practically the third, was published in 1873. Previously to the above alterations, I had already written a volume of Specimens of English Literature, from A.D. 1394—1579, by way of supplementing Dr. Morris's work. This appeared in 1871 (second edition, 1879); and

may now be considered as forming Part III of the series of Specimens.

Meanwhile, the task of providing the extracts for Part I fell upon Dr. Morris, who had before him the more serious task of first providing his material. This was no easy matter, as, for a good deal of it, he was dependent upon the Early English Text Society's publications, and was only at the beginning of some of the most important part of his work for that Society. He had, in fact, to edit his texts before he could satisfactorily make extracts from them; and the second Series of his Old English Homilies did not appear till 1873. Since that time, the continual preparation of such important texts as the Blickling Homilies and the Cursor Mundi (the latter containing more than 30,000 lines printed four times over from different MSS.), has left him but little leisure. The Glossarial Index, in particular, required a long time for its compilation, as shewn by the fact that it contains nearly 50 pages more than that to Part II. It will readily be understood that the language of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries requires more frequent explanation than that of the fourteenth century, and is at the same time more difficult to explain. It has thus come to pass, that the present part has been in course of preparation for some years, whilst Dr. Morris's opportunities of leisure were few and decreasing, so that the end of 1881 saw the work still unfinished. At that time, I had just completed my Etymological Dictionary, and, being informed of all the circumstances, was asked to assist. When the work came into my hands, I found it in a very forward state. The whole was finally revised as far as the word *Harmes* in the Glossary, and the rest of the Glossary was

mostly in type, with the exception of a small portion which was already written, though not quite ready for press. My portion of the work has been, accordingly, to revise the latter part of the Glossary, and to compile the Grammatical Introduction. I have taken the opportunity of verifying several of the references in the Glossary, including all words beginning with U, V, Y, Z, and all such words from *Harpe* to *þwerret-ut*, or beginning with *W*, as are not of common occurrence, considering these to be the most important.

In compiling the Grammatical Introduction, I have kept before me the original Introduction to the first edition of 1867, from which I have borrowed largely, so that the main part of it is given in the author's own words. I have, however, made various additions and alterations, particularly in the table of the principal parts of the Strong Verbs, which are now numbered and indexed for the convenience of ready reference, a large number of them being still in use in modern English. A few pages are repeated, almost without alteration, from the Introduction to Part II, for the sake of completeness. Section 5, on the Metre, for which I am responsible, is new. I have also inserted a passage on the pronunciation of Early English, copied (by permission) almost verbatim from Ellis's *Early English Pronunciation*; and an account of the written symbols, copied, with some re-arrangement and slight modifications, from an important paper by Dr. F. H. Stratmann, which appeared in the *Philological Society's Transactions* for 1867.

In the Preface to the *Specimens of English*, Part II,

already published, it has been explained that the object of printing these Selections from Early English writers is to render the study of Early English more easy for those who have not the means or the opportunity of consulting the books containing the complete texts.

The remarks made in that Preface have a still stronger significance when applied to the literature of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It is just for this important transition-period, when a considerable simplification of our grammar was taking place, that the grammars and histories of literature are most meagre and least accurate, so that it is highly desirable that the student should be able to test for himself the statements which they contain. The best guides to the vocabulary of this period are Stratmann's *Old English Dictionary* and the *Old English Dictionary* by Mätzner. The latter of these is, unfortunately, still unfinished, only a few parts having appeared. An excellent text-book, for those who are acquainted with German, is Mätzner's '*Altenglische Sprachproben*.'

Many of the texts from which extracts are here given have only recently been printed. The pieces marked I, III, IV, VII, VIII, X–XV inclusive, and XVI*–XVIII inclusive, are all taken from various works published for the Early English Text Society, and of these all but VIII, XVII, and XVIII are from texts edited by Dr. Morris. For the convenience of readers, a list of the Early English Text Society's books quoted in the present volume is here subjoined:—

No. 7. *Genesis and Exodus*, ed. Morris, 1865. (Extract XV.)

- No. 14. King Horn, &c., ed. Lumby, 1866. (Extract XVIII.)¹
- No. 29. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part I; ed. Morris, 1867. (Extract III.)
- No. 34. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part II, 1868. (Extracts I, VII, X, XI.)
- No. 49. An Old English Miscellany, ed. Morris, 1872. (Extracts XII, XIII, XIV, XVI* [Jes. Coll. MS.])
- No. 51. The Life of St. Juliana, ed. Cockayne and Brock, 1872. (Extract VIII.)
- No. 53. Old English Homilies, Series II, 1873. (Extracts IV and XVI* [Trin. Coll. MS.])
- No. IV (Extra Series.) Havelok the Dane, ed. Skeat, 1868. (Extract XVII.)
- Other volumes quoted are these following :—
- Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, 1861; ed. Earle, 1867; and other editions. (Extract II.)
- The Ormulum, ed. White, 1852; of which a new edition, ed. Holt, appeared in 1878. (Extract V.)
- Layamon's Brut, ed. Madden, 1847. (Extract VI.)
- Ancren Riwe, ed. Morton, 1853. (Extract IX.)
- The Owl and the Nightingale, ed. Stevenson, 1838; ed. Wright, 1843; ed. Stratmann, 1868. (Extract XVI.)
- Most of these volumes are more fully described in the short headings which precede each extract.

¹ The Extract gives the *whole* of King Horn; but Dr. Lumby's book also contains Floriz and Blanchezur, and the Assumption of the Virgin.

The 'Specimens' are chronologically arranged, and well illustrate the numerous changes whereby the later Anglo-Saxon of the twelfth century gradually gave place to the English of the fourteenth century, as exemplified in Part II. The gradual introduction of Anglo-Norman words into our literature is a most interesting phenomenon of this period, and it is very instructive to observe how slowly these words, now so numerous, found their way into general use at the time when they were first introduced. The whole number of French words occurring in Layamon's *Brut*, a poem containing more than 32,000 (short) lines, does not exceed 170, and even of these a few took no root in our speech, and were soon disused¹. Or, to take an instance which the reader may test for himself, the part of the poem entitled *On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi* (A Good Orison of Our Lady)², printed at p. 129, contains 99 rather long lines. The only foreign words in it are the proper names *Cristes* (whence *Cristene*), *Marie*, *Gabriel*, *Jhesu*; the words *offrie* (line 4), *deoflene* (15), *deouel* (93), *englene* (16, 46, 70, 71), *engles* (27), *rose*, *lilie* (53), *3im* (55), previously borrowed from Latin during the Anglo-Saxon period; the Bible-words *paradise* (10, 49), *cherubine* (25), and *seraphine* (26); and finally, no more than five Anglo-Norman words, viz. *ciclatune* (51), *trone* (22), *seruise* (50), *i-kruned* (52), and *krune* (52). Of these, the first appears in Chaucer (see the explanation in the Glossary to my edition of the *Prioress's Tale*, and in my note on the line in which it occurs), but is now obsolete;

¹ See the list of Anglo-Norman words in Layamon, in Morris's *Historical Outlines of English Accidence*, p. 338.

² I. e. *to our Lady*; called 'our Lady's' because it could be suitably addressed to her. The whole poem contains 171 lines.

for the costly material which it denoted is no longer in use. But the words *throne*, *service*, *crowned*, and *crown*, as we should now spell them, are still in common use, and it is highly interesting to observe that, even in this early poem, they are introduced as easily and as naturally as if they formed a true part and parcel of the language. The word *krune*, crown, has here a corresponding verb formed on a genuine English model, and is duly furnished with the English pp. suffix *-ed* and prefix *i-* (= A.S. *ge-*) in the true native manner; thus shewing, that the admixture of the languages was one of vocabulary only, the English simply annexing such Anglo-Norman words as seemed likely to prove useful, and treating them grammatically after its own fashion. Students who will observe the manner in which foreign words were thus adopted and treated in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, will gain a much clearer idea of the origin of modern English than can otherwise be obtained.

It is observed in the Preface to Part II that no previous knowledge of oldest English (Anglo-Saxon) is required before commencing the study of the extracts contained in it; but to the present volume the remark hardly applies. A frequent reference to the Grammar in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader will often prove of considerable advantage; and those who are best acquainted with that work will make the quickest progress with the present one. At the same time, the very full Glossarial Index, with its thousands of references, occupying as it does no less than 178 pages of the book, when used in conjunction with the Grammatical Introduction, ought to suffice for the comprehension of all the pieces here printed; and Dr. Morris, by this work of

great labour, has laid all students of the subject under considerable obligation. Besides these helps, it will be found that the Notes (pp. 287-358) deal with the principal difficulties of construction, and explain or illustrate most of the rarer words and forms.

The series of Specimens of English, as exhibited in the three parts now completed (Part I being the last to appear) exhibits Extracts from sixty-six different works, ranging in date from A.D. 1150 to 1579, or from the reign of Stephen to Elizabeth. If to these we add the twenty-six extracts in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, we have specimens of as many as ninety-two different works, each in the spelling of the period to which it belongs or of a few years later, and ranging in date over seven centuries, from Ælfred to Spenser; after which we have still a noble and unequalled literature for three centuries more. Perhaps there are many who have never realised that there are but few languages whose records are so ample as to admit of this; and surely every Englishman who wishes to study, step by step, the development of a language and of a literature, and to watch the progress of human thought and expression throughout a whole millennium, had better begin at home, with the study of ENGLISH.

WALTER W. SKEAT.

INTRODUCTION.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

[The reader may compare these with the remarks in the Prefaces to the Second and Third Volumes of Specimens of English. The occasional repetition of the same statements, almost in the same words, is, from the nature of the case, inevitable.]

§ 1. *The Alphabet.* The symbols which require some explanation are the following. The additional symbols not now in use are þ, ð, and ȝ; the capitals of which are Þ, Ð, and Ȝ. Both þ and ð are used to represent *th*, with its two sounds (1) that of *sh* in *thin*, and (2) that of *th* in *thine*. Even in A.S. the use of these symbols is uncertain, and in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries no clear distinction can be made between them, though some scribes use them with more or less uniformity. In Section IV, for example, the scribe writes þ at the beginning of words, and ð in the middle or at the end. This is rather a graphic than a phonetic distinction. In Section XIV, only ð is used, and þ does not appear.

The character ȝ (= A. S. ȝ) has various powers. At the *beginning* of a word it is to be sounded as *y*, so that ȝe is our modern *ye*; in the middle of a word it had a guttural sound now lost, but still represented in our *spelling* by *gh*, as in *liȝt*

for *light*; at the end of a word it had either the same sound, or (rarely) stood for *z*. The last use is French, and is hardly to be found before the fourteenth century.

The characters *u* and *v* are frequently interchanged, as noticed in the Glossarial Index. It may, however, be remarked that *v* is almost always written as *u* between two vowels, as in *haue* for *have*, *diuers* for *divers*. In the Southern dialect we find *v* for *f*, as in *vader*, father, *vamen*, foemen. In some words, the most complete confusion prevails, as in *vuel* = *uvel*, evil; *uueles* = *uweles*, evils; *ure* or *vre*, our; *ute* or *vte*, out; &c. We also find *uu* for initial *w*, as in *uuan* = *wan*; and *vv* for the same, as in *vve* = *we*. *V* for *u* is most common initially, as in the prefix *vn-* = *un-*, *vre* = *ure*, *vte* = *ute* (let us), &c.

The letter *j* does not occur at all in the pieces here printed, and only a few words (all French) occur, which would now be spelt with that letter.¹ We may notice *ioie*, joy, *iuglurs*, jugglers. In some words initial *i* had the sound of *y*, as in *iæde* = *yæde*, went; *iaf* = *yaf*, gave; *ieden* = *yeden*, went; *iuen* = *yiven*, to give; *iunge* = *yunge*, young. *I* also represents the A.S. prefix *ge-*, in which case it is a short unaccented vowel, as in *ivýnde*, to find, *ivó*, foe.

Besides the above, the symbol *ȝ* was employed, in the twelfth century, to represent *and*, as at p. 10, l. 2; and the symbol *ð* sometimes occurs as an abbreviation for *ðat*, that, as in l. 11 on the same page. So also *þ* for *þat*, as at p. 65, l. 3.

§ 2. *Abbreviations.* The most usual marks of contraction employed in Early English MSS. are few, and may soon

¹ On p. 11, l. 37 begins with *J*, but this is only a way of denoting that the capital *I* extends below the line. In fact, the letter *j* is nothing but a particular form of *i*, which came at last to have a distinct value.

be learnt. The commonest are these following, their 'expansions' being denoted throughout this volume by the use of italic letters.

A stroke over a vowel signifies *m* or *n*; as in *sū*, *hī*, *houūd*, meaning *sum*, *him*, *hound*.

An upward curl, above the line, signifies *er*; as in *man^o*, *s^oue*, for *maner*, *serue* (serve). But if this symbol follows the letter *p*, it means *re*; as in *p^oche* for *preche*. It arose from a roughly written *e*, the letter *r* being *understood*.

A small undotted *i* above the line means *ri*, the letter *r* being *understood*, as before; hence *pⁱnⁱce*, *cⁱst*, for *prince*, *crist* (Christ).

A roughly written *a* (*u*) in like manner stands for *ra*; as in *g^uce*, *p^uy*, for *grace*, *pray*.

A curl, of a form which arose from a roughly written *v* (for *u*), signifies *ur*; as in *t^une*, *o^u*, for *turne*, *our*.

The reason for the upward curl after *p* being used for *re*, arose from the fact that there was already a way of writing *per*, viz. by drawing a stroke through the tail of the *p*: as in *p^lil*, for *peril*. Sometimes this sign stood for *par*; as in *p^ly* for *party*.

A similar stroke, but curling, enabled the scribe to abbreviate *pro*. Thus we have *p^lit*, *p^lue*, for *profit*, *proue* (prove).

At the end of a word, the mark *þ* signifies *es* or *is*; and the mark *⁹* signifies *us*; as in *word^þ* for *wordes* or *wordis*, and *p^⁹* for *p^{us}*.

A rare mark of contraction is *ꝛ* for *com* or *con*; as in *ꝛfort*, *ꝛseil*, for *comfort*, *conseil* (counsel).

Other examples of contraction are *q* or *qd* for *quod* or *quod*, i. e. *quoth*; *þ^t* for *þat*; *þ^u* for *þou*; *ʒ* for *and*¹; *ð* for *ðat*; and *þ̄* for *þat*. Also *iñc*, *iñm*, for *iesus*, *iesum* (Jesus,

¹ Sometimes *ant*, according to the dialect.

Jesum), where the *h* came from the Greek H (long *e*), and the *c* from the Greek C (Σ, *s*).

Sometimes a word is merely indicated by its initial letter or by a few letters. Examples may be found on p. 10, where *k* is for *king*, *Steph* for *Stephne*, *b* for *biscop*; and again, on p. 13, *Will*, *Willm*, for *Willelm*, *Willelm*.

On p. 96, the symbol & occurs, which arose out of a peculiar way of writing the Latin word *et*, as may easily be seen in any very early MS., such as the Lindisfarne MS. of the Gospels in the British Museum. This was transplanted into English, to denote *and*, as having the same sense. The original use is preserved to this day in the contraction &c., to be read as *etc.* = *et cetera*.

The above remarks will enable any one, after a short practice, to read early English in the original MSS., particularly if the student will at first take care to select a piece of which a printed copy can be obtained, and will compare the MS. with the print. Latin MSS. are far more difficult, and abound in contractions, the words being much abbreviated. Take, for example, the word *f cē* = *facte*, p. 144, l. 87; and the sentence *Qod uobis p. d. p.* for *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per*, in l. 85 on the same page.

Sometimes the scribe omits to mark a contraction, in which case the missing letters are supplied within square brackets. Thus *she[n]de* stands for *shēde*, which should have been written *shēde*; but the mark over the *e* is omitted; see p. 116, l. 177. In other cases, letters have been supplied, within square brackets, for grammatical reasons. Thus at p. 182, l. 413, the proper form is *henne*, but the scribe wrote *hen*. It is easy to tell why he did so, viz. because the final *e* is elided in the scansion of the line.

§ 3. *Pronunciation.* On this difficult subject the student

may consult Mr. Ellis's work on Early English Pronunciation, and Mr. Sweet's History of English Sounds. Owing to the great changes that have taken place in our pronunciation, it is not easy for the reader to gain any clear ideas as to how Early English *sounded* when spoken, unless he will take some pains to examine the matter for himself, first putting aside all preconceived notions evolved out of his inevitable ignorance. The pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon, as carefully explained in Mr. Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is here of great assistance, as the pronunciation of English in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries was very similar to it, with but slight modifications. The best *general* rule that can be given for approximating to the sounds of Early English vowels, is to give to *a, e, i, o, u* their present *continental* values; i. e. to pronounce them as in German or Italian, carefully avoiding being misled by the peculiar sounds which occur in our familiar modern English.

An account of the pronunciation of English in the time of Chaucer, and in the dialect used by him, will be found in the Preface to the edition of the poet's 'Man of Lawes Tale,' printed for the Clarendon Press. In Chapter V of Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, p. 417, we find the following important remarks upon the 'Rhymed Poems of the Thirteenth Century and Earlier.

'In approaching these earlier poems we stand already upon very secure ground. The values of *a, ai, au, e, ei, eu, i, ie, o, oi, ou* as (*aa or a, ai, au, ee or e, ei or ai, eu, ii or i, ee, oo or o, ui, oou or ou*)¹ have every appearance

¹ Mr. Ellis denotes sounds by his palæotype alphabet, founded on the continental values of the letters, and always writes palæotype letters between marks of parenthesis, as here and further on. He defines (*a, e, i, o*) as having respectively the sounds of *a* in Ital. *matto*; *e* in Eng. *met*; the initial *e* in Eng. *event*; and *o* in Fr. *homme* (Ital. *o aperto*). Next (*aa, ee, ii, oo*) are the same sounds lengthened, as in

of being the most ancient possible, and the only doubtful points turn on [certain] fine distinctions. . . There was no longer a common or a recognised superior dialect, for the English language had long ceased to be that of the nobility. From the Anglo-Saxon Charters of the Conqueror down to the memorable [English] proclamation issued by Henry III, and for a century afterwards, the English language was ignored by the authorities, and was only used by or for "lewd men." But there was a certain amount of education among the priests, who were the chief writers, and who saved the dialect from falling into the helplessness of the peasant dialogue.

'The chief points of difficulty are the use of [written] *ou* for (uu, u), the use of *uu* for (yy, y) and even (i, e), and of *eu* for (yy).¹ The meaning of *ea*, *eo*, *oa*, practically unused in the fourteenth century, has also to be determined. . . . It will be found that *ou* was not used at all for (uu, u) till near the close of the thirteenth century, when the growing use of *u* for (yy) or (i, e), rendered the meaning of *u* uncertain. But in the pure thirteenth-century writings *u* only is employed for (uu), and becomes a test orthography. The combination *eu* or *ew* does not seem to have been used except as (eu). The combinations *ea*, *eo*, so frequently rhyme with *e*, and interchange with it ortho-

Eng. *father*, *mare*, *eve*, and the former *o* of Ital. *uomo*. (U) has the sound of *ou* in English *Louisa*. The diphthongs (ai, ei, au, eu, ui, ou) are compounded of (a) and (i), &c., and resemble *ai* in Ger. *hain*; Port. *ei*; *au* in Ger. *haus*; *eu* in Ital. *Europa*; French *oui*; *ou* in Dutch *ou*, not far from Eng. *ou* in *house*, especially as sounded in provincial English.

¹ (U) has been defined, in the last note, as having the sound of *ou* in *Louisa*; (uu) is the same sound prolonged. By (y) is meant the ordinary German dotted *u*, as in *lücke*; (yy) being the same sound prolonged, as in Ger. *gemüth*. By (i) is meant the sound of *i* in Eng. *fish* or *river*.

graphically, that their meaning was probably intentionally (ea, eo), with the stress on the *first* element, and the second element obscure, so that the result scarcely differed from (ee') or even (ee).¹ The combination *oa* was either (aa) or (aa).² The consonants seem to have been the same as in the fourteenth century, although *ȝ* may possibly have retained more of the (*gh*) than the (*j*) character.³

The following is a scheme of the most usual etymological values of the E. E.⁴ vowels, chiefly according to Dr. Strattmann. The examples are all to be found in the Glossary, which gives both the meaning of the word and at least one reference to some passage where it occurs.

Short Vowels.

a (1) = A.S. *a*; chiefly before final *m* or *n*, or before *m* or *n* followed by another consonant: as *cam*, *fram*; *can*, *man*; *samnest*; *hand*, *lang*. See also *o* (2).

a (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *bac*, *bap*, *fader*, *smal*.

æ (1) = A.S. *æ*; as *dæi* (A.S. *dæg*), *mæi* (A.S. *mæg*), *mæsse*, *æm*.

e (1) = A.S. *e*; as *sende*, *telle*, *þenche*.

e (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *et*, *at* (A.S. *æt*), *fest*, *gres*.

e (3) = A.S. *eo*; as *erl*, *erðe*, *herte*. See *eo* (1).

ea (1) = A.S. *ea*; as *bearn*, *ealde*, adj., *earm*.

¹ By the (') following (ee) is meant simple voice, as in the slight sound of *e* in English *open*. The reader may simply pronounce Early English *ea* and *eo* as (ee), i. e. as Eng. *a* in *mare*.

² By (aa) is meant Ger. *ah* in *mahnen*; hardly differing from (aa), but a little deeper, approaching *a* in *all*.

³ By (*gh*) is meant the guttural *g* in Ger. *wiege*; by (*j*) is meant the sound of *y* in Eng. *yet*.

⁴ E. E. = Early English, is here used to denote the language of the extracts in this volume (A.D. 1150-1300). M. E. = Middle English, conveniently denotes the language from A.D. 1300-1485 (accession of Henry VII). The symbol M. E. is often used in a wider sense, so as to include E. E. also.

ea (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *þear*, *wear*, *weater*.

eo (1) = A.S. *eo*; as *eorl*, *eorðe*, *heorte*.

eo (2) = A.S. *e*; as *beoreð*. Not very common.

i (1) = A.S. *i*; as *bidde*, *binde*, *binne*, *in*.

ie = A.S. *eo*; as *hierte*. Not very common.

o (1) = A.S. *o*; as *bord*, *for*, *prep.*, *sorge*, *word*.

o (2) = A.S. *a* (being put for E. E. *a*); as *from* (in *from-mard*); *mon*; *hond*, *long*. See *a* (1).

u (1) = A.S. *u*; as *grund*, *under*, *wulues*, *wund*.

u (2) = A.S. *y*; as *cussen*, *dude*, *fulde*, *fulle*, *verb*.

Long Vowels.

a (3) = A.S. *á*; as *ba*, *faze*, *gal*, *gast*, *hali*.

a (4) = A.S. *é*; as *late*, *verb*, *rade*, *verb* and *sb.*, *slape*.

æ (2) = A.S. *é*; as *ær*, *hæðene*, *ræd*, *ræden*.

æ (3) = A.S. *á*; as *æn*, *gæt*, *sb. pl.*, *særi*.

e (4) = A.S. *é*; as *demen*, *grene*, *greten*, *seche*.

e (5) = A.S. *é*; as *del*, *leren*, *mel*, *se*.

e (6) = A.S. *eá*; as *bred*, *drem*, *deð*, *sb.*, *heh*.

e (7) = A.S. *eó*; as *dep*, *der*, *lef*, *sek*.

ea (3) = A.S. *eá*; as *deade*, *dream*, *lean*, *leas*.

ea (4) = A.S. *á*; as *heali*. Not very common.

ea (5) = A.S. *é*; as *heale*, *leaden*, *meane*, *meast*.

eo (3) = A.S. *eó*; as *deope*, *deor*, *leode*, *leof*.

i (2) = A.S. *í*; as *lif*, *sb.*, *likien*, *min*, *ðin*.

i (3) = A.S. *eá* or *eó*; as *hið* (A.S. *heáh*); *liht*, *sb.* (A.S. *leóht*).

ie = A.S. *eó*; as *bien*, *dier*, *lief* (A.S. *beón*, *deór*, *leóf*); *þieue*, *dat. of þeof*. So also occasional *ia* = A.S. *eá*; as *diath* (A.S. *deáð*).

o (3) = A.S. *ó*; as *dom*, *don*, *god*, *adj.*, *mone*.

o (4) = A.S. *á*; as *fó*, *sb. pl.*, *fóh*, *gost*. Cf. *oa* in *boa* = *bo* = A.S. *bá*; *oo* in *hoot* = *hot*, *bids*, *from* A.S. *hátan*.

u (3) = A.S. *ú*; as *buhe*, *bur*, *tun*, *ut*.

u (4) = A.S. *y*; as *fur*, *hurede*, *tuneð*. Also written *ui*, as in *huide*, to hide.

u (5) = A.S. *eó*; as *buð*, are (A.S. *beoð*).

Some scribes affect peculiar modes of spelling, so that each piece is, in some degree, spelt in a way of its own; but the above values are the most usual. As instances of variation we may note *braed* for *bræd*, broad; *æorl* for *eorl*, earl; *æten* for *eten*, to eat. The vowel *i* is also used in place of *3*, as in *dæi* = *dæ3*, A.S. *dæg*; and the vowel *u* in place of *w*, as in *duelle*, to dwell, *suor*, swore. As regards the consonants, we may briefly remark that the A.S. *f* is written as *u* (= *v*) in E. E. in the *middle* of a word, between two vowels; as *leuen*, to believe, A.S. *leáfan*, &c.

The A.S. *c* becomes *ch* before *e* and *i*; as *chald*, *chapmen*, *cheas*, *cheose*; *chid*, *child*, *chirm*, *riche*. We even find *lich* from A.S. *líc*.

The A.S. *g* becomes *y*, *3*, *3h*, *i*, *h*, *w*, in certain positions; as *yeme*, *3emen*, *berr3hen*, *dæi*, *folhin*, *sorewe*. Hence such varieties as *folewen*, *folgen*, *folhin*, *foll3hen*, *fol3en*; *sorewe*, *soreze*, *sorge*, *sorize*. The A.S. *h* at the end of a word or before *t* passes into a guttural sound represented by a similar variety of spellings; as *heye*, *heze*, *heh*, *hei* (high); *hizte*, *pozte*, *pouht*, &c.

Some scribes, especially the one who wrote out the piece whence Section XV is taken, use *g* for *3* initially; as *get*, *ger* for *3et*, *3er*.

In Section I we find *wrð* for *wurð*, *wrld* for *wurld*; it is not unlikely that the scribe, in pronunciation, really dropped the initial *w*, and puts *w* for *u* to mark this. The habit is very common, as in Shropshire, where *wood*, *wool*, and *woman*, are 'ood, 'ool, 'ooman. So also *wrst*, 16 (Jes.) 217; *wrp*, id. 355.

It will be observed, from the above list, that the short and long vowels are not distinguished in writing. Almost

the only general rule for discriminating them is that a vowel followed by a doubled consonant or by two consonants is short, as in *hand, telle, under*, &c. Modern English is of some assistance here ; thus *ful* = full, has the *u* short, but *ful* = foul, as the *u* long. But modern English occasionally shortens a vowel ; thus A.S. *reád* is now *red*, and the words *bread, dead*, in which the *spelling* intimates that the vowel was originally long, as was the case, are now pronounced like *bred* and *ded*.

The following etymological table of equivalent vowels in Anglo-Saxon, Old Saxon, Icelandic, Gothic, and Old High German may prove useful :—

A. S.	O. S.	Icel.	Goth.	O. H. G.
a, æ, ea	a	a	a	a
e, eo	e	e, ja	a, i, ai	e
i, eo	i	i	i	i
o	o	o	u, au	o, u
u, y	u	u, y	u, au	u, o
á (ǣ)	é	á, æ, ei	ai	é, ei
ǣ	á	á, æ	e	á
é	ó, á	æ, ey, á	o, e, au	uo, ou, á, ó
í	í	í	ei	í
ó	ó	ó	ó	uo
ú, ý	ú	ú, ý	u	ú
eá		au	au	ou, ó
eó	io	jó, ju	iu	io, ie

In treating of the consonants, we may range A.S., O.S., Icel. and Goth. all under one category, which we may call Low-German ; and the table is as follows :—

Low G.	b	p	f	g	k or c	d	t	ð (th)	h	s
O. H. G.	p, b	ph, f	b ¹	g	ch, c	t	z	d	h	s

One example of the use of the above table may suffice.

¹ At the end of a word, or in the middle ; not initially.

The mod. E. long *o* answers to A.S. *á*; so that a *stone* is A.S. *stán*. For A.S. *stán* we find O. Saxon *stén*, Icel. *steinn*, Gothic *stains*, O.H. German *stein*, which agree with the table. The interchange of vowels in the older forms of these languages is far more regular than might be supposed.

§ 4. *Punctuation*. Marks of punctuation occur in some of the MSS., but are much less exact in value than those in present use. The punctuation of the MSS. is adhered to in sections I–IV, VI–XI, XIII, XIV, and XVI (B). In the poetical pieces this punctuation commonly has a *metrical*, not a *grammatical* value, so that the punctuation of the prose and poetical pieces must be considered separately.

Prose. In the prose MSS. a dot (·) is very common, and is used with variable value, but usually marks some break in the sense, such as would now be represented by a comma, semi-colon, or full stop. The beginning of a new sentence is usually denoted by the employment of a capital letter, but not invariably. Sometimes we must insert a stop where the MS. has none, and neglect the stop in the MS. Thus, at p. 7, l. 177, ‘þan seieð ham god þe gelty mannen 3e sene3eden · an 3eur écenesse’ means ‘then saith God to them, viz. to the guilty men, Ye sinned in your eternity.’

Besides the dot, the scribes also employ a mark resembling an inverted semi-colon (;). See p. 18, l. 25. This is usually a somewhat long pause, answering to a semi-colon or full stop. Sometimes it answers to a note of interrogation; see p. 19, l. 67. At p. 18, l. 13, the dot between square brackets is inserted by the editor to mark a pause. A comma never occurs; the comma in l. 14 (B), p. 21, should have been printed as a full stop. The commas in Section IX are inserted to assist the reader.

Poetry. In the Ormulum (Sect. V), the punctuation is the

editor's, on the modern system; so also in sections XII, XVII, and XVIII. In section VI, the stops (·) and (:) are purely metrical, the latter usually denoting the lighter pause at the end of a 'section' or half-time, and the former the longer pause, at the end of a completed line. In section XI, there is a metrical stop (·) at the end of every line, but the end of the half-line is rarely marked; see, however, lines 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 56, 76. In Section XIV, there is a stop (with few exceptions) at the end of each 'half-line,' and the lines, as printed, are to be read by pairs. In Section XV, the punctuation is the editor's, but there are a few exceptions in this instance. The MS. has, in fact, a few dots occurring in the middle of a line, which is shewn by retaining them within marks of parenthesis; see ll. 2053, 2429. These dots mark the cæsural pause. In the Owl and the Nightingale, the punctuation is the editor's; but in the Moral Ode, the stops are those of the MS., and have a metrical value, as explained above.

§ 5. *Metre*. It is remarkable that the favourite Anglo-Saxon alliterative metre, examples of which may be seen in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is not exactly represented by any piece in the present selection. Those which most nearly approach it are the extracts from Layamon, the Bestiary, and the Proverbs of Alfred (Sections VI, XII, and XIV). In these poems, examples of alliteration are common, as in the following¹:

And leofliche him *heren*,
and *hælden* hine for *hærre*; (vi. 25.)

Welle *heg* is tat *hil*
ðat is *heuen-riche*; (xii. 27.)

He is one *monne*
mildest mayster; (xiv. 51.)

¹ Observe that a *pair* of short lines is here taken to form one complete line of alliterative verse.

If we examine the metre of Anglo-Saxon poetry, or of the alliterative poetry of the fourteenth century (such as William of Palerne and Piers Plowman), we shall observe that the alliteration generally falls in such a way that *two* of the rime-letters (as they are called) come in the *former* half of the verse, and *one* in the latter; whereas, in the above examples, this arrangement is precisely reversed, as is very commonly the case. On the other hand, the old arrangement occurs in such lines as the following :

Ich hatte Hengist
 Hors is mi broðer; (vi. 63.)
 He ou wolde wyssye
 wisliche þinges; (xiv. 29.)
 Mildeliçe ich munye
 Myne leoue freond; (xiv. 37.)

In general, the poets of this period were quite satisfied with obtaining only *two* rime-letters.

Ut of þan leode
 to uncuðe londe; (vi. 79.)
 þat beoð an us feole,
 þat we færen scolden; (vi. 89.)

But the most remarkable point is the frequent introduction of rimes, so that the whole line is cut up into a pair of sections of variable length, each containing sometimes *four*, but most commonly *three* accented syllables. In the following examples, the accented syllables are marked by an accent over the vowel-sound in each. The rimes are commonly *double*, as in *father*, *rather*, and are denoted by italics. In some cases we have both rime and alliteration, the alliteration being likewise denoted by italic initial letters.

þat ouer sæ weóren icúmen
 swiðe sélcuðe gúmen; (vi. 3.)
 þreó scípen góde
 cómen míd þan flóde; (vi. 7.)
 3if heo grið sóhten,
 and óf his freond-scipe róhten; (vi. 19.)

Many of the rimes are imperfect, being mere assonances, i. e. only alike in the vowel-sound. Such are these :

Bilæuen scúllen þa fíue
þa séxte scál forð lǽðe; (vi. 77.)
þér wes móni cniht stróng
heo drózen heore scípen vppe þe lónd; (vi. 185.)

Owing to the variable lengths of the sections or half-lines, which are sometimes treated (as shewn above) as if they were complete lines, duly furnished with rimes, the metre of Layamon's Brut admits of many variations, which it is not necessary here further to particularise. Sometimes the number of accents in a section of a poem of this character is reduced to *two*, and the number of accents in the complete line (or couplet) to *four*, of which there are several examples in the Bestiary and in the Proverbs of Alfred. A good example of a rimed couplet, with four accents, is the following :

lúde and stílle
His ówene wílle; (xiv. 439.)

Or the couplet may contain *five* accents.

Bétere he wére
ibóren þát he nére; (xiv. 447.)

This variation of the number of accents in a line shews that the laws of metre were but imperfectly understood, as it introduces an irregularity which would now hardly be tolerated.

There are two forms of the section or half-line deserving of particular notice. These are (1) the regular section of three accents, with an accent on the penultimate syllable; and (2) the regular section of four accents, with an accent on the ultimate syllable. Examples are these :

(1) And seíden þát heo wálden; (vi. 23.)
Ðe léun stánt on hílle; (xii. 1.)
Ne gábbæ þú ne schótte; (xiv. 411.)

- (2) Ah hít ilómp an óðer þá; (vi. 244.)
 ðe súnne swídeð ál his flíght; (xii. 70.)
 For ófte túnge brékeþ bón; (xiv. 425.)

If we prefix a section of the *latter* form to one of the *former*, we have the metre of the Ormulum (Section V).

And nú icc wíle sháwenn zúw
 summ-dél wiþþ Góðess héllpe; (v. 962.)

The great peculiarity of this poem is its remarkable regularity, to which the poet adheres throughout with the utmost care, so that we are able to gather from it many valuable hints as to accent and pronunciation. The long line thus obtained is good and forcible, but in a poem of so great a length is felt to be almost mercilessly monotonous. The author does not allow his lines to rime, but the addition of a rime gives us an excellent form of metre, of which several examples occur in the Bestiary, though the first unaccented syllable of the section is often dropped, as in the fourth below.

His hópe is ál to góðewárd
 And óf his lúue he léreð;
 ðat ís te súnne síkerlíke,
 — ðús his sígte he béteð; (xii. 104.)

A reference to p. 137 will shew that *lereð* and *beteð* are considered as forming a rime, though it is really but an assonance. At the same page we see the variations that can easily be introduced into this form of metre. Thus we may drop the initial unaccented syllables of each section, and introduce rimes at the end of *every* section; with a very pleasing result.

Ál is mán so ís tis érn
 wúlde gé nu lísten
 Óld in híse sínnes dérn
 or hé bicúmeð crísten.

Excellent examples of Orm's line, but with the addition of rime, may be found in Praed's poems.

Twelve years ago I made a mock
Of filthy trades and traffics;
I wondered what they meant by stock;
I wrote delightful sapphics.

The metre of the Moral Ode (pp. 194-221) is practically just the same, the difference being one to the *eye* only. The two sections are, in fact, united in one long line, a perfect example being seen in l. 40, p. 196.

þe món þat wílë sýker beó
to hábbe gódes blýsse.

Many of the lines are, however, more or less imperfect, owing to the frequent dropping of an unaccented syllable, especially at the beginning of a line. One thing the student should, however, particularly remark, viz. that the *last* accent in every line is invariably¹ on the penultimate syllable, so that we obtain from it many important data for determining the use of the final *-e* in Chaucer. The only endings that occur throughout are the unaccented syllables *-e*, *-ep*, *-en*, *-ene*, *-ye*, *-er*, *-es*, the first of these being by far the most common. Whoever, having a good ear, will ponder upon this matter, will be led to see clearly, for himself, that the full sounding of the final *-e*, on which it is so necessary for a teacher of Early English to dwell, is a real thing, and not a mere fiction of grammarians. The same conclusion may be drawn from the metre of the Ormulum.

Reverting once more to the section marked (1) on p. xxxii., we may observe that, with the addition of rime, it is the favourite metre of the author of King Horn, as in these examples:

¹ In l. 125 (p. 202), the form *ilom* is, of course, an error of the scribe for *ilome*; see l. 90, p. 200, and l. 323, p. 216.

þat fólc hi gúnnë *quélle*
 And chúrchen fór to *félle*; (xviii. 61.)
 To schúpë schúlle þe *fínde*,
 And sínkë tó þe *grúnde*; (xviii. 103.)

But the poet constantly drops the initial unaccented syllable, as in

Ínto schúpës *bórde*
 Át þe fúrstë *wórde*; (xviii. 113.)

He also allows himself numerous licenses, frequently dropping unaccented syllables in various parts of the line, altering the number of accents, and putting single rimes for double ones. The general effect is good, and the lines vigorous, but modern metre would not approve of the bringing of two *accented* syllables into close juxtaposition. Examples are:

Bí þe sé-side; (xviii. 135; cf. 203.)
 Bí þe sé-brínke; (141.)
 Ánd þi fair-nesse; (213.)
 Ne nózt in þe hálle; (255.)
 þe kíng séde sóne; (483.)
 þát his blód hátte; (608.)

Lastly, the section marked (2) on p. xxxiii., with the addition of rime, occurs both in King Horn and in Havelok; as in the examples:

Al Dénëmárk, and ál mi fé
 Til thát mi sôn' of hédë bé; (xvii. 386.)
 þe stúard wás in hértë wó,
 — Fór he nústë whát to dó; (xviii. 275.)
 And láddë wíp him Ápelbrú's,
 þe gódë stúard of his hú's; (xviii. 1539.)

It is not particularly common, because both authors greatly preferred the double rime. The chief difference between these poems is in the normal length of the sections; in Horn the accents are commonly *three*, but in Havelok

commonly *four*. The use of four accents, with the embellishment of a *double rime*, gives us section (2) with the addition of an unaccented syllable; which is the normal line in Havelok.

And léuë thát it mǐghtë wónë
In héuene-riche with gódes sónë; (xvii. 406.)

When the rime is only single, we have the familiar metre so common in Scott's 'Marmion,' as well as in the fourteenth century. Poems in this metre are Barbour's 'Bruce,' the 'Cursor Mundi,' Hampole's 'Pricke of Conscience,' Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' &c.

The loss of final *e* reduced the double rimes of such poems as the Moral Ode to single rimes; this gave us the familiar hymn-metre known as the common measure. Cowper's John Gilpin is also a good example of it. Both in Havelok and Horn some of the double rimes are imperfect. Examples in the former are: *bothe, rode, blode*, unless a line riming with *bothe* has been lost (430); *harde, crakede*¹ (567); *rede, belthe*² (694); *alle* repeated (745). Examples in the latter are much commoner, such as *biweste, laste* (5); *sones, gomes* (21); *beste, werste* (27); *gripe, smite* (51); *more, 3ere* (95); *adrenche, of-pinche* (105); *3onge, ti'pinge* (127); *Suddene, kenne* (143); *Westernesse, blisse* (157); *gumes, i-cume* (161); &c., &c.

For further remarks upon Metre, see Specimens, Part II, p. xvi, and the Introductions to the Selections from Chaucer in the Clarendon Press Series; also Dr. Guest's History of English Rhythms, and Dr. Schipper's Englische Metrik, which is the latest work upon this subject.

¹ Dr. Morris ingeniously corrects these lines thus:

And caste the knaue so harde adoun[e]
That he crakede ther hise croune.

² Unless we read *bede*, i. e. bid, which makes good sense.

§ 6. EARLY ENGLISH DIALECTS.

From historical testimony, and an examination of the literary records of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, we learn that the English speech was represented by three principal dialects.¹

1. The Northern dialect, spoken throughout the Lowlands of Scotland, Northumberland, Durham, and nearly the whole of Yorkshire. Roughly speaking, the Humber and Ouse formed the southern boundary of this area, while the Penine Chain determined its limits to the west.

2. The Midland dialect, spoken in the counties to the west of the Penine Chain, in the East-Anglian counties, and in the whole of the Midland district. The Thames formed the southern boundary of this region.

3. The Southern dialect, spoken in all the counties south of the Thames; in Somersetshire, Gloucestershire, and portions of Herefordshire and Worcestershire.

There is no doubt that the Midland dialect exercised an influence upon the Southern dialect wherever it happened to be geographically connected with it, just as the Northumbrian acted upon the adjacent Midland dialects; and this enables us to understand that admixture of grammatical forms which is to be found in some of our early English manuscripts.

§ 7. These dialects² are distinguished from each other by the *uniform* employment of certain grammatical inflexions.

A convenient test is to be found in the inflexion of the *plural* number, *present* tense, *indicative* mood.

The Northern dialect employs *-es*, the Midland *-en*, and

¹ See Higden's account of these dialects; Specimens, part ii, p. 240.

² The Northern, Midland, and Southern dialects are sometimes designated as Northumbrian, Mercian, and West-Saxon.

the Southern *-eth*, as the inflexion for all persons of the plural present indicative.¹

	NORTHERN.	MIDLAND.	SOUTHERN.
1st pers.	hop- <i>es</i> , ²	hop- <i>en</i> , ³	hop- <i>eth</i> , we hope.
2nd „	hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>en</i> ,	hop- <i>eth</i> , ye hope.
3rd „	hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>en</i> ,	hop- <i>eth</i> , they hope.

The inflexions of the singular number, though no absolute test of dialect, are of value in enabling us to separate the West-Midland from the East-Midland.

The West-Midland conjugated its verb in the singular number and present tense almost like the Northern dialect.

	WEST-MIDLAND.	NORTHERN.
1st pers.	hop- <i>e</i> ,	hop- <i>es</i> .
2nd „	hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>es</i> .
3rd „	hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>es</i> .

The West-Midland of Shropshire seems to have employed the Southern inflexion *-est* and *-eth*, as well as *-es*, in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular indicative.

The East-Midland dialect,⁴ like the Southern, conjugated its verb in the sing. pres. indic. as follows:—

1st pers.	hop- <i>e</i> ,
2nd „	hop- <i>est</i> ,
3rd „	hop- <i>eth</i> .

Some of the East-Midland dialects geographically connected with the Northern seem to have occasionally employed the inflexion *-es* in the 2nd and 3rd pers. as well as *-est* and *-eth*. It is mostly found in poetical writers, who used it for the sake of obtaining an extra syllable riming with nouns pl. and adverbs in *-es*.

¹ The Northern dialect often drops the *s* in the 1st person.

² This *-es* occurs also in the 2nd pl. imperative instead of *-eth*.

³ The *-n* is frequently dropped in all persons.

⁴ For its two chief subdivisions and their characteristics, see Prefaces to 'Genesis and Exodus,' and 'An Old English Miscellany.'

The West-Midland is further distinguished from the East-Midland dialect in employing the inflexion *-es* for *-est* in the 2nd pers. sing. preterite of regular verbs. We also find, in the West-Midland, the terminations *-us*, *-ud*, in place of *-es*, *-ed*.

§ 8. The following differences between the *Northern* and *Southern* dialects are worth noticing.

GRAMMATICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.

SOUTHERN.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. <i>-es</i> in all persons of the pl. pres. indic. and | <i>-eth</i> in the same. |
| 2. <i>-es</i> in all persons of the sing. pres. indic. | <i>-e</i> , <i>-est</i> , <i>-eth</i> (<i>-th</i>) in the same. |
| 3. No inflexion of <i>person</i> in the sing. or pl. of the preterite indic. of regular verbs <i>-ed</i> ; as 1st <i>loved</i> , 2nd <i>loved</i> , 3rd <i>loved</i> (sing. and plural). | Retention of the inflexions <i>-ede</i> , <i>-edest</i> , <i>-ede</i> , sing.; as 1st <i>lovede</i> , 2nd <i>lovedest</i> , 3rd <i>lovede</i> ; <i>-en</i> (pl.), as 1st, 2nd, 3rd <i>loveden</i> . |
| 4. Dropping of final <i>e</i> in the pt. t. 2nd person of strong or irregular verbs, as <i>spak</i> , <i>spakest</i> ; <i>segh</i> , <i>sawest</i> . | 2nd person, pt. t., of strong verbs ends in <i>-e</i> , as <i>spek-e</i> , <i>spakest</i> ; <i>sez-e</i> , <i>sawest</i> . |
| 5. Infinitives drop the final <i>-en</i> (<i>-e</i>), as <i>sing</i> , to sing. | Infinitives retain the final <i>-en</i> or <i>-e</i> , as <i>sing-en</i> , <i>sing-e</i> , to sing. |
| 6. <i>At</i> for <i>to</i> , as sign of the infinitive, e. g. <i>at fight</i> , to fight. | <i>At</i> as a sign of the infinitive is wholly unknown in this dialect. |
| 7. <i>Sal</i> , <i>suld</i> , shall, should. | <i>Schal</i> , <i>scholde</i> (<i>schulde</i>). |
| 8. Present or imperfect participles end in <i>-and</i> (or <i>-ande</i>). | Present or imperfect participles end in <i>-inde</i> (<i>-ing</i>). |

NORTHERN.

9. Omission of the prefix *y-* or *i-* in past participles, e. g. *broken*.
10. The final *-en* in past participles is never dropped.
11. No infinitives in *-i*, *-ie*, *-y*, or *-ye*.
12. No plurals in *-en*, *-n*, except *eghen*, *hosen*, *oxen*, *schoon*, *fan* (foes).
13. The plurals *brether*, *chil-der*, *kuy* (*ky*, cows), *hend* (hands).
14. The genitive of nouns feminine ends in *-es*.
15. No genitive plural in *-ene*.
16. Adjectives drop all inflexions of number and case, except *aller*, *alther*, *alder*, of all; *bather*, of both.
17. Definite article uninflected: *pat* a demonstrative adjective.
18. *per*, *pir* (these).
19. *Ic*, *ik*, *I* (I).
20. *Sco*, *sho* (she).

SOUTHERN.

- Retention of *y-* or *i-* in past participles, e. g. *y-broke*, *y-broken* (*i-broke*, *i-broken*).
- The final *-en* is often represented by *-e*, e. g. *y-broke* = *y-broken*; *i-fare* = *i-faren* (gone).
- Numerous infinitives in *-i*, *-ie*, *-y*, or *-ye*, as *hatie*, *lovie*, *ponky*, &c.
- A large number of nouns form their plurals in *-en*.
- The plurals *children*, *brethren* (*brothren*), *ken* (*kun*), *hond-en* (*honde*).
- The genitive of nouns feminine ends in *-e*.
- Genitive plural in *-ene* retained as late as A.D. 1387.
- Adjectives retain many inflexions of number and case.
- Definite article inflected: *pat* (*pet*) the *neuter* of the definite article, and not a demonstrative adjective.
- pise*, *pes*.
Ich (*uch*).
Heo (*hi*, *hue*, *ho*).

NORTHERN.

SOUTHERN.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>21. <i>Thai, thair (thar), thaim (tham)</i> = they, their, them.</p> <p>22. <i>Urs, 3oures (yhoures), hirs, thairs</i> = ours, yours, hers, theirs.</p> <p>23. Absence of the pronouns <i>ha</i> or <i>a</i> = he; <i>hine</i> = him (acc.); <i>wan</i> = whom, which (acc.); <i>his (hise, is)</i> = them; <i>his (is)</i> = her, it.</p> <p>24. Use of <i>hethen</i> = hence; <i>thethen</i> = thence; <i>whethen</i> = whence.</p> <p>25. <i>Sum</i> = as.</p> <p>26. <i>At</i> = to; <i>fra</i> = from; <i>til</i> = to.</p> <p>27. Conj. <i>at</i> = that.</p> | <p><i>Hii (hi, heo, hue), here (hire, heore), hem (heom, huem).</i></p> <p><i>Ure, eowere (3oure, ore, or), hire, here (heore).</i></p> <p>Use of the pronouns <i>ha (a), hine, wan, his (is), his (is).</i></p> <p>Unknown in Southern dialect.</p> <p>Unknown in Southern dialect.</p> <p>Unknown in Southern dialect.</p> <p>Unknown in Southern dialect.</p> |
|--|--|

§ 9. ORTHOGRAPHICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.

SOUTHERN.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1. <i>ā</i>; as in <i>ban</i> (bone), <i>laf</i> (loaf).</p> <p>2. <i>i</i>; as in <i>kin, hil</i> (hill), <i>pit</i>.</p> <p>3. <i>k</i>; as in <i>bink</i>; so also <i>cloke</i> (clutch).
 <i>kirke</i> (church).
 <i>croke</i> (cross).
 <i>rike</i> (kingdom).
 <i>skrike</i> (screech, shriek).</p> | <p><i>ō</i>; as in <i>bon, lof, loof</i>.</p> <p><i>u</i>; as in <i>kun</i>,¹ <i>hul, put</i>.</p> <p><i>ch</i>; as in <i>bench</i>; so also <i>clouche</i>.
 <i>chirche</i>.
 <i>crouche</i>.
 <i>riche</i>.
 <i>schriche (schirche)</i>.</p> |
|--|---|

¹ Here *u* = A.S. *y*, pronounced as German *ü*. The Kentish dialect substitutes *e* for *u*, as *ken* (kin), *hel* (hill), *pet* (pit).

NORTHERN.

SOUTHERN.

sek (sack).

zech (*sech*).

sk ; as in *aske* (to ask).

ss; as in *esse* (to ask).

4. Absence of compound vowels. Use of the compound vowels *ea*, *eo* (*ie*, *ue*).¹

5. *qu* (*qw*, *quh*); as in *quat* *hw* (*wh*); as in *hwat*.
(*what*).

6. *f*; as in *fel* (fell), *fa* *v*; as in *vel*, *vo*.²
(foe).

See also chap. iv of Morris's *Historical Outlines of English Accidence*.

OUTLINES OF EARLY ENGLISH GRAMMAR.³

§ 10. SUBSTANTIVES.

Gender. The genders of Old English nouns are three,—Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter, agreeing in general with the Anglo-Saxon or oldest English forms.

Neut. *wyf*, *child*.

A.S. *wíf, cild*, woman, child.

Fem. *soul, sawel, heorte (herte).*

Fem. *soul*, *sawel*, *heorte* (*herte*). A. S. *sáwol*, *heorte*, *soul*, *heart*.

Masc. *drem.*

A.S. *dreám*, song.

After A.D. 1350 we find a tendency to limit the use of the neuter gender, as in the modern stage of the language.

'The gender (says Mr. Sweet) is partly natural, partly

¹ The Southern dialect of Kent seems to have pronounced *ea* as *y*, as we find *east*, *eald* (old), written *yeast*, *yeald*.

² The Kentish dialect of the fourteenth century, like the modern provincial dialects of the South of England, has *z* for *s*, as *zingē*, to sing; *zay*, say; *zedē*, said.

³ These Outlines are based upon the Southern dialect.

grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender, children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped. On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wíf* (woman) is neuter.'

Declension. Substantives are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak substantives are those which form the plural in *-en*, originally in *-an*; these will be considered last.¹ All other substantives are strong.

Strong substantives may be considered under three divisions, according as they were (originally) masculine, feminine, or neuter.

STRONG DECLENSION: MASCULINES.

Class I (*es*-plurals). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a consonant, and forming the plural in *-es* (A.S. *-as*).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	ston (<i>stone</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	ston-es.
<i>Gen.</i>	ston-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	ston-ene.
<i>Dat.</i>	ston-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	ston-es.

So also are declined *day*, *del* (deal, part), *engel* (angel), *feld* (field), *muth* (mouth), *king*, *wey* (way).

Fader (father) drops the *-es* in the genitive case; see Sweet, A.S. Grammar (Masculines, Class V). *Winter* has the pl. *winter* and *winters*. *Brother*, *moder*, *dozter*, *suster* are in-

¹ The arrangement closely follows that in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, which should be carefully compared with the declensions here given. Much fuller details of the declensions, &c., will be found in the Introduction to Old English Homilies, ed. Morris, First Series.

declinable in the singular, but make the plural in *-en*, as *brothr-en* (also *brether-en*), *modr-en*, *doȝtr-en*, *sustr-en*; in which respect they resemble the substantives in Class III below. *Moder*, *doȝter*, *suster* are, of course, *feminine*.

Fend (fiend, enemy), *frend*, *freond* (friend), are also used as plurals; see Sweet (Masculines, Class VI).

Class II (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fot (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fet.
<i>Gen.</i>	fot-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fot-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	fot-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	fot-e (fet-e).

So also *toð*, pl. *teð*; *man*, pl. *men*, which also has the dat. sing. *men*, formed by vowel-change, as in A.S., and the gen. and dat. pl. *menne* as well as *manne*. *Got*, *gayt* (goat), makes the pl. *geet*, Northern *gayt*; cf. Icel. *geit* (goat), pl. *geitr*.

Class III (*u*-nouns). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a vowel, and forming the plural in *-en* (originally in *-a*).

SINGULAR.	
<i>Nom. and Acc.</i>	son-e, sun-e (<i>son</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	son-e, sun-e, sun-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	son-e, sun-e.

PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	{ son-en, sun-en, sun-e, sun-es.
<i>Gen.</i>	son-ene, sun-ene.
<i>Dat.</i>	son-en, sun-en.
<i>Acc.</i>	{ son-e, sun-e, sun-es.

In this case, the gen. sing. *sun-es*, nom. and acc. pl. *sun-es*, are due to making the declension conform to Class I above. The proper forms are gen. sing. *sun-e* (A. S. *sun-a*), nom. and acc. pl. *sun-e* (A. S. *sun-a*); the nom. pl. form *sun-en* being due to confusion with the weak declension. So also *wude*, *wode* (wood); but words of this class are very rare.

Dialectal varieties. The Northumbrian dialect employs *brether*, *brethere* (brethren), and the West-Midland has the curious pl. *dezter* (daughters). The Northumb. *gayt* (goats) has already been noticed. The plural ending *-es* is often employed, in the Northern dialects, for substantives belonging to nearly all other declensions, as well as for strong masculines; it is also written *-is* or *-ys*.

The suffix *-us* is a West-Midland variety of *-es*.

Words of Romance origin form their plurals in *-es*, *-s* (or *-z*); as if belonging to the same declension as *ston*.

STRONG DECLENSION: FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-genitives). Substantives (originally feminine) ending in a *consonant* and forming the plural in *-en* (originally in *-a*). Here belong the substantives in Sweet, A. S. Grammar, Class I (*ð*) and (*c*).

Moreover, substantives ending in a *vowel* may be considered as belonging to the same class, as the only difference of declension is in the nominative case singular. Here belong the substantives in Sweet, Class I (*a*), and Class V.

SINGULAR.

Nom. sawel (*soul*); dor-e (*door*).

Gen. sowl-e; dor-e.

Dat. Acc. sowl-e; dor-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. sowl-en; dor-en.

Gen. sowl-ene; dor-ene.

Dat. Acc. sowl-en; dor-en.

Like *sawel* are declined *ben* (prayer), pl. *ben-en*; *edder* (adder), pl. *eddr-en*; *syn* (sin), pl. *synn-en*, *sunnn-en*; *tide* (A. S. *tīd*), pl. *tīd-en*. Also all nouns ending in *-ing*, *-ung*, and *-ness*.

Like *dore* are declined *denne* (den), *gife* (gift), *laze* (law). *World* often forms the gen. sing. in *-es*. *Hand*, *syn*, form the pl. also in *-e*, as *honde* (hands), *synne* (sins).

Niȝt (night), *wiȝt* (wight), remain unchanged in the plural; see Sweet, fem. sbs., Class III. Compare the compounds *se'ennight*, *fortnight*. For *moder* (mother), &c., see pp. xliii, xlv.

It may be observed, further, that the final *n* of the plural inflexion sometimes drops off, as in *ben-e* = *ben-en* (prayers).

Class II (mutation-plurals). Some substantives which form the plural by vowel-change are of the feminine gender; see Masculines, Class II. An example is *mous*, a mouse, pl. *mys*, mice; dat. pl. *mus-e*. So also *gos*, *goos* (goose), pl. *ges*, *gees*. To this declension belonged originally *cu*, *cou*, a cow, pl. *kun*, *ken*, kine. The Northern dialect prefers the pl. *ky*, *kye* (A. S. *cý*).

Genitive of Feminine Nouns. It thus appears that the gen. sing. of fem. nouns is denoted by the vowel *-e*, not by *-es*. Chaucer has *herte blod*, heart's blood; *widewe sone*, widow's son; *The Prioress Tale*, the Tale of the Prioress; *The Nonne Prestes Tale*, The Tale of the Nun's Priest. This rule is well illustrated in the modern terms *Lord's day* and *Lady day*, the day of our Lady, the Virgin Mary.¹

¹ Yet this is really the result of confusion. The word *lefðye* or *lady* is a *weak* substantive, and the genitive form properly answers to A. S.

Dialectal Varieties. As early as the latter part of the twelfth century we find a tendency in Northern writers to adopt *-es* as the genitive inflexion of feminine as well as of masculine nouns. See p. xlv.

Plurals in *-en*. We often find the same words forming their plurals in *-es* and *-en* (or *-e*), even in Southern writers.¹

STRONG DECLENSION: NEUTERS.

Class I (*en*-plurals). These answer to the A. S. *u*-plurals, i. e. Class I of Neuter Nouns in Sweet, A. S. Reader.

SINGULAR.

Nom. Acc. schip (*ship*).

Gen. schip-es.

Dat. schip-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. schip-en.

Gen. schip-ene.

Dat. schip-en.

So also *tree* (tree), of which the pl. *treow-en* also occurs in the contracted form *treon*, *tren*; *deouel* (devil); *fat* (vat); *heued*, *heaued* (head); *lim* (limb); *riche* (kingdom); *token*; *wonder*.

Calf, *child*, *ey* (egg), *lamb*, form their plurals in *-ren*, originally *-ru*; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, Class II (*ru*-plurals). Hence the forms *caluren*, *children* or *childern*, *eyren*, *lambren* (A. S. *cealfriu*, *cildru*, *ægriu*, *lambru*).

Dialectal varieties. The Northern dialect avoids the use of these plurals in *-ren*; all except *child* (pl. *childer*) form their plurals in *-es*, as *calues*, *egges*, *lambes*.

Class II (plural unchanged). See Neuters, Class III, in Sweet.

hláfdigan, which became *lefdyen*, *ladye*, *lady*. It was then naturally referred to the feminine declension of *strong* substantives, which opposed the addition of final *-es*.

¹ See Preface to 'O. Eng. Homilies,' 2nd Series.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i> hors	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i> hors
	<i>Gen.</i> hors-es	<i>Gen.</i>	hors-e
	<i>Dat.</i> hors-e	<i>Dat.</i>	hors-e.

So also *barn*, *bern* (child); *der* (deer); *folk*; *hus* (house); *pund* (pound); *schep* (sheep); *þing*; *wif* (wife, woman); *weorc* (work); *word*; *Ʒer* (year). Hence *wilde der*, wild animals; *horse knaues*, horse-servants, grooms. In modern English, *deer*, *sheep*, *swine*, have a *collective* sense, and remain unchanged in the plural. Cf. also the expressions *five-pound-note*, *two-year-old*. Shakespeare has ‘the neighs of horse’; *Ant. and Cleop.* iii. 6. 45.

WEAK DECLENSION.

In the singular, the A. S. endings *-a*, *-e*, and *-an* are all represented by final *-e* in Early English, so that the substantives *sterr-e* (star), masculine, *tung-e* (tongue), feminine, and *eƷ-e* (eye), neuter, are all declined alike throughout, after the following scheme:—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>N.</i>	<i>G. D. A.</i> sterr-e.	<i>N. D. A.</i>	sterr-en.
		<i>Gen.</i>	sterr-ene.

In like manner are declined *bee*, pl. *been*; *chirch-e*, pl. *chirch-en*; *ear-e*, *er-e* (ear), pl. *ear-en*, *er-en*; *flo* (arrow), pl. *flo-n*; *fo* (foe), pl. *fo-n*; *gom-e*, *gum-e* (man), pl. *gom-en*, *gum-en*; *to* (toe), pl. *to-n*, *too-n*; *wis-e* (wise, manner), pl. *wis-en*; *wok-e*, *wuk-e* (week), pl. *wok-en*, *wuk-en*. The final *n* of the plural sometimes drops off, as in *myl-e* = *myl-en*, miles. *Lefdy-e* (lady), *wright-e*, wright, workman, *tim-e*, time, *eorþ-e*, earth—although belonging to this declension—generally form the plural in *-es*. It may be noticed that, with the exception of monosyllabic words ending in a long vowel, weak sub-

stantives consist of two syllables at least, owing to the use of final *-e* in the nominative case.

General Remarks on the Declensions.

Case-endings.—*a.* The dative singular of all the declensions is denoted by a final *-e*.

b. In the Northern dialect the genitive *-es* is often omitted, as *man sone* (son of man); *hefd haire* (hair of the head).

c. No trace of the genitive plural *-ene* or *-en* is to be found in the Northern dialects. The genitive in *-ene* (*-en*, *-yn*), in the other dialects, is often superseded by the dative with the preposition *of*.

d. The A.S. dative pl. *-um*, in some few cases, is denoted by *-e*; in the majority of instances it is the same as the nominative.

Plurals in *-en*.—*a.* The plurals *son-en* (sons), *dor-en* (doors), *schip-en* (ships), show a tendency to change the A.S. suffixes *-a*, *-u*, first to *-e*, and afterwards to *-en*.

b. The Northern dialect seems to avoid the use of this inflexion, and the only instances that occur are *eghen* (eyes), *oxen*, *hosen*, *shoon* (shoes), and *fan* (foes).

c. *Brether* (brothers), *childer* (children), *hend* (hands), *hern* (brains), *ky* (cows) are properly Northern plurals, but are occasionally found in Midland dialects having Northern tendencies.

§ 11. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have a Definite (or Weak) and an Indefinite (or Strong) form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative or a possessive pronoun; the latter in all other cases.

I. DEFINITE DECLENSION.

Examples—*god* (good); *þe god-e* (the good).

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	god-e (of all genders).
<i>G. D.</i>	{ god-en (of all genders). god-e (later form).
<i>Acc.</i>	{ god-en (masculine only). god-e (of all genders).

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Dat.</i>	{ god-en (of all genders). god-e (later form).
<i>Acc.</i>	{ god-ene (till A.D. 1200). god-e (later form).
<i>Gen.</i>	{ god-ene (till A.D. 1200). god-e (later form).

II. INDEFINITE DECLENSION.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	All genders.
<i>Nom.</i>	god,	god,	god.	god-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	god-es,	god-re,	god-es.	god-re.
<i>Dat.</i>	god-e,	god-re,	god-e.	god-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	god-ne,	god-e,	god.	god-e.

Remarks on the Declension of the Adjective.

a. The vocative of adjectives takes the definite inflexion of the strong declension, and terminates in *-e*; as, ‘O *stronge* god,’ ‘O *þonge* (young) Hughe.’

b. The genitive singular of the indefinite declension is more often expressed by the *dative* form with the preposition *of* than by the inflexion *-es*.

Such forms as *alleskynnes* (of every kind), *noskynnes* (of no kind), are instances of the genitives *alles* (of all) and *nones* (of none).

The Northern dialect frequently employs the contracted forms *alkin*, *nankin* or *nakin*, *ilkin* (of each kind), *sumkin*, *whatkin*.

c. The genitive plural *-re* is retained in but few cases; *beye* (both) makes gen. pl. *bei-re* (Northern *bather*); the latest example is *al-re* (of all), later *all-er*, *ald-er*, *alth-er*.

d. Adjectives of Romance origin form their plural in *-es* or *-s*, as *wateres principales* (chief rivers); *thinges espiritueles* (spiritual things); *lettres capitals* (capital letters).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative and superlative of adjectives are regularly formed by adding *-ere*, *-re*, *-er*, and *-este*, *-est* to the indefinite form. The Southern dialect often employs *-ore*, *-or*, and *-oste*, *-ost*; and the Northern *-are*, *-ar*, and *-aste*, *-ast*, instead of *-ere* and *-este*.

Adjectives and adverbs ending in *-lich*, *-liche*, have *-laker* or *-loker* in the comparative, and *-lakest* or *-lokest* in the superlative; which became *-lyer*, *-lyest* in the fourteenth century. Adjectives and adverbs in the Northern dialect end in *-lic*, *-like*, or *-ly*, instead of *-lich*, *-liche*.

IRREGULAR COMPARISONS.

The following adjectives are irregularly compared:—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
ald, old (<i>old</i>).	aldre, eldre.	eldest.
{ bad.	{ badder.	werst.
{ ille (<i>ill</i>).	{ wers, wors.	worst.
{ uvel (<i>evil</i>).	{ werre, warre, ¹ war. ¹	
{ er, ere,	erur.	erst,
{ ar, or (<i>early</i>).		arst, orest.

¹ *Warre*, *war*, are not found in the Southern dialect.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
fer (<i>far</i>).	ferre, fer.	ferrest.
god (<i>good</i>).	betre, bet.	best. [hest.
heh, hez (<i>high</i>).	herre, hirre.	hezest, hext,
lang, long (<i>long</i>).	{ lenger, leng, lengre.	lengest.
lyte (<i>little</i>).	lasse, lesse, les.	lest.
{ mikel, michel, muchel, miche, moche, muche.	mor, mo.	most, mest. [nest.
neh, nez (<i>nigh</i>).	nerre, ner.	nezest, next,
sare, sore (<i>sore</i>).	sarre, sorre.	sarrest, sorest.
strang, strong.	strengre, stronger.	strengest.

Eldre, lengre, strengre have vowel-change as well as the inflexion of comparison; later forms are *older, longer, stronger*.

Corresponding with the above comparative forms, we have the adverbial forms *wers* or *wurs* (worse); *fer*, sometimes *ferre* (farther); *bet* (better); *leng* (longer); *les* (less); *mo* (more); *ner, neor* (nearer). The usual adverbial comparative suffix is *-er*. The superlative forms can be declined both as definite and indefinite; as *þe eldest-e* (the eldest), *eldest* (eldest). The adverbial form ends in *-est*. Comparative forms in A.S. follow the definite declension only, to which they properly belong.

NUMERALS.

NUMERALS.	ORDINALS.
on, oon.	þe forme, þe fyrste.
twā, tweiē.	þe oþer, þat oþer.
þreo, þri.	þe (<i>or</i> þat) þridde.
foure, fower.	þe ferþe.
fif, fife.	þe fife.
sexe, sixe.	þe sexte, sixte.
seue.	þe seueþe, seofeþe.

NUMERALS.

ehte, eihte.

niȝen.

ten, tene.

ORDINALS.

þe eiȝteþe.

þe nieþe, niþe.

þe teoþe, teþe, tiþe.

The forms *þe ton*, *þe toþer*, stand for *þet on*, *þet oþer*, where *þet* is a weakened form of *þat*. The E. E. *oþer* went out of use as an ordinal, its place being supplied by the French word *second*. The E. Æ. *tiþe* (tenth) gives us Mod. E. *tithe*.

Dialectal Varieties. *Twin* (two), *thrin* (three), are Northern forms. Cf. Northern *fone*, few¹.

The Southern numerals answering to *seventh*, *eighth*, &c., end in *-þe*, *-the*; the corresponding Northern numerals end in *-end* (or *-and*), as *sevend*, *aghtend* (or *achtand*), *neghend*, *tend*, and are due to Norse influence. The Kentish dialect prefers *-ende* to *-þe*, agreeing with the Old Frisian forms in *-nd*. Many Midland works have examples of forms in *-nþe*.

§ 12. PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The personal pronouns are *ich*, I; *þu*, thou; *he*, he; *heo*, she; *hit*, it. There are also some traces of *dual* forms, as *unk*, us two; *unker*, of us two; *inc*, you two: see the Glossary.

SINGULAR.

Nom. ich, uch.(*Northern* ik, ic, I).*Gen.* min.*Dat. Acc.* me.

PLURAL.

we.

ure, ur, our.

us, ous.

¹ The forms *twin* and *thrin* were originally distributive. The form *fon* (or *fone*) however, as shown by the Northern texts of the *Cursor Mundi*, is a variant of *quon* or *quone* = *hwon*, produced by Celtic influence (cf. the use of *f* for *wh* in Aberdeen); A.S. *hwón*, *hwðene*, a little.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	þu, þou.	3e, 3he, ge, ye.	
<i>Gen.</i>	þin.	eower, 3ure.	
<i>Dat. Acc.</i>	þe.	eow, ow, ou, 3ou, yow.	

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom.</i>	he, ha, a,	heo, hi, hue, ho, he, ge,	hit, it.
		(<i>Northern</i> scho, sco, <i>Midl.</i> sche.)	
<i>Gen.</i>	his,	hire, hir,	his, hit.
<i>Dat.</i>	him,	hire, hir,	him, hit.
<i>Acc.</i>	hine, him,	hi, hire ; hes, his, es, is,	hit, it.

Plural.

<i>Nom.</i>	hi, heo, hue ; <i>Northern</i> þai ; <i>Midland</i> þei.
<i>Gen.</i>	hire, here, heore, hare, hir.
<i>Dat.</i>	heom, huem, ham, hem, hom ; þaim, þam, þeim.
<i>Acc.</i>	hi, heo, hue ; <i>also as dat.</i> ; <i>also</i> hes, his, is.

Min, *þin*, *his*, are sometimes used as genitives, but in most instances they are merely possessive pronouns. *Ure*, *eower*, *hire* are genitives when used with an indefinite pronoun ; as *ure non*, none of us. The personal pronouns are often used reflexively, as *ich me reste*, I rest myself.

Dialectal varieties. *Ich*, *uch*, are Southern forms ; *uch*, Midland ; *ik*, *ic*, *I*, Northern. *I* is used in the Southern dialect before *n*, as *I nere* = *I ne were*, I were not.

Ha, *a*, *he*, is peculiar to the Southern dialect.

His (*is*) = them, her (sometimes it), occurs in *Southern* writers, but is unknown to the Northern dialect. *Es* (*is*) = them, &c., is found in *Genesis* and *Exodus* (East-Midland), where it coalesces with verbs and pronouns ; as *caldes* = *calde es*, called them ; *dedis* = *dede is*, did (placed) them ; *hes* = *he + is*, he them ; *wes* = *we + is*, we them. In the *Moral Ode*, *hes* = *he + is*, he it ; see the Glossarial Index.

Hit or *it* similarly coalesces with verbs and pronouns in

the same dialect; as *sagt* = *sag it*, saw it; *wast* = *was it*, it was; *get* = *ge + it*, she it.

Hine, him, is not found in the Northern dialect.

Scho, *sco*, she; *pai*, they; *paim*, *pam*, them, are Northern forms only; *sche*, *pei*, are Midland varieties.

Ho, *hit* (gen.) are West-Midland forms.

The pronouns are often agglutinated to verbs; as *ichot* = *ich wot*, I know; *icham*, I am; *icholle* = *ich wolle*, I will. *Nuly* = *ne wule y*, I will not. *Mosti* = *moste i*, I must.

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

The reflexive use of the personal pronouns has been noticed above. *Self* is added to the personal pronouns (1) in the nominative, as *ich self*, *pou self*; (2) in the dative, as *ich me self*, *pou þe self*, *he him self*. But the genitive often replaces the dative; as *I mi self*, *we ure self*, &c.

Self, when used as a demonstrative, signifies 'same,' or 'very.'

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns were originally identical in form with the gen. case of the personal pronouns, as *min*, *þin*, *his*, *hire*, *his* (its), *ure*, *zure*, *hire*. *Min*, *þin* are commonly shortened to *mi* and *þi*; the rest appear in several varieties of form. *Hise* appears as the plural of *his*. The Northern forms for our, your, their, are *urs*, *zoures*, *thairs*; in some Midland dialects we find *ouren*, *zouren*, *heren*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The definite article *þe*, originally a demonstrative pronoun, was at first fully declined.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Plural.
<i>Nom.</i>	pe,	pa, peo, po,	pat, pet,	pa, po.
<i>Gen.</i>	pes,	pare, pere,	pes,	pare, pere.
<i>Dat.</i>	pan,	pare(par), pere, pan,		pan.
<i>Acc.</i>	{ pane, pan, pene, pen,	po, pe,	pat, pet,	pan.

The following is the declension of *pis*, this.

<i>Nom.</i>	pis, pes,	peos, pues,	pis,	{ peos, pues, pes, pos, pise, pis.
<i>Gen.</i>	pises,	pisse,	pises,	pisse, pise.
<i>Dat.</i>	pisen, pise,	pisse,	pise,	pisen, pise.
<i>Acc.</i>	pisne,	pos, pas, pise,	pis,	as nom.

Dialectal Varieties. In the Northern dialect the def. article is indeclinable in the singular number. The plural is *pa*.

In the Southern dialect *pat* (*pet*) is the neut. article ; in the Northern it is used as a demonstrative pronoun, with the pl. *pas* = those.

pisser (see Glossary) occurs as the dat. fem. sing. in the Kentish dialect.

pir, these, *swilc* (*slike, sic*), such, *ilka*, each, are Northern forms ; *pulli*, *pilke*, are Southern.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom.</i>	hua, huo,	huat, huet, wat.
<i>Gen.</i>	huas, huos, wos,	same as masc.
<i>Dat.</i>	huam, hwom, wom,	same as masc.
<i>Acc.</i>	huan, wan, huam,	huat, huet, wat.

Dialectal varieties. The Northern forms are *wha*, *qua*, *quha*, who ; gen. *quas*, *quhas* ; dat. *quam*, *quham* ; acc. *quam*, *quham*, *quhat*.

Wheper = which of two ; Northern *quhether*.

Whilc, which, wich = which ; Northern *quhilk*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The ordinary relatives are *ðe, ðat*, indeclinable. The genitive, dative, and accusative of *who* are used as relatives, but not the nominative.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

1. *Sum, som, some* ; *sum—sum*, the one—the other ; pl. *sume, some*.

2. *Ouht, ouct, ozt*, aught ; *nouht, nouzt, nouct, nowt, naht*, naught, nought.

3. *Man, men*, usually shortened to *me* = one, used with a singular verb ; as *me seith*, one says. See *Me* in the Glossarial Index.

4. *Wha*, one, any one ; *wha-so*, whosoever ; *eiðer*, either ; *naðer, noðer*, neither.

5. *Ech, uche, ulche*, each ; *euerech, euerich, euerilc*, every, each.

§ 13. VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, strong and weak. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation ; the past tense of weak verbs is formed by adding *-ede* (*-de, -te*) to the root-syllable, the passive participle being formed by adding *-ed* (*-d, -t*). Some weak verbs exhibit vowel-change, but they must be carefully distinguished from strong verbs. Thus the mod. E. *hold*, pt. t. *held*, is a strong verb ; but the mod. E. *tell*, pt. t. *tol-d*, is a weak one, as shewn at once by the added *-d*. Some verbs which are now weak, were once strong ; and the verb to *wear*, now strong, was formerly weak.

Moods. There are four moods ; Indicative, Subjunctive,

Imperative, and Infinitive. The infinitive ends in *-en* or *-ien*. There is also a gerund, used with *to* or *for to*, and expressive of purpose; but the distinction between the infinitive and gerund is not always observed.

Tenses. Only two tenses are formed by inflexion, the Present and the Past. The Present is often used as a Future.

Participles. The present participle ends in *-inde* (also *-inge*, Northern *-and*). The past participle often has the prefix *i-* or *y-*, as *i-seid*, said; except in the Northern dialect. The same prefix *i-* (A.S. *ge-*) appears also occasionally (as in A.S.) in *any* part of the verb; as *i-scilde*, may shield; *i-seh*, saw; *i-seon*, to see; *i-sihð*, he sees.

I. WEAK VERBS.

Weak verbs may be divided into three classes, of which *love*, *hear*, and *tell* may be taken as the types.

(a) 'Love'-class (*-ien* verbs).

The original ending of the infinitive mood was *-ien* (A.S. *-ian*), also appearing as *-ie*, *-en*, *-e*.

INFINITIVE. lov-ien,¹ lov-ie, lov-en, lov-e.

GERUND. to lov-ienne, to lov-ene.

PRES. PART. lov-inde (*Northern* *luf-and*).

PAST PART. i-lov-ed, y-lov-ed.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | |
|---------------------|--|
| 1. lov-ie; lov-e. | lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-e. ² |
| 2. lov-est; lov-es. | lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es. |
| 3. lov-eth; lov-es. | lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es. |

¹ Almost always written *louien*, with *u*, not *v*; but *v* is used, for clearness, throughout the account of the verbs.

² See remarks on the Dialects; pp. xxxvii, xxxviii.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. lov-edē ; lov-ed. | lov-eden ; lov-edē ; lov-ed. |
| 2. lov-edest ; lov-ed. | lov-eden ; lov-edē ; lov-ed. |
| 3. lov-edē ; lov-ed. | lov-eden ; lov-edē ; lov-ed. |

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. lov-ie ; lov-e. *Plural.* lov-ien ; lov-en.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. lov-edē. *Plural.* lov-eden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing. lov-e.

Plural. { *a.* lov-ieþ ; lov-eþ.
 { *b.* lov-ie ; lov-e (when followed by the pronoun).

So also *clep-ien*, to call ; *her-ien*, to praise ; *hop-ien*, to hope ; *mak-ien*, to make ; *schun-ien*, to shun ; *pol-ien*, to suffer. The *i* is often dropped.

(b) 'Hear'-class (-en verbs).

INFINITIVE. her-en ; her-e.

GERUND. to her-enne, to her-en.

PRES. PART. her-inde.

PAST PART. i-her-d, y-her-d.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms compare *lov-ien* above.)

Sing. her-e, her-est (her-st), her-eth (her-th). *Plural.* her-eth.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. her-de, herd-est, her-de. *Plural.* her-den, her-de.

SUBJUNCTIVE.	<i>Pres. Sing.</i> her-e.	<i>Plural.</i> her-en.
	<i>Past Sing.</i> her-de.	<i>Plural.</i> her-den.
IMPERATIVE.	<i>Sing.</i> her.	<i>Plural.</i> { <i>a.</i> her-eth.
		<i>b.</i> her-e.

The third person singular, of the present tense is frequently contracted to a monosyllabic form. Ex.—*gret* for *gred-eð* (cries); *hit* = *hideð* (hides); *let* = *letteð* (hinders); *let* = *ledeð* (leads); *sent* = *send-eð* (sends); *went* = *wendeð* (wends, turns).

(c) ‘Tell’-class (with vowel-change).

INFINITIVE. tell-en, tell-e.

GERUND. to tell-enne, to tell-en.

PRES. PART.	tell-inde.	PAST PART.	{ i-teal-d,
			{ i-tol-d.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms, compare *lov-ien* above.)

Sing. tell-e, tell-est (tel-st), tell-eth (tel-th). *Plur.* tell-eth.

PAST TENSE.

<i>Sing.</i> {	teal-de, teal-dest, teal-de.	<i>Plur.</i> {	teal-den.
	tol-de, tol-dest, tol-de.		tol-den.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

<i>Pres. Sing.</i>	tell-e.	<i>Plur.</i>	tell-en.
<i>Past Sing.</i> {	teal-de.	<i>Plur.</i> {	teal-den.
	tol-de.		tol-den.

IMPERATIVE.

<i>Sing.</i>	tell-e.	<i>Plur.</i>	tell-eth.
--------------	---------	--------------	-----------

If the base of the verb ends in a double consonant, the

2nd pers. sing. imperative ends in *-e*, as *sull-en*, to sell, imp. *sull-e*. Otherwise, the final *-e* is here dropped.

To this class belong the following verbs.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
begg-en, bigg-en (buy),	bo ₃ -te,	i-bo ₃ -t.
bring-en (bring),	bro ₃ -te,	i-bro ₃ -t.
rech-en (reck),	ro ₃ -te,	i-ro ₃ -t.
sech-en (seek),	so ₃ -te,	i-so ₃ -t.
sull-en, sell-en (sell),	{ seal-de,	i-seal-d.
	{ sol-de,	i-sol-d.
pench-en (think),	þo ₃ -te,	i-þo ₃ -t.
pinch-en (seem),	þuh-te,	i-þuh-t.
werch-en, worch-en (work),	wro ₃ -te,	i-wro ₃ -t.

Seggen, *seien* (say), makes the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic. *sei-st*, *sei-ð*; pt. t. *sei-de*. *Leggen* (lay), makes the pt. t. *lei-de*. *Will-en* (will), makes the pres. tense *will-e* (*wil-e*, *wol-e*, *wul-e*); 2 p. *wil-t* (*wol-t*, *wul-t*); 3 p. *will-e* (*wil-e*, *wol-e*, *wul-e*); pl. *will-eð* (*woll-eð*, *wull-eð*). Past tense *wol-de*, *wul-de*. Pres. subj. *wil-e*, pl. *will-en*. Similarly *nyll-en* (will not, Lat. *nolle*); pt. t. *nol-de*.

On the Formation of the Past Tense of Weak Verbs. Properly speaking, the preterite is formed only by the suffix *-de*, *e* in *-e-de* being the connecting vowel which joins the tense-suffix to the base. The pp. suffix is *-d*.

1. In verbs with a long radical vowel this connecting vowel disappears, and *-de* only is added to the base. Moreover, *-de* becomes *-te* after a 'voiceless' consonant, or (frequently) after *l*. Examples are the following.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
a. call-en (call),	cal-de,	i-cal-d.
dem-en (judge),	dem-de,	i-dem-d.
gred-en (cry),	gred-de,	i-gred.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
hid-en, hud-en (hide),	hid-de, hud-de,	i-hud.
ler-en (teach),	ler-de,	i-ler-d.
met-en (meet),	met-te,	i-met.
schrud-en (clothe),	schrud-de,	i-schrud.
b. dipp-en (dip),	dip-te,	i-dip-t.
kep-en (keep),	kep-te,	i-kep-t.

2. When the base ends in *ld*, *nd*, *rt*, *st*, *ht*, *tt*, &c., then *-de* or *-te* stands for *d-de* or *t-te*, as in the following :

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
c. buld-en (build),	bul-de,	i-buld.
lend-en (lend),	len-de,	i-lend, i-lent.
lett-en (hinder),	let-te,	i-let.
send-en (send),	sen-de,	i-send, i-sent.
rest-en (rest),	res-te,	i-rest.

In *kyth-en* (shew), the pt. t. *kyth-de* becomes *kyd-de* (also *kud-de*), pp. *i-kyd*, *i-kid*, *i-kud*. Some few verbs have double forms in the pt. t. and pp., *a* being put for *e*, as *del-en* (deal), pt. t. *del-te*, *dal-te*, pp. *del-t*, *dal-t*. So also *led-en* (lead); *leu-en* (leave, pt. t. *lef-te*, *laf-te*); *red-en* (advise); *spred-en* (spread); *swelt-en* (die); *swett-en* (sweat); *thrett-en* (threat). *Clothen*, *clethen* (clothe), has pt. t. *cled-de*, *clad-de*.

Cacch-en (catch), *lacch-en* (seize), *tech-en* (teach) have the past tenses *ca3-te*, *la3-te*, *ta3-te*, also spelt *cau3-te*, *lau3-te*, *tau3-te*.

Drench-en (make drink), has the past tense *dreyn-te*.

Meng-en (mingle) has the past tense *meyn-te*.

Habb-en (have) is thus conjugated—

Indic. Pres. Sing. habb-e (hav-e), haf-st (ha-st), haf-th (hav-eth, ha-th). *Plur.* habb-eth (hav-eth).

Indic. Past. Sing. haf-de (hav-ed, had-de); &c.

II. STRONG VERBS.

Strong verbs make the pt. t. by vowel-change, without the addition of the suffix *-de* *-(te)*. This distinguishes them from verbs such as *tell*, discussed in the conjugation last given. The characteristic ending of the pp. is *-en*, sometimes shortened to *-e*. The tense-endings will be sufficiently clear from the following paradigm of the verb *bind-en*, to bind.

INFINITIVE. bind-en, bind-e.

GERUND. to bind-*enne*, to bind-*en*.

PRES. PART. bind-inde.

PAST PART. i-bund-en.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. bind-e, bind-est, bint (bind-eð). *Plur.* bind-eð.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. band (bond); bund-e (bond-e); band (bond).

Plur. bund-en.

SUBJUNCTIVE. *Pres. Sing.* bind-e. *Plur.* bind-en.

Past Sing. bund-e. *Plur.* bund-en.

IMPERATIVE. *Sing.* bind. *Plur.* $\begin{cases} \text{bind-eth,} \\ \text{bind-e.} \end{cases}$

Observe that, in this verb, the characteristic vowel of the past tense plural appears also in the 2nd pers. sing. of the same tense, and in the whole of the pt. t. subjunctive ; and that this rule is invariable. The vowel of the pp. happens, in this verb, to be the same, but in many verbs is different ; and again, some words preserve the *same* vowel throughout the past tenses indicative and subjunctive. In order to conjugate a strong verb, we must know the characteristic vowels (1) of the infinitive, (2) of the 1st and 3rd person of the past tense singular, (3) of the past tense plural (including also

the 2nd person singular), and (4) of the pp. Strong verbs (if we follow the arrangement in Sweet's A. S. Grammar¹) may be divided into *seven* conjugations according to their characteristic vowels. As exemplifying the various conjugations, the following verbs may be chosen, viz. *fall*, *shake*, *bear*, *give*, *drink*, *drive*, *choose*.²

In the following list, the forms given are the most regular, generally the earliest forms; they should be compared with the A.S. forms throughout. Owing to occasional confusion, and from other causes (chiefly phonetic), the regular forms are sometimes supplanted by others. In some cases, dots are used to signify that there is no authority, in Early English, for the form to be used; but it can generally be inferred.

Strong verbs can be divided into two sets; those which, like *fall* and *shake*, keep the *same* vowel throughout the past tense, and those which, like the other five verbs, have a *different* vowel in the 2nd pers. sing. and in the plural.

The following paradigm exhibits the vowel-changes in these conjugations.

1. *fall*. Present: *a* (or *e*, or *o*). Past: *e*. Past part.: *a* (or *e*, or *o*).
2. *shake*. Present: *a*. Past: *ø*.³ Past part.: *a*.
3. *bear*. Present: *e* (or *i*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *ē* (or *o*). Past part.: *o* (or *u*).

¹ Except in the mere *order* of the conjugations, which are somewhat shifted for convenience, as explained below.

² These may be remembered by help of the following doggerel couplet—

If e'er thou *fall*, the *shake* with patience *bear*;
Give seldom *drink*; *drive* slowly; *choose* with care.

The order of weak verbs, viz. *love*, *hear*, *tell*, may be similarly remembered by the lines—

Of *Love*'s soft spell
Hear poets *tell*.

³ The mark over the *o* denotes that the vowel is essentially *long*.

4. *give*. Present: *i* (or *e*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *ē*. Past part.: *i* (or *e*).
 5. *drink*. Present: *i* (or *e*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *u*. Past part.: *u* (or *o*).
 6. *drive*. Present: *ī*. Past: *ā* (or *ō*); pl. *i*. Past part.: *i*.
 7. *choose*. Present: *eo* = *ē* (or *u*). Past: *ea* = *ē*; pl. *u*. Past part.: *o*.

Many of the above vowel-changes may be remembered by help of modern English. The following notes will be of use in this respect.

1. *fall, fell, fallen*. The pt. t. vowel is *e*; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

2. *shake, shook, shaken*. The pt. t. vowel is *ō* (= *oo*); the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

3. *bear, bare, borne*. The pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *e*]; the pp. vowel is commonly *o*.

4. *give, gave, given*. The pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *e*, as in 3]; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

Here belongs *get, gat, gotten*; where the pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *e*, as before]; and the pp. vowel is, properly, that of the infinitive, the E. E. pp. being *geten*.

5. *drink, drank, drunk*. Vowels *i*, *a*, *u*; but the *u*-vowel is used in the pt. t. plural as well as in the pp. Here belongs the E. E. *delven*, pt. t. *dalf*, pl. *dulven*, pp. *dolven*.

6. *drive, drove, driven*. The long *o* represents an original *ā*, later *ō*. The short *i* of the pp. is used also in the pt. t. plural. Cf. conj. 5.

7. *choose, chose, chosen*. E. E. *cheosen* (= *chēsen*); pt. t. *cheas* (= *chēs*), pl. *curon*; pp. *coren*.

The following is a list of the principal strong verbs occurring in Early English.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

(a.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
1. behald-en, behold-en (<i>behold</i>)	beheld, beheold	behalde-en, behold-en ¹
2. fald-en, fold-en (<i>fold</i>)	.....	fold-en
3. fall-en (<i>fall</i>)	fel, feol, (fil, vil, ful)	fall-en
4. fang-en, fong-en (<i>take</i>); <i>contracted</i> <i>form fon</i>	feng (veng)	fang-en, fong-en
5. gnaw-en (<i>gnaw</i>)	gnew	gnaw-en
6. hald-en, hold-en (<i>hold</i>)	held, heold	hald-en, hold-en
7. hang-en, hong-en (<i>hang</i>)	heng (hing)	hong-en
8. wald-en, wold-en, weld-en (<i>wield</i>)	weld (wield),	wold-en
9. walk-en (<i>walk</i>)	welk	walk-en
10. wall-en (<i>well, boil</i>)	wel, weol	.....

(e.)

11. bet-en (<i>beat</i>)	bet, beot (beet)	bet-en
12. gret-en (<i>weep</i>)	gret	gret-en
13. hew-en (<i>hew</i>)	hew, heow (heu)	hew-en
14. let-en (<i>let, cause</i>)	let (leet)	let-en
15. slep-en (<i>sleep</i>)	slep (sleep)	slep-en

(o.)

16. bihot-en (<i>promise</i>)	bihet,	bihot-en
17. blow-en (<i>blow, as the</i> <i>wind</i>), blaw-en	blew (bleu)	blow-en, blaw-en
18. blow-en (<i>blow, as a</i> <i>flower</i>)	bleou	blow-en

¹ The prefix *i-* or *y-* is omitted in this list throughout, though in common use in the Southern dialect, especially in the pp.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
19. crow-en (<i>crow</i>)	crew, creu	crow-en
20. flow-en (<i>flow</i>)	flew, fleaw	flow-en
21. grow-en (<i>grow</i>)	grew	grow-en
22. hot-en (<i>command</i>)	het (heet)	hot-en, hat-en
23. know-en, knaw-en , (<i>know</i>),	knew (kneow)	know-en, knew-en
24. mow-en (<i>mow</i>)	mew	mow-en
25. row-en (<i>row</i>)	rew (reu)	.....
26. sow-en, saw-en (<i>sow</i>)	sew (seow),	sow-en, saw-en
27. swop-en (<i>sweep</i>)	swep	swop-en
28. þrow-en, þraw-en (<i>throw</i>)	þrew (þreu)	þrow-en

In the two verbs following, the pp. has no longer the same vowel as the present tense, as was the case in the earliest period.

29. lep-en (<i>leap</i>)	lep (leep, leop)	lop-en
30. wep-en (<i>weep</i>)	wep (weep, weop)	wop-en

To the same class belongs *gan* or *gangen*, to go, the pt. t. of which is borrowed from another root.

31. gang-en, gong-en (<i>go</i>); <i>contracted</i> <i>forms</i> gan, gon	[eode, ʒede]	gan, gon
---	--------------	----------

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

32. ak-en (<i>ache</i>)	ok (ook)	.....
33. awak-en (<i>awake</i>)	awok	awak-en
34. bak-en (<i>bake</i>)	bok (book)	bak-en
35. draʒ-en, draw-en (<i>draw</i>)	droh, droʒ (drouʒ, dreuʒ, drew)	draw-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
36. far-en (<i>fare, go</i>)	for	far-en
37. forsak-en (<i>forsake</i>)	forsok	forsak-en
38. grav-en (<i>bury</i>)	grof	grav-en
39. lad-en (<i>lade</i>)	lod	lad-en
40. lagh-en (<i>laugh</i>),	loh, logh	lagh-en (<i>laugh-en</i>)
41. schak-en (<i>shake</i>).	schok, schook	schak-en
42. schav-en (<i>shave</i>)	schof, schoof	schav-en
43. stand-en (<i>stand</i>)	stod, stood,	stand-en
44. stap-en ¹ (<i>step, go</i>)	stop	stap-en
45. tak-en (<i>take</i>)	tok, took	tak-en
46. wad-en (<i>wade</i>)	wod	.....
47. wak-en (<i>wake</i>)	wok	wak-en
48. wasch-en (<i>wash</i>)	wosch (<i>wesch</i>)	wasch-en
49. wax-en, wexen (<i>wax, grow</i>)	weox ² (<i>wex</i>)	wax-en

Some verbs belonging to this conjugation have a *weak* form for the infinitive; thus *hebben*, to heave, stands for an original *haf-ian* *, base *haf-*; *scheppen*, to shape, create, stands for *schap-ian* *; *swerien*, to swear, is from the base *swar-*. *Slen*, *sleen*, *sle*, to slay, is a contracted form from a base *slah-* or *slag-*. Thus we may add to the above the following.

50. hebb-en (<i>heave</i>)	hof, heof (<i>haf</i>)	hov-en ³
51. schepp-en (<i>create</i>)	schop, schoop	schap-en
52. sleen, slen (<i>slay</i>)	sloh (<i>slou</i>)	slaw-en, slaz-en
53. swer-ien (<i>swear</i>)	swor, swoor	swor-en ⁴

¹ The weak form *steppan* is more common.

² Originally *wóx*, which became *wéox* even in A.S.

³ A.S. *haf-en*.

⁴ Put for *swar-en*, by the influence of the preceding *w*.

III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

(e.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
54. ber-en (<i>bear</i>)	bar (ber)	ber-en ¹	bor-en
55. brek-en (<i>break</i>)	brak (brek)	brek-en	brok-en
56. cwel-en (<i>die</i>)	. . .	cwel-en	. . . .
57. drep-en (<i>kill</i>)	drap	. . . .	drop-en
58. hel-en (<i>hide</i>)	hal	hel-en	hol-en
59. scher-en (<i>shear</i>)	schar	scher-en	schor-en
60. stek-en (<i>stick, pierce</i>)	stak	stek-en	stok-en (stek-en)
61. stel-en (<i>steal</i>)	stal	stel-en	stol-en
62. ter-en (<i>tear</i>)	tar	ter-en	tor-en

To this conjugation belongs *nim-en*, to take, with a similar pt. t. singular; thus:—

(i.)

63. nim-en (<i>take</i>)	nam	nom-en	num-en (nom-en)
-------------------------------	-----	--------	--------------------

So also *cum-en*, to come, of which the original form was *cwim-an*; as thus:—

(i.)

64. cum-an (<i>come</i>)	cam (com)	com-en	cum-en
-------------------------------	-----------	--------	--------

Spek-en, to speak, at first made the pp. *spek-en*, for which *spok-en* was afterwards substituted, by analogy with verbs of this conjugation. See *spek-en* in Conjugation IV. The same remark applies to *tred-en* (tread), *wew-en* (weave).

¹ The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially *long*. *Ber-en* (infin.) = A. S. *ber-an*; but *ber-en*, pt. t. pl. = A. S. *bær-on*. The compound *forberen* is similarly conjugated.

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

(i.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
65. ʒiv-en (ʒev-en, <i>give</i>)	ʒaf	ʒev-en	ʒiv-en (ʒev-en, ʒov-en)

In other verbs the infinitive has *e*, including *get-en* (to get), of which the A. S. form was *gilan*.

(e.)

66. et-en (<i>eat</i>)	at (et)	et-en ¹	et-en
67. forget-en (<i>forget</i>)	forgat	forget-en	forget-en
68. fret-en (<i>devour</i>)	frat (fret)	fret-en	fret-en
69. get-en (<i>get</i>)	gat	get-en	get-en
70. kned-en (<i>knead</i>)	.....	.....	kned-en
71. met-en (<i>mete</i>)	mat	met-en	met-en
72. queð-en (<i>speak</i>)	quað (quoð)	queð-en	queð-en
73. spek-en (<i>speak</i>)	spak	spek-en	spek-en (spok-en) ²
74. tred-en (<i>tread</i>)	trad	tred-en	tred-en (trod-en)
75. wev-en (<i>weave</i>)	waf	wev-en	wev-en (wov-en)
76. weʒ-en (<i>weigh</i>)	way (wey)	.....	wey-en

The following verbs have a weak form in the present tense. Otherwise, they agree with the verbs above.

¹ The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially *long*. *Et-en* (infin.) = A. S. *et-an*; but *et-en*, pt. pl. = A. S. *éton*.

² Most commonly *spok-en*; see remark upon the preceding conjugation. So also *troden*, *woven*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
77. bidd-en (<i>pray</i>)	bad (bed)	bed-en	bed-en
78. ligg-en (<i>lie</i> <i>down</i>)	lai (lei)	lez-en	lez-en (lein)
79. sitt-en (<i>sit</i>)	sat	set-en	set-en

The infinitive *seen*, *sen* (to see), is a contracted form, from an original *sehwan*. The verb belongs to this conjugation.

80. seen, sen (<i>see</i>)	{ sah, sag, sau, sei ₃ , sei, se ₃	se ₃ -en	se ₃ -en, sei-en, sein
---------------------------------	--	---------------------	--------------------------------------

V. 'Drink'-conjugation.

(i.)

81. biginn-en (<i>begin</i>)	{ bigan bigon	bigunn-en bigonn-en	bigunn-en bigonn-en ¹
82. bind-en (<i>bind</i>)	{ band bond	bund-en bond-en	bund-en bond-en
83. climb-en (<i>climb</i>)	{ clamb clomb	clumb-en clomb-en	clumb-en clomb-en
84. cling-en (<i>cling</i>)	clang	clung-en	clung-en
85. ding-en (<i>strike</i>)	{ dang dong	dung-en dong-en	dung-en dong-en
86. drink-en (<i>drink</i>)	{ drank dronk	drunk-en dronk-en	drunk-en dronk-en
87. find-en (<i>find</i>)	{ fand fond	fund-en fond-en	fund-en fond-en
88. ginn-en (<i>begin</i>)	{ gan ² gon	gunn-en gonn-en	gunn-en gonn-en

¹ Both *a* and *u* frequently become *o* before a following *n*. Hence the forms *bigan*, *bigunnen* frequently appear as *bigon*, *bigonnen*.

² *Gan*, pl. *gunnen*, is often used as an auxiliary verb, like mod. E. *did*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
89. grind-en (<i>grind</i>)	grond	grund-en	grund-en (ground-en)
90. limp-en (<i>happen</i>)	{lamp lomp	.....	.....
91. linn-en (<i>cease</i>)	lan	.....	.....
92. ring-en (<i>ring</i>)	rang	{rung-en rong-en	rung-en
93. rinn-en } (<i>run</i>) } irn-en }	ran	runn-en	runn-en
94. shrink-en (<i>shrink</i>)	orn schrank	urn-en	ronn-en schrunk-en
95. sing-en (<i>sing</i>)	{sang song	sung-en song-en	sung-en
96. sink-en (<i>sink</i>)	{sank sonk	sunk-en sonk-en	sunk-en sonk-en
97. sling-en (<i>sling</i>)	{slang slong	slung-en slong-en	slung-en slong-en
98. spinn-en (<i>spin</i>)	span	sponn-en	sponn-en
99. spring-en (<i>spring</i>)	{sprang sprong	sprung-en sprong-en	sprung-en sprong-en
100. sting-en (<i>sting</i>)	{stang stong	stung-en stong-en	stung-en stong-en
101. stink-en (<i>stink</i>)	{stank stonk	stunk-en stonk-en	stunk-en stonk-en
102. swimm-en (<i>swim</i>)	swam	{swumm-en swomm-en	.....
103. swing-en (<i>swing</i>)	{swang swong	swung-en swong-en	swung-en swong-en
104. swink-en (<i>toil</i>)	{swank swonk	swunk-en swonk-en	swunk-en swonk-en
105. þring-en (<i>press</i>)	{þrang þrong	þrung-en þrong-en	þrung-en þrong-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
106. wind-en (<i>wind</i>)	{ wand wond	wund-en wond-en	wund-en wond-en
107. winn-en (<i>win</i>)	{ wan won	wunn-en wonn-en	wunn-en wonn-en
108. wring-en (<i>wring</i>)	{ wrang wrong	wrung-en wrong-en	wrung-en wrong-en

(e.)

109. bern-en (<i>burn</i>)	{ barn born	burn-en	.....
110. berst-en (<i>burst</i>)	{ brast barst	burst-en brost-en	brost-en
111. ber3-en (<i>protect</i>)	barh, barg	burg-en	borg-en
112. breid-en (<i>draw</i>)	braid	bro3d-en	broid-en
113. delv-en (<i>dig</i>)	dalf	{ dolv-en dol3v-en	dolv-en
114. feht-en } (<i>fight</i>) fiht-en }	faht fau3t	fuht-en	fo3t-en
115. help-en (<i>help</i>)	halp (help)	{ hulp-en holp-en	holp-en
116. kerv-en (<i>carve</i>)	karf (kerf)	{ kurv-en korv-en	korv-en
117. melt-en (<i>melt</i>)	malt	.....	molt-en
118. sterv-en (<i>die</i>)	starf (sterf)	{ sturv-en storv-en	storv-en
119. swell-en (<i>swell</i>)	swal	.....	swoll-en
120. swelt-en (<i>die</i>)	swalt	swult-en	.....
121. swel3-en (<i>swallow</i>)	swalh	.....	swolg-en

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
122.	þresch-en (<i>thrash</i>)	.....	.....	þrosch-en
123.	werp-en (<i>throw</i>)	warp (<i>werp</i>)	wurp-en	worp-en
124.	wurð-en ¹ (<i>become</i>) worð-en	warð (<i>werð</i>)	wurð-en	worð-en
125.	ʒeld-en (<i>yield</i>)	{ ʒald ʒeald	ʒuld-en ʒold-en	ʒold-en
126.	ʒell-en (<i>yell</i>)	ʒal	{ ʒull-en ʒoll-en	.....

VI. 'Drive'-conjugation.

(i.)

127.	abid-en ² (<i>abide</i>)	{ abad, abod ³	abid-en ²	abid-en ²
128.	aris-en (<i>arise</i>)	{ aras, aros	aris-en	aris-en
129.	bid-en (<i>wait</i>)	bad, bod	bid-en	bid-en
130.	biliv-en (<i>remain</i>)	bilaf (<i>bilef</i>)	.....	.....
131.	biswik-en (<i>deceive</i>)	{ biswak, biswok	.....	biswik-en
132.	bit-en (<i>bite</i>)	bat, bot	bit-en	bit-en
133.	driv-en (<i>drive</i>)	draf, drof	driv-en	driv-en

¹ Put for *werð-en* = A. S. *weorðan*, *e* turning to *u* or *o* by the influence of the preceding *w*.

² In the pt. pl. and pp. the vowel *i* is *short*, but in the infinitive it is *long*; see next note.

³ In *abad*, *abod*, both *a* and *o* are long, so that we also find *abood*. Comparing the note above, we see that the verb is *abid-en*, pt. s. *abád*, *abód*, pt. pl. and pp. *abid-en* (*abíd-en*); compare mod. E. *drive*, *drove*, *driven*, *ride*, *rode*, *ridden*, &c.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
134. flit-en (<i>dispute</i>)	flot	flit-en	flit-en
135. glid-en (<i>glide</i>)	glad, glod	glid-en	glid-en
136. grip-en (<i>grip</i>)	{grap, grop	grip-en	grip-en
137. lið-en (<i>travel</i>)	lað	.....	lið-en
138. rid-en (<i>ride</i>)	rad, rod	rid-en	rid-en
139. rin-en (<i>touch</i>)	ran	.....	.....
140. ris-en (<i>rise</i>)	ras, ros	ris-en	ris-en
141. riv-en (<i>rive</i>)	raf, rof	riv-en	riv-en
142. schin-en (<i>shine</i>)	{schan, schon	schin-en	schin-en
143. schriv-en (<i>shrive</i>)	{schraf, schrof	schriv-en	schriv-en
144. sih-en (<i>trickle</i>)	seh	.....	.....
145. siȝ-en (<i>fall</i>)	sah	sih-en	.....
146. slid-en (<i>slide</i>)	slad, slod	slid-en	slid-en
147. slit-en (<i>slit</i>)	slat	.....	slit-en
148. smit-en (<i>smite</i>)	{smat, smot	smit-en (smet-en)	smit-en
149. snið-en (<i>cut</i>)	snað	.....	.....
150. stiȝ-en (<i>mount</i>)	stah, steȝ	stiȝ-en	stig-en
151. strid-en (<i>stride</i>)	{strad, strod	.....	.....
152. strik-en (<i>strike</i>)	{strak, strok	strik-en	strik-en
153. swik-en (<i>deceive</i>)	swak	.....	swic-en

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
154.	þriv-en (<i>thrive</i>)	þraf, þrof	.....	þriv-en
155.	wrih-en ¹ (<i>cover</i>)	.....	wriȝ-en	wriȝ-en
156.	writ-en (<i>write</i>)	wrat, wrot	writ-en	writ-en
157.	wrið-en (<i>writhe</i>)	{ wræð, wroð	wrið-en	wrið-en (wreð-en)

In Chaucer we find *strof* as the pt. t. of *striv-en*, to strive; but the verb was originally weak, pt. t. *striv-ede*.

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

(eo, é.)

158.	beod-en (<i>offer</i>) bed-en	}	bead bed	bud-en	bod-en
159.	breow-en (<i>brew</i>) brew-en		brew	brow-en ²	brow-en
160.	cheos-en (<i>choose</i>) ches-en	}	cheas ches	cur-en ³ chos-en	cor-en ³ chos-en
161.	cleov-en (<i>cleave, slit</i>) clev-en		clef (cleef)	.....	clouv-en
162.	creop-en (<i>creep</i>) crep-en	}	creap crep	crup-en crop-en	crop-en
163.	dreoz-en (<i>endure</i>) dreȝ-en		dreȝ	druh-en	drog-en

¹ Another form is *wreon*; see Conj. VII.

² *Brow-en* is for *bruw-en*, by the influence of the *w*.

³ The A. S. forms are *cur-on*, *cor-en*, with *r* for *s*.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
164.	fleo-n (<i>flee</i>) fle-n }	fleh flew	fluw-en flow-en	flog-en ¹
165.	fleot-en (<i>swim</i>) flet-en }	flæt flet	flut-en flot-en	flot-en
166.	fleoꝝ-en (<i>fly</i>) fleꝝ-en fleen }	fleh fleꝝ	fluw-en flow-en	flow-en ¹
167.	freos-en (<i>freeze</i>) fres-en }	fres (frees)	.....	fror-en ²
168.	leos-en (<i>lose</i>) les-en }	leas les (lees)	lur-en ³ lor-en	lor-en ³
169.	leoꝝ-en (<i>lie</i>) leꝝ-en }	læh leh	luꝝ-en low-en	low-en
170.	reos-en (<i>fall down</i>) }	reas res (rees)	rur-on ⁴	.....
171.	reow-en (<i>rue</i>) rew-en }	ræw rew	.....	.....
172.	scheot-en (<i>shoot</i>) schet-en }	scheat schet	schut-en schot-en	schot-en
173.	seoð-en (<i>seethe</i>) seð-en }	seð (seeð)	sud-en sod-en	sod-en
174.	teon ⁵ (<i>draw</i>)	teah, teh	tuꝝ-en	tog-en

¹ These two verbs are hardly distinguishable; see Stratmann, s. v. *fleozen*, *fleon*, and *fleógan*, *fleóhan* in Sweet, Conj. VII.

² A. S. *froren*; Milton has *frore*; cf. Prov. E. *frorn*.

³ A. S. *luron*, *loren*, in the compound verb *for-leósan*; with *r* for *s*. Hence Mod. E. *forlorn*. The M. E. *forleosen* is conjugated like *leosen*.

⁴ A. S. *hruron*, pt. pl. of *hreoðan*; with *r* for *s*.

⁵ A. S. *teón*, contracted form from *tíhan*.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
175.	ðeon (<i>flourish</i>) ðen	ðeaȝ ðeg	..... ðog-en	ðow-en
176.	wreon ² (<i>cover</i>)	wreih	wrug-en	wroȝ-en
	(u.)			
177.	buȝ-en (<i>bow</i>)	beah, beh	buȝ-en	boȝ-en
178.	duv-en (<i>dive</i>)	deæf, def	.....	.....
179.	luk-en (<i>lock</i>)	{leac lek	luk-en lok-en	lok-en
180.	lut-en (<i>bow down</i>)	leat	lut-en	.....
181.	schuv-en (<i>shove</i>)	{schef schof	schuv-en schov-en	schov-en
182.	suk-en (<i>suck</i>)	sek (sok)	sok-en	sok-en

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE LIST OF STRONG VERBS.

[In the case of uncontracted verbs, the final *-en* is denoted by a hyphen only. The numbers refer to the list above.]

abid-, 127.	bet-, 11.	brek-, 55.	dely-, 113.
ak-, 32.	bid-, 129.	breow-, 159.	ding-, 85.
aris-, 128.	bidd-, 77.	buȝ-, 177.	draȝ-, 35.
awak-, 33.	biginn-, 81.	cheos-, 160.	dreoȝ-, 163.
hak-, 34.	bihot-, 16.	cleov-, 161.	drop-, 57.
behalð-, 1.	biliv-, 130.	climb-, 83.	drink-, 86.
beod-, 158.	bind-, 82.	cling-, 84.	driv-, 133.
ber-, 54.	biswik-, 131.	creop-, 162.	duv-, 178.
bern-, 109.	bit-, 132.	crow-, 19.	et-, 66.
berst-, 110.	blow-, 17, 18.	cum-, 64.	fald-, 2.
berȝ-, 111.	breid-, 112.	cwel-, 56.	fall-, 3.

¹ A. S. *ðeón*, contracted form from *ðihan*.

² A. S. *wreón*, contracted form from *wrihan*; see *wrihen* above, in Conj. VI.

fang-, 4.	lad-, 39.	seen, 80.	swing-, 103.
far-, 36.	lagh-, 40.	seoð-, 173.	swink-, 104.
feht-, 114.	leos-, 168.	sih-, 144.	swop-, 27.
find-, 87.	leo3-, 169.	sing-, 95.	tak-, 45.
fleon, 164.	lep-, 29.	sink-, 96.	teon, 174.
fleot-, 165.	let-, 14.	sitt-, 79.	ter-, 62.
fleo3-, 166.	ligg-, 78.	si3-, 145.	tred-, 74.
flit-, 134.	limp-, 90.	sleen, 52.	ðeon, 175.
flow-, 20.	linn-, 91.	slep-, 15.	þresch-, 122.
forber-, 34.	lið-, 137.	slid-, 146.	þring-, 105.
forget-, 67.	luk-, 179.	sling-, 97.	þriv-, 154.
forleos-, 168.	lut-, 180.	slit-, 147.	þrow-, 28.
forsak-, 37.	melt-, 117.	smit-, 148.	wad-, 46.
freos-, 167.	met-, 71.	snið-, 149.	wak-, 47.
fret-, 68.	mow-, 24.	sow-, 26.	wald-, 8.
gang-, 31.	nim-, 63.	spek-, 73.	walk-, 9.
get-, 69.	queð-, 72.	spinn-, 98.	wall-, 10.
ginn-, 88.	reos-, 170.	spring-, 99.	wasch-, 48.
glid-, 135.	reow-, 171.	stand-, 43.	wax-, 49.
gnaw-, 5.	rid-, 138.	stap-, 44.	wep-, 30.
grav-, 38.	rin-, 139.	stek-, 60.	werp-, 123.
gret-, 12.	ring-, 92.	stel-, 61.	wev-, 75.
grind-, 89.	rinn-, 93.	sterv-, 118.	we3-, 76.
grip-, 136.	ris-, 140.	sting-, 100.	wind-, 106.
grow-, 21.	riv-, 141.	stink-, 101.	winn-, 107.
hald-, 6.	row-, 25.	sti3-, 150.	wreon, 176.
hang-, 7.	schak-, 41.	strid-, 151.	wrih-, 155.
hebb-, 50.	schav-, 42.	striks-, 152.	wring-, 108.
hel-, 58.	scheot-, 172.	suk-, 182.	writ-, 156.
help-, 115.	schepp-, 51.	swell-, 119.	wrið-, 157.
hew-, 13.	scher-, 59.	swelt-, 120.	wurð-, 124.
hot-, 22.	schin-, 142.	swel3-, 121.	3eld-, 125.
kerv-, 116.	schrink-, 94.	swer-, 53.	3ell-, 126.
kned-, 70.	schriv-, 143.	swik-, 153.	3iv-, 65.
know-, 23.	schuv-, 181.	swimm-, 102.	

General Remarks on the Strong Conjugations.

1. If the base of a verb ends in *-e* or *-eo*, the *-e* or *-eo* is the *-e* of the inflexions in the present indicative and imperative, as *flep* = flees; *sep* = sees.

2. Verbs having *-d* or *-t* as the final letter of the root-syllable, take *-t* instead of *-deð* or *-teð* as the personal inflexion, as *bint* = bindeth, binds; *et* = eateth, eats; *grint* = grindeth, grinds; *halt* = holdeth, holds; *rit* = rideth, rides; *stont*, *stent* = standeth, stands.

3. The 2nd and 3rd pers. are frequently contracted thus: *est* = eatest; *binst* = bindest; *drinkþ* = drinks; *drifþ* = drives.

4. Verbs whose base originally terminated in *g* often retain it under the form *3* in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic.: as *drawen*, to draw, *dra3st*, drawest, *dra3th*, draws; *fleon*, to fly, *fli3st*, fliest, *fli3þ*, flies; *wrien*, to cover, *wri3þ*, covers.

5. In some verbs the vowel is changed in the 3rd sing. pres. indic., as *hoten*, to command, *hat*, commands; *standen*, to stand, *stent*, stands.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Some verbs originally strong sometimes follow the weak conjugation:

leten, to let, pt. t. *lette* (for *let*).

gripe, to seize, „ *grapte* (for *grap* or *grop*).

slep, to sleep, „ *slepte* (for *slep*).

treden, to tread, „ *trodde* (for *trad*).

1. *A3en*, *awen*, *o3en*, *owen*, to own; 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. *ah* (*agh*, *auh*, *awh*, *a3*, *ouh*, *og*, *ow*); 2nd, *awe* (*owe*); pl. *a3en* (*o3en*, *ogen*, *owen*, *owe*); pt. t. *ahte* (*aghte*, *auhte*, *a3te*, *ogte*, *oughte*).

2. *Am* is the 1st pers. sing. of the old infinitive *wesan*, to be. The other persons are as follows:—2nd pers. pres. indic. *ert*, *art*; 3rd, *is*; pt. t. 1st, *was*, *wes*; 2nd, *were*; pl. *weren*, *were*.¹

¹ *Sind*, *sinden* (are), occasionally occurs, but is not used after 1250.

For *an*, see *unnen*, to grant ; no. 13, p. lxxxii.

3. *Beon*, *ben*, to be ; ger. *beonne*, *byenne*. 1st pers. pres. indic. *be*, *bi*, *beo* ; 2nd, *bist*, *best* ; 3rd, *bith*, *beth*, *beeth*, *beoth*, *buth* ; 1st, 2nd, and 3rd pers. pl. *beth*, *beoth*, *buth* ; imp. pl. *beth*, *buth*.

4. *Cunnen*, to be able, to know ; 1st sing. pres. indic. *can*, *con* ; 2nd, *cunne*, *const*, *canst* ; 3rd, *can*, *con* ; pl. *cunnen*, *connen* ; pt. t. *cuthe*, *couthe*, *coude* (Eng. could) ; pp. *cuth*, *couth*, known.

5. *Daren*, to dare. 1st sing. pres. indic. *dar*, *der* ; 2nd *darst*, *derst* ; 3rd, *dar* ; pl. *durren*, *dorren*, *dorre* ; pt. t. *dorste*, *durste*.

6. *Don*, to do ; ger. *donne*, *doenne*, *done*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *do* ; 2nd, *dest*, *dost* ; 3rd, *deth* ; pl. *doth* ; pt. t. *dude*, *dide*, *dede* ; imp. pl. *doth*.

7. *Duzen*, *dowen*, *dowe*, to be good, to be worth ; 1st¹ and 3rd pres. *dow* ; pl. *dowen*, *dowe*. *Deih* (properly a present) is sometimes used for *dohte*, *doughte* (pt. tense).

8. *Gon*, to go ; ger. *gonne*, *gone*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *go* ; 2nd, *gest*, *gost* ; 3rd, *geth* ; pl. *goth* ; pt. t. *eode*, *geode*, *gede*, *yode* ; imp. pl. *goth* ; pp. *igon*.

9. *Mugen*, *mogen*, *mozen*, *morwen*, to be able, may ; 1st sing. pres. indic. *may*, *mai*, *mey* ; 2nd, *mizt*, *migt* ; 3rd, *may*, *mai* ; pl. *murwen*, *mowen*, *mouen* ; pt. t. *mizte*, *mighte*, *moghte*, *moughte*.

10. *Mot*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *mot*,¹ *may*, *must* ; 2nd, *most* ; 3rd, *mot*, *mut* ; pl. *moten* ; pt. t. *moste*, *muste*¹.

11. *Schal*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *schal* (*ssel*), *shall* ; 2nd, *schalt* (*sselt*) ; 3rd, *schal* (*ssel*) ; pl. *schulen* (*ssollen*, *ssolle*, *ssule*, *sule*) ; pt. t. *schulde*, *scholde* (*ssolde*).

12. *Parf*. 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. *parf* (*therf*, *par*,

¹ Cp. Ger. *muss*, *musste*.

ther), need; 2nd, *thurfe*; pl. *thurfen*; pt. t. *purfle*, *therfle* (*thurte*).¹

13. *Unnen*, to grant. 1st sing. *an*, *on*; pl. *unnen*. We also find 1st sing. *unne*; pt. t. *uðe*; pp. *unned*.

14. *Witen*, to know. 1st sing. pres. indic. *wat* (*woot*, *wot*); 2nd, *wost*; 3rd, *wat* (*woot*, *wot*); pl. *witeth* (*witen*); pt. t. *wiste*, *wuste*; imp. sing. *wite*, pl. *witeth*.

15. *Willen*, to wish. 1st sing. pres. indic. *wille* (*wolle*, *wulle*, *wile*, *wole*, *wule*); 2nd, *wilt*, *wolt*, *wult*; 3rd, *wille*, *wile*, *wole*, *wule*; pl. *willeth*, *wolleth*, *wulleth*. Pt. t. *wolde*, *wulde*. See p. lxi.

Negative Forms. *Am*, *have*, *wille*, *witen* (know), take negative forms, as *nam* (= *ne am*), am not; *nis*, is not; *nas*, was not; *nade*, had not; *nile*, will not; *not* (= *ne wot*), knows not; *nuste*, knew not.

Dialectal Varieties.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Weak Verbs.

a. Present Tense. (1) For the inflexions of the Northern and Midland dialects in the indic. pres. tense, see § 7, p. xxxviii. (2) The East-Midland dialect has a tendency to omit *-t* in the 2nd pers. sing., as *findes* = *findest*.

b. Past Tense. (1) The Northern dialect drops *all* the inflexions of persons in the sing. and pl. of weak (and strong) verbs, as 1st, 2nd, 3rd sing. *loved*, *spak*; 1st, 2nd, 3rd pl. *loved*, *spak*. (2) The West-Midland dialect has *-es* (*-e3*) as the inflexion of the 2nd pers. pt. tense of weak verbs, as *lovedes* = *lovedest*.

The Southern and Midland dialects frequently drop the *-n* in all persons of the plural, as *lovede* = *loveden*, loved.

¹ *Thurste* is sometimes written for *durste*, taking the signification belonging to *purfte*.

The Northern dialect prefers the forms *ledde*, *lefte*, *redde*, to *ladde*, *lafte*, *radde* (see p. lxii.).

Strong Verbs.

1. The Northern dialect employs the past tenses *bar*, *brak*, *gaf*, *spak*, instead of *ber*, *brek*, *gef* (*3ef*), *spek*.

2. The Northern dialect retains the *a* in the pt. t. of verbs conjugated like *drink* and *drive*.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.	NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
band,	bond.	glad,	glod.
fand,	fond.	ras,	ros (roos).
stang,	stong.	smat,	smot (smoot).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The Northern and West-Midland dialects (and occasionally the East-Midland) employ *-es* instead of *-eth* in the 2nd pers. pl. imperative of weak and strong verbs, e. g. *loves*, love (ye or you).

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. The Northern dialect drops the infinitive ending *-en* or *-e*, as well as the gerundial *-enne*.¹

2. The Southern dialect abounds in infinitives in *-ie*² (*-ye*, *-y*), remnants of older forms in *-ian*, as *hatie*, to hate (A. S. *hat-i-an*); *herye*, to praise (A. S. *her-i-an*); *makie*, to make (A. S. *mac-i-an*). These forms are *never* employed by any Northern writers.

¹ The gerundial inflection is often corrupted by Southern and Midland writers into *-inge*, as *to sellinge* = *to sellenne*, to sell. As early as the twelfth century we find such forms as *to doende* = *to doenne*, to do; *to delende* = *to delenne*, to divide.

² The dialects of the Southern counties still retain some of these infinitives, as *sowy*, to sow; *milky*, to milk.

PARTICIPLES.

a. The pres. participle in the Southern dialect ends in *-inde*, in the Northern in *-and*, and in the Midland in *-ende* (*-end*).¹

b. The passive participle of strong verbs ends in *-en*, but the *n* is often dropped in the Southern and Midland dialects (never in the Northern), as *ibroke* = *ibroken*; *icorve* = *icorven* (cut).

The Northern dialect always omits the prefix *i-* (*y-*), as *bunden* for *ibunden*, *corven* for *icorven*.

Anomalous Verbs.

I. The Northern dialect has the following peculiar forms:—

1. *Sal* (= Southern *schal*, *ssal*), shall, takes *no* inflexion of person in the indic. mood, e. g. present tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. *sal*, pl. *sal*; past tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. *suld*, *sulde* (= Southern *schulde*, *scholde*, *ssolde*), should.
2. *Wil* (pt. t. *wald*, *walde*) = will, follows the same rule.
3. The verb *to be* is thus conjugated:—1st sing. pres. indic. *is*, *es*; 2nd, *is* (occasionally *ert*); 3rd, *is*, *es*; pl. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, *ar*, *er* (occasionally *es*); pt. t. sing. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, *was* (occasionally *war*); pl. *ware* (*war*).
4. The following contracted forms are of frequent occurrence:—*bus* = behoves; *bud* = behoved; *ha* = to have; *ma* = to make; *mas*, *mase* = makes; *ta* = to take; *tas*, *tase* = takes; *tan* = taken; *slan* = slain.
5. *Mun*, *mon*, shall, never occurs in any Southern dialect.

II. The West-Midland dialect contracts *schullen* or *schuln* (the pl. of *schal*) into *schin* (*schyn*) or *schun*, e. g. þay *schin knawe* = they shall know.

¹ Present participles in *-inge* (*-ing*) are not uncommon in the Southern dialect, and the corruption commenced before A.D. 1300.

§ 14. ADVERBS.

COMPARISON.

Adverbs are compared by the affixes *-er* (positive) and *-est* (superlative). Adverbs ending in *-liche* often form the comparative in *-luker* (*-loker*), and the superlative in *-lukest* (*-lokest*).

See also the table of Irregular Comparison of Adjectives.

PREFIXES.

Some adverbs have the prefix *an* (= *an*, *on*, prep. on), written *a-* (before a consonant), *an-* (before a vowel); as *ažen*, again; *anihtē*, by night; *ažer*, yearly; *anende*, lastly; *anunder*, under.

Occasionally we find *of* instead of *a*, as *of-buve*, above; *of-newe*, newly; *adown* = *of dune*, downwards (lit. off the hill).

The prepositions *bi*, *be* (by), *for*, *in*, *on*, *to*, *umbe* (about), also occur as adverbial prefixes.

TERMINATIONS.

1. Adverbs that now end in *-ly* formerly ended in *-liche*. (The adjectival affix sing. is *-lich*.)

2. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding a final *-e*. Thus *soth*, *sooth*, true; *sothe*, *soothe*, truly.¹

3. Other adverbial suffixes are: *-es* (genitive). Hence *all-es*, altogether, of necessity, needs; *ažen-es*, against; *amid-es*, amidst; *among-es*, amongst; *bisid-es*, besides; *death-es*, at death, dead; *daž-es*, by day; *liv-es*, alive; *ned-es*, of necessity; *new-es*, anew; *nizt-es*, by night; *togeder-es*, together. *En-es*, *on-es*, once, *henn-es*, hence, *neod-es*, needs,

¹ The loss of the final *-e* explains the modern use of *adjectives* for adverbs, as *right* = rightly; *long* = long (time).

twi-es, twice, *thri-es*, thrice,—are later forms for *en-e*, *henn-e* (*henn-en*, *heon-an*), *neod-e*, *twi-e* (A.S. *twíwa*), *thri-e* (A.S. *þrýwa*).

4. *-en* (*-e*); as *about-en*, about; *befor-en*, *befor-n*, before; *buw-en*, *buw-e*, above; *bin-n-en*, *bin-n-e*, within; *with-out-en*, without.

5. *-linge*; as *all-inge*, altogether; *hed-linge*, headlong; *groo-linge*, on the face, prone; *trif-linge*, playfully. Cf. Mod. E. *dark-ling*, in the dark.

6. *-der*, motion to; as *hi-der*, *thi-der*, *whi-der*, hither, thither, whither.

7. *-en* (*-e*), motion from; as *henn-en*, *henn-e*, hence; *thenn-en*, *thenn-e*, thence; *whenn-en*, *whenn-e*, whence, which gave rise to later forms with genitive affix *-es*, as *henn-es*, *thenn-es*, *whenn-es* (Mod. E. *hence*, *thence*, *whence*).

8. *-um*, *-om* (dat. pl.); as *whil-om*, *seld-um*.

Dialectal varieties. The Scandinavian forms *hethen*, hence, *quelthen* (*whethen*), whence, *thethen*, thence, *sum*, as,—are not used in the Southern dialect.

The Northern dialect prefers the prefix *on-* (*o-*) to *a-*; as *on-slepe*, asleep; *o-bak*, aback; *on-rounde*, around.

In the West-Midland dialect we find *in-* as an adverbial prefix, as *in-blande*, together, mixedly; *in-lyche*, alike; *in-myddde*, amidst; *in-monge*, amongst.¹ Chaucer uses *in-fere*, together.

The Southern suffix *-linge* becomes *-linges* (Sc. *-lins*) in the Northern dialect; as *grove-linges*, on the face, prone; *hand-linges*, hand to hand; *hed-linges*, headlong.

The Northern dialect employs *-gate* or *-gat* (way) as a suffix; as *al-gate*, always; *how-gate*, how-so; *thus-gate*, thus-wise; *swa-gate*, so-wise, in such a manner.

¹ *Alike*, *along* (on account of), *among*, are corruptions of A.S. *gellce*, *gelong*, *gemang*. Cp. *enough* = A.S. *genôh*.

In-with, within, *ut-with*, without, *forwit*, before — are peculiar to the Northern dialect.

§ 15. PREPOSITIONS.

The Northern dialect employs *fra* for the Southern *fram* (*vram*), Midland *fro*, from; *at*, *til*, for the Southern *to*; *amel*, *emel*, for the Southern *amiddes*, amid. *Mide*, *mid*, with, *toppe*, above (= *at oppe* = *at uppe*, lit. at up), are unknown to the Northern dialect.

§ 16. CONJUNCTIONS.

If takes a negative form in the West-Midland dialect, as *nif* = if not.

No-but occurs in the Midland dialect for *only*.

Warn, *warne* = unless, *thofquether* = nevertheless—are unknown in the Southern dialect.

Ac, but, is not found in the Northern dialect.

§ 17. INTERJECTIONS.

Quine, *quin* (= *whi-ne*, why not) occurs in the Northern dialect for *O that*!

SELECTED EXAMPLES.

1. Plurals in *-e* (for *-en*); *-en*; *-es* (for *-en*).

þar were abute *blosme* i-noȝe; 16. 16.

þeȝ *crowe* bi-grede him bi þe mershe; 16. 304.

Horn let [sone] *wurche*

Chapeles and *chirche*; 18. 1408.

þat folc hi gunne *quelle*,

And *churche*n for to felle; 18. 62.

þah we hit nusten, heo weren vre *i-fere*; 16 (Jes.) 102.

(Here the Trinity MS. has *iferen*).

Twelf *feren* he hadde; 18. 19.

And bad him nimen him *feres* mide; 15. 2478.

2 (a). Genitives feminine in *-e*; strong declension.

þu ert mire *soule* liht; 11. 5.

Ne brekeþ nouht Crist eft *helle* dure; 16 (Jes.) 180.

Ah *helle* kyng is oreles; 16 (Jes.) 216.

þe word bigan to springe

Of *Rymenhilde* weddinge; 18. 1030.

2 (b). Genitives in *-e*; weak declension (usually feminine).

Al min *heorte* blod to ðe ich offrie; 11. 4.

And nime ȝeme of *chirche* stevene; 16. 727.

þereuore ich ðe bidde holi *heouene* kwene; 11. 83.

3. Genitives plural in *-ene* (*-en*); *-e*; *-es*.

In *Englene* londe; 6. 524.

Cnihtene alre fæirest; 6. 110.

Cnihten alre hendest; 6. 154.

Vor ðu ham hauest alesed of *deoflene* honde; 11. 15.

To *englene* londe ; 11. 16 ; in *englene* reste ; 11. 70.

Ðe him bar to *manne* frame ; 12. 39.

Ðe moyses, ðurg godes red,

Wrot for lefful *soules* ned ; 15. 2523.

4. Neuters plural : (a) unchanged ; (b) in *-en* ; (c) in *-es*.

þo heo hadde þeos *word* i-cwede ; 16. 1653.

Vmbe fiftene *3er* ; 6. 71.

Heo droʒen heore *scipen* uppe þe lond ; 6. 186.

Alle þine *wordes* beoþ i-sliked ; 16. 841.

5. Various cases of the definite article.

Comen to þan kinge ; 6. 208.

And Hengest swiðe fæire

Herede þane king ; 6. 277.

Summe bi þa honden ; summe bi þe tunge ;

... summe bi þer heorte ; 3 a. 16.

þe forme was snaw, þat oðer is, þet þridde fur ; 3 a. 28.

Biforen þam ilke stude ; 3 a. 46.

God ʒescop þa niht ; 1. 62.

þa engles of heofene ; 3 a. 5.

We eow wulleð seggen of þa fredome ; 3 a. 2.

þe ancre þene ilke gult ne upbreide hire ; 9. 276.

Hit was þare ule earding-stowe ; 16. 28.

A þas hælf þere Humbre ; 6. 234.

Si sterre yede to-for hem ; 13. 11.

6. Adjectives : (a) definite ; (b) indefinite.

þis weoren þa *færeste* men ; 6. 13.

Swa þe deor *wilde* ; 6. 86.

Hire *fleschliche* feder ; 8 a. 2.

To luuien þene *liuiende* lauerd ; 8 a. 6.

Mine *leoue* sustren ; 9. 1.

Helpeð mid ower *owune* swinke ; 9. 201.

To sechen lond and *godne* lauerd ; 6. 98.

Cnihtene *alre feirest* ; 6. 178.

An *rice* king wes, *strang* and *mihti* ; 1. 1.

He wolde ȝearceon anæ *grate* laðienge ; 1. 6.

And itt bitacneþþ *clene* lif

And *alle clene* þæwess ; 5. 1592.

Seofe leies [seven flames] of *seolcuðre* heowe, þe *alle*
weren *eateliche* to bihaldene and muchele *strengre*
þen eani þing to polien ; 3a. 19.

7. Pronouns : personal, possessive, relative, indefinite.

Eouwer wille *ich* wulle driȝen ; 6. 49.

He *heom* wes leof

Æfne al swa *heore* lif ; 6. 139.

Heh *heo* is and hali,

Hired-men *heo* luuieð for-þi ; 6. 131.

ȝeo his i-hote Frea ;

Heredmen *hire* louieð ; 6. 133 (later text).

Ah war mihte *we hine* finde ? 16. 1749.

þer-efter arerde god þas lage, . . . and wrate *his him-*
self in stanene wax-bredene ; 1. 91.

þeþe godes milche secð, iwis *he* mai *hes* [it] finden ;
16 (Tr.) 219.

Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile *hes* muȝe wealden,
ȝieue *hes* for godes luue, þanne doð *hes* wel ihealden ;¹
16 (Tr.) 55.

¹ *Hes* = it ; also *hes* = *he hes*, he it. 'He who desires to keep his property well whilst *he* may use *it*, let him give *it* away for the love of God, then doth *he* well keep *it*.' So also *is* = them ; 15. 2130, 2404.

Ah *hit* was *unker* voreward ; 16. 1689.

Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde ; 16. 1733.

Ne *ȝeue ich* for *inc* nowðer, þat *ȝe me* mahen harmen ;
8 a. 113.

Ærndraces of *piſſer* lage were Abel, Seth, Enoc,
Noe ; 1. 85.

þu ert *mire* soule liht, and *mine* heorte blisse ; 11. 5.

Of *ælchen* vfel he wæs wær ; 6. 156.

Nu *we* sculen *eow* sceawen *hwilc hit* is *heom* for to
heren and nawiht for to ethalden [i. e. to retain
or remember them] ; 3 b. 22.

þat *ha* leare *ham* mete [moderation], þat *me* measure
hat ; 7. 50. (*Me hat* = one calls, is called.)

Wostu *to wan* man was i-bore ? 16. 716.

Hwet is *he* þes were þat *tu* art to iweddēt, þat *tu* hauest
wið-uten *me* þine luue ilenet, for *hwam* þu letest
lutel of þat *tu* schuldest luuien ? 8 a. 81.

Ðe corn *ðat ge* to caue bereð,

Al *get* bit otwinne ; 12. 268.

(*Ge* = she ; *get* = *ge it*, she it ; *bit*, biteth.)

8. Weak verbs.

(a) Like *love*.

þu *makedest* me fleme ; 18. 1291.

Alle þat pouerte wilfulliche *polien* ; 10. 22.

Ich *hopie* þet hit schal beon ou swuðe biheue ; 9. 350.

(b) Like *hear*.

Nouhwuder elles ne go heo, bute þider ase me *sent*
hire ; 9. 243. (Pres. s. indic.)

Hi *ledden* him to Rouecestre ; 2. 133.

panne is mi þralhod

Iwent in-to kniȝthod; 18. 439.

(c) Like *tell*.

Cloðes warme and wel *i-wrouhte*; 9. 153.

Ne *rozte* he (he would not reck); 16. 427.

He wel trowede þat he *seyde*,

And on Godard handes *leyde*; 17. 382.

9. Strong verbs.

(a) Like *fall*.

He *feng* on to tellen him; 8 a. 44.

Ic am . . *holden* in bond; 15. 2076.

Here lif hi *lete* pere; 18. 1262.

Heo tweien eoden . . into helle, alswa heom drihten
het; 3 a. 9.

All men sulle ripen þat hie ar *sewen*; 16 (Tr.) 22.

(b) Like *shake*.

Bulted bræd

þatt *bakenn* wass inn ofne; 5. 992.

To him his swerd he *droȝ*; 18. 882.

He wit and wald alle þing, and *schop* alle schafte;
16 (Jes.) 83.

(c) Like *bear*.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud, þat er [*here*] men
lowen and *stelen*; 16 (Jes.) 165.

Hi *nomen* conseil betuene hem; 13. 8.

(d) Like *give*.

De lene hauen ðe fette *freten*; 15. 2101.

Al þis þat tu hauest *ispeken* of; 7. 194.

He *sag* hise breðere misfaren; 15. 1911.

Ich wille *speke* toward þe
Also þu *speke* toward me; 16. 553.

(e) Like *drink*.

Hi *gonne* me assaile; 18. 637.

Heo *swunken* sore; 16 (Jes.) 354; he *swanc* sore;
16 (Tr.) 362.

Wilde der

Hauen min sune *swolgen* her; 15. 1975.

Elewsius *warð* wod ut of his witte; 8a. 127.

(f) Like *drive*.

Hi *strike* (pt. pl.) seil and maste; 18. 1025.

I *smot* hem alle to grunde; 18. 639.

Þe sarazins he *smat* [miswritten *smatte*]; 18. 607.

(g) Like *choose*.

Ic þe bidde . . for þine *icorene*; 3a. 77.

Scæ [she] *fleh* and *forles* þar micel; 2. 122.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud, þat er men *lowen* and
stelen; 16 (Jes.) 165.

Prest [priest] with *loken* kope; 17. 429.

10. Anomalous Verbs.

Þus *ah* mon te þenchen; 7. 222.

He binam him al ðat he *ahte* to hauen; 2. 112.

Cristus him *unne* gode endinge; 2. 204.

He iaf him al ðat he *cuthe* axen; 2. 109.

Vor nis of ow non so kene

þat *durre* abide mine onsene; 16. 1705.

Nabbe 3e no swuch þing þet ou ne *deih* forto habben;
9. 189.

He *mot* mid me holde mid riȝte; 16. 1680.

þer ne þarf he beon adred of fure ne of þeue; 16
(Jes.) 44.

Whi *neltu* fleon into þe bare? 16. 150.

11. Adverbs.

He haþ giled þe *twie*; 18. 1488.

Do hit [let her do it] *allunge* ut of hire heorte; 9. 278.

For further examples of the use of adverbs, see, in the Glossary, *ær*, *among*, *ayen*, *eft*, *elles*, *faste*, *henne*, *heonene*, *hwer*, *hwi*, *hwu*, *hwylem*, *ichwer*, *iliche*, *ilome*, *inow*, *iwis*, *ma*, *mid-iwisse*, *misliche*, *muchel*, *na*, *nafre*, *nede*, *ofte*, *oðerluker*, *seld*, *sone*, *summesweis*, *swiðe*, *þankes*, *þar*, *þarfore*, *þarin*, *þaron*, *þarto*, *þaruore*, *þarwið*, *þenne*, *þer-on*, *þeruppe*, *þider*, *unþances*, *whane*, *whanene*, *whar*, *willes*, &c.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

	DATE
ACCESSION OF STEPHEN (Dec. 26)	1135
Stephen passes over to Normandy	1137
Battle of the Standard (Aug. 22)	1138
Stephen taken prisoner at Lincoln (Feb. 2)	1141
The Empress Maud escapes from Oxford (Dec. 20)	1142
History of British Kings; by Geoffrey of Monmouth	1147
I. <i>Old English Homilies</i> (MS. Cotton, Vesp. A. 22)	before 1150
The Earl of Chester is imprisoned	1151
Henry, son of Maud, lands in England	1152
DEATH OF STEPHEN (Oct. 25); ACCESSION OF HENRY II	1154
II. <i>A Saxon Chronicle</i> (1137—1154)	after 1154
The Brut (in French); by Wace	1155
Romance of the Holy Graal; by Robert de Borron	about 1170
Romance of Merlin; by Robert de Borron	about 1170
ACCESSION OF RICHARD I	1189
Romances of Lancelot, Quest of the Holy Graal, and Mort Artus; by Walter Map	before 1196
ACCESSION OF JOHN	1199
III. <i>Old English Homilies</i> (MS. Lambeth 487)	before 1200
XVI.* <i>A Moral Ode</i> (earlier version).	before 1200
IV. <i>Old English Homilies</i> (MS. Trin. Coll. Cam.)	before 1200
V. <i>The Ormulum</i>	about 1200
VI. <i>Layamon's translation of Wace's Brut</i>	about 1205
VII. <i>Soul's Ward</i>	about 1210
VIII. <i>Life of Saint Juliana</i>	about 1210
IX. <i>The Ancren Riwele</i>	about 1210
X. <i>Wooing of our Lord</i>	about 1210
XI. <i>An Orison of our Lady</i>	about 1210
Life of St. Margaret (ed. Cockayne)	about 1210
Life of St. Katharine (ed. Morton)	about 1210
ACCESSION OF HENRY III	1216
Cuckoo Song (ed. Ellis)	before 1240
XII. <i>A Bestiary</i>	before 1250
Miscellaneous Poems in Jesus Coll. MS., Oxford (in Old Eng. Miscellany, ed. Morris)	before 1250

	DATE
XIII. <i>Old Kentish Sermons</i>	before 1250
XIV. <i>Proverbs of Alfred</i>	1246-1250
XV. <i>English Version of Genesis and Exodus</i>	about 1250
XVI. <i>The Owl and the Nightingale</i>	1246-1250
XVI.* <i>A Moral Ode</i> (Jesus Coll. MS.)	about 1250
Chastel d'Amour; by Robert Grosseteste	before 1253
Only English Proclamation of Henry III	Oct. 18, 1258
Song against the King of Almaine	1264
Birth of Dante	1265
ACCESSION OF EDWARD I	1272
Prisoner's Prayer (ed. Ellis)	before 1274
Debate of the Body and the Soul, Land of Cockayne, and other pieces	before 1300
XVII. <i>Havelok the Dane</i>	before 1300
XVIII. <i>King Horn</i>	before 1300
DEATH OF EDWARD I	1307

I.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1150.

THE following extract, in one of the dialects of the south-east of England, is taken from the Cotton MS. *Vespasian, A 22*, which contains also a twelfth-century transcript of Ælfric's Homily entitled 'Sermo de Initio Creaturae, ad populum, quando volueris,' together with a fragment of another of Ælfric's discourses by an unknown transcriber. These pieces are printed in 'Old English Homilies and Homiletic Treatises' (pp. 216-245), edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1867-1868.

An Bispel (or Parable).

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, pp. 230-241.]

[H]IT 3elamp þat an rice king wes. strang *and* mihti. his land gēlest wide *and* side. his folc was swiðe ærfeð-telle. his under-þeoden ē3wēr¹ on his cyne-rice wuneden. þa befel hit swa þat him a þance befēll to under3eite wā an alle his cyne-rice him were frend oðer fend. hold oðer fā. *and* he 5 nam him tō rede þat heom wolde 3earceon anæ grate la3ienge. *and* þider 3eclepēn all his underþeod. þat hi bi éne fēce to his curt [berie] come sceolde *and* sette ænne dē3ie². þat hi alle be þe lātst to þa dē3ie². þer were. Ac þis 3esceod he hadde isētt bi-tweone frend *and* fend. þat þan hi come 10

¹ MS. '3ēwer.'

² Read 'de3e' or 'deie.'

mistlice to berie. 3ef he frend wêre. me hine sceolde dere-
 w[u]r[ð]lice forð-clepien. *and* do hine wasse. *and* 3iefe him his
 formemete. þat him to lang ne þuhte to abiden oð se¹ laford
 to þe none inn-come. Gief he fend wêre. me sceolden anon
 15 eter gat 3emete mid gode repples *and* stiarne swêpen. *and*
 stiarne hîne besiê. *and* binde him hand *and* fêtt. *and* do hine
 into þiesternesse. *and* þer abide oð² all[e] his 3eferen were
 3egadered. þat hi alle clene³. sîmle belôcen were. Ða sende
 se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle his underþeoden. to
 20 3elaðie þis folc. hwet bute [fece] icome sum côfer sum lâter sum
 frend sum fend. *and* was idon bi ham al swá ær cweðe [we]
 þat isett was. Ða hit þer-to com. þat se hlaford into þar halle
 come. mid his dierewurð⁴ 3eferede. mid ærlen *and* aldren.
 mid cnihten mid þeinen. þa cweð se hlafor[d] to his. ÆÊr
 25 þanne we mid ure frienden toðe mete gô. scewie⁵ we þes
 uncoðe mæn ur 3efô. þa hi to-for him côme. þa wênte he hin
 to ham *and* þus cweð. Unwraste man wat macede⁶ 3êu an
 alle mîre rice þat 3ie hatrede *and* widerwardnesse a3ênes me
 3e-win[ne] sceolde. *and* to mine fâ 3ebugon. Swá ibrûce ic
 30 mine rice ne scule 3ie mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid
 mire lufe 3earnede. Ða þis was isêgd. þa were cofe abruden into
 þesternesse. þe hi sturfe hungre. *and* se hlaford nam hit him
 to [h]is frenden *and* et *and* dranc *and* macede hine wel bliðe
 mid his *and* þer hi hadden brad *and* win. *and* vii. sandon.
 35 [N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Ðes king is ure
 hlaford almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. *and* hlaford
 ofer alle hlaforden. S[t]rang he is⁷ *and* michti. for he
 3esceop alle þing of nahte. *and* na þing ne mazi⁸ a3ênes his
 wille. ne him wiðstande. for-þan him seîgd se witi3e. *Qui*
 40 *celorum continet tronos et cetera.* þat is. hlaford of mihte þe

¹ MS. 'of fe.'² MS. 'of.'³ MS. 'clone.'⁴ MS. 'dierewurd.'⁵ MS. 'scepie.'⁶ MS. 'lacede.'⁷ MS. 'his.'⁸ Read 'maiz' or 'mai.'

halst¹ hefenen þrimsettles. *and* thó² neowelnesse þe under eorðe is be-locêst. þe dunan³ þu awiðhst mid⁴ þina hand; he is íwiss mihti for-þan þe non mihte nis buton fram him. His land is all þes middenard. for he alle 3esceop. *and* all[e] dihte wið-ute swince. He us is. king. *and* sceppend. 45 *and* fader. *and* hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse diht man *and* engel god *and* euel. sceppende. for he us machede lichame *and* sawle ableow. feder for he us fett *and* scred. *and* forðteh al-se [h]is cyldren. hlaford for-þan þe [h]is 3êie⁵ *and* drednesse is ofer us⁶. *and* [vel as] âh to bienne. He is ure⁷ 50 fader. he lenð us his eorðe tó tolie. his⁸ corn to sawe. his eorðe us werpð corn *and* westm. níatt. *and* dierchin. his loht leôem *and* lif. his wáter drench *and* fiscýnn. his fêr manifeald þenînge. his sônne. mone. sterren. rien. dâw. wind. wude. unitald fultume al þat we habbeð of þése feder we habbeð. 55 of wam we alle *and* us sielfe⁹ habbeð. Mú3e we ahct clepeien hine moder wene we. 3íe mu3e we. hwat deð si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð¹⁰ *and* blissið be þe lichte. *and* seþe hi dieð under hire árme oðer his hafed heleð to ðon him slepe. *and* reste. Þis deð all 3íure drihte. he 60 blisseð us⁶ mid d3êies licht. h[e] sweueð us⁶ mid þiestre nicht. Gíet for an oðre þing god 3escop þa niht. He wat wel þat maní3e men bieð sa ful of 3éscung. mihti efre ísí Ná 3ewóld ham selfe. to bigeten w[u]rldlic échte. þer-for god hafð¹¹ 3escepe ham reste. súme wile hares unþances. 3eíet he 65 cweð a wunder worden¹² to þar sawle bi þa witíe ysaíam. *Numquid potest mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui.* þat is la líef ma3íe wíman for3eten his oge cild. þat hi ne milsi. hire bárn of hire ogen innoð.

¹ MS. 'alste.'² MS. 'tó.'³ MS. has 'inpon þe dunan.'⁴ MS. 'eorðe belucst mid.'⁵ Read 'e3e' or 'eie.'⁶ MS. 'hus.'⁷ MS. 'hure.'⁸ MS. 'he.'⁹ MS. 'sielfe.'¹⁰ MS. 'cheteð.'¹¹ MS. 'hafd.'¹² MS. 'worder.'

70 *and* zief hi forziet þah-hwēðer nell ic forzete þe cweð drihten.
 be þam þe he fader is *and* lafôrd he him self cweð¹ be þe
 witie. *Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est timor*
meus. þat is. gif ic fader am², wer is³ mi manscipe. 3if ic.
 hlaforð wer is³ mine a3ēie? þer-fore. G. m. ure king. we o3eð
 75 w[u]r[t]hmint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe
 lufe. ur hlaforð drednesse. *And* þis is sē⁴ king þe wile wite
 an alle his underþeode wā hine lufeð *and* hwa hine hateð. hwā
 him is frend oðer fend. *And* þer-for he hað 3elaðed alle
 fol[c]. to ane d3eie. þat is domes d3eie. þat hi alle þer beon
 80 be þe latst. wē⁵ seden ærst þat þes ærndraces wer isent of fif
 cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fif cheðen beoð fif lāgan. for-þan þe
 god is þurh þesen 3ecnôwē. Si forme lage þat is si 3ēcēnde
 lāge. þe god sett formest an þes mannes heorte. þat is þat
 non man ne don oðere. buton þat þe he wolde þat me ded[e]
 85 him. Wið-ute þeser lāge nis man þe 3escod habbe. Ærn-
 draces of þisser lage wer[en] abel. Seth. enoc. Nôe. *and* swice
 gode man. Seðe þes middenard was 3estabeled fram þa
 forme man to þa latst þe w[u]rð êt þes w[u]rldes ende. nas
 tid ne tȳme ne ne w[u]rð. þat god ne send gode mænn his
 90 folc forte 3elaðie to his rice. Ac si lāge sōne adiligde. þurh
 unwreaste leahtrum *and* manifald sēne. Þer-efter arerde god
 þas lage þurh moysen þe heretoche of his folce þe he þa 3ecās.
and wrāte his him self in stanene wax bredene. *and* si 3eleste
 sume wile. *and* þer-of were larþawes *and* 3elaðieres Moises
 95 *and* aaron. *and* samuel. *and* fele oðre. Swa lange þat si alswa
 swið[e] abreað. *and* adilizede. þurh unhersamnesse. wat hit
 com to þa time þe god sende þe halie witige. *and* hi þa arērd-
 on mid hare write þurh þes halie gastes gife þa god lage.
and rihtleceden þat folc swa se hi mihten. *and* bodeden ures
 100 hlaforðes to-cȳme þes⁶ helendes ihesu cristes. þe sceolde his

¹ MS. 'selþ cwed.'² MS. 'ham.'³ MS. 'his.'⁴ MS. 'seo.'⁵ MS. 'hwē.'⁶ MS. 'ses.'

aȝēn wille. þurh his gastes ȝīfe in ure heorte wīte. *and* don
 ūs mid his mihte þat stef-creft ne mihte. *and* an þesser lāȝe
 of þe witȝin. wer laȝieres mōche. Eft bine fece *and* þes lare
and lage swiȝe acoledede þurh manifea[l]d sēne¹. *and* hur *and*
 hur þurh false gōdes þe ælc þiode ham selfe mācedede. sume of ¹⁰⁵
 golde. sūm of silure. of treowe. of stane. *and* awente godes lof
and w[u]r[t]hminte fram þe sceappende to þare ȝesceafte. swa
 þat þa ure halende wes accenned of þam unwemmede mede
 sante Marie. al se middennard was mid senne begripe. *and*
 al folc ȝede in-to þes diefles muȝe. buton wel feāwe of wam ¹¹⁰
 his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle godnisse. *and*
 sette his halie lāȝe. *and* þat þe mōre is. ȝiaf miht *and*
 strenȝe þurh² þe gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforȝie. þat
 non oðre lāȝe ne mihte. *and* understandeð hwu. Þri ampres
 were an mancyn ær his to-cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. ¹¹⁵
 ur³ lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he com *and* brochte þri þin[g]
 þer-aȝēn. he wes acēnde of þe clene mede. þe efer þurh-lefede
 mede. his lif was halīȝe. his deað ful of milce. his clene
 acennende clēnsēde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecede
 ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofer-com. *and* fordede ¹²⁰
 ure sorīȝe *and* ȝelice deað. þis is si fierȝe lāȝe. An þisser were
 ærndraces *and* ȝelaȝieres þa apostles *and* þe leorninch[n]ihtes.
 þer-efter ures helendes upstīȝe to heuene. [comen] þa apostles
and hare iunglenges þe[r] efter come halie men *and* þe hafed-
 men þe nu beoð in halie cyrce. *and* w[u]rȝeð oð⁴ domes dēȝe. ¹²⁵
 þurh þes hali gastes ȝīfe. *and* al-swa ure helende ham leorde
 [and] manīȝe þing [t]ehten þa folce to freme. *and* þis is si fīte
 lage. An þisser beoð bedeles *and* laȝieres to berie archebi-
 scopes. *and* bscopes. prestes. *and* hare ȝegeng. Ac þah we fīf
 næmmīe. alle hit [is] on godes wille. *and* ēlc of ham ȝestrenð ¹³⁰
and fulfellþ oðre. Of þeses fīf ceþen *and* of hare bedeles we

¹ MS. 'manifead fenne.'² MS. 'þurl.'³ MS. 'un.'⁴ MS. 'of.'

habbeð 3ēu 3ēséd. Of þe folce we siggeð þat hit cump fast-
 lice. fram middenardes anginn also fele also deade beoð
 also fele beoð to berie ícôme. wat frend. wat fā. *and* elce
 135 de3ie þícce þringeð. Ac 3ief 3ē habbeð *understande* þat we
 3īu er sēde. eter gate me his scýft. *and* þer me hi to 3esceodeð.
 Si gate þat is elces mannes endedeie. þat he stepð ut of þese
 life into þan oðre. Ac we sede 3ew¹. þat 3ief he frend were
 me sceolde 3ief him his mór3e mete þat he þe bet mihte abide
 140 þane more mete. Swa hit is here. þat se gode man þe godes
 lufe hað 3efolged to [h]is ende cump. witerlice² wið-ut uuan-
 truce³ þer cumeð þe hali engles him tó. *and* 3éf [he] hað ahte
 uniwasse oðer hit w[u]rð 3ewasse iþer pine of þe deaðe þe he
 her þāleð. oðer efter mid eðelice lette. *and* þan lat me þa sawle
 145 to merchestowē. þat is⁴ se mor3emetete si blisse þe he hað an
 þar sawle. þat wite 3e wel. nan halege nað his fulle blisse er
 he underfō adomes deie his licame. þat w[u]rð se fulle mete.
 þan se mann mid sawle *and* mid licame *underfang*ð sicer-
 nesse of écer blisse. *And* wat belimpð hit 3ief he fend is⁴ þe
 150 to þare gate cump? God þurh his mucele milce ne letes us
 nefer fandie. Ac napeles 3ief he fend is⁴ an unwreast mann
 þer beoð anú 3erédie. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice
*underfange*ð mid stiarne swupen. Also fele unþeawes also [he]
 hade upe him *and* sennenn. al swa fendes he þer 3emet. hīne
 155 to *underfō*. *and* to don hīne into þiesternesne. oð⁵ a domes
 d3ei alle godes fend simle fram his 3esecðe abroden bienn
and hi [habbeð] to hare lean ham þe lange scel 3eleste. Þus
 hit hað íbī *and* ís. *and* w[u]rð oð⁵ domesdei. Ac þanne hit
 þer-to cump þat se hlaford a þe mucele deie. cump forté ísī *and*
 160 frend *and* fend. þann cump all his *underþiede* him to-fore. þer
 he sit mid his derew[u]rþe 3efered mid ni3en anglene had.

¹ MS. '3ehw.' ² MS. 'witetlice.' ³ Looks at first like 'míantruce' in MS.

⁴ MS. 'his.'

⁵ MS. 'oft.'

mid þer unwēmmēd meide his moder. mid his apostlen. mid
þa hāgefaderen. and þo haliȝe wītien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali
confessoren mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde
for his lufe werpeð abēc. and lagelice her him þenið. wic 165
ȝeie. wic drednesse wurð þer. þan þat fer to-for him abernð
þat middenard. þan si eorðe alle cwāceð¹ þan þe sterren falleð.
si sunne and se mone apestreð for godes briçtnesse. þe
w[o]lcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe spere and mid
þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þanne þe angles cwa- 170
ciað. and t[h]ó richtwise ham adredeð. wat sceol se senfulle
don. þe isecgð þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne maie bechece.
non beswice. he is² him self³ witnisse and deme. Wat sceol
se wrecce don. þe bufon isēȝð his hlaford þe he ȝegremed
[h]āfeð. under him helle muð open. abuuten him all folc. him 175
selfe bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen. þer ne māi non frend
oðre helpe. ælc had innōh to donne an him selfe. þan seieð⁴
ham god þe geltȝ mannen ȝe seneȝeden. an ȝeur ēcenesse. and
ȝe scule birne an mire ēcenisse. ȝe seneȝden also lange also
ȝē lefede and ȝe scule birne also longe as ic lefie. Witeð 180
into ēce fer. þe is ȝæarcēd mine fō and his ȝegen[g] Son[e] hi
w[u]rðeð abroden of his ȝesecþe. And þan sone geð se hlaford
mid his frenden to his mete. þat his to [h]is esten. þe seið an
þan hali write *Delicie mēē sunt esse cum filiis hominum*. þat
is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen. Ac we 185
[habbeð ȝe-] sed ȝīu litl her þat hi sceolden [h]abben god brad
and uuin⁵. and vii. sonden. hi sculen habe þat brad þe seið
iþe godspel. *Ego sum panis uiuus qui de celo descendit*. Þet is.
Ic ām cwuce bread þe astah fram hefene. seȝð ure helende.
Se þe of þese brad ett. ne sterfeð he nefer. Þis bread was 190
imaced of ane hwete corne. al-swa se he cweð iðe⁶ god-

¹ MS. 'cwaced.'² MS. 'his.'³ MS. 'selp.'⁴ MS. 'seied.'⁵ MS. 'uin.'⁶ MS. 'ȝeðe.'

spelle. *Nisi granum frumenti.* et cetera. þis corn was
 3esawen þurh þes ængles muð into 7es meidenes ære Marie.
 in þare burh of nazareth. þis corn com ferst inne bethleem.
 195 þat cweð us of breade. hit wex *and* bleówu¹. in iudea. hit
 rípede in ierusalem. Iudas *and* þat leoðre folc hit répén. *and*
 deden hit an þar rode alswa alse betwenen melstanent.
 Seðe² hit was idon into þer berien. alswa into ófne³. þanen
 hit was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlafordes borde.
 200 þer hit fet. *and* engles. *and* mancinn in écenisse. *and* þis is
 hare bread. hwer scule we win finden? Al swa se he cweð.
Ego sum uitis uera. et cetera.

¹ Read 'bleóuw.'² MS. 'Sede.'³ MS. 'hófne.'

II.

A SAXON CHRONICLE.

A.D. 1137-1154.

THE Old English Chronicle, sometimes called the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, contains the history of Britain from the time of Cæsar's invasion to the reign of Henry II, 1154. Some suppose, without much probability, that the establishment of this early national record is due to Alfred the Great. There are several MSS. of the Chronicle; the earliest of which ends with the year 891, and is in the handwriting of the ninth century. It was first edited, with a Latin translation, by Abraham Wheloc, and published at Cambridge in 1644. It was next edited in 1692, at Oxford, by Edmund Gibson, with a new Latin translation. In 1823 it was edited by the Rev. James Ingram, with an English translation. An edition containing the texts of all the MSS. was edited, with an English translation, in 1861, by Benjamin Thorpe, in the series '*Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores, or Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages,*' published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. A further edition was published in 1867 by Mr. Earle, late Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, accompanied by a very full Glossary, but without a translation. An edition of the Chronicle, down to the Norman Conquest, with an English translation by Mr. Richard Price, was published in 1848 among the '*Monumenta Historica Britannica.*'

The following extract from the Chronicle illustrates the changes that took place in our language during the first half of the twelfth century. It has some Midland peculiarities of dialect, and is supposed to have been written in the neighbourhood of Peterborough.

The State of England in Stephen's Reign.

[Mr. Earle's edition, pp. 261-266; Thorpe's, pp. 382-385.]

1137. Ðis gære for þe king Stephne ofer sæ to Nor-
 mandi 7 ther wes under-fangen for-þi ⁊¹ hi uuenden² ⁊
 he sculde ben alsuic alse the eom wes. 7 for he hadde get
 his tresor. ac he to-deld it 7 scatered sotlice. Micel hadde
 5 Henri king gadered gold 7 syluer. 7 na god ne dide me for
 his saule thar-of.

þa þe king Stephne to Engleland com þa macod he his
 gadering æt Oxeneford. 7 þar he nam þe biscop Roger of
 Sereberi 7 Alex. biscop of Lincol 7 te Canceled Roger hise
 10 neues. 7 dide ælle in prisun. til hi iafen up here castles. þa
 the suikes under-gæton ⁊ he milde man was 7 softe 7 god.
 7 na justise ne dide. þa dide[n] hi alle wunder. Hi had-
 den him manred maked 7 athes suoren. ac hi nan treuthe
 ne heolden. alle he wæron for-sworen and here treothes
 15 for-loren. for æuric rice man his castles makede 7 agænes
 him heolden. 7 fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten
 suyðe þe uurecce men of þe land mid castel weorces. þa
 þe castles uuaren maked þa fylden hi mid deoules 7 yuele
 men. þa namen hi þa men þe hi wenden ⁊ ani god hefden.
 20 bathe be nihtes 7 be dæies. carl-men and wimmen. 7 diden
 heom in prisun efter gold 7 syluer. 7 pined heom untellend-
 lice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa pined alse
 hi wæron. Me hinged up bi the fet 7 smoked heom mid ful
 smoke. Me hinged bi the þumbes. other bi the hefed.
 25 7 hengen bryniges on [her] fet. Me dide cnotted strenges
 abuton here hæued. 7 uurythen to ⁊ it gæde to þe hæernes.

¹ ⁊ = ⁊æt = that.

■ In this and other words uu = w.

Hi dyden heom in quarterne þar nadres 7 snakes 7 pades
 wæron inne. 7 drapen heom swa. Sume hi diden in crucet-
 hus 7 is in an cæste þat was scort 7 nareu. 7 un-dep. 7 dide
 scærpe stanes þer-inne. 7 þrengde þe man þær-inne. 7 him 30
 bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof 7
 grin 7 wæron rachenteges 7 twa oþer thre men hadden
 onoh to bæron onne. þat was sua maced. 7 is fæstned to an
 beom. 7 diden an scærp iren abuton þa mannes throte and
 his hals. 7 he ne myhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien 35
 ne slepen. oc bæron al 7 iren. Mani þusen[de] hi drapen
 mid hungær.

J ne can ne í ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne alle þe
 pines 7 hi diden wrecce men on þis land. 7 7 lastede þa xix
 wintre wile Stephne was king 7 æure it was uuerse 7 uuerse. 40
 Hi læiden gæildes o[n] the tunes æure umwile 7 clepeden it
 tenserie. þa þe uurecce men ne hadden nan more to gyuen.
 þa ræueden hi 7 brendon alle the tunes. 7 wel þu myhtes
 faren all a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune
 sittende. ne land tiled. Þa was corn dære. 7 fle[s]c 7 cæse 7 45
 butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce men sturuen of
 hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren sum wile rice men.
 sume flugen ut of lande.

Wes næure gæt mare wrecce-hed on land. ne næure
 hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. for ouer¹ sithon 50
 ne for-baren [hi] nouthen circe ne cyrce-iærd. oc namen al
 þe god 7 þær-inne was. 7 brenden sythen þe cyrce 7 al te
 gædere. Ne hi ne for-baren *biscope*s land ne *abbotes* ne
 preostes. ac ræueden munekes 7 clerekes. 7 æuric man other
 þe ouer¹ myhte. Gif twa men oþer iii coman ridend to an 55
 tun. al þe tunsceipe flugæn for heom. wenden 7 hi wæron
 ræueres. þe biscope and lered men heom cursede æure.

¹ ? ouer = ower.

oc was heom naht þar-of. for hi uueron al for-cursæd 7 for-suoren 7 for-loren.

60 War-sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land was al for-don. mid suilce dædes. 7 hi sæden openlice 8 *Christ* slep. 7 his halechen. Suilc 7 mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden xix wintre for ure sinnes.

On al þis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbot-rice
65 xx wintre 7 half gær 7 viii dæis. mid micel suinc, 7 fand þe munekes 7 te gestes al þat heom be-houed 7 heold mycel carited in the hus. 7 þoþ-wethere wrohte on þe circe 7 sette þar-to landes 7 rentes. 7 goded it suythe 7 læt it refen 7 brohte heom into þe neuuæ mynstre on S' PETRES mæsse dæi mid
70 micel wurtscipe. 8 was anno ab incarnatione Dom. Mcxl. a combustione loci xxiii. And he for to Rcome. 7 þær wæs wæl under-fangen fram þe pape Eugenie. and be-gæt thare priuilegies. an of alle þe landes of þabbot-rice. 7 an oþer of þe landes þe lien to þe circe-wican. 7 gif he leng moste liuen
75 also he mint to-don of þe horder-wycan. And he begæt in landes þat rice men hefden mid strengthe. of Willelm Malduit þe heold Rogingham þæ castel. he wan Cotingham 7 Estun. and of Hugo of Walteuile he uuan Hyrtlingburch. and Stanewig. 7 lx sol. of Aldewingle [ælc gær]. And he
80 makede manie munekes 7 plantede winiærd. 7 makede manie weorkes. 7 wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs. 7 wæs god munec 7 god man. 7 forþi him luueden God 7 gode men.

Nu we willen sægen sum del wat belamp on Stephnes kinges
85 time. On his time þe Judeus of Noruic bohton an *Christen* cild beforen Estren 7 pineden him alle þe ilce pining 8 ure Drihten was pined. 7 on lang fridæi him on rode hengen for ure Drihtines luue. 7 sythen byrieden him. Wenden 8 it sculde ben for-holen. oc ure Dryhtin atywede 8 he was hali martyr. 7
90 t[h]o munekes him namen. and bebyried[en] him heglice in

þe minstre. and he maket þur[h] ure Drihtin wunderlice ȝ
manifældlice miracles. ȝ hatte he *Sanct Willelm*.

1138. On þis ȝær com Dauíd king of Scotland mid ormete
færd to þis land. wolde winnan þis lande. and him com to-
gænes Willelm eorl of Albamar þe þe king [h]adde beteht 95
Euorwic ȝ to other æuez men mid fæu men and fuhten wid
heom. ȝ fleadden þe king æt te Standard. ȝ sloghen suithe
micel of his genge.

1140. On þis ȝær wolde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert
eorl of Gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he ne myhte 100
for he wart it war.

Per-efter in þe lengten þestrede þe sunne ȝ te dæi. abuton
non tid dæies. þa men eten. 8 me lihtede candles to æten bi.
and þat was xiii kalend. April. wæron men suythe of-wundred.

Per-efter fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of Cantwarburch. 105
ȝ te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in
the Bec.

Per-efter wæx suythe micel uerre betuyx þe king ȝ Randolf
eorl of Cæstre noht for-þi 8 he ne iaf him al 8 he cuthe axen
him. also he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe 110
wæse hi wæron him. þe eorl heold Lincol agænes þe king.
ȝ benam him al 8 he ahte to hauen. ȝ te king for þider ȝ be-
sætte him ȝ his brother Willelm de R[om]are in þe castel.
ȝ te æorl stæl ut ȝ ferde efter Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre.
ȝ brohte him þider mid micel ferd. ȝ fuhten suythe on 115
Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. ȝ namen him for
his men him suyken ȝ flugæn. ȝ læd him to Bristowe ȝ diden
þar in prisun. ȝ [in fe]teres. þa was al Engleland styred
mar þan ær wæs. ȝ al yuel wæs in lande.

Per-efter com þe kinges dohter Henries þe hefde ben Em- 120
perice in Alamanie. ȝ nu wæs cuntesse in Angou. ȝ com to
Lundene ȝ te Lundenissce folc hire wolde tæcen. ȝ scæ fleh
ȝ forles þar micel.

Per-*after* þe biscoþ of Wincestre Henri þe kinges brother
 125 Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl 7 wyd þemperice 7 suor heom
 athas 8 he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden.
 7 cursede alle þe men þe mid him heoldon. 7 sæde heom 8 he
 uuolde iūuen heom up Wincestre. 7 dide heom cumen þider.
 Þa hi þær-inne wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al] hire
 130 strengthe. 7 besæt heom. 8 þer wæs inne micel hungær. Þa
 hi ne leng ne muhten þolen þa stal[en]¹ hi ut 7 flugen. 7 hi
 wurthen war widuten 7 folecheden heom. 7 namen Rodbert
 eorl of Gloucestre. 7 ledden him to Rouecestre. 7 diden him
 þare in prisun. 7 te emperice fleh into an minstre. Þa feorden
 135 þe wise men be-twyx þe kinges freond 7 te eorles freond. 7
 sahtlede sua 8 me sculde leten ut þe king of prisun for þe
 eorl. 7 te eorl for þe king. 7 sua diden.

Sithen þer-*after* sahtleden þe king 7 Randolf eorl at Stan-
 ford. 7 athes suoren 7 treuthes fæston 8 her nouþer sculde
 140 be suiken other. 7 it ne for-stod naht. for þe king him sithen
 nam in Hamtun. þurch wicce² ræd. 7 dide him in prisun. 7
 ef[t] sonas he let him ut þurch³ wæse red. to 8 forewarde 8
 he suor on halidom 7 gysles fand. þat he alle his castles
 sculde iūuen up. Sume he iaf up 7 sume ne iaf he noht.
 145 7 dide þanne wæse þanne he hær sculde.

Þa was Engle land suythe to-deled. sume helden mid te
 king. 7 sume mid þemperice. for þa þe king was in prisun þa
 wenden þe eorles 7 te rice men þat he neure mare sculde
 cumen ut. 7 sæhtleden wyd þemperice. 7 brohten hire into
 150 Oxen-ford. 7 iauen hire þe burch. Þa þe king was ute þa
 herde 8-sægen. 7 toc his feord 7 be-sæt hire in þe tur.
 7 me læt hire dun on niht of þe tur mid rapes. 7 stal ut.
 7 scæ fleh 7 iæde on fote to Walingford.

Þær-*after* scæ ferde ouer sæ. 7 hi of Normandi wenden alle

¹ MS. 'stali.'

² MS. 'þurhc wicci.'

³ MS. 'þurhc.'

fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes 7 sume 155
here un-þankes. for he be-sæt heom til hi a-iauen up here
castles. 7 hi nan helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge.

Þa ferde Eustace þe kinges sune to France 7 nam þe kinges
suster of France to wife. wende to bigæton Normandi þær-
þurh. oc he spedde litel. 7 be gode rihte for he was an yuel 160
man. for ware-se he ^{was a good man} [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god.
he reuede þe landes 7 læide mic[ele gilde]s on. he brohte
his wif to Engleland. 7 dide hire in þe caste[*l of*].
teb. . . . god wimman scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid
him. 7 Christ ne wolde 8 he sculde lange rixan. 7 wærd ded 165
7 his moder beien.

7 te eorl of Angæu wærd ded. 7 his sune Henri toc to
þe rice. 7 te cuen of France to-dælde fra þe king. 7 scæ com
to þe iunge eorl Henri. 7 he toc hire to wiue. 7 al Peitou
mid hire. Þa ferde he mid micel færd into Engleland. 7 170
wan castles. 7 te king ferde agenes him mid micel mare ferd.
7 þopwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærcebiscop 7 te
wise me[n] betwux heom. 7 makede 8 sahte 8 te king sculde
ben lauerd 7 king wile he liuede. 7 æfter his dæi ware Henri
king. 7 he helde him for fader 7 he him for sune. 7 sib 7 sæhte 175
sculde ben betwyx heom. 7 on al Engleland. Þis 7 te othre
foruuardes þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king 7 te
eorl 7 te biscopes & te eorles 7 rice men alle. Þa was þe
eorl under-fangen æt Wincestre 7 æt Lundene mid micel
wurtscipe. 7 alle diden him man-red. 7 suoren þe pais to 180
halden. 7 hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua 8 neure was
here. Þa was þe king strengere þanne he æuert[e] her was.
7 te eorl ferde ouer sæ. 7 al folc him luuede for he dide god
iustise 7 makede pais.

1154. On þis gær wærd þe king Stephne ded 7 bebyried 185
þer his wif 7 his sune wæron bebyried æt Fauresfeld. þæt
minstre hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl

beyor d

beionde sæ. ⁊ ne durste nan man don oþer bute god for þe micel eie of him. þa he to Engle land com. þa was he under-
 190 fangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in Lunden on þe Sunnen dæi be-foren midwinter dæi. and held þær micel curt.

þat ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of Burch sculde þider faren. þa sæclede he ⁊ ward ded iv non. Jañ. ⁊ te munekes innen
 195 dæis cusen oþer of heom sælf. Willelm de Walteuile is gehaten. god clerc ⁊ god man. ⁊ wæl luued of þe kinge ⁊ of alle gode men. and o[n cyric]en byrieden þabbot hehlice ⁊ sone þe cosan abbot ferde ⁊ te muneces [mid him to] Oxen ford to þe king [and he] iaf him þat abbot-rice. ⁊ he ferde *him sone*
 200 [to Linc]ol ⁊ was þær bletcæd to abbot ær he ham come. ⁊ *sithen* was under fangen *mid micel wurtscipe* at Burch. mid *micel* processiu. ⁊ *sua* he was alsua at Ramesæie. ⁊ at Torney. ⁊ at ... ⁊ Spallding ⁊ at S. l. bares. ⁊ ... ⁊ [he] *nu* is abbot. ⁊ *faire* haued begunnon. *Christus him unne*
 205 [gode endinge].

III.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE two Homilies entitled 'In Diebus Dominicis' and 'Hic dicendum est de Propheta' are part of an incomplete series of discourses for the Christian year, contained in the Lambeth MS. 487. They have all been edited by Dr. Morris in 'Old English Homilies' (pp. 1-182). The compiler of this collection is unknown; he was probably the author of the first six discourses in the series, and translated and modernised the remainder from older English Homilies of the eleventh century. Those numbered nine and ten in Dr. Morris's edition were written by Ælfric, and bear the titles he gave them. The dialect is that of the south of England, in which many provincial elements now make their first appearance in the *written* language.

(A) *In Diebus Dominicis.*

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 40-53.]

[L]EOFEMEN 3ef 3e lusten wuleð. *and* 3e willeliche hit underston-
den we eow wulleð suteliche seggen of þa fredome
þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð sunedei. Sunedei is
ihaten þes lauwerdes dei *and* ec þe dei of blisse *and* of lisse
and of alle irest. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham 5
iblissieð. forði þe þa erming saulen habbeð rest of heore
pine. Gif hwa wule witen hwa erest bi-won reste þam
wrecche saule to-soþe ic eow segge. þet wes *sancte* paul
þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien eoden et
sume time in-to helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien 10

hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi-foren *and* paul com efter
and þa scawede mihhal to *sancte* paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe
 þer were wuniende[.] þer-efter he him sceawede heze treon
 eisliche beorninde et-foren helle ȝete. and uppon þan treon
 15 he him sceawede þe wrecche saulen a-honge. Summe bi þa
 fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi þe tunge. summe bi þe
 eȝen. summe bi þe hefede. summe bi þer heorte. Seodðan
 he him sceauðe an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut of him
 seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcuðre heowe þe alle weren eateliche
 20 to bihaldene *and* muchele strengre þen eani þing¹ to þolien.
and þer wið-innen weren swiðe feole saule a-honge. ȝette he
 him sceawede ane welle of fure *and* alle hire stremes urnen
 fur berninde. *and* þa welle bi-wisten .xii. meister deoflen
 swilc ha weren kinges to pinen þer-wið-innen þa earming
 25 saulen þe for-gult weren; *and* heore aȝene pine neure nere
 þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Efter þon he him sceaw-
 ede þe sea of helle *and* innan þan sea weren .vii. bittere
 upe. þe forme was snaw². þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet
 feorðe blod. þe fifte neddren. þe siste smorðer. the seofeþe
 30 ful stunch. heo wes wurse to þolien þenne efreni of alle þa
 oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea weren un-aneomned deor
 summe feðer-foted³. Summe al bute fet, *and* heore eȝen
 weren al swilc swa fur. *and* heore eþem scean swa deð þe
 leit a-monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht
 35 to brekene þa erming licome of þa ilca men þe on þisse liue
 her hare scrift enden nalden. Summe of þan monne sare
 wepeð. Summe swa deor lude remeð. summe þer graninde
 sikeð. summe þer reowliche gneȝeð his aȝene tunge. Summe
 þer wepeð. *and* alle heore teres beoð berninde gleden gli-
 40 dende ouer heore aȝene nebbe. *and* swiðe reowliche ilome
 ȝeiȝeð *and* ȝeorne bisecheð þat me ham ibureȝe. from þam

¹ MS. 'þurg.'² MS. 'swnan.'³ MS. 'fotetd.'

uuele pinan[.] of þas pinan speked *dauid* þe halie witeȝe. *and*
 þus seið. *Miserere nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere*
non possumus. Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of
 helle we ham ne mazen iðolien. Seoð-þan he him sceawede ⁴⁵
 ane¹ stude inne-midde-warde² helle. *and* bi-foren þam ilke
 stude wæren seofen clusterlokan þar neh ne mihte nan liui-
 ende mon gan for þan ufele breðe *and* þer wið-inna he him
 sceawede gan on ald mon þet .iiii. deofflen ledden abuten. þa
 escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mon were. þa cweð mih- ⁵⁰
 hal heh-engel he wes an biscop on oðre³ liue þe nefre nalde
 cristes laȝen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his
 underlinges mid wohe motien *and* longe dringan þenne he
 walde salmes singen oðer eani oðer god don. Herefter iseh
 paul hwer .iii. deofflen ledden an meiden swiðe unbisorȝe- ⁵⁵
 liche: ȝeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa
 cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue þet wel wiste
 hire licome in alle clenesse. ah heo nalde nefre nan oðer
 god don. Elmesȝeorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiðe
and modi. *and* liȝere *and* swikel. *and* wreðful *and* ontful. *and*
 forði heo bið wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bi-gon paul to
 wepen wunderliche. *and* mihhal heh-engel þer weop forð
 mid him. þa com ure drihten of heueneriche to heom on
 þunres⁴ liche *and* þus cweð. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him
 onswerde. Lauerd⁵ ic biwepe þas monifolde pine ðe ic her ⁶⁵
 in helle iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen
 mine laȝe þe hwile heo wæren on⁶ eorðe: þa seide paul him
 mildeliche to-ȝeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe ȝef þin wille is
 þet þu heom ȝefe rest la hwure þen sunne-dei a þet cume
 domes-dei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic ⁷⁰
 sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien þe wæren efterward

¹ MS. 'and.'

² MS. '-warðe.'

³ MS. 'eoðre.'

⁴ MS. 'wunres.'

⁵ MS. 'lauerð.'

⁶ MS. 'en.'

mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes *sancte paul* swiðe wa. *and* abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet *and* on-halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe 3e ma3en iheren.

75 Lauerd he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome *and* for þine engles. *and* for þine muchele milce. *and* for alle þine weorkes. *and* for alle þine hale3en. *and* ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer þet ic to heom com *and* reste 3efe þen sunne-dei a þet cume þin heh domes dei. þa on-

80 swerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham 3eue reste alswa þu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a þa[t] cume monedeis lihting. þet [bið] efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre 3e habbed iherd¹ hwa erest biwon reste þam forgulte saule. Nu bi-cumeð hit þefore to

85 uwilche *cristene* monne mucheles þe mare to halig3en *and* to wurðien þenne dei þe is icleped sunne-dei. for of þam deie ure lauerd seolf seið. *Dies dominicus est dies leticie & requiei.* Sunne-dei is dei of blisse *and* of alle ireste. *Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare & bibere cum pace et leti-*

90 *cia.* Ne beo in hire naping iwra[h]t bute chirche bisocnie *and* beode to criste *and* eoten *and* drinken mid griðe *and* mid gledscipe. *Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines.* for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. *and* grið on hefene. *and* grið bitwenen uwilc *cristene* monne. eft ure lauerd seolf

95 seit. *Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabbatum.* Amansed beo þe mon þe sunne-dei nulle iloken. And for-þi leofemen uwilc sunne-dei is to locan alswa ester-dei for heo is mune3ing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. *and* mune3eing of þam hali gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is

100 icleped wit-sunne-dei. ec we understondeð þet on sunne-dei drihten cumeð to demene al mon-cun; we a3en þene sunne-dei swiþeliche wel to wurþien. *and* on alle clenesse to locan.

¹ MS. 'iherð.'

for heo hafð mid hire þreo wurdliche mihte þe 3e iheren
 mazen. 7et forme mihte is þet heo on eorðe 3eueð reste to
 alle eorðe þrelles wepmen *and* wifmen of heore þrel-weorkes. 105
 þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for-þi þa engles hem heom
 resteð¹ mare þenn on sum oðer dei. þet þridde mihte is þet þa
 erming saule habbeð ireste inne helle of heore muchele pine.
 Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne-dei. oðer þa oðre halie
 dazes þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne-dei. 110
 beo heo dal-neominde of heofene riches blisse: mid þan
 feder². *and* mid þan sunne. *and* mid þan halie gast abuten
 ende. amen. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit & regnat*
deus. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

(B) *Hic dicendum est de Propheta.*

[*M*]issus est ieremias in puteum et stetit ibi usque ad os. Qui
 cum aliquandiu ibi stetisset: debilitatum est corpus eius. & tan-
 dem dimissis funibus subtractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam.
 quia debilis erat sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo
 regia et circumpositi sunt funibus ne [*e*]orum duricia lederetur. 5
 Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. þet ieremie þe prophete
 stod in ane putte. *and* þet in þe uenne up to his muðe *and*
 þa he hefede þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi-com his licome
 swiðe feble. *and* me nom rapes *and* caste in to him for³ to
 drazen hine ut of þisse putte. Ah his licome wes se swiðe 10
 feble: þet he ne mihte noht ipolie þe herdnesse of þe rapes.
 þa sende me claðes ut of þes kinges huse for to bi-winden þe
 rapes. þet his licome þe feble wes ne sceolde noht wursien.
 Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseid⁴, habbeð
 muchele bi-tacnunge *and* god ha beoð to heren *and* muchele 15
 betere to et-halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes

¹ MS. 'rested.'

² MS. 'ferde.'

³ MS. 'fro.'

⁴ MS. 'iseit.'

and heom athalden : 3e fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin
 seið in þan halie godspelle. *Beati qui audiunt uerbum &*
custodiunt illud. Ædie and blessede beon alle þeo þe ihereð
 20 godes weordes and heom athaldeð. Nu 3e habbeð iherd
 wulc hit is for to iheren godes weordes and heom ethalden.
 Nu we sculen eow¹ sceawen hwilc hit is heom for to heren
 and nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seið. *Melius*
est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere : quam post agnitam retroire.
 25 Betre hit is þet mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to godalmihtin
 þe he hine icnawe and seodðe hine for-hozie ; and on oðer
 stude he seið. *Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei :*
oratio eius erit execrabilis. Þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie
 chirche to3eines godes laze and nule noht iheren þe weordes
 30 þe of him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede and unwurðe
 gode. *Puteus est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in*
luto : tam diu iaces in mortali peccato. Þes put bitacneð deop-
 nesse of sunne. for alse longe alse we liggeð in heued²
 sunnen : al þa hwile we sto[n]deð in the putte. and þet in þe
 35 uenne up to þe muðe alse þeos men doð þe liggeð inne
 eubruche and ine glutenerie and ine manaðas. and ine prude.
 and ine oðre fule sunnen. and þet beoð riche men alremest
 þe habbeð þes muchele prude in þis worlde. þe habbeð feire
 huses. and feire hames. feire wifes. and feire children. feire
 40 hors and feire clapes. heauekes and hundes. castles and
 tunes. her-uppon heo þencheð muchele mare þen uppon
 godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð inne
 swilc sunne. and ne þencheð noht for to arisen : heo delueð
 deihwamliche heore put deoppre and deoppre. *unde propheta.*
 45 *Non claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum.* þe
 prophete seið. þet þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer
 us bute we tunen ure muð. ah 3if we tuneð ure muð : þenne

¹ MS. 'heow.'² MS. 'hefep.'

do we¹ also þe mon þe delueð ene put feower dazes oðer fue
and þenne he haueð hine alra lengest idoluen : þenne ualleð he
þer-inne. *þet* him brekeð þe sweore. *þet*. is *þet* he ualleð in to 50
helle pine þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen
godalmihtin haueð isceawed² us wel muchele grace. þenne
he haueð geuen us to beon muð³ freo. *þet* we mazen mid ure
muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte : þe bitacneð þeo deop-
nesse of sunne. *and* *þet* þurh þreo herde weies þe þus beoð 55
ihaten. *Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis satis-*
factione. þurð heorte bireusunge⁴. þurh muðes openunge.
þurh dede wel endinge. *Cordis contritione moritur peccatum.*
oris confessione defertur ad tumultum. operis satisfactione tumu-
latur in perpetuum. þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure heorte *þet* we 60
isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne : þene we to sun-
bote cumeð. þenne de we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe
deade. for efterþan *þet* þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome
in þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh :
hwenne þu scrift underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon 65
hauest to-geines godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen
ibet : efter þines scriftes wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine
sunnen *and* bringest heom ut of pine on-walde. *Per iere-*
miam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit.
Bi ieremie þe prophete we azen to understonden ulcne mon 70
sunfulle. *þet* lið in heuie sunne *and* þurh soðe scrift his sun-
bendes nule slakien. *funiculi amaritudines penitencie signifi-*
cant. Þe rapes þe weren icast to him : bitacneð þe herdnesse
of scrifte. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre hef[ed]
sunnen *þet* his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idrezen 75
þet scrift þe þer to bilimpeð. *panni circumpositi funibus : ecclesie*
sacramenta significant quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur. þas

¹ MS. 'þe.'

² MS. 'isceaweð.'
MS. 'bireusunke.'

³ MS. 'mud.'

kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þa] claðes þet weren isende
 ut of þ[es kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes mid : bitacnet
 80 þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie chirche. *and* þe halie
 sacramens þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofe-
 men nu 3e habbeð iherd¹ of þis putte þe bitacninge þe ic
 habbe embe ispeken. *and* þe bitacninge of þe prophete. *and*
 þet þe rapes bitacneð. *and* hwat þa claðes bi-tacneð þe þe
 85 rapes weren mide biwunden. Thereð nuðe whulche þinges
 wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes wurmes
 inne. þet fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in-ne
 faze neddren. *and* beoreð atter under heore tunge. Blake
 tadden *and* habbeð atter uppon heore heorte. 3eluwe frog-
 90 gen. *and* crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere
 sea. þis fis is of swulc cunde. þet. euer se he mare strengðeð²
 him to sw[i]mminde mid þe watere : se he mare swimmeð
 abac. *and* þe alde crabbe seide to þe 3unge. hwi ne swimdest
 þu forðward³ in þere sea also oðer fissces doð. *and* heo seide.
 95 Leofe moder swim þu foren me *and* tech me hu ic scal
 swimmen forðward *and* [heo] bi-gon to swimmen forðward
 mid þe streme. *and* swam hire þer-a3en. þas faze neddre
 bitacneð þis faze folc þe wuneð in þisse weorlde. þe speket
 also feire bi-foren heore euencristene also heo heom walde
 100 in to heore bosme puten. *and* swa sone se hi beoð iturnd
 away from heom : heom to-twiccheð *and* to-dra3eð mid ufele
 weordes. *Hii eciam sunt doctores & falsi christiani.* þos
 men þe þus to-dra3eð⁴ heore euencristene bi-hinden heo hab-
 beð þe nome of cristene ah þah heo beoð cristes unwines
 105 *and* beoð monslazen for heo sla3eð heore a3ene saule. *and*
 bringeð heom⁵ in to þare eche pine of helle. þos blaca tadden
 þet habbeð þet atter uppon heore heorte. bi-tacneð þes riche

¹ MS. 'iherð.'⁴ MS. 'strengðeð.'³ MS. 'forðwarð.'⁴ MS. 'dra3ed.'⁵ MS. 'heon.'

men þe habbeð þes mucheles weorlde ehte *and* na mazen
 noht itimien þar-of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don þer-
 of for þe luue of godalmihtin þe haueð hit heom al geuen. ah 110
 liggeð þer-uppon alse þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þet neure
 ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle : swa heo is afered leste þeo
 eorðe hire trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerliggeð heom
 turneð to swart atter for heo falleð þer-þurh in to þer stronge
 pine þet na mon ne mei tellen. þeos 3eolewe claþes. [bi- 115
 tacneð þo þet feireð heom seoluen.] for þe 3eolewe clað is
 þes deofles helster¹. þeos wimmen þe þus liuieð² beoð þes
 deofles musestoch iclepede. for þenne þe mon wule tilden
 his musestoch he bindeð uppon þa swike chese *and* bret
 hine for þon þet he scolde swote smelle. *and* þurh þe 120
 sweote smel of þe chese : he bicherreð monie mus to þe
 stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wimmen heo smurieð
 heom mid blanchet þet is þes deofles sape *and* claþeð heom
 mid 3eoluwe claþe þet is þes deofles helster¹. *and* seodðan
 heo lokieð in þe scawere. þet is þes deofles hindene. þus 125
 heo doð for to feiren heom seoluen. *and* to drazen lechurs
 to ham. ah heo fuleð heom soluen þer-mide. Nu leofemen
 for godes lufe witeð eow³ wið þes deofles musestoch *and*
 witeð eow þet 3e ne beo noht þe foaze neddre. ne þe blake
 tadde. ne þe 3olewe frogge. þe feder. *and* þe sune. *and* þe 130
 halie gast. iscilde us þer-wið. *and* wið alle sunnen a buten
 ende. *per omnia secula seculorum.* Amen.

¹ MS. 'helfter.'

² MS. 'liuieð.'

³ MS. 'how.'

IV.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE following Homilies are from a tolerably complete collection by an unknown compiler, contained in the Trinity College Cambridge MS. marked B 14. 52. None of them, as far as I have been able to ascertain, appear to be later transcripts of Ælfric's Homilies. Four discourses are copies of older English versions, and others are probably free¹ translations from Latin originals. The whole of this series is now being edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, under the title 'Old English Homilies, Second Series.' The dialect in which they are written is Southern, with an East-Midland element closely resembling that found in the 'Story of Genesis and Exodus.' To the *locality* where these Homilies were written, and not to their *date*, must be ascribed the remarkable simplicity of their grammatical forms and syntactical structure.

(A) *Dominica Palmarum.*

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, Second Series, pp. 89-109.]

Turbe que precedebant dominum. et que sequebantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio dauid: benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume þat ech chirchsocne goð þis dai a procession. and þis wune haueð þe biginni[n]gge of þe holie

¹ Some of the Homilies in this collection contain a play upon native words that could scarcely be suggested by the Latin Homilies.

procession þe ure helende makede to-ward te stede þer he 5
 wolde deð þolen. *Et cum uenisset bethfage ad montem oliua-*
rum. Mittens [duos] de discipulis iussit adduci asinam et sedit
super eam. Þo þe com to bethfage Swo hatte þe þrop þe
 preste one wunien. bi-sides ierusalem on þe fot of þe dune
 þe men clepen munt oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise diciples 10
 into þe bureh of ierusalem. *and* bed hem bringen á wig one
 te riden. noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [were]
 alre louerdas louerd. *and* alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he
 sende after þe alre unwurpste wig one to riden. *and* þat is
 asse. *and* gaf us forbisne of admodnesse on his dede. also 15
 he doð on oðre stede on his speche þus queðinde. *Discite*
a me: quia mitis sum et humilis corde. lerneð of me for þat
 ich am milde *and* admod on herte. *and* þo tweien sanderbodes
 ferden *and* cudden in þe bureh. þat þe helende was þiderward.
and funden an asse mid fole. *and* ledde hit to-genes him. *and* 20
 þe holie apostles leiden here cloþes þeruppe *and* ure helende
 rod þerone: into þe holie burh. *and* þat burh folc hihten þe
 hege strete *and* bihengen it mid palmes. *and* mid oðre riche
 wedes. þer he wolde þurh-faren to þe holi temple. *and* wen-
 den ut togenes him. *and* beren on here honde blostme sum 25
 palm twig. *and* sum boh of oliue also þe holie boc seið.
Occurrunt turbe cum floribus et palmis redemptori o[b]uiam. et
cetera. Ðet folc com togenes him. mid blostmen. *and* mid
 palmes. *and* understoden him mid procession. swo me
 ki[n]g shal. *and* þo þe ferden biforen him. *and* 30 þe after
 him comen. remden lude stefne þus queðinde. [O]sanna
filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. Silof dauideð
 bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. *and* þo children
 þe weren biforen diden also þe godspel seið. *Pueri hebre-*
orum viam pro et cetera. Þe children briggeden þe wei bi- 35
 foren ure drihten. sume mid here cloðes. *and* sume mid
 boges þe hie breken of þe trewes *and* swo him brohten into

þe holie temple. also in his eorðliche¹ heg settle. þus
 makede ure helende his holie procession. fro betfage to
 40 ierusalem. and elhc cristene man make þ̃is dai procession
 fro chirche to chirche. and eft agen. and bitocneð þe holie pro-
 cession þe he makede þis dai. and þat mai ech man under-
 stonden. þe wot wat bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. and
 ierusalem. *Betfage interpretatur domus bucce. uel buccarum*
 45 *siue maxillarum. et significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur*
officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando.
Carnem christi manducando. et sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias
agendo. Betfage is cleped on englishe muðene hus. and
 bitocneð holie chirche. þat men noten inne here muðes wike.
 50 þanne hie seien here sinnes. and forgiuenesse bidden. and
 ure louerd ihesu christ herien. and bruken his fles and his
 blod. þat is² þe holi husel. and him þanken. *Ierusalem in-*
terpretatur uisio pacis et item significat ecclesiam in qua pax
uera uidetur dum passio christi recolitur. et pacis osculum
 55 *datur.* Ierusalem is cleped soð of sahtnesse. and bitocneð
 holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne beð sehte. þenne prest
 cristes þroweinge minegeð. and of þe calice understondeð
 tocne of sehtnesse. þat is messe cos. and þe folc sent. and
 þermide bitocneð þat ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið
 60 bileffulle men maked sehte. and þerfore chirche haueð þe
 tocninge of bethphage þenne þe procession ut goð of ieru-
 salem. and eft þenne it in cumeð. Nime we þenne geme gif
 ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. On
 his procession ferde sume biforen him and makede his weie
 65 toward ierusalem. and sume briggeden þe asse mid here
 cloðes. and sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Ðo
 þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes.
 bisshopes and prestes. þe mid here wise lore rideð. and

¹ MS. 'heorðliche.'² MS. 'his.'

makeð¹ godes weie in to mannes heorte. Ðo þe briggeden
 þe asse mid here cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire 70
 forbisne of here weldede. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid þe
 brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understonden god
 noht mid weldede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe after him
 comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] also here lorðeawes hem
 lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his riht half. ben þo þe clene 75
 lif leden to quemende gode : noht for hereworde. þo þe on
 his lift hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen noht forto
 quemende gode : ac for hereword to hauen. Ðe asse þe ure
 helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here þonc
 uppen eorðliche richeise. and sinne hem is loð to leten. and 80
 unwill[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð þat godes hese heuie-
 liche semeð. and naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on
 heuene endelese mede fon. Ure louerd ihesu christ þe
 makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech
 chirche to-dai minegeð. wisse and fulste us swo to folgen his 85
 holi eor[þ]liche procession þat we mo ben on þe holie pro-
 cession þe he wile maken a domes dai mid hise chosene :
 fro þe dome in to heuene. *Quod nobis prestat qui secula per
 omnia regnat.*

(B) In Die Pasche.

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus et letemur in ea.
 Þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to gladien. and to blissen
 us þonked wurðe him. and giarked þat holie gestninge. þe he
 offe specð þus queðinde. *Ecce prandium meum paratum.*
 Mi bord is maked. and us biddeð² alle þerto þus seggende. 5
Venite prandium Cumeð to borde and understondeð bred. ac
 er þenne we³ holie bord bugen. and þat bred understonde do

¹ MS. 'maked.'² MS. 'bidded.'³ MS. 'þe.'

we also þe apostel bad. seiende þus. *Probet autem se ipsum homo. et sic de pane illo edat et de calice bibat.* Proue ech man
 10 him seluen. and gif he feleð þat he is wurðe þer-to : þenne
 understonde he þat husel. and drinke of þe calice. þe man
 hit understondeð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche
 wise. and mid bicumeliche wede. and on bicumeliche time.
 On bicumeliche wise cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð preste
 15 his sinnes and forleteð and bimurneð and nimeð þerof god
 wissinge. and oðer siðe þe holie acxen uppen his heued. and
 þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. *scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim.* þat is wecche and swinch. harde cloðes. smerte
 dintes. selde eten and lesse drinken. Þridde siðe palm
 20 sunedeies procession. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies absolu-
 cio[n] þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe fifte siðe crepe to cruche
 on lange fridai sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fant-
 ston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulcre. and þe seueðe siðe þat
 holie bord bugen and þat bred bruken. bicumeliche wede
 25 ben tweire kinne. lichamliche and gostliche. þe lichamliche
 wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do
 of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. and alle hie bien faire
 him þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þeroffe ben swiche þat no
 man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here
 30 oðer on him. þe ben þus clepede. *Vestis innocencie. Vestis misericordie.* an is loðlesnesse oðer sinbote. *Vestis innocencie restituitur in baptismo dicente sacerdote Accipe uestem candidam et immaculatam.* loðlesnesse understondeð þe man
 at his folcninge. and þat bitocneð þe crisme cloð. þe þe prest
 35 biwindeð þat child mide. and þus seið. Underfo shrud wit
 and clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on him after his fulc-
 ninge. alle þe wile þe he him beregeð þat he ne do ne ne
 queðe. ne ne ðenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode :
 ne loðere men : þe iuele is soule : Þis wede is wel bicume-
 40 liche and biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð.

Ðet oðer gostliche shrud ich embe spece : is mildhertnesse.
 þe is nemed ec armhertnesse : armheorted is þe man. þe
 swiðere reoweð his sinne. *and* he hem forlet *and* bet. *and*
 milce bit. also ure drihten bad seien þus. *Miserere anime*
tue placens deo. haue reoðe of þin ogen sofle. þenne likeste 45
 gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures
 unselðe. *and* likeð here alre selðe *and* of þin[c]ð sore wrecche
 mannes wanrede. *and* freureð hem mid his weldede. No
 man þe sinaged haueð ne mai wiðuten þese¹ wedes holi husel
 underfon : bute to eche harme his soule *and* lichame *and* 50
 ech man þe hit underfoð wiðuten eiðer þese wedes shal ben
 shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestninge. *and* bunden toge-
 dere his honden. *and* his fet. *and* worpen in to þe ateliche
 pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men.
Amice quomodo huc intrasti non habens uestem nupcialem et 55
cetera hwu come þu [h]ider in mid unbicumliche weden. þis
 dai is bicumelich time husel to underfon. *Quia hec dies quam*
fecit dominus. non quod magis hanc quam alias. sed quia
maiora quam in aliis á morte resurgendo. et nos á morte resus-
citando. for þat þis makede ure drihten þe makede alle oðre. 60
 ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte. *and* mankin more milce
 dide on þis dai : þanne on ani oðre. Ðo he aros of deaðe
 [*and*] rerde us mid him. *Vnde exultemus et letemur in ea,* he
 us fette ut of helle wowe. *and* þermide us gledede. *and* gif we
 him folgieð he gifð us heuene wele *and* þermide us blisseð to 65
 dai þonked. wurðe him. forþi þis dai is cleped estrene dai.
 þat is aristes dai. for þat þe he þis dai aros of deaðe. *and* we
 alle don : þanne we holi husel undernimen. gif we ben þe[r]
 togenes on clene liflode. *and* on rihte leue. *and* wið alle men
 sehte. Ure louerd þe us bit to þis gestninge. *and* bringe us 70
 to his holi fleis *and* to his holi blod *and* leue us hem to

¹ MS. ' þus.'

bruken. and þus queðinde. *Accipite et comedite ex hoc omnes*
hic est e. c. s. m. n. et cetera. Understondeð þis and brukeð
 it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us
 75 ec his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende and seið þat
 þese two þing bien ure bileue. *Caro mea uere est cibus et*
sanguis meus uere est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. and mi
 blod iwis drinke and after þat he seið. *Nisi manducaueritis*
carnem filii hominis et biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis
 80 *uitam in uobis.* Ne muge hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen
 bi mi fleis and bi mi blod. þat husel þe ge understonden : is
 his holi fleis and his blod. Erest it beð ouelete and win. and
 þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him self seide mid his holi
 muð : and efter him prest hem seið atte swimesse turneð þe
 85 bred to fleis and þe win to blod. *Set in carne remanet forma*
color et sapor. ac on þe holi fleis bileueð þe shap and hiu.
 and smul of ouelete. and on þe holi blod hēw and smul of
 win. More mihte doð ure helende þenne þe holi word þe
 he þurh his muð spec. þanne he giueth mannes cunde¹
 90 [his flesch and blod] and Naþeles þanne man eteð and
 drinkeð þureh þe lichames cunde þat bred wurð to fleis.
 and þe drinke to blod. for-þi mai godes word turnen þe
 ouelete to fleis. and þat win to blod. and swo doð. and þat
 is þe felefolde heste. þe is alre hestene heste þat alle
 95 cristene men agen to dai to noten. for þat þis dai is cleped
 estre dai þat is estene da[i]. and te este is husel. and no
 man ne mai seien husel : wu god it is. *Quia est precium*
mundi. for it is wurð al þe wereld. and betere þene al þe
 wereld. þis is þe holi manné þe ure drihten sende also snow
 100 sleðrende also þe prophete seið. *Pluit ille manna ad man-*
ducandum et panem celi dedit eis. *Panem angelorum mandu-*
cavit homo. he let hem reine manné to bi-liue. and gef hem

¹ MS. 'cuinde.'

bred of heuene. *and* men eten englene [bred]. *Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc?* Manné bitocneð wat is tis; *and* þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke; 105 it warð on eches muð wat mete se he mest luuede. *and* bitocneð holi husel; þe ech cristeman understont nuðe. þe is þe manne hegeste sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðer bigunne to clensende. *and* alre bitere biterest eches mannes soule þe ne haueð alle michele sinnes forleten. *and* 110 bet. oðer bigunnen alse þe¹ apostel seið. *Qui manducat corpus domini et bibit et cetera.* Ech þe understandeð þat holi husel unwurðliche he understant him seluen eche pine. *and* endelese wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. þat is to soð shrifte. 115 to holi axen a palm sunedai; to procession. a shereðursdai to absoluciu. a langefridai to holi cruche. an ester euen to procession [abuten þe fanstone]. *and* gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse þat is clensinge. swo þat we hauen ure sinnes forleten. *and* bi shriftes wissenge 120 bet. oðer bigunnen to beten. *and* milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord; bugen. *and* his bode wurðliche bruken. *and* þureh þe holi este cumen to ariste. *Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit et uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.*

(C) [*Dominica i. post Pascha.*]

Stetit ihesus in medio discipulorum suorum & dixit eis. pax uobis. legitur in ewangelio quod dominus ante passionem sedit dum discipulos docuit inter passionem et resurrectionem iacuit et quieuit. post passionem uero stetit. pacem eis opt[a]uit. we reden on þe holi godspel boc. þat ure helende þrowede on 5 þe holi rode. *and* deað þolede. *and* mid his eðeliche deaðe

¹ MS. 'þa.'

lesde us of eche deaðe. *and* on þe þridde dai aros of deaðe.
and arerde us mid him. *and* bihet us eche lif on blisse. gif
 we lede ure lif nu swo he us wisseð. We nime geme of
 10 þre þing on þis tale. on is þat biforen his þroweunge he sat
 ofte *and* tahte wisdom þan þe him folgeden. oðer is þat
 bitwenen his þrowenge *and* his ariste he lai on his sepulcre
and swiede. *and* for þat ben þe þre dage biforen estre cleped
 swidages. Ðe þridde is þat he stod among hise diciples.
 15 *and* bed hem frið alse seint lucas seið on his godspelle þus
 queðinde¹. [*S*]tetit ihesus et cetera. Ure louerd stod among
 his diciples: *and* bed hem frið. *and* sehtnesse. Frið: for
 þat he hadde maked hem fre: of þe deules þralsipe. þe hie
 hadden *and* al ofspri[n]g one wuned. fro þe time þe adam
 20 ure forme fader gilte forte þat ure helende mid his deaðe
 hem alesde. Sehtnesse: for þat þe he makede sehte þe
 heuenliche fader wið ma[n]kin. *and* opene[de] togenes hem
 þe giate of paradis. þe þurh eue gilte wið hem was er tined.
His tribus modis ponimur in huius exilii miseria quod alii
 25 *sedent. alii iacent. alii stant.* On þese þre wise we wuneden
 on þis wreche wereld. sume sitteð. *and* sume ligeð. *and* sume
 we stondeð. Ðanne we hauen ure sinnes forleten. *and*
 bireused. *and* bet. *and* ben huseled. we ben hege. ac also wat
 se we sinegeþ. we ben fro hege to loge. *and* þeh us ure
 30 sinnes rewe. *and* imint hauen þat we hem wile forleten.
 naðeles we sitteð forð þat we hem forleten. *and* beten also
 ure drihten us minegeð bi þe prophete þus queðinde.
Surgite postquam sedistis q. m. p. d. Ariseð þanne ge hauen
 seten. ac we ne mugen þat don: wiðuten his [h]elpe. seie we
 35 þanne to him. *Domine tu cognouisti sessionem meam et resur-*
rectionem meam. louerd þu wost wu ich habbe seten. *and* þat
 ich ne mai wið-uten þin [h]elp risen. *Exurge domine adiuua*
me. id est fac me exurgere. aris louerd: *and* [h]elp me up. Ðus

¹ MS. 'quedinde.'

sit man on his sinne swo ich seid haue. *and þus lið swo ich nu*
seie wile. Ðanne man sinegeð gretliche. *and him þincheð þe* 40
sinne swete. *and ne wile noht forleten hit.* for þat it him on
 sume wise likeð. *and þeh þe hem forlete ne wile noht bi*
shriftes wissinge bete. he beð neðer þanne he er was. 'alse
 fro sete to leire *and demd to deaðe.* *and þerto bunden.* swo
 is þe maan þe halt faste his sinne. he is demd fro heuene 45
 to helle. fro ure louerd ihesu *christ* to alle deules. fro eche
 liue: to eche pine. bute¹ he þe bendes breke. *and berege*
him mid bote. *and alle þe wile þe he þus lið on his sinne:*
þe rihte bileue and þe soðe luue. þe he ah² to hauen to
 gode: ben leirede. *and slaine on his heorte and þer-þurh* 50
he swike to undernimende alle holsum lore. *Et sic ihesus*
iacet in sepulcro cordis illius. et quiescit apud illum a doctrina
usque in diem tercium scilicet mentis illuminacionem. Primus
enim dies est lux boni operis. Secundus clarificacio sermonis.
Tercius illuminacio mentis. *and on þat wise lið ure helende on* 55
 his heorte. alse on sepulcre. *and swigeð of holsumnesse lore*
 togenes him: forte þat on þen þridde dai: þat [h]is heorte
 be liht for þeh he do edie dede. þe is nemned to oðer dai.
 boðe him helpeð litel oðer noht. bute he haue god þonk þe
 is euened to þe þridde dai. ac alse wat swo þe þridde dageð. 60
 þat beð þanne his heorte understant þe liht of rihte bileue.
and of soðe luue. þenne riseð ure helend on his heorte. *and*
techeð him holsum lore. *and þus seið.* *Cur iaces pronus in*
terra: Surge. Wi list þu turnd on þe eorðe: aris. þat is to
 seien hwi luuest þu þine fule sunnes. forlet hem. *and* 65
 bireuse hem. *and bet hem.* *and bide milce:* þerof *and* gif he
 þis lore understondeð: he arist *and* stant. *and* ure helende
 stant on [h]is heorte. *and* bedeð him þanne frið. *and* sehtnesse
and þus queð. *Pax uobis.* frið: for þat he ben þanne fried
 of þe deueles þralshipe: alse ich er seide. Sehtnesse: for 70

¹ MS. 'bote.'² MS. 'hah.'

þat hie ben þenne sahtnede wið þe heuenliche fader. and is
 þe giate of paradys opened to-genes hem. *Per quam nos
 introducat. Qui uiuit et regnat per omnia secula seculorum
 amen.*

(D) [*Dominica iv. post Pascha.*]

*Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum
 est: descendens a patre luminum.* Seint iacob þe holie
 apostel. þe ure drihten sette to lorþeawe. þe folc of ierusalem.
 he nam geme of þe wune: þe weren þo: and get bien mid
 5 mannen: fewe gode: and fele iuele. and bigan to turnen þe
 iuele to gode. mid his wise wordes. þe he wið hem spec muð
 wið muðe. þe hwile he wunede lichamliche among hem. and
 agen þe time þe ure drihten wolde him fechen fro þis wreche
 worold to his blisfulle riche: þo sette he on write þe wise
 10 word þe he spec. and þat writ sende into chirchen. and hit is
 cumen into þis holi minstre to dai. and biforen giu rad þeh
 ge it ne understonden. ac we wilen bi godes wissinge and bi
 his helpe. þerof cuþen giu þese lit word. *Omne datum
 optimum et cetera.* Ech god giue and ful giue cumeð of
 15 heuene dunward. and ech idel. and unnit. and iuel: neðen
 uppard. þeh þe unbileffulle swo ne lete. ac¹ þanne he
 haueð sineged. on þonke oðer on speche. oðer on dede.
 Werpeð þat gilt uppen ure drihten. and seið. gif god hit
 ne wolde: swo hit ne were. and oðer while werpeð it uppen
 20 sheppendes þe none ben. bute god self þe alle þing shop:
 and seið. ne was me no bet shapen. and oðer hwile uppen
 hwate. and seið. nahte ich no betere wate. and wile uppe þe
 deuel: and seið. he me drof þerto þe ne sholde. and ligeð
 eches wordes. for þeh þe deuel muge man bi-charre: he ne

¹ MS. 'ac lat.'

mai no man neden, and on þis wise werpeð þe unbileffulle 25
 man his agen gilt uppe þe giltlese. *Omnis autem praua
 cogitacio in corde ascendit, tam innata quam illata unde dicitur
 in ewangelio. Ut quid ascendunt cogitationes in cordibus uestris.*
 ech unnit speche and þonc astighð in þe mannes heorte,
 be swo it beo. also þis writ seið. *Unus quisque tra[h]itur á* 30
concupiscencia sua. abstractus, et illectus. ech man beoð [for-
 tuht]’bi sleht of his agene lichames luste also þe boc seið.
[D]iabolus per sugestionem inmittet homini malam cogitationem.
 þe deuel mid his for-tihting¹ bringeð unnut þonc on mannes
 heorte, and teð him swo to iuele speche and to werse dede. 35
 and on þis wis cumeð ech iuel þonc. and speche. and dede.
 neðen uppard. sam it haue angun of þe mannes lichames wille
 sam it haue þe biginning of the deules fortuhting. and for to
 bileande þat no man werpe þe gilt of his sinne anuppen god;
 and þerfore seið² seint iacob þos word. *Omne datum optimum* 40
et cetera. ech god giue; and ful giue; cumeð of heuene send
 of lemene fader. *Datum aliud est bonum ut quod fouet corpus
 Aliud est melius ut quod ornat cor. Aliud est optimum ut quod
 sanctificat hominem.* Þat godes giue is god þe fet and shrut
 þe lichame also þe blostme þe cumeð of coren of eorðe. and 45
 of treuwe. þe ben cleped werldes winne. and þat godes giue
 is betere. þe alimeð þe man of fiffolde mihte. his egen to sen
 his earen to listen his nose to smellen. his muð to runien.
 and his lichame al mid to friðende and þat godes giue is
 best. þe clenseð þe man. of alle sinnes. and leseð of helle; 50
 and to-genes him openeð heuene and þat is fulcning erest
 and siðen husel. *Bonum autem aliud incoatum ut fides. Aliud
 prouectum ut spes. Aliud perfectum ut caritas.* Eft-sone sum
 godes giue is bigunnen also rihte leue. and furðreð also
 trust. and longenge to godes bihese and sum mid alle ful 55

¹ MS. ‘tihtingt.’² MS. ‘seid.’

also soð luue to gode *and* to mannen. *and* swiche ben þe
 seuene. þe ben cleped *Carismatum dona. scilicet sapiencie et*
intellectus et cetera. Item remissio peccatorum que datur in
baptismo est datum optimum. Bonum uite eterne est donum
 60 *perfectum.* Eftsone þe giuenesse of sinne is þe beste giue.
and þie giue he giueð ech man in þe fulluht. þe giue of eche
 [lif] on blisse. is te fulle giue. *and* þeo giue he giueð mid þe
 holi husel. þanne man it understondeð rihtliche. *and*
 holsumliche. Swiche giues. *and* none iuele sendeð lemene
 65 fader mankin. Leomene fader we clepeð ure drihten
 for þan þe he sunne atend þe steores of hire leome. *and* te
 mone of hire leome. *and* al þis middelerd¹ alemeð. *and* ure
 ihesu christi alemeð þe selue sunne: þe alle oðre þing
 aleomeð. *and* ec þe man. *Lumine intellectus et fidei* alemeð
 70 of understondi[ng]nesse. *and* of rihte bileue. *Angelorum*
autem et omnium mortalium *and* brin[neð] on englen *and* on
 mannen þe hete of soðe lue to him seluen. He send us
 þe gode giue þe alle sinnes forgifð. *and* þe fulle giue þe
 giueð ech lif on blisse. *Qui uiuit et regnat per omnia [secula*
 75 *seculorum]*.

¹ MS, 'middelherd.'

V.

ORMULUM.

ABOUT A.D. 1200.

THE Ormulum consists of an imperfect series of Homilies, in alternate verses of eight and seven syllables, or in iambic verse of fifteen syllables, with a metrical point in the MS. after the eighth. It is wanting in alliteration and rhyme, and was probably written in imitation of some mediæval Latin poems with which the writer was acquainted. The author was Orm, or Ormin, a canon regular of the Order of St. Augustine, and he called the poem after his own name, as he himself tells us in the opening—

‘ Þiss boc iss nemmedd Ormulum,
Forrþi þatt Orm itt wrohhte.’

Orm was a purist in orthography, and for the right pronunciation of his vowels he adopts a method of his own, and directs his readers to observe that the consonant is always *doubled* after a *short* vowel, and there only. In some few cases a semicircular mark over the vowel denotes its quantity. Other marks are used to denote contraction.

The date of the Ormulum is not quite fixed. By most writers it is ascribed to a later date than Lazamon's Brut. From the absence of Norman-French words, it seems to be much earlier. The simplicity of its language, almost as flexionless as Chaucer's, is due to its locality, being probably written in the neighbourhood of Lincoln, where the East-Midland dialect was spoken, with a tolerably strong infusion of the Danish element.

The Ormulum was edited in 1852 by Dr. White, from the original MS. (Junius 1) in the Bodleian Library. The extract here given is from this edition, corrected by the manuscript.

Jewish and Christian Offerings.

[White's edition, pp. 31-57.]

- ȝ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 summ-del wiþþ Godess hellpe
 Off þatt Judisskenn follkess lac
 þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme, 965
 ȝ mikell hellpe to þe folc,
 to læredd ȝ to læwedd,
 Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 was borenn her to manne.
 Acc nu ne geȝneþþ itt hemm nohht 970
 to winnenn eche blisse
 Þohh þatt teȝ standenn daȝȝ ȝ nihht
 to þeowwtenn Godd ȝ lakenn;
 Forr all itt iss onnȝæness Godd
 þohh þatt teȝ swa ne wenenn, 975
 Forrþi þatt teȝ ne kepenn nohht
 noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.
 ȝ tohh-swa-þehh nu wile icc ȝuw
 off þeȝȝre lakess awwnenn,
 Hu mikell god teȝ tacnenn uss 980
 off ure sawle nede;
 Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurh Godd,
 forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
 Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist
 gastlike i gode þæwess, 985
 Wiþþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
 þurh alle þeȝȝre lakess.
 þatt follkes lac wass shep, ȝ gāt,
 ȝ oxe, ȝ cullfre, and turttle,
 ȝ teȝȝre lac wass bule, ȝ lamb, 990
 ȝ buckess twa togeddre,

7	recles smec, 7 bulltedd bræd þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,	
7	smeredd wel wiþþ elesæw 7 makedd fatt 7 nesshe;	995
7	oþerr stund tatt lac wass bræd all þeorrf wiþputenn berrme;	
7	oþerr stund itt bakenn wass full harrd 7 starrc inn ofne;	
7	oþerr stund tatt lac wass brennd 7 turnedd all till asskess.	1000
7	a33 wass sallt wiþþ iwhillec lac biforenn Drihhtin offredd;	
7	tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel, forr mikell þing to tacnenn.	1005
All	þe33re lac wass swille 7 swille, forr oþerr þing to tacnenn, þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned to foll3henn 7 to trowwenn;	
Forr	uss birrp nu biforenn Godd offrenn þa lakess alle	1010
Rihht	o þatt wise þatt uss iss bitacnedd þurh þa lakess;	
7	witt tu þatt an wa3herifft wass spredd fra wah to wa3he,	1015
Biforenn	an allterr þatt wass innresst i þe33re minnstre. þatt wa3herifft wass henngedd tær forr þatt itt hidenn shollde	
All	þatt tatt tær wiþpinnenn wass fra læredd folc 7 læwedd, Wiþputenn þatt te bisscopp sellf wiþþ blod 7 ec wiþþ recless þær shollde cumenn o þe 3er	1020

- ann siþe, 7 all himm āne, 1025
 7 enngless comenn offte þær
 7 wiþþ þe bisscopp spækenn
 O Godess hallfe off maniȝ-whatt,
 himm 7 hiss folc to frofrenn.
 7 bi þatt allterr stodenn aȝ 1030
 þatt follkess halizðomess,
 þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
 wel 7 wurrlīke ȝemnde.
 7 tær oferr þatt arrke wass
 an oferrwerre wel timmbredd, 1035
 þatt wass Propitiatoriumm
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
 Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
 nemmnedd Propitari,
 þatt maȝ onn Enngliſsh nemmnedd ben 1040
 millcenn, 7 shæwenn are,
 Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
 tibi propitiatur,
 Affterr þatt itt maȝ wel inoh
 ben seȝd o Latin spæche. 1045
 7 tær uppo þatt offerrwerre
 þeȝ haffdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn, 7 haffdenn itt
 o tweȝzenn stokess metedd.
 All ennglepeod to-dæledd iss 1050
 o niȝhenn kinne þeode;
 7 Cherubyn 7 Seraphyn
 sinndenn þa tweȝzenn þeode
 þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest
 7 hehȝhesst upp inn heoffne. 1055
 7 off þatt an, off Cherubyn
 þeȝ haffdenn licness metedd

Uppo þatt oferrwerre þatt wass
abufenn þarrke timmbredd.

ꝛ att te minnstre-dure wass 1060
an allterr þær wiþþ-utenn;

ꝛ bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
o fele wise ʒarrkedd

Þurh preostess, alls uss seʒʒ soþ boc,
off Aaroness childre. 1065

ꝛ o þatt allterr haffdenn þeʒʒ
glowennde gledess ʒarrkedd.

ꝛ off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
Drihhtin to lake ʒarrkedd,

Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070
swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.

ꝛ gledess inn hiss reclefatt
he toc þær o þatt allterr,

ꝛ dide recless inn inoh

Drihhtin þærwiþþ to þeow[w]tenn, 1075

Aʒʒ whann he sholde ganngenn inn
upp to þatt operr allterr,

Þatt wass aʒʒ æness o þe ʒer,

ꝛ aʒʒ himm sellf himm ane,

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080

þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.

He toc þe recless ꝛ te blod

ꝛ ʒede upp to þatt allterr

Þatt wass wiþþinnenn wazheriff,

wa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 1085

ꝛ tanne brennde he recless þær,

to þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,

Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec

off recless att tatt allterr

Þatt all he wass himm-sellf þær hidd 1090

- 7 lokenn þær-wiþþinnenn;
 7 toc himm þa þatt illke blod
 þatt he þær haffde gre3þedd,
 Þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,
 7 warrrp itt tær wiþþ strenncless, 1095
 E33whær uppo þatt hall3he bord,
 7 e33whær o þatt allterr.
 7 siþþenn 3ede he þeþenn út
 to strennkenn i þe kirrke
 Wiþþutenn þe33re wazherifft, 1100
 swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
 7 siþþenn comm he till þe folle
 7 wessh himm hise clapess,
 Acc þohh-swa-þehh he wass all da33
 unncleane anan till efenn. 1105
 Nu habbe icc shæwedd 3uw summ-del
 off þa Judisskenn lakess
 þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodli3
 bifoenn Crīstess cōme,
 7 off þatt preost tatt tanne wass, 1110
 7 off þatt bisscopp baþe.
 7 ec icc habbe shæwedd 3uw
 summ del off þe33re wikenn.
 7 nu icc wile shæwenn 3uw
 all þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ, 1115
 7 hu itt ma33 3uw turrnenn all
 till 3ure sawless hellpe,
 7 hu 3e mu3henn lakenn Godd
 gastlike i gode þæwess
 Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac 1120
 þatt icc 3uw habbe shæwedd;
 Forr 3uw birrþ nu bifoenn Godd
 offrenn þa lakess alle,

All o þatt wise þatt zuw iss
bitacnedd þurh þa lakess. 1125

þa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm
off sakess 7 off sinness, *guilt*
7 gladenn Godd, 3iff þatt he wass
hemm wrap forr heore gillte.

7 witt tu wel þatt Latin boc
full witerrlike uss kiþeþþ *teacher* 1130

Whillc lac wass offredd forr þe preost,
whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,
7 whillc wass offredd forr þe folc,
to clennsenn hemm off sinne. 1135

þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost
to clennsenn himm off sinne,

7 forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf
offredd o þe33re wise,

7 forr þe folc wass offredd bucc, 1140
Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurrþe,

þatt he þe33m þurh hiss mildherrtle33c
forr3æfe þe33re gilltess.

Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac
forr þrinne kinne leode, 1145

Forr bisscopp 7 forr unnderrpreost,
7 forr þe follkess nede.

7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist

badd hise bedess þri3ess, *prayer*

Biforenn þatt he takenn wass 1150

7 naz3ledd uppo rode.

7 tær he badd forr alle þa

þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,

Forr bisscopp 7 forr unnderrpreost,

7 ec forr læwedd leode; 1155

- 7 mare wass hiss bede wurrþ
 þann alle þezze lakess,
 To lesenn 7 to clennsenn menn
 off alle kinne gillte,
 7 tohh-swa-þehh wass þezze lac 1160
 bifoenn Cristess come
 Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa
 þatt Godess lāzhess heldenn. *laus*
 7 nu icc wile shæwenn zuw
 wiþþ min Drihhtiness hellpe 1165
 All hu 3e mu3henn lakenn Godd
 gastlike i gode þæwess
 Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
 þatt zuw her uppe iss shæwedd;
 3iff þatt tu foll3hesst sōþ meocle33c 1170
 7 sōþ unnsaþiznesse,
 þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ shep
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt ma33 wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are; 1175
 Forr shep iss all unnskaþefull
 7 stille der 7 liþe,
 7 makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc *noiss*
 3iff mann itt wile bindenn,
 Ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt 1180
 ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swiþe.
 7 forrþi se33þ þatt Latin boc,
 þatt þwerret-ūt nohht ne le3heþþ, *lies*
 þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 inn ure mennisscnesse 1185
 Toc þildili3 wiþþutenn bracc
 þatt mann himm band wiþþ wo3he,
 Rihht all swa summ þe shep onnfop

- Meocli3 þatt mann itt clippeþþ;
 7 3iff þu cwennkesst i þe self, 1190
 7 læresst me to cwennkenn
 Inn me galnessess fule stinnch
 7 hire fule lusstess,
 7 foll3hesst a33 clænnessess sloþ, *þak*
 7 læresst me to foll3henn, 1195
 þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gæt
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa-þatt itt ma33 wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are;
 Forr gæt iss, þatt witt tu full wel, 1200
 gal deor, 7 stinnkeþþ fule
 7 forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
 galnessess hāte stinnchess.
 7 forrþi sinndenn alle þa
 þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
 Effnedd wiþþ gæt 7 nemmnedd gæt,
 o Goddspellbokess lare,
 Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
 shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.
 7 3iff þu foll3hesst skill 7 shæd 1210
 7 witt i gode þæwess,
 7 hafesst gēt, tohh þu be 3ung,
 elldernemānness lāte, *behavenn*
 7 ha3herrlike ledesst te
 7 dafftelike 7 fa33re, 1215
 7 ummbepennkesst a33 ooc a33
 hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,
 7 lufenn himm 7 dredenn himm *feor*
 7 hise la3hess haldenn,
 Wiþþ ox e lakesst tu Drihhtin 1220
 gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa-þatt itt maʒʒ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.

Forr oxe gaþ o clofenn fōt

ʒ shædeþþ hise clawwess,

1225

Þurh whatt he tacneþþ skill ʒ shæd

ʒ witt i gode þæwess.

ʒ oxe ganngæþþ haʒheliʒ

ʒ aldelike lāteþþ,

ʒ ʒifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ

example

1230

all haʒheliike ʒ faʒʒre

ʒ dafftelike ledenn þe,

wiþþutenn bracc ʒ braþþe,

women

ʒ shæwenn ʒēt, tohh þu be ʒung,

elldernemanness late.

1235

ʒ oxe chewweþþ þær he gaþ

hiss cūde, ʒ tær he stanndeþþ,

ʒ chewweþþ forrþenn þær he liþ,

forr þe to ʒifenn bisne,

Þatt te birrþ ummbæþennkenn aʒʒ

1240

ʒ chewwenn i þin heorrte

Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,

ʒ winnenn eche blisse.

Þuss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd

wiþþ oxe i gode þæwess,

1245

ʒiff þu þe ledesst all wiþþ skill,

ʒ haʒheliike ʒ faʒʒre,

ʒ ummbæþennkesst nihht ʒ daʒʒ

hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.

ʒ ʒiff þu firrþresst fremmde menn

1250

aʒʒ affterr þine fēre,

men

ʒ arrt te sellf aʒʒ milde ʒ meoc,

ʒ all wiþþutenn galle,

Wiþþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin

d

gastlike i þine þæwess, 1255
 Swa þatt itt ma33 wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr cullfre iss milde, 7 meoc, 7 swēt,
 7 all wiþputenn galle,
 7 fedeþþ operr cullfress bridd 1260
 all alls itt wære hire a3henn.
 7 3iff þu ledesst clene lif,
 7 murrnesst i þin heorrtē
 Þatt tu swa lanngē dwellesst her
 swa ferr fra Godess riche, 1265
 7 3eornesst tatt tu mote skēt
 uppcumenn inntill heoffne,
 Upp till þi Laferd Jesu Crist,
 to lofenn himm 7 lutenn, *oben*
 Wiþþ turttle lakesst tu þin Godd 1270
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt ma33 wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr turttle ledeþþ chari3 lif,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 1275
 Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
 ne kepeþþ 3ho nan operr,
 Acc serr3heþþ a33 forrþi þatt 3ho
 ne ma33 himm nowwhar findenn.
 7 3iff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt 1280
 to cumenn upp till Criste,
 7 nohht ne chesest operr Godd
 to foll3henn ne to þeowwtenn,
 Wiþputenn Crist tatt wass 7 iss
 þin Drihhtin 7 tin hæfedd, 1285
 þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
 wiþþ turttle i þine þæwess.

- 7 3iff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf
 all þwerret-ūt modi3nesse,
 7 lærest oþre all-swa to don 1290
 þurh lare 7 ec þurh bisne,
 Wipþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt ma33 well hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are. 1295
 Forr bule lāteþþ modili3,
 7 bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
 7 drifeþþ oþre nowwt himm fra *1 altes*
 7 hallt himm all forr laferrd.
 7 3iff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd 1300
 7 herrcnesst hise spelless,
 7 le33esst all þin herrte onn himm,
 7 foll3hesst himm 7 bu3hesst, *þes d. m. 13*
 7 forr þe lufe off himm forr3est
 hæþene Goddess alle, 1305
 7 arrt te sellf a33 milde 7 meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe,
 Wipþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt ma33 wel hellpenn þe 1310
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr lamb is soffte 7 stille deor,
 7 meoc, 7 milde, 7 liþe,
 7 itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
 hiss moderr þær 3ho blæteþþ 1315
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
 þohh þatt te33 blætenn alle.
 7 all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
 þin Godd 7 all hiss lare,
 7 all forrwerrpenn hæþenndom 1320

ȝ oþre Goddess alle,
 Swa summ þe lamb fleþ oþre shep,
 ȝ follþheþþ azz hiss moderr.

þe Judewisshe follkess boc
 hemm sezzde, þatt hemm birrde 1325

Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
 att kirkedure brinngenn;

ȝ tezz þa didenn bliþeliȝ,
 swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
 ȝ brohhtenn twezzen bukkess þær 1330
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.

ȝ att te kirkedure toc
 þe preost ta twezzen bukkess,
 ȝ o þatt an he lezzde þær
 all þezze sake ȝ sinne, 1335

ȝ lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all *~~~~~*
 út inntill wilde wesste;

ȝ toc ȝ snap þatt oþerr bucc *~~~~~*
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.

All þiss wass don forr here ned,
 ȝ ec forr ure nede; 1340

Forr hemm itt hallp bifo­renn Godd
 to clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 ȝ all swa mazz itt hellpenn þe,
 ȝiff þatt tu wiltt [itt] follþhenn. 1345

ȝiff þatt tu wiltt full innwarrdliȝ
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn

All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
 to lefenn ȝ to trowwenn.

Þa mazz þatt trowwþe furrþrenn¹ þe 1350

¹ MS. 'frirrþrenn.'

- to winnenn Godess are.
 þa twezzenn bukkess tacnenn uss
 an Godd off twinne kinde,
 þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 þatt iss off twinne kinde. 1355
 Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
 soþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
 7 he iss ec to fulle soþ
 soþ mann i mennisscnesse¹;
 Forr Crist iss baþe Godd 7 mann, 1360
 an had off twinne kinde,
 7 tiss birrþ throwwenn iwhillec mann
 þatt 3eorneþþ Godess are.
 An bucc rann þær awezz all cwicc
 wiþþ all þe follkess sinne, 1365
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 all cwicc 7 all unnpinedd
 þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
 nazzeledd forr ure nede.
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc 1370
 7 all wiþþutenn pine
 Barr ure sinnes þær awezz
 þær Cristess mennisscnesse
 Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetre
 forr ure wo3he dedess. 1375
 7 all swa summ þatt operr bucc
 toc þær wiþþ dæþess pine,
 To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac
 forr all þe follkess sinne,
 All swa toc Cristess mennissc~~le~~zzc 1380
 wiþþ dæþess pine o rode,

ⁿ
¹ MS. 'men-nisscnesse.'

Forr þatt he wolde wurrþenn þær
offredd Drihhtin to lake,

Forr uss to clennsenn þurrr hiss dæþ
off sinness unncænnesse. 1385

ȝ all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
comm inntill wilde wesste,

All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndle^{33c}
all cwicc upp inntill heoffne

þatt wass biforenn Cristess dæþ 1390
swa summ itt wesste wære,

Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ȝ menn
itt hæfdenn ær forrworþenn.

Forr enngless hæfdenn heoffness ærd
forrloren all wiþþ rihhte; 1395

Forr þatt te³³ wolldenn efnenn hemm *compar*
æn Godd þurrr modiʒnesse;

Forr whatt te³³ fellenn sone dun
off heoffne ȝ inntill helle

Till eche wa, forrþi þatt te³³ 1400
forrwurþenn eche blisse.

ȝ alle þa þatt fellenn swa
þe³³ sinndenn laþe deofless,

ȝ stanndenn inn þurrr hēte ȝ niþ
to scrennkenn menness sawless. *eccim* 1405

Acc þu mihht werenn þe fra þe^{33m}
þurrr rihhte læfe o Criste, *halig*

ȝ þurrr þatt weorrc þatt tær toliþ *þarlan*
wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.

ȝ ure tweʒʒenn formen menn 1410
þatt Drihhtin shop off eorþe

Forrluren ec forr heore gillt
wiþþ rihht dom heoffness blisse,

þurrr þatt te³³ forr þe deofless raþ

- Drihhtiness raþ forrwurrpenn ; 1415
 7 all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
 swa summ itt wesste wære,
 Forrþi þatt baþe enngless 7 menn
 itt haſfdenn ær forrworrpenn.
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
 cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
 Wiþþ ure sinne i þatt tatt Crist
 toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
 All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann *can. 1425*
 ūt inntill wilde wesste 1425 .
 All cwicc, 7 barr awezz wiþþ himm
 þe follkess sake 7 sinne.
 7 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 þatt Crist iss baþe Godd 7 mann, 1430
 an had off twinne kinde;
 7 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnese wass
 all cwicc 7 all unnpinedd 1435
 þær Crist wass dæd o rodetre
 forr all mannkinne nede;
 7 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440
 na33ledd forr ure nede,
 Draħ harrd 7 hefi3 pine inoh
 þurh fife grimme wundess,
 þa mihht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin
 gastlike i soþfaſst læfe, 1445
 Wiþþ all þatt te to trowwenn wass
 þurh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.

ȝ ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin
 bi daȝȝess, ȝ bi nihhtess,
 Wiþþ fasstinng, ȝ wiþþ bedesang, 1450
 wiþþ cnelinng, ȝ wiþþ wēcche,
 Ða lakesst tu wiþþ recless swa
 þin Godd i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are. 1455
 Forr all all swa summ rēcless smēc
 iss swēt biforenn manne,
 All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd
 þe gode manness bene.
 ȝ ȝiff þin herrte iss arefull, 1460
 ȝ milde, ȝ soffte, ȝ nesshe,
 Swa þatt tu mihht wel ārenn himm
 þatt iss ȝæn þe forrgilltedd,
 ȝ all forrȝifenn himm full neh
 þe rihhte domess wræche, 1465
 Aȝȝ whannse þu forrȝifesst tuss
 þin wrappe ȝ ec þin wræche,
 Aȝȝ þanne lakesst tu þin Godd
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wiþþ laf þatt iss wiþþ elesæw 1470
 all smeredd wel ȝ nesshedd.
 Ðe rihhte dom iss starrc ȝ harrd
 ȝ all þe rihhte wræche,
 Swa summ itt wære scorrcnedd laf
 þatt iss wiþþutenn crummess. 1475
 ȝ are ȝ millce ȝ mildherrtleȝȝc
 ȝ rihht forrȝifenesse,
 Þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
 wiþþ elesæw ȝ nesshedd.
 ȝ ȝiff þatt tu willt makenn laf, 1480

þu þresshesst tine shæfess,
 7 siþþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
 7 fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
 7 gaddresst swa þe clene corn,
 all fra þe chaff togeddre, 1485
 7 grindesst itt, 7 cnedesst itt,
 7 harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;
 7 tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
 lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,
 3iff þatt tu ledesst hali3 lif 1490
 I þohht, i word, i dede.
 7 tu mihht ec gastlike laf
 onn oþerr wise 3arrkenn,
 7 lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
 well swiþe wel tocweme. 1495
 3iff þatt iss þatt tu þurh þin spell
 till rihhte læfe turresst
 Þatt flocc þatt wass toske33redd ær
 þurh fele kinne dwilde,
 Þa þresshesst tu þin corn wiþþ fle33l, 1500
 I þatt tatt tu þe33m shæwesst
 Hu sinnfull lif þe33 leddenn ær,
 7 hu þe33 cwemmdenn deofell,
 7 hu þe33 haffdenn addledd wel
 to dre3henn eche pine, 1505
 7 hu þe33m haffde Drihhtin all
 forr heore woh forrworrpenn;
 Wiþþ swille þu þresshesst wel þe folc,
 3iff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst;
 Forr 3iff þu shæwesst me min woh 1510
 7 tælesst mine weorrkess,
 7 seggesst swille 7 swille wass þu,
 þu þresshesst me wiþþ wordess.

ȝ ȝiff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd
 ȝ off hiss æddmodnesse, 1515
 Hu wel he takeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ þa
 þatt sekenn Godess are,
 ȝ ȝiff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn
 iss ȝarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ takenn Crisstenndom 1520
 ȝ Cristess laȝhess haldenn,
 ȝ spedesst wiþþ þin spell swa wel
 þatt teȝȝ itt unnderrfanngenn,
 ȝ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe, 1525
 ȝ shædenn fra þatt hæþenn folle
 þatt Godd iss all unncweme,
 Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
 þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,
 Þa winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn, 1530
 ȝ fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
 ȝ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 all fra þe chaff togeddre.
 Forr þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
 to ben sammtale ȝ sahhte 1535
 To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtiȝ Godd
 wiþþ anfald rihhte lafe,
 ȝ aȝȝ to ben ummbenn þatt an
 to winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd, 1540
 þu gaddresst corn togeddre.
 Annd þurh þatt tu primmseȝȝnesst hemm,
 ȝ spellesst hemm, ȝ læresst
 All to forrwerrpenn modizleȝȝc,
 ȝ harrd ȝ grammcund herrte, 1545
 ȝ aȝȝ to follȝhenn soþ meocleȝȝc

wipþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
 þær þurh þatt tu brekesst wel þin corn,
 ʒ grindesst itt ʒ nesshesst.
 ʒ þurh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550
 ʒ unnderr waterr dippesst,
 þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
 ʒ cnedesst itt togeddre,
 Swa þatt teʒʒ shulenn alle ben
 an bodiʒ ʒ an sawle. 1555
 ʒ Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben
 uppo þatt bodiʒ hæfedd,
 To fedenn ʒ to fosstrenn hemm,
 to steoren ʒ to berrʒhenn.
 ʒ þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm 1560
 to þolenn illc unnsellþe
 Wipþ innwarrd heorhte ʒ soþfasst þild,
 all forr þe lufe off Criste,
 All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hāt
 I Cristess þeowwess heorhte, 1565
 þær þurh þatt tu bakesst Godess laf
 ʒ harrdnesst itt þurh hæte,
 þurh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wipþ spell
 to þolenn illc unnseollþe
 Wipþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir 1570
 þatt soþfasst lufe follʒheþþ.
 Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aʒʒ,
 loc ʒiff þūt mihht ohht findenn,
 ʒ whærsitt iss itt harrdneþþ all
 þe gode manness heorhte, 1575
 To þolenn wipþ fullfremedd þild
 all þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.
 ʒ sone summ þin laf beþ wel
 all greþþedd tuss ʒ ʒarrkedd,

Ða mahht tu lakenn Godd wiþþ all 1580
 gastlike wel tocweme.
 Forr Drihhtin takeþþ ædmodliȝ
 Wiþþ þa þatt till himm turnnenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif
 onn alle kinne wise, 1585
 Ða lakesst tu ȝin Drihhtin swa
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wiþþ þerrrflinng¹ bræd swa þatt tu mihht
 Drihhtiness are winnenn.
 Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd, 1590
 Forr þatt itt iss unnbermedd,
 ȝ itt bitacneþþ clene lif,
 ȝ alle clene þæwess,
 ȝ clene þohht, ȝ clene word,
 ȝ alle clene dedess. 1595
 ȝ ȝiff þin heorrt iss harrd ȝ starrc,
 ȝ stēdefasst o Criste
 To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
 all þatt tatt is to drezhenhenn,
 Ða lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa 1600
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wiþþ fasst ȝ findiȝ laf ȝ harrd
 wiþþinnenn ȝ wiþþutenn,
 Swa þatt itt mazz wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are. 1605
 ȝ ȝiff þu mihht forrwerppenn her
 þi faderr, ȝ ti moderr,
 ȝ wif, ȝ child, ȝ hus, ȝ ham,
 ȝ freond, ȝ land, ȝ ahhte,
 ȝ all forrwerppenn her þwerrt-ūt 1610

^{r n}
¹ MS. 'þerrfling.'

bitwenenn menn to biggenn,
 7 ledenn harrd 7 haliȝ lif
 all ane i wilde wesste,
 7 pinenn þær þi bodiȝ a
 wiþþ chēle 7 þriȝst 7 hunngerr, 1615
 Wiþþ fasstīng, 7 wiþþ swinnc 7 swāt,
 wiþþ bedess, 7 wiþþ wecc̃hess,
 Þa mihht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
 gastlike i þine þæwess
 Wiþþ lac, þatt all þwerrt-ūt beoþ brennd. 1620
 Drihhtin to lōfe 7 wurrþe,
 Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her
 na bettere lif onn eorþe 1625
 Þann iss þatt tu þweorrt-ūt forrse
 7 all þwerrt-ūt forrwerpe
 All weorelldlike lif 7 lusst,
 7 fle fra menn till wesste,
 7 tær wiþþ harrd 7 haliȝ lif 1630
 beo ȝeornfull Crist to cwemenn.
 Forr swillc lif iss all þwerrt-ūt dæd
 Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
 7 itt iss turnedd all þurh fir
 off soþfasst lufe o Criste 1635
 Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
 soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn.
 7 aȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tæcnenn
 Þatt all þatt tu willt offrenn Godd, 1640
 ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
 All birrþ itt offredd ben wiþþ skill,
 7 all wiþþ luffsumm heorhte,

Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,
off rihht-bi^zetenn ahhte, 1645

Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
swētlike itt unnderrfannge.

Þiss wass bitacnedd þurh þe sallt
þatt ure mēte swēteþþ,
ʒiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650
wiþþ witt ʒ skill þærinne.

Forr witt ʒ skill iss wel inoh
þurh salltess smacc bitacnedd,
ʒ tatt forrþi þatt witt ʒ skill
iss god inn alle þinge, 1655

All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
þær þær itt tobilimpeþþ;
ʒ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
wiþþ alle lakess offredd,

Forrþi þatt nohht ne mazʒ ben don 1660
allmahhtiʒ Godd tocweme,

Būt iff itt be wiþþ witt ʒ skill
ʒ luffsummlike forþedd.

All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess, 1665

Wiþþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
biforenn Cristess come.

Icc seʒʒde guw nu littlær her
biforenn o þiss lare

Summ del off—þatt an wazheriff 1670
was spredd fra wah to wazhe,

Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
innresst i þeʒʒre minnstre,

Amang þe Judewisshe folc,
biforenn Cristess come; 1675

7 ec icc se33de þatt itt wass
 þær henngedd i þatt hrne,
 Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde þær
 all þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn
 Fra læredd 7 fra læwedd folc, 1680
 annd all fra þe33re sihhþe,
 Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp sellf
 wiþþ blod 7 ec wiþþ recless
 Þær shollde þeowwtenn o þe 3er
 ann siþe 7 all himm āne; 1685
 7 ec icc se33de littlær her
 biforenn o þiss lare,
 Þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a
 þatt follkess hali3domess,
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær 1690
 wel 7 wurrlplike 3emedd;
 7 tatt tær wass an oferrwerre
 oferr þatt arrke timmbredd;
 7 tatt te33 ec abufenn þatt
 hemm hafidenn licness metedd 1695
 Off Cherubyn 7 Seraphyn,
 off twe33enn enngleþeode;
 7 tatt te bisscopp o þe 3er
 ann siþe 7 all himm ane
 Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd 1700
 wiþþ blod 7 ec wiþþ recless;
 7 tatt he brennde recless þær
 swa mikell att tatt allterr,
 Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
 forr mikell þing to tacnenn; 1705
 7 tatt he warrp siþþenn þe blod
 wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,
 7 o þatt bord, 7 siþþenn þær

- wip̃putenn ipe minnstre ;
 7 tatt he comm himm sip̃penn ūt 1710
 7 wessh himm hise clapess ;
 7 tatt he wass unncleue þohh
 þatt daz̃z anan till efenn ;
 All þiss icc sez̃zde zuw littlær
 her uferr mar a litell ; 1715
 7 tiss me birr̃p nu shæwenn zuw
 whatt itt zuw maz̃z bitacnenn,
 7 whærwip̃p itt maz̃z fesstnenn zuw
 inn zure rihhte læfe.

VI.

LAȜAMON'S BRUT.

ABOUT A.D. 1205.

THE 'Brut' is a versified chronicle of the legendary history of Britain. It begins with the destruction of Troy and the flight of Æneas, from whom came Brut, or Brutus, who laid the foundation of the British monarchy, and goes down to the reign of Athelstan.

The author of this Chronicle is LaȜamon, or Lawēman, a priest residing at Ernely (now called Areley), on the Severn, near Redstone in Worcestershire. His authorities, as he himself tells us, were three:—'The English book that St. Bede made' (that is, Bede's Ecclesiastical History); a Latin work by St. Albin and Austin, of whose historical writings nothing is known; and a 'book that a Frence clerk hight Wace made.'

Wace's Brut is in Norman-French, and was translated in 1155 from Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin History of the Britons. It contains 15,300 lines, which LaȜamon has expanded into 32,250.

The Englishman's additions are, says Mr. Marsh, 'the finest parts of the work, almost the only parts, in fact, which can be held to possess any poetical merit.'

LaȜamon preserves the old unrhymed alliterative versification, falling occasionally into the use of rhyme, which is, of course, due to Norman-French influence.

There are two manuscripts of LaȜamon's Brut, the one written early in the thirteenth century, the other about half a century later. The earlier version is in the *Southern* dialect, while the later has many *Midland* peculiarities. Both texts were edited by Sir Frederick Madden in 1847, from the Cottonian MSS., for the Society of Antiquaries, under the title of 'LaȜamons

Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace.'

The following extract from this edition has been collated with the MSS., and all contractions have been expanded.

Hengest and Horsa.

[Verses 13,785 to 14,387.]

MS. Cott. Calig. A. ix.

MS. Otho, C. xiii.

Vnder þan comen tiðende.
to Vortiger þan kinge.
þ̅ ouer sæ weoren icumen:
swiðe selcuðe gumen.
5 inne þere Temese:
to londe heo weoren icummen.
þ̅reo scipen gode:
comen mid þan flode.
þ̅reo hundred cnihten:
10 also hit weoren kinges.
wið-uten þan scipen-monnen:
þe weoren þer wið-innen.
þis weoren þa færeste men:
þat auere her comen.
15 ah heo weore hæðene:
þ̅ wes hærm þa mare.
Uortiger heom sende to:
and axede hu heo weoren
idon.
3if heo grið sohten:
20 & of his freond-scipe rohten.
Heo wisliche andswerden:
swa heo wel cuðen.
& seiden þ̅ heo walden:
speken wið þan kinge.

Vnder þan com tyðinge.
to Vortiger þan kinge.
þat ouer sée weren icome:
swiþe selliche gomes.
þ̅reo sipes gode:
i-come were mid þan flode.
þar-on þ̅reo hundred cnihtes;
also hit were kempes.
þes weren þe faireste men:
þat euere come here.
ac hii weren heþene:
þat was har[m] þe more.

25 & leoffliche him heren :
 & hælden hine for hærre.
 and swa heo gunnen wenden :
 forð to þan kinge.
 þa wes Uortigerne þa king :

30 in Cantuarie-buri.
 þer he mid his hirede :
 hæhliche spilede.
 þer þas cnihtes comen :
 bi-foren þan folc-kinge.

35 Sone swa heo hine imetten :
 fæire heo hine igrætten.
 & seiden þat heo him wolden :
 hæren i þisse londe.
 ȝif he heom wolde :

40 mid rihten at-halden.
 þa andswerede Vortiger :
 (of elchen vuele he wes war.)
 An alle mine iliuē :
 þe ich iluued hadde.

45 bi dæie no bi nihtes :
 ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche
 cnihtes.

for eouwer cumen ich æm
 bliðe :

& mid me ȝe scullen bilæfu-
 en.

& eouwer wille ich wulle
 driȝen :

50 bi mine quicke liuen.

Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten :
 þurh soðen eouwer wurð-
 scipen.

þeos comen to þan kinge :
 and faire hine grette.
 and seide þat hii wolde :
 him sarui in his londe.

ȝif vs þou wolle :
 mid rihte at-holde.

þo answerede Vortiger :
 þat of eche vuele he was war.

In al mine lifue :
 þat ich ileued hadde :

bi dai no bi nihte :
 ne seh ich soche cnihtes.

for ȝou ich am blipe :

and mid me ȝe solle bilefue.

Ac forst ich wolle wite :
 for ȝoure mochele worsipe.

whæt¹ cnihten 3e seon : wat cnihtes beo 3eo :
 & whænnenen 3e icumen and wanene 3eo i-comen
 beon. beo.

55 & whar 3ewullen beon treowe :
 alde & æc neowe.

þa answerede þe oðer : þo answerede þe oþer :
 þat wes þe aldeste broðer. þat was þe elder broþer.
 Lust me nu laurd king :

60 & ich þe wullen cuðen.
 what cnihtes we beoð :
 & whanene we icumen seoð.

Ich hatte Henges[t] : Ich hatte Hengeft :
 Hors is mi broðer. Hors hatte min broþer.

65 we beoð of Alemaizne :
 aðelest alre londe.

of þat ilken ænde : *quarta*
 þe Angles is ihaten.
 Beoð in ure londe :

70 selcuðe tiðende. *uicima*
 vmbe fiftene 3er :
 þat folc is² isomned.
 al ure iledene folc :
 & heore loten werpeð.

75 vppen þan þe hit falleð³ :
 he scal uaren of londe.
 bilæuen scullen þa fwe :
 þa sexte scal forð liðe.
 ut of þan leode :

80 to u[n]cuðe londe.

ne beo he na swa leof mon :
 uorð he scal liðen.

we beoþ of Alemaine :
 of one riche londe.
 of þan ilke hende :
 þat Englis his ihote.
 Beoþ in vre londe :
 wonder þenges gonde.
 bi eche fiftene 3er ;
 þat folk his i-somned.
 and werpeþ þare hire lotes :
 fo[r] to londes seche :
 vp⁴ wan þat lot falleþ :
 he mot neod wende.

ne beo he noht so riche :
 he mot lond seche.

¹ MS. 'whahæt.'

² MS. 'him.'

³ MS. 'faleð.'

⁴ MS. 'vt.'

- For þer is folc swiðe muchel;
 mære þene heo walden.
 85 þa wif fareð mid childe:
 swa þe deor wilde.
 æueralche ȝere:
 heo bereð child þere.
 ꝥ beoð an us feole:
 90 þat we færen scolden.
 ne mihte we bilæue:
 for liue ne for dæðe.
 ne for nauer nane þinge:
 for þan folc-kinge.
 95 þus we uerden þere:
 & for-þi beoð nu here.
 to sechen vnder luste:
 lond and godne lauerd.
 Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd
 ki[n]g:
 100 soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.
 þa answærede Vortiger:
 of alc an vfele he wes war.
 Ich ileue þe cniht:
 ꝥ þu me sugge soð-riht.
 105 & wulche beoð æoure i-
 leuen:
 ꝥ ȝe on ileueð.
 & eoure leofue godd:
 þe ȝe to luteð¹.
 þa andswarede Hænges[t]:
 110 cnihtene alre fæirest.
 nis in al þis kine-lond:
- Forþe wifues goþ þare mid
 alse þe deor wilde. [childe:
 bi euereche ȝere:
 hii goþ mid childe þere.
 þat lot on vs ful;
 þat we faren solde.
 ne moste we bi-lefue:
 for life ne for deape.
 þus hit fareþ þere:
 þar-fore we beoþ nou here.
 Nou þou hauest ihord louerd
 king:
 100 soþ of vs and no lesing.
 þo saide Vortiger:
 þat was wis and swiþe war.
 And woche beoþ ȝoure bi-
 léue:
 þat ȝeo an bi-léfep.

¹ MS. 'luted.'

cniht swa muchel ne swa
strong.

We habbeð godes gode;
þe we luuieð an ure mode.

115 þa we habbeð hope to:
& heoreð heom mid¹ mihte.

þe an hæhte Phebus:

þe oðer Saturnus.

þe þridde hæhte Woden:

120 þ is an weoli godd.

þe feorðe hæh[te] Jupiter:

of alle þinge he is war².

þe fiste hæhte Mercurius:

þat is³ þe hæhste ouer us.

125 þæ sæxte hæhte Appollin:

þ is a godd wel idon.

þe seoueðe⁴ hatte Teruagant:

an hæh godd in ure lon[d].

3et we habbeð anne læuedi:

130 þe hæh is & mæhti.

heh heo is & hali:

hired-men heo luuieð for-þi.

heo is ihate Fræa:

wel heo heom dihteð.

135 Ah for alle ure goden deore:

þa we scullen hæren.

Woden hehte⁵ þa hæhste laze:

an ure ælderne dæ3en.

he heom wes leof:

140 æfne al swa heore lif.

he wes heore walden:

We habbeþ godes gode:

þat we luuieð in mode.

þe on hatte Phebus:

þe oþer Saturnus.

þe þri[d]de hatte Woden:

þat was a mihti þing.

þe feorþe hatte Jubiter:

of alle þinges he his war.

þe fifþe hatte Merchurius:

þat his þe heheft ouer vs.

þe sixte hatte Appolin:

þat his a god of gret win.

þe soueþe hatte Teruagant:

an heh god in vre lond.

3et we habbeþ an leafdi:

þat heh his and mihti.

3eo his i-hote Frea:

heredmen hire louieþ.

To alle þeos godes;

we worsipe wercheþ.

and for hire loue:

þeos dæ3es we heom 3efue.

Mone we 3efue moneda3:

Týdea we 3efue tisdei.

Woden we 3efue wendesdei:

¹ MS. 'mid mid.'

² MS. 'whar.'

³ MS. 'us.'

⁴ MS. 'seoðueðe.'

⁵ MS. 'hehde.'

and heom wurðscipe duden.
þene feorðe dæi i þere wike :
heo ʒifuen him to wurðscipe.

145 Þa Þunre heo ʒiuen þunres
dæi :

for-þi þat heo heom helpen
mæi.

Freon heore læfdi :

heo ʒiuen hire fridæi.

Saturnus heo ʒiuen sætter-
dæi :

150 þene Sunne heo ʒiuen sone-
dæi.

Monenen heo ʒifuenen mo-
nedæi :

Tidea heo ʒeuen tisdæi.

Þus seide Hæ[n]gest :
cnihten alre hendest.

155 Þa answerede Vortiger :
of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
Cnihtes ʒe beoð me leofue :
ah þas tiðende me beoð
laðe.

eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste :

160 ʒe ne ileoueð noht an criste¹.

ah ʒe ileoueð a þene wurse :
þe godd seolf awariede.

eoure godes ne beoð nohtes :
in helle heo niðer liggeð.

165 Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou
at-hælde :

Þane þonre we ʒefue þoris dai.

Frea þane fridaȝ :

Saturnus þan sateres dai.

Þus saide Hengest :
cniht alre hendest.

Þo answerede Vortiger :
of alle harme he was war.
Cnihtes ʒeo beoþ me leofue :
ac ʒoure bilefues me beoþ
loþe.

Ac ich wolle ou at-holde :

¹ MS. 'cristre.'

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>an mine anwalde.
 for norð beoð þa Peohtes :
 swiðe ohte cnihtes.
 þe ofte ledeð in mine londe :
 170 ferde swiðe stronge.
 & ofte doð¹ me muchele
 scome :
 & þefore ich habbe grome.
 & 3if 3e me wulleð wræken :
 & heore hæfden me biȝeten.
 175 ich eou wullen 3euen lond :
 muchel seoluer & gold.
 þa andswerede Hængest :
 cnihtene alre feirest.
 3if hit wulle Saturnus :
 180 al hit scal iwurðe þus.
 & Woden ure lauereð :
 þe we on bi-liueð.
 Hengest nom læue :
 & to scipen gon liðe.
 185 þer wes moni cniht strong :
 heo droȝen heore scipen
 uppe þe lond.
 Forð wenden dringches ;
 to Vortigerne þan kenge.
 biuoren wende Hengest :
 190 & Hors him alre hændest.
 seoððen þa Alemainisce men :
 þa aðele weoren an deden.
 & seoððen heo senden him
 to :</p> | <p>in min anwolde.
 for norþ beoþ þe Peutes :
 swiþe ohte cnihtes.
 þat ofte doþ me same :
 and þar-vore ich habbe grame.
 And 3ef 3e wolleþ me wreke :
 of [hire] wiþere dedes.
 ich 3ou wolle 3eue :
 3eftes swiþe deore.
 þo saide Hengest :
 al hit sal iworþe þus.
 Hengest nam lefue :
 and to sipe gan wende.
 and al hire godes :
 hii beore to londe.
 Forþ hii wende alle :
 to Vortiger his alle.</p> |
|--|--|

heore Sæxisce cnihtes wel
idon.

195 Hengestes cunnesmen :

of his aldene cudðen.

Heo comen in to halle :

hændeliche alle.

bet¹ weoren iscrudde :

200 & bet² weoren iuædde.

Hængest swaine :

þene Vortigernes þeines.

þa wes Vortigernes hired :

for hehne ihalden.

205 Bruttes weoren særi :

for swulchere isihðe.

✓ Nes hit nawiht longe :

þat ne comen to þan kinge.

cnihtes sunen uiue :

210 þa ifaren hafden biliue.

heo sæiden to þan kinge :

neowe tiðenden.

Nu forð-rihtes :

icumen beoð þa Peohtes.

215 þurh þi lond heo ærneð :

& hærzið & berneð.

& al þene norð ænde :

iuæld to þan grunde.

her-of þu most ræden :

220 oðer alle we beoð dæden.

þe king hine bi-þohte :

whæt he don mihte.

he sende to þan innen :

bet² weren i-scrud :

and bet weren ived.

Hengestes sweines :

þane Vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori :

for þan ilke sihte.

Nas noht longe :

þat ne come týdinge.

þat þo forþ-rihtes :

icomen were þe Peutes.

Oueral þin lond hii erneþ :

and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.

and alle þane norþ ende :

hii falleþ to þan grunde.

her-of þou most reade :

oþer alle we beoþ deade.

þe king sende his sonde :

to þeos cnihtes inne³.

þat hii swiþe sone :

¹ MS. 'bett.'

² MS. 'bed.'

³ MS. 'hinne.'

after al his monnen.

225 þer com Hengest þer com
Hors :

þer com mani¹ mon ful oht.

þer comen þa Saxisce men :

Hengestes cunnes-men.

& þa Alemainisce cnihtes :

230 þe beoð gode to fihte.

þis isæh þe king Vortiger :

bliðe wes he þa² þer.

þa Peohtes duden heore
iwune ;

1- a þas hælf þere Humbre
heo weoren icume.

235 & þe king Vortiger :
of heore cume wes ful war.
to-gadere heo comen :
& feole þer of-slozen.
þer wes feht swiðe³ strong :

240 comp swiðe sturne.

þe Peohtes weoren ofte
iwuned :

Vortigerne to ouer-cumen.

& þa heo þohten a[l]swa :

ah hit ilomp an oðer þa.

245 for hit wes heom al hele :

þat Hængest wes þere.

& þa cnihtes stronge :

þe comen of Saxelonde.

& þa ohte Alemanisce :

250 þe þider comen mid Horse.

to him seolue come.

þar com Hengest and his
broþer :

and manian oþer.

þat þe king Vortiger :

bliþe was þo þer.

þe Peutes dude hire wone :

a þis half Vmbre hii were
icome.

And þe king Vortiger :

of hire come was war.

to-gadere hii comen :

and manie þar of-slozen.

þe Peutes weren ofte i-
woned :

Vortiger to ouercome.

and þo þohten al so :

ac hit bi-ful oþerweies þo.

for hii hadde mochel care :

for Hengest was þare.

¹ MS. 'mini.'

² MS. 'þa þa.'

³ MS. 'swide.'

swiðe monie Peohtes :
 heo slozen i þan fehte.
 feondliche heo fuhten :
 feollen þa fæie.

255 þa þe non wes icumen ;
 þa weoren Peohtes ouer-
 cumen.

& swuðe heo awæi flozen :
 an ælche halue¹ heo forð
 fluzen.

& alle dai heo fluzen :

260 monie & vnnifoze.

þe king Vortigerne :

wende to herberwe.

& æuere him weoren on-
 uast :

Hors & Hængest.

265 Hængest wes þan kinge
 leof :

& him Lindesaȝe ȝef.

and he ȝæf Horse :

madmes inoȝe.

& alle heore cnihtes :

270 he swiðe wel dihte.

& hit gode stunde :

stod a þan ilke.

Ne durste nauere Peohtes² :
 cumen i þan londes.

275 no ræueres no utlaȝen :

þ heo neoren sone of-slæȝen.

& Hængest swiðe fæire :

for swiþe manie Peutes :
 hii slozen in þan fihte.

þo þat non was icome :
 þo were Peutes ouer-come.

and swiþe hii aweȝ floȝe :
 on euereche side.

And Vortiger þe king :
 wende aȝen to his hin.

and to Hengest an[d] his
 cnihtes :

he ȝef riche ȝeftes.

Ne dorste neuere Peutes :
 come in þisse londe.

þat hii nere sone of-slæȝe :

and idon of lifdaze.

and Hengestswiþe hendeliche :

¹ MS. 'helue.'

² MS. 'Peohtestes.'

herede þane king.

þa ilomp hit in ane time :

280 þ þe king wes swiðe bliðe.

an ane hæȝe dæie :

imong his duȝeðe monnen.

Hengest hine bi-þohte :

what he don mihte.

285 for he wolde wið þan kinge :

holden runinge.

þan kinge he eode to-foren :

& fæire hine gon greten.

þe king sone up stod :

290 & sætte hine bi him seoluen.

heo drunken heo dremden :

blisse wes among heom.

þa queð Hengest to þan
kinge :

Lauerd hærcne tiðende.

295 & ich þe wulle ræcchen :

deorne runen.

ȝif þu mine lare :

wel wult lusten.

& noht halden to wraððe :

300 þat ich wel leare.

þe king answarede :

swa Henges[t] hit wolde.

þa sæide Hængest :

cnihten alre fæirest.

305 Lauerd ich habbe moni a

dæi :

þine monscipe ihæȝed.

& þin holde mon ibeon :

i richen þine hirede.

cwemde þan kinge.

þo hit bi-ful in on time :

þat þe king was swiþe bliþe.

Hengest wolde wip þan kinge :

holde rou[n]ging.

þane kinge he come bi-vore :

and faire hine grette.

þo saide Hengest to þan
kinge :

Louerd hercne tȝdinge.

and ich þe wolle telle :

of deorne rouninges.

ȝef þou mine lore :

wel wolt i-hure.

and noht holde to wrappe :

ȝef ich þe wel leore.

And þe king answerede :

alse Hengest hit wolde.

- & in ælche fæhte :
- 310 hæhst of þine cnihten.
 & ich habbe ofte ihærd : Louerd ofte ich habbe ihord :
 hohfulle ronenen.
 imong þine hired-monnen : among þine cnihtes.
 heo hatieð þe swiðe. þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe :
 315 in to þan bare dæðe : into þare bare deathe.
 ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.
 Ofte heo stilleliche¹ spækeð : Ofte hii stille spekeþ.
 & spilieð mid runen.
 of twam ȝunge monnen : of two ȝonge cheldren.
 320 þat feor wunieð hennen.
 þe an hæhte Vther : þe on hatte Vther :
 þe oðer Ambrosie.
 þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance : þe þridde hehte Constance :
 þes wes king i þisse lond.
 325 & he her wes of-slaȝen : þat þou dedest to deaþe.
 þurh swicfulle laȝen.
 Nu wulleð cume þa oðere : Nou wolleþ come þe oþer :
 & wræken heore broðer.
 al forbærnen þi lond : and wreken hire broþer.
 330 & slæn þine leoden.
 al for-bearne þi lond :
 & slean þine leode.
 þe seoluen & þine duȝeðen :
 driuen ut of londe.
 & þus suggeð þine men : and þus seggeþ þine men :
 þer heo somned sitteð.
 stille bi-twine heom.
 335 for þa twene broðere :
 beoð beyne kine-borne.
 of Androeinnes kunne :
 þas aðele Bruttes.
 & þus þine duȝeðe :

¹ MS. "stilledliche."

340 stille þe fordemeð¹.

Ah ich þe wulle ræde:

of muchele þire neode.

þ þu biȝite cnihtes²:

þa gode beoð to fihte.

345 & bi-tache me ænne castel:

oðer ane kineliche burh.

þat ich mai inne ligge:

þa while þa ich libbe.

Ic am uor þe iuaid:

350 þær-fore ic wene beon dæd.

fare þer ic auer fare:

næm ich næuere bute care.

buten ich ligge faste:

biclused inne castle.

355 ȝif þu þis me wult don:

ich hit wulle mid luue a-fon.

& ich wulle biliue;

senden after mine wiue.

þat is a Sexisc wimmon:

360 of wisdomes wel idon.

/ & after Rouwenne: mire

dohter:

þe me is swiðe deore.

þenne ich habbe mi wif:

& mine wine-maies.

365 & ich beo i þine londe:

fulliche at-stonde.

þa bet ich wullen hiren þe:

ȝif þu þif ȝettest me.

þa answerede Vortiger:

Ac ich þe wolles reade:

of mochele þine neode.

þat þou bi-ȝete cnihtes:

þat gode beon to fihte:

and bi-tak me one castel:

þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i-veipod:

þat ich wene beo dead.

þare ware ich euere vare:

nam ich neuere bout care.

bote ihc ligge faste:

bi-clused in on castle.

ȝef þou þis woldes don:

mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne:

and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe:

folliche at-stonde.

þe bet we wolles cweme þe:

ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.

þo answerede Vortiger:

¹ MS. 'fordemed.'

² MS. 'cnihtest.'

- 370 of ælchen vuele he wes war. þat of ech vuele was war.
 Nim cnihtes biliue: Nim cnihtes swipe:
 & send æfter þine wiue. and send after þine wifue.
 & æfter þine children: and after þine children:
 þan ȝungen & þan olden. þe ȝong and þe heoldre.
 375 & æfter þine cunnen: and after þine cunne: [ne.
 & afeoh heom mid wunne. and onderfang heom mid win-
 þenne heo to þe cumeð: wane hii to þe comeþ:
 þu sca[1]t habben gærsume. þou salt habbe gærisome.
 hæhliche heom to ueden: hehliche heom to fede:
 380 & wurðliche scruden. and worþliche to scrude.
 Ah nulle ich castel na burh: Ac nelle ich castel ne borh:
 nane þe bi-techen. nanne þe bi-take.
 for men me wolden scenden: for men me wolde sende:
 i mine kine-lond¹. in mine kinelonde.
 385 for ȝe haldeð þa hæðene ȝef ich heþene men:
 laȝe:
 þat stod on eoure ælderen londes bi-toke.
 dæȝe.
 & we haldeð cristes laȝe:
 & wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
 þa ȝet spæc Hængest:
 390 cnihten alre hendest. þe ȝet spac Hengest:
 Lauerd ich wulle þin iwil: cniht alre hendest.
 driȝen her & ouer-al. Louerd nou ich wolle:
 & don al mine dæde: don al þine wille.
 æfter þine ræde.
 395 Nu ic wulle biliue: Nou ich wolle bliue:
 sende after mine wiue. sende after mine wifue.
 & æfter mire dohter:
 þe me is swa deore.

¹ MS. 'kine kine-lond.'

& æfter ohte monnen :

400 þa bezste of mine cunne.

and þu 3if me swa muchel
lond :

to stonden a mire azere
hond.

swa wule anes bule hude :
ælches weies ouer-spræden.

405 feor from ælche castle :
amidden ane ualde.

þenne ne mai þe atwite :
þe hæne ne þe riche.

þ þu æi hæhne burh3e :
410 hæðene monne habbe bi-
tæht.

þe king him i3ette :
swa Hengest 3irnde.
Hengest nom læue :
& forð he gon liðe.

415 & æfter his wiue sende
sonde :

to his azene londe.

& he seolf wende 3eond þis
lond :

to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne
fæld.

þer he mihte wel spræde :

420 on his feire hude.

He com æn enne ende :

in enne fæire uelde.

he hafde ane hude :

bi3ite to his neode.

425 of ane wilde bule :

and þou 3ef me so mochel
lond :

to stonde on min owe hond.

ase wole a bole hude :
in grene ouer-sprede.

for fram eche castle :
a-midde one felde.

þanne ne mai þe atwite :
þe pore no þe riche.

þat þou eni heh borh :
heþene man bi-takest.

And þe king him 3af :
þat lutel þat he 3ornde.
Hengest nam lefue :
and forþ he gan wende.

and after his wifue he sende
sonde :

to his owene londe.

and him seolf wende :

oueral to bi-holde.

ware he mihte wel sprede :
his bole hude.

þe wes wunder ane strong.

He hæfden ænne wisne
mon :

þe wel cuðe a craften.

þe nom þas hude :

430 & a bord leide.

and whætte his særes :

alse he schæren wolde.

Of þere hude þe kærfe enne
þwong : *stinge*

swiðe smal¹ & swiðe long.

435 nes þe þwong noht swiðe
bræd :

buten swulc a twines præd.

þa al islit wes þe þong :

he wes wunder ane long.

a-buten he bilæde :

440 mucche del of londe.

He bigon to deluen : *de*

dic swiðe mucchele.

þer-uppe stenene wal :

þe wes strong ouer al.

445 ane burh he arerde :

mucchele & mare.

þa þe burh wes² al ȝare :

þa scop he hire nome.

he hæhte heo ful iwis :

450 Kaer-Carrai an Bruttisc.

& Ænglisc cnihtes :

heo cleopeden þwong-Chas-
tre.

Hengest hadde one wisne
man :

þat wel coupe of crafte.

he nam þeos bole hude :

and a borde laide.

þar-of he makede ane þwang :

swiþe smal and swiþe lang.

nas þe þwang noht brod :

bote ase hit were a twined
[þred.

a-boute þar-mid he leide :

moche deal of londe.

He lette þo delue :

on euerech halue.

þar vppe stonene wal :

swiþe strong oueral.

ane castel he arerde :

fair to bi-holde.

þo þe borh was al ȝaru :

þo sette he hire name.

he hehte hire foliwis :

Caȝr-Karri in Bruttisse.

and Englisc cnihtes :

þwangchestre.

¹ MS. 'swal.'

² MS. 'wel.'

nu and auere mare:
 þe nome sto[n]deð þere.
 455 & for nan oðere¹ gome:
 næueden þæ burh þene nome.
 a þet come Densce men:
 and driuen ut þa Bruttes.
 þene þridde nome heo þer
 sætte:

nou and euere more:
 þe name stondeþ þare.
 forte þat Den[s]ce men:
 driuen vt þe cnihtes.
 þane þridde name þar sette:
 [ede.

460 & Lane-castel hine hæhten.
 & for swulche gomen:
 þæ tun hafde þas þreo no-
 men.

and Leane-castel hine cleop-

Vnder þan com liðen hider:
 Hengestes wif mid hire scipen.

Vnder þan com liþe hider:
 Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.

465 heo hæfde to iueren:
 fiftene hundred² rider[e]n.
 mid hire comen to iwiten:
 muchele æhtene scipen.
 þer comen inne:

3eo hadde to ivere:
 fiftene hundred rideres.

470 muchel of Hengestes cunne.
 & Rouwen his dohter:
 þe him wes swiðe³ deore.
 Hit wes umbe-while:
 þ com þe ilke time.

and Rowen his dohter:
 þat was him swiþe deore.
 Hit was bi on wile:
 þat com þe ilke time.

475 þ i3arked wes þa burh:
 mid þan alre bezste.
 Hengest com to þan kinge:
 & bad him gistninge.
 & seide þ he hafde an in:

þat i-3arked was þe borh:
 mid þan alre beste. [kinge:
 and Hengest wende to þan
 and bad hine to gýstninge.
 and seide þat he hadde on in:
 hi-makede to-3enes him.

480 i3arked to-3eines him.
 & bad þat he come þer-to:

¹ MS. 'odere.'

² MS. 'hunðed.'

³ MS. 'swide.'

& he scolde beon fæire
under-fon.

& þe king him ȝette :
swa Hengest hit wolde.

485 Hit com to þan time :
þ̅ þe king gon forð liðe.
mid þan deoreste monnen :
of alle his duȝeðe.

forð he gon buȝen :

490 þ̅ he to burh com.
he bi-heold þene wal :
up and dun ouer-al.
al him wel likede :
þ̅ he on lokede.

495 He wende in to halle :
& his heleðes mid him alle.
bemen heo bleowen :
gomen men gunnen cleopien.
bord heo hetten breden :

500 cnihtes setten þer to.
heo æten heo drunken :
dræm wes i burhȝen.
þa þe duȝeðe hafde iȝeten :
þa wes heom þa bet iloten.

505 Hængest eode in to þan
inne :

þer wunede Rouwenne.
he heo lette scruden :
mid vnimete prude.
al þ̅ scrud þe heo hafde on :

510 heo weoren swiðe wel ibon.

And þe king him grantede :
alse Hengest wolde.

Forþ hii gonne wende :
þat hii come to þan ende.
þe king bi-heold þane wal :
vp and dun oueral.
al him wel likede :
þat he on lokede.

He wende in to halle :
and his cnihtes mid him alle.

bordes hii lette sprede :
cnihtes þar to sete.
hii eoten hii drongken :
blisse was a-mang heom.

Hengest wende to þe inne :

þar Rowenne was inne¹.
he hire lette scrude :
mid onimete prude.

¹ MS. 'hinne.'

- heo weoren mid þan bezste:
 ibrusted mid golde.
 Heo bar an hire honde:
 ane guldene bolle.
 515 i-uulled mid wine:
 þe wes wunder ane god.
 HæƷe iborene men:
 heo lædden to hallen.
 biuoren þan kinge:
 520 fairest¹ alre þinge.
 Reowen sæt a cneowe:
 & cleopede to þan kinge.
 & þus ærest sæide:
 in Ænglene londe.
 525 Lauerd king wæs hæil:
 for þine kime ich æm uæin.
 Þe king þis ihærde:
 & nuste what heo seide.
 þe king Vortigerne:
 530 fræinede his cnihtes sone.
 what weoren þat speche:
 þe þ maide spilede.
 Þa andswerede Keredic:
 a cniht swiðe sellic.
 535 he wes þe bezste latimer:
 þat ær com her.
 Lust me nu lauerd king:
 & ich þe wulle cuðen.
 whæt seið Rowenne:
 540 fairest wimmonnen.
 Hit beoð tiðende:
 3eo bar in hire hond:
 ane goldene bolle.
 hi-fulled mid wine:
 ne mihte non be richere.
 HehƷe ibore men:
 hire ladde in to halle.
 bi-vore þan kinge:
 fairest alle þing.
 Rowenne sat a cnouwe:
 and seide to þan kinge.
 þus erest 3eo spac:
 in Englene lond.
 Louerd king wassayl:
 for þine comes me beoþ hail.
 Þe king hit ihorde:
 and nuste wat 3eo saide.
 þe king Vortigerne:
 haxede his cnihtes.
 wat were þe speche:
 þat þe maide speke.
 Þo answerede Kepereh:
 cniht mid þe wisest.
 he was þe beste latimer:
 þat euere wone[de] her.
 Lust nou mi louerd king:
 and ich þe wolle cuðen.
 wat seiþ Rowenne:
 fairest of al wommanne.
 Hit is² þe wone:

¹ MS. 'farrest.'² MS. 'his.'

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>inne Sæxe-londe.
 whær swa æi duȝeðe:
 gladiē of drenche.
 545 þat freond sæiðe to freonde:
 mid fære loten hende.
 Leofue freond wæs hail:
 þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
 Þe ilke þat halt þene nap:
 550 he hine drinkeð up.
 oðer³ uul me þider fareð:
 & bi-techeð⁴ his iueren.
 þenne þat uul beoð icumen:
 þenne cusseoð heo þreoien.
 555 þis beoð sele laȝen:
 inne Saxe-londe.
 & inne Alemaine:
 heo beoð ihalden aðele.
 þis iherde Uortiger:
 560 of alchen⁵ uuele he wes war.
 & seide hit an Bruttisc:
 ne cuðe he nan Ænglisc.
 Maiden Rouwenne:
 drinc bluðeliche þenne.
 565 þat maide dronc up þat win:
 & lette don oðer þer-in.
 & bi-tæhten þan kinge:
 & þrien hine custe.
 & þurh þa ilke leoden:
 570 þa laȝen comen to pissen
 londe.</p> | <p>ine Saxe-londe.
 wane he sal drinke¹.
 Leofue freond wassail:
 þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
 Þe ilke þat halt þane nap:
 þane drinke drinkþ² vp.
 and aȝeo me hine fulþ:
 and takeþ his iveren.
 þis beoþ þe lawes:
 ine Saxlonde.
 þis ihorde Vortiger:
 of eche vuele he was war.
 and saide hit on Bruttesse:
 ne couþe he noht on Englissee.
 Maȝde Rowenne:
 dring bloþeliche þanne.
 þat maide dronc⁶ vt þat win:
 and lette don oþer þar-in.
 and bi-tahte þan kinge:
 and he hit vp swipte.
 And þorh þisne ilke game:
 þe lawe come to londe.</p> |
|--|---|

¹ MS. 'dringe.'² MS. 'dringe dringþ.'³ MS. 'oder.'⁴ MS. 'bi-thecheð.'⁵ MS. 'alchel.'⁶ MS. 'drong.'

- wæs-hail & drinc-hæil :
 moni mon þer-of is fain.
 Rouwenne þe hende :
 sat bi þan kinge.
 575 þe king heo 3eorne biheold :
 heo was him an heorte leof.
 ofte he heo custe :
 ofte he heo clupte.
 al his mod & his main :
 halde to þan mæidene.
 Þe wurse wes þer ful neh :
 þe in ælche gomene is ful
 ræh.
 þe wurse ne dude næuere
 god :
 he mæingde þas kinges
 mod.
 585 he murnede ful swiþe :
 to habben þat mæiden to
 wiue.
 Þat wes swiþe² ladlic þing :
 þat þe cristine king.
 luuede þat hæcene maide :
 590 leoden to hærmē.
 þ̅ maiden wes þan kinge
 leof :
 æfne alse his a3ene lif.
 he bad Hengest his dring :
 3iuen him þat maide-child.
 595 Hengest funde an his ræd :
 to don þ̅ þe king him bed ;
- wassayl and drink¹-hayl :
 þat mani men lofuieþ.
 Þe faire Rowenne :
 sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king hire 3eorne bi-heold :
 3eo was him leof on heorte.
 ofte he hire custe :
 and ofte he hire clupte.
 Þe worse was þare wel neh :
 þat to soche game his wel
 sleh.
 þe worse þat neuere ne doþ
 god :
 he meýnde þare þes kinges
 mod.
 þe king mornede swiþe :
 for habbe hire to wifue.
 Þat was swiþe loþlich þing :
 þat þe cristene king.
 louede þat maide heaþene :
 folk to harme.
 To Hengest bad þe king :
 þat he þat maide 3efue him.
 Hengest funde on his reade :
 don þat þe king him beade.

¹ MS. 'ðring-hayl.'² MS. 'swide.'

he ȝef him Rouwenne :

wimmon swiðe hende.

þan kinge hit was [icweme] :

600 he makede heo to quene.

al after þan laȝen :

þe stoden an hæðe[ne] dæȝen.

he ȝef him Rowenne :

womman swiþe hende.

þane king hit was icweme :

he makede hire to cwene.

al after þe lawes :

þat stode in heaþene daiȝe.

VII.

SOUL'S WARD.

ABOUT 1210.

'SAWLES WARDE' is the title of a Homiletic treatise contained in several MSS. (Bodleian 34; Royal 17 A 27; Titus D. 18). It has been ascribed to the author of the 'Ancren Riwe,' 'Hali Meidenhad' (Bodleian MS. 34; Cott. MS. Titus D. 18), 'þe Wohunge of Ure Lauerd' (Cott. MS. Titus D. 18); and the Lives of St. Juliana, St. Marharete, and St. Katherine (Bodl. MS. 34; Royal MS. 17 A 27).

The author of all these productions, which belong to a period not much later than Laȝamon's Brut, is unknown. The dialect is Southern, with a slight admixture of Midland forms.

For a fourteenth-century version of this piece by Dan Michel of Canterbury, see 'Specimens of Early English,' Part II. p. 98.

The following extract is taken from 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, pp. 245 to 249, l. 3; and p. 259, l. 2, to p. 267.

HER BIGINED SAWLES WARDE.

Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturus esset: vigilaret utique et non sineret perfodi domum suam. Ure lauerd i þe godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche to biwiten us seoluen wið þe unwiht of helle. ant wið his wrenches¹. ȝef þes lauerd² wiste he seið hwenne ant hwuch 5 time. þe þeof walde cume to his hus: he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe

¹ MS. 'wernches.'

² Royal and T. 'þe husebonde.'

ure lauerd¹ spekeð of: is seolf þe mon inwið þe monnes wit.
 I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif: mei beon wil
 10 ihaten. þat ga þe hus efter hire: ha diht hit al to wundre.
 bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire þe betere. ant bi-neome hire
 muchel of² þat ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin
 hire ouer-al: gef wit ne forbude ham. for alle hit³ beoð
 untohene. ant rechelese hinen: bute 3ef he ham rihte. Ant
 15 hwucche beoð þeos hinen; Summe beoð wið-vten. ant
 summe wið-in-nen. þeo⁴ wið-vten beoð. þe monnes fif wittes.
 Sihðe. ant herunge. smechunge. ant smeallunge. ant euch
 limes felunge. þeos beoð hinen vnder wit. as under huse
 lauerd. ant hwer-se he is 3emeles: nis hare nan þe ne feareð
 20 ofte untoheliche. ant gulteð ilome. oðer ifol semblant: oðer⁵
 in vuel dede. In-wið beoð his hinen. in se moni mislich
 þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif: a3ein godes wille. ant
 swerieð somet reaðliche. þat efter hire hit schal gan. þah we
 hit ne here nawt: we mahen ifelen hare nurhð. ant hare
 25 untohe bere. a-þet⁶ hit cume forð. ant ba wið eie. ant wið
 luue tuhte ham þe betere. Ne bið neauer his hus for þeos
 hinen wel iwist. for hwon þat he slepe. oðer ohwider [fare]⁷
 from hame. þat is hwen mon for3et his wit. ant let ham
 iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. þat tis hus beo irobbet. for
 30 þer is inne þe tre[sur] þat godd 3ef him seolf fore. þat is
 monnes sawle. forte breoke þis hus efter þis tresor. þat godd
 bohte mid his deað. ant lette lif o rode: is moni þeof a-buten
 ba bi dei ant bi niht. vnseheliche gasttes wið alle unwreaste
 þeawes. ant a3ein euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð ipis hus godes
 35 deore castel⁸. vnder wittes wissunge þat is huse lauerd. is
 eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen in-3ong abute þe wahes to a-
 murðrin hire þrinne. þat heaued þrof is þe feont. þe meistreð

¹ MS. 'lauerd.'² R. 'ofte of.'³ R. 'ha.'⁴ R. 'þeos.'⁵ MS. 'oder.'⁶ Titus 'til þat.'⁷ From R. and T.⁸ R. 'chatel.'

ham alle azeines him *ant* his keis. þe husebonde þat is wit.
 warneð his hus þus. vre lauereð haueð ileanett him fowre¹
 of his dehtren. þat beoð to vnderstonden þe fowr heaued 40
 þeawes. þe earste is warschipe icleopet. ant te oþer is ihaten
 gastelich strengþe. *ant* te þridde is meað. rihtwisnesse þe feorðe.
 Wit þe husbonde godes cunestable cleopeð war-schipe forð.
ant makið hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam ha leote in
ant ut. *ant* of feor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe 45
 inþong to habben: oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengþe
 stont nēst hire. þat ȝef ei wule in: warschipes vn-þonkes.
 warni strengþe fore. þat is hire suster: *ant* heo hit ut warpe.
 þe þridde suster þat is meað. hire he makeð meistre ouer
 his willesfule hirde² þat we ear of speken. þat ha leare ham 50
 mete. þat me meosure hat. þe middel of twa uueles³. for þat
 is þeaw in euch stude *ant* tuht forte halden. *ant* hateð ham
 alle þat nan of ham azein hire: nohwer wið vnmeoð: ne ga
 ouer mete. þe feorðe suster rihtwisnesse. sit hom nest⁴ as
 deme. *ant* beateð þeo þe aȝulteð. *ant* cruneð þeo þe wel doð. 55
ant demeð euchan his dom efter his rihte. for dred⁵ of hire
 nimeð þis⁶ hirde⁷ euch efter þat he is warde to witene. þe
 ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. *ant*
 euch als wa of þe oþre wit[es]⁸ þat onont him ne schal nan
 un-þeaw cumen in. . . .

60

Description of Heaven.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. *ant* ȝeornliche understondeð.
 [I]ch am murðes sonde. *ant* munegunge of eche lif. ant
 liues luue i-haten *ant* cume riht from heouene þat ich habbe
 isehen nu ant ofte ear þe blisse þat na monnes tunge ne mei

¹ MS. 'froure.'² MS. 'hirð.'³ R 'þing.'⁴ MS. 'on hest'; T. 'hom nest.'⁵ MS. 'dret.'⁶ MS. 'his'; R. 'þis.'⁷ MS. 'hirð.'⁸ MS. 'wit'; T. 'wites'; R. 'wið þat wit.'

65 of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh ow offruhte. *ant* sumdel
 drupnin¹ of þat fearlac talde of deað. *ant* of helle. *ant* sende
 me to gleadien ow. nawt for-þi þat hit ne beo al soð þat he
 seide. *ant* þat schulen alle uuele fondin. *ant* ifinden. Ah 3e
 wið þe fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on
 70 heh þat is ow on helpe. *ant* is al-wealdent þat haueð ow to
 witene. A seið warschipe welcume liues. luue. *ant* for þe
 luue of godd seolf 3ef þu eauer sehe him: tele us sumhwet
 of him. *ant* of his eche blisse. 3e iseoð *quod* liues luue:
 Murðes² sonde. Ich habbe isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa
 75 as he is: for a3ein þe brihtnesse *ant* te liht of his leor. þe
 sunne gleam is dosc. *ant* þuncheð a schadewe. *ant* for-þi ne
 mahte ich nawt a3ein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne bihalden:
 bute þurh a schene schawere³ bituhhe me *ant* him þat schilde
 mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þrunnesse.
 80 feader *ant* sune. *ant* hali gast. þreo an[t] unto-dealet. ah lutle
 hwile ich mahte þolie þe leome. ah summes weis ich mahte
 bihalden ure lauerd ihesu crist godes sune þat bohte us o
 rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half þat is al-
 wealdent rixleð i þat eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete
 85 feier: þat te engles ne beoð neauer ful on him to bihalden.
ant 3et ich iseh etscene⁴ þe studen of his wunden. *ant* hu he
 schaweð ham his feader to cuðen hu he luuede us *ant* hu
 he wes buhsum to him þe sende him swa to alesen us *ant*
 bisecheð him a for moncunnes heale. Efter him ich iseh on
 90 heh ouer alle heouenliche [weordes]⁵ þe eadi meiden his
 moder marie i-nempnet sitten in a trone se swiðe briht wið⁶
 3immes i-stirret. *ant* hire wlite se weoleful. ⁷ þat euch eorðlich
 liht: is þeoster þe[r]-o-3eines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire
 deore-wurðe sune se 3eornliche. *ant* se inwardliche for þeo þat

¹ R. 'durcnin.'² MS. 'murdes.'³ R. 'schadewe.'⁴ R. 'eðsene.'⁵ From T.⁶ MS. 'wid.'⁷ R. 'meinfu.'

hire seruið. *ant* he hire ȝetteð. bliðeliche¹ al þat ha bi-secheð. 95
 þet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolien : Ich biseh to þe engles
ant to þe archangles and to the oðre : þe beoð buuen ham.
 iblescede gastes þe beoð a biuore godd *ant* seruið him eauer.
ant singeð a unwerȝeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha
 beoð i-ordret *ant* sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. *ant* 100
 euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe
 ich hefde on hare on sihðe : þat ne mahte ich longe hwile
 elles hwider lokin. Efter ham ich iseh towart te patriarches
ant te prophetes þe makieð² swuch murhðe þat ha aren nuðe
 i þat ilke lont of blisse þat ha hefden of feor igre[iðe]t ear 105
 on eorðe *ant* seoð nu al þat isoðet. þat ha hefden longe ear
 icwiddet of ure lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham i gastelich
 sihðe. Ich iseh þe apostles [þat weren] poure. *ant* lah on
 eorðe. ifullet *ant* biȝoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones.
ant al under hare uet þat heh is i þe worlde. ȝarowe forte de- 110
 mem i þe dei of dome kinges *ant* keiseres. *ant* alle cunreadnes
 of alle cunnes ledenes. Ich biheolt te Martyrs. *ant* hare uni-
 mete murhðe þe þoleden her pinen. *ant* deað for ure lauerd.
ant lihtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins. *ant* eorðliche
 tintreohen aȝeines þe blisse þat godd in hare heorte schawede 115
 ham to cumene. Efter ham ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird
 þe liueden igod lif. *ant* haliche deiden. þe schineð as doð
 steorren iþe eche blissen. *ant* seoð godd in his wlite þat
 haueð alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh þat schene.
ant þat brihte ferreden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart 120
 engles. *ant* feolohlukest wið ham blissin *ant* gleadien. þe
 libbinde iflesche ouergað flesches lahe *ant* ouercumeð cunde
 þe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe as ha wunieð hare murhðe.
ant hare blisse. þe feierlec of hare wlite. þe swetnesse of
 hare song : ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð þe þer 125

¹ MS, 'blideliche.'² MS, 'makied.'

beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se
 swote smul ham folheð hwider se ha wendeð. þat me mahte
 libben aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo bisecheð fore : is
 sikerliche iborhen. for aȝein hare bisocnen : godd him seolf
 130 ariseð þat alle þe oðre halhen sittende ihereð. Swiðe wel
 quoð warschipe likeð us þat tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se wel
 iseid¹ of euch a setnesse : of þe seli sunder-lepes sumhwet
 sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane : ant liues luue
 hire ondswereð. Þe imeane blisse is seouenfald. lengðe of lif.
 135 wit. ant luue. ant of þe luue a gleadunge. wið-ute met murie.
 loft-song. ant lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is þe seoueðe. þah
 ich þis seið warschipe sumnel understonde : þu most unwreo
 þis witerluker ant openin to þeos oðre. ant hit schal beon
 seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest. Ha liuieð ā in
 140 a wlite. þat is brihtre seoueualde. ant schenre þen þe sunne.
 ant eauer in a strengðe to don buten euch swinc al þat ha
 wulleð. ant eauer mare in a steal in al þat eauer god is wið-
 ute wonunge. wið-uten euch þing þat mahe hearmin oðer
 eilin. in al þat eauer is. softe oðer swote. ant hare lif is godes
 145 sihðe. ant godes cnawlechunges as ure lauereð seide. þat
 is quod he eche lif to seon ant cnawen soð² godd. ant
 him þat he sende ihesu crist ure lauereð to ure alesnesse ant
 beoð for-þi ilich him ipe ilke wlite þat he is. for ha seoð him
 as he is. nebbe to nebbe. Ha beoð se wise þat ha witen
 150 alle godes reades. his runes ant his domes þe derne beoð.
 ant deopre þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð i godd alle þing. ant
 witen of al þat is ant wes ant eauer schal iwerden. hwet
 hit beo. hwi. ant hwerto ant hwer of hit bigunne³. Ha luuieð
 god wið-ute met. for þat ha understondeð hu he haueð bi
 155 ham idon þurh his muchele godlec ant hwet ha ahen his
 deorewurðe⁴ milce to ȝelden. ant euch an luueð oðer ase

¹ MS. 'iseið.'² MS. 'sod.'³ R. 'beginne.'⁴ MS. 'deorewurde.'

muchel as him seoluen. Se gleade ha beoð of godd: þat
 al is hare blisse. se muchel þat ne mei hit munne na muð.
 ne spealie na speche for-þi þat euchan luueð oðer as him
 seoluen. Euchan haueð of oðres¹ god ase mucche murhðe 160
 as of his ahne. bi þis 3e mahen seon *ant* witen. þat euchan
 haueð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes: as ha beoð² monie
 alle. *ant* euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eauer-euch-an ase
 mucche gleadunge: as his ahne sunderliche. 3et ouer al þis.
 hwen euchan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. *ant* þen 165
 alle þe oðre³: mare he gleadeð of godd wið-uten ei etlunge
 þen of his ahne gleadunge. *ant* of alle þe oðres. Neomeð
 nu þenne 3eme 3ef neauer anes heorte ne mei in hire und-
 eruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche iseide. so unimete
 muchel is þe[n]⁴ anlepi blisse. þat ha nimeð in hire þus 170
 monie. *ant* þus mucchele. for-þi seide ure lauerd to þeo þe him
 hefden icwemet. *Intra in gaudium. et cetera.* Ga quoð he
 in-to þi lauerdes blisse⁵. þu most al gan þrin. *ant* al beon
 bigotten þrin for in þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. her-
 of ha herieð godd *ant* singeð *â* un-werget eauer iliche lusti 175
 in þis loft-songes. as hit iwriten is. *Beati qui habitant. et cetera.*
 Eadi beoð þeo lauerd. þe ipin hus wunieð ha schulen herien
 þe from worlde into worlde. Ha beoð alle ase lihte *ant*
 as swifte as þe sunne gleam þe scheot from est into west.
 ase þin ehe-lid tuneð *ant* openeð for hwer-se-eauer þe gast 180
 wule þe bodi is anan-riht wið-ute lettunge. for ne mei ham
 na þing azeines etstonden. for euch an is al⁶ mihti to don al
 þat he wule. 3e makie to cwakien heouene ba *ant* corðe wið
 his an finger. Sikere ha beoð of al þis of þulli lif. of þulli
 wit. of þulli luue *ant*⁷ gleadunge þrof. *ant* of þulli blisse. þat 185
 hit ne mei⁸ neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan

¹ MS. 'odres.'² MS. 'beod.'³ MS. 'odre.'⁴ MS. 'þe'; R. 'þen.'⁵ R. 'hus.'⁶ R. 'as.'⁷ R. 'a.'⁸ MS. 'me.'

ende. þis lute ich habbe iseid of þat ich iseh in heouene ah
 nower neh ne neh ich al. ne þat 3et þat ich iseh. ne ne con
 ich half tellen. Witerliche quoð warschipe. wel we under-
 190 stondeð þat tu hauest ibeo þear *ant* soð hauest iseid trof.
 efter þi sihðe. *ant* wel is him þat is war. *ant* bisið him hu he
 mahe beast halden his hus þat godes tresor is in azeines
 godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið unþeawes. for þet.
 schal bringen him þider as he schal. al þis þat tu hauest
 195 ispeken of an[t] hundret siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale¹
 folhin *ant* ifinden. Quoð strengðe hwen hit swa is: hwet
 mei tweamen us from godd *ant* halden us þeonne. ih am
 siker ine godd. þat ne schal lif ne deð: ne wa ne wunne
 nowðer to dealen us *ant* his luue. ah al þis us haueð igarck-
 200 et 3ef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his tresor þat is
 bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel under his wengen.
 Warpeð ut quoð warschipe: farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þat
 an hus halde þeos tweien. for þer as murðes sonde is: *ant*
 soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac
 205 ne schaltu na lengere leuen in ure ende. nu quoð [farlac] ich
 seide for god al þat ich seide. *ant* þah hit muri nere nes na
 lessere mi tale þen wes murðes sondes ne unbihefre to ow.
 þah hit ne beo so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð
 his stunde to speokene. ne nis incker noðres tale to schunien
 210 in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. mucche neod
 is þat me ow ba 3eornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac þah. hwil
 liues luue is herinne. *ant* þole wið efne heorte þe dom of
 rihtwisnesse. for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon under-fon in
 as ofte as liues luue stinteð² forto spekene. Nv is wil þat
 215 husewif al stille. þat er wes so willesful. Al ituht efter
 wittes wissunge þat is husebonde. *ant* Al þat hird halt him
 stille. þat wes i-wunet to beon fulitohen *ant* don efter wil hare

¹ R. 'balesið.'

■ MS. 'stutteð.'

lefdi. Ant nawt efter wit: lustneð nu his lare. *ant* fondeð
 euer euchan efter þat him limpeð to. þurh þeos twa sonden.
 þat ha i-herd habbeð. *ant* þat fowr sustren lerdn þruppe for 220
 euch unþeawes inʒong his warde te witene. ant te warden
 treowliche. Þvs ah mon te þenchen ofte ant ilome. Ant wið
 pulliche þohtes aweccen his heorte. þe i slep of ʒemeles
 for-ʒet hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. From helle
 sihðe biseon: to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of 225
 þat an: luue toward þat oðer. ant leaden him ant hinen. þat
 beoð his limen alle. nawt efter wil þe untohe lefdi *ant* his
 lust leareð. ah efter þat wit wule þat is husebonde tuhten *ant*
 teachen þat wit ga euer biuore ant teache wil efter him.
 to al þat he dihteð *ant* demeð to donne. ant wið þe fowr 230
 sustren: þer fore þe fowr heued þeawes. Warschipe. Strencðe
 in godd. ant Með. ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor
 þat is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi: from þe þeof of
 helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawes ant
 ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. þat ure lauerd 235
 ʒeue us þurh his hali milce þat wið þe feder. ant [t]e sune
 ant [t]e hali gast rixleð in þreo had á buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite biddeð a pater noster for iohan þat þeos
 boc wrat.

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired. 240
 Ant crist him haueð swa isped.
 Ich bidde par seinte charite.
 Þet ʒe bidden ofte for me.
 Aa pater noster. ant aue marie.
 Þet ich mote þat lif her drehen. 245
 Ant ure lauerd wel icwemen.
 I mi ʒuheðe *ant* in min elde.
 Þet ich mot ihesu crist mi sawle ʒelden.

AMEN.

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Two versions of this saint's life have been carefully edited for the Early English Text Society (1872) by the Rev. Oswald Cockayne and Mr. E. Brock, from whose edition the following extract is taken (pp. 4 to 21, l. 9; p. 30, l. 71 to p. 35, l. 9).

The Latin story of St. Juliana may be read in the *Acta Sanctorum*, Feb. 16. There is a very early English metrical version in the *Codex Exoniensis* (ed. Thorpe), p. 242.

Text A.

[Royal MS. 17 A. 27.]

Deos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in
nichomedes burh. & of heðene cun icumen. ant hire flesch-
liche feder wes affrican ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þat
cristene weren : derfliche droh ham to deaðe. ah heo as þeo
5 þat te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen.
& bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauerd þe lufsum godd. þat
wisseð ant weldeð al þat is on worlde : & al þat iwraht is.
þa wes biþon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi
keiser ine rome heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið
10 unmeð muchel hird & unduhti duheðe. & fordemde alle þeo :
þe on drihtin bilefden. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of
cunne ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren
as feolahes þurh mucche freontschipe. þis meidenes feder &

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Text B.

[Bodl. MS. 34.]

ƿeos meiden & teos martyr ƿat ich of munne ; wes Juliene
inempnet. † Nichomedese burh. Al of heaƿene cun icūmen
& akennet. & hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. ƿe heande
& heascede mest men ƿe weren cristene. & droh ham ƿurh
derue pinen to deaƿe. Ah heo as ƿeo ƿat te hehe heouen- 5
liche lauerd hefde his luue ileuet. leafde hire ealdrene lahen
& bigon to luuien ƿen aa liuiende goð ƿe lufsume lauerd. ƿat
schupte alle schaftes & wealdeð & wisseð efter ƿet his wil is.
al ƿat ischeapen is.

Wes iƿon time as ƿe redunge telleð. ƿe modi Maximien 10
keiser irome. heriende. & heiende heaƿene maumez. wið
unimeað muchel hird. and wið heh duheƿe. & fordemde alle
ƿeo ƿe o drihtin bilefden. ƿes mihti maximien luuede an
eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun.
& swiðe riche of rente. & zunge mon of zeres. ƿes zunge mon 15

he, weren swiðe wel togederes. as he sumchere iseh hire ut-
 15 nume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þat wið-uten
 lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. Affrican wiste wel
 þat he wes freo boren. & þat him walde bicumen a freo boren
 burde. ant ȝettede him his dohter. & wes sone ihondsald al
 hire unwilles. ah heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon :
 20 þat trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to
 chirche to leornen godes lare. ȝeornliche to witen hu ha
 mahte best witen hire unweommet.
 ah as ha wende hire
 summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. þat nalde
 25 ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende
 mon. er þen he were under Maximian hehest in rome þat
 is heh reue. Sone so he iherde þis. he bi-ȝet et te keiser
 þat he ȝettede him reue to beonne as þat he iȝirnd hefde.
 ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into ture. & te
 30 riche riden in. & tuhen him ȝont te tun : from strete to.
 strete. ant al þe tur wes bitild. þat he wes in. wið purple
 wið pal. & wið ciclatun. & deorewurðe claðes. as þe þat heh
 þing hefde to heden. ant þa he hefde þis idon : he sende hire
 to seggen. þat he hefde hire wil iwraht. & heo schulde his
 35 wurchen.

Iuliane þe edie ihesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue
 balde hire seoluen. sende him to onswere. bi an of hire son-

eleusius. *þat þus* wes wel wið þe king. hefde inune feolah-
schipe to affrican. & wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him to
his in. & iseon his dohter.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe ȝeorne hire utnumne
feire. & freoliche ȝuheðe; felde him iwundet in-wið in his 20
heorte wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa *þat* him þuhte þet ne
mahte he nanes weis wið-ute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben.
Ant efter lutle stounde wið-ute long steuene. wes him seolf
sonde to Affrican hire feader. & bisohte him ȝeorne *þat* he
hire ȝeue him. & he hire walde menskin wið al *þat* he mahte. 25
As þe þing i þe world *þat* he meast luuede. Affrican wiste *þat*
he wes swiðe freo iboren. Ant walde wel bicumen him a
freo iboren burde. & ȝetede him his bone. Ha wes him
sone ihondsald þah hit hire unwil were. AH ha truste upon
him *þat* ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. 30
& eode to chirche euche daheðes dei. to leornin godes lare.
biddinde ȝeorne wið reowfule reames. *þat* he wissede hire o
hwuche wise ha mahte witen hire meiðhað.

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe hwile: sende 35
him to seggen. *þat* nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien.
Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear þen he
were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. *þat* is heh reue. He
ase timliche as he hefde iherd þis. biȝet ed te Keiser þet he
ȝette him al *þat* he walde. & lette as me luuede þa leaden 40
him i cure up of fowr hweoles. & teon him ȝeon te tun
pron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ouertild *þat* he wes
itohen on: wið purpres & pelles. wið ciclatuns & cendals
& deorewurðe claðes. As þe *þat* se heh þing hefde to heden.
ant se riche refschipe to rihten & to readen. þa he hefde þus 45
idon. sende hire þus to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht
Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ihesu cristes
leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, & sende him

den. Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði.
no lengre nulich hit heolen þe. 3ef þu wult leauen þe lahen
40 þat tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. & in his deorewurðe
sune. & iþe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen þe. 3ef þu nult no :
þu art wundi of me. & oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe reue iherde
þis : he wreððede him swiðe. & hire feder cleopede, ant
feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to
45 deie. ant efter þat he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis
word sulliche sende. Bi þat ilke godd quoth hire feder þat
me is lað to gremien beo hit soð þat tu seist to wraðer heale
seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe.
to wurchen þi wil. & al þat te wel likeð as mit tin ahne. &
50 me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. & he feng feire
to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwer-fore uor-
sakestu þi sy. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wurmen þat
walden awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þat ich þe to reade.
for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. & tu maht beon
55 leafdi dohter 3ef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him
& seide as þeo þat ine godd hire hope hefde. 3ef he wule
leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei he spoken þrof & inoh-raðe
speden. ant 3ef þat he nule nawt. ne schal wiuen on me.
wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis : þa feng he to
60 swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi
diane. þat ich mucche luuie. 3ef þu haldest heron. ichulle
leoten deor to-teoren ant to-luken þe. & 3eouen þi flesch :
[to] fuheles of þe luste. Iuliane him onswerede & softeliche
seide. ne wen þu nawiht leoue feder. þat tu affeare me swa.
65 for ihesu crist godes sune þat ich on leue & luuie as lauerd

al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha send te for
 nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þu wreaðe. Do þat tu 50
 do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te 3ef þu
 wult leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader.
 & in his deorwurðe sune. & i þe hali gast folkene froure. an
 godd þat is igret wið euches cunnes gode: Ich chule wel
 neome þe. & 3ef þat tu nult no: þu art windi of me: & 55
 oðer luue sech þe. Ða þe hehe reue iherde þis ondsware:
 bigon to wreðen swiðe: & cleopede hire feder forð. & feng
 on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter þat he wende
 forte habben idon al þat he wilnede. Affrican hire feader
 wundrede him swiðe. & bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes 60
 þat me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þat tu seiist: to wraðer
 heale. ha sehð hit. ant ich wulle o great grome al biteachen
 hire þe: & tu do hire. al þat tu wult. He þonkede him. &
 heo wes icleopet forð. & Affrican hire feader feng on earst
 feire on; to lokin 3ef he mahte wið eani luue speden. Juli- 65
 ene *quoð* he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei me hwi þu forsakest.
 þi sy & ti selhðe: þe weolen & te wunnen. þe walden awak-
 enen. & waxen of þe wedlac þat ich reade þe to: hit nis
 nan eðelich þing. þe refschiþe of rome. ant tu maht 3ef þu
 wult. beon burhene leafdi. & of alle þe londes þe þerto liggeð. 70
 Juliene þe eadie ontswerede him & seide. [as þeo þat ine
 godd hire hope hefde.] 3ef he wule luuien. & leuen godd. al
 mihti; þenne mei he [speoken] þrof. & spenden inoh reaðe.
 for 3ef he þat nule no; ich segge þe þat soð is. ne schal he
 wiuen on me. Sei nu hwet ti wil is. affrican wreaðede & 75
 swor swiðe deopliche. for þe drihtfule godd apollo mi lauerd.
 & mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe diane þat ich mucho luue.
 3ef þu haldest her-on; ich schal leote wilde deor to-luken &
 to-teore þe & 3eoue þi flesch fode to fuheles of þe luste.
 Juliene him ondswerede. & softeliche seide. Ne lef þu nawt 80
 leoue feader þat tu offeare me swa; ich swerie a3ein. þe ihesu

lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd. & to-loken limel.
 nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa seng eft hire [feder] on
 wið olhnunge to fondin 3ef he mahte eisweis wenden hire
 heorte. & seide hire lufsumliche. þat ne schulde ha nane
 70 wunne lihtliche wilnin: þat he ne schulde welden. wið þat ha
 walde hire þonc wenden Nai quoð þat meiden schuldich don
 me to him þat is alle deoulen bitaht. & to eche deð idemet.
 to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes
 weole oðer for eni wunne. for soð ich hit segge unwurð is hit
 75 me. ichulle þat he hit wite wel. aut tu eke mid him þat ich
 am iweddēt to an þat ichulle treowliche to halden ant wið-
 uten les luuien. þe is unlich him. & alle worldlich men. ne
 nullich him nowðer leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne.
 for wa. ne for wunne þet 3e mahen don me. þa feng hire
 80 feder te wreððen swiðe ferlich & swiðe hokerliche freinede.
 Me hwet is he þes were þat tu art to iweddēt. þat tu hauest
 wið-uten me pine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of þat
 tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer þat ich wite nes wið him
 icnawen. For gode quoð þet maiden þin harm is þe mare
 85 nawt forþi þet tu nauest ofte iherd of him 3are. þat is iesu
 godes sune. þe forto lesen moncun þat forloren schulden
 beon: lette his deorwurðe lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him
 neuer þat me sare forþuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant leue as
 on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from: nowðer deouel ne
 90 mon. For mi lif quoð hire feder þe schal laðin his luue for
 þu schalt beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þat tu wum-
 mon were schal to wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa mucche quoð

crisť godes sune. þat ich on leue. & luuie as leoflucest. & lufsumest lauerd. þat ich cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim & lið ileitinde leie. Nulle ich þe her onont þreate se þu þreate buhe ne beien.

85

Affrican feng est on. & to fondin ongon 3ef he mahte eanis weis olhnunge wenden hire heorte: & leoftede luue-liche. & seide hire sikerliche. þat ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne; þat ha ne schulde wealden. wið þerean þat ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quoð ha þat nis nawt. schulde 90 ich do me to him. þat alle deoflen is bitaht. & to eche deað fordemet. to forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte of helle: for his wedlackes weole oðer for ei wunne. To soðe ich hit segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þat he wite hit ful wel. & tu eke mid al; ich am to an iweddet þat ich 95 chulle treowliche wiðute leas luuien. þat is unlich him & alle wortliche men. ne nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne leauen. for weole ne for wunne. for wa ne for wontreaðe þat 3e me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaððin swiðe ferliche & easkede 100 hire hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þat tu art to iweddet. þat tu hauest wið-ute me se forð þi luue ileuet. þat tu letest lutel. of al þat tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þat ich wite 3et. wið him icnawen. for gode quoð þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt for-þi þat tu nauest iherd of 105 him 3are. þat is ihesu godes sune. þat forte alesen moncun þat schulde beon forloren al; lette lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neauer & þat me of þuncheð. Ah ich him luuie & wulle don. & leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowðer deouel ne mon. for mi lif quoð hire feader þe schal 110 laðin his luue. for þu schalt habbe þrof hearm & scheome baðe & nu þu schalt on alre earst. as on ernesne swa beon ibeaten wið bittere besmen. þat tu were wummon of wum-mone bosum to wraðerheale eauer iboren iþe worlde.

ha ich iwurðe him þe leouere: So ich derure þing for his
 luue drehe. *þat* ti wil is: wurch nu. & he het hatterliche
 95 strupen hire steortnaket. & beten hire swa luðere *þat* hire
 leofliche lich: liðeri al oblode. & swa ha duden so luðere
þat te blod 3et adun of þe 3erden. & heo bigon to 3eien.
 Beaten so 3e beaten 3e beliales budeles. ne mahe 3e nowðer
 mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi
 100 leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read *þat* forreadeð
 ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex *þat* beoð þes feondes
 fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreow *þat* 3e mahen
 timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for
 ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche reue
 105 irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden þe efter es wille
 wið alles cunnes pinen. 3e quoð þis meiden *þat* mei crist
 welden. for ne mahe 3e nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien
 ow to muchelin mi mede & te murðe *þat* lið to meiðhades
 menske for euer so 3e mare merrið me her: so mi crune
 110 bið brihtre & fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche drehen euereuch
 derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bið euch derf
 hwen ich him serui þah þu me to elewsium willes biteache:
 ne 3eue ich for inc nowðer. *þat* 3e me mahen harmen. for so
 3e mare me her harmeð. so mare 3e me helpeð seoueuald to
 115 heouene. & 3ef 3e me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe
 ant ich schal þer-*þurh* bliðe bicumen into endelese blissen ant
 3e schulen wrecches áwei ower wurðes *þat* 3e iboren weren
 sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe bale bitter deope into helle.
 Hire feder affrican *þurh* þis bittre teone bitahte hire to elew-

Swa muche *quoð* þat meiden ich beo him þe leouere. se 115
 ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þat ti wil is.
 3e *quoð* he bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strupen hire
 steort naket. & leggeð se luðerliche on hire leofliche lich :
 [þat] hit liðeri o blode. Me nom hire & dude swa þat hit
 3eat adun of þe 3erden. ant heo bigon to 3eien. Beaten se 120
 3e beaten 3e beliales budeles. ne mahe 3e nowðer mi luue ne
 mi bileauwe lutlin towart te liuiende godd mi leofsume leof-
 mon. þe luuewurðe lauwerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe
 forreadeð ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoð þes feondes
 fetles ; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe þat 3e me 125
 mahe timbrin. Na nult tu *quoð* affrican. hit schal sone sutel-
 in. for ich chulle sende þe nu & biteache þi bodi to eleusium
 þe riche þat reue is ouer rome. ant he schal þe forreaden. &
 makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh al þet eauer
 sar is.

130

3e *quoð* þis meiden þat mei godd welden. ne mahe 3e nawt
 do me bute þet he wule þeauien & þolien ow to donne to
 mucli mi mede & te murhðe þat lið to meiðhades menske. for
 eauer se 3e nu her mearreð me mare : se mi crune schal
 beon brihttre ba & fehere. for-þi ich chulle bliðeliche & wið 135
 bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue
 þe lufsume lauwerd & softe me bið euch sar in his seruise. þu
 wult þu seist a3eoue me to eleusium þe luðere. a-3ef me for
 nawiht ne 3eoue ich for inc nowðer. Þet 3e mahen ane pine
 me here. Ah hit ne hearmeð me nawt ah helpeð & heueð 140
 up & makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant 3ef 3e
 doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. & ich schal bliðe
 bicumen to endelese blissen. ant 3e schulen wrecches wei
 ower wurðes. þat 3e weren i þe worlt iboren & i-broht forð
 se wraðer heale 3e schule sinken adun to sar & to eche sorhe 145
 to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

Affrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleu-

120 sium þe luðere reue. ant he lette bringen hire biuoren him to
his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue of þe burhe . . .

þa elewsius iseh þis þat ha þus feng on to feftnen hire
seoluen þohte þat he walde anan don hire ut of dahene &
bed swiðe bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden
125 on hire heauet þat hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun
to þe helen ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent
wiste hire unweommet. elewsius warð wod ut of his witte.
ant nuste hwet seggen & het swiðe don hire ut of his
ehsihðe. & dreihen hire into darc hus & prisunes pine. ant
130 he duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire
ane feng te cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant
mi selhðe þu isist hu ich am bistaðet ant bistonden festne
mi bileaue steor me ant streng me. for al mi strençðe is
135 uppon þe. mi feder. & mi moder for ich nulle forsaken þe :
habbeð forsaken me & al mi nest-falde cun me heaneð þet
schulden mine freond beon : beoð me mest feondes ant
mine hinen me beoð mest heanen ah habbich þin anes help
ich am wil cweme ne leaf þu me neuer liuiende lauerd as þu
140 wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo children
ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest unweommet from
þe ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to
witen me from sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif : lead me to
lestinde to þe hauene of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh

sium þe luðere reue of rome & lette bringen hire biuoren his ehsihðe. as he set & demde. þe hehe burh domes.

Þa eleusius seh þat ha þus feng on to festnin hire seoluen 150
isoðe bileaue; þohte he walde don hire anan ut of dahene:
& bed biliue bringen forð brune wallinde bref. & healden
hit se wal hat hehe up on hire heaued. þat hit urne endde-
long hire leofliche lich adun to hire healen. Me dude al as
he het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þat wiste sein iuhan his 155
ewanigeliste unhurt iþe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes idon
in. þat ase hal com up þrof; as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke
liues lauerd. wiste him unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þat
wes wallinde. swa þat ne þuhte hit hire buten ase wlech
weater al þat ha felde. Eleusius wod þa nuste hwet segen. 160
Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. & dreaien in to
dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

Heo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to
cleopien to crist & bidde þeos bone. lauerd godd almihti mi
murhðe & mi mede. mi sy & al þe selhðe. þat ich efter 165
seche þu sist al hu ich am bistaðet & bistonden. festne mi
bileaue. Riht me & read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor
me & streng me for al mi strengðe is of þe. mi feader &
mi moder for-þi þat ich nule þe forsaken; habbe forsake me.
& al mi nestfalde cun. þat schulde beo me best freond; beoð 170
me meast feondes. & mine inhinen; alre meast hea[r]men.
herewurðe healent. habbe ich þin anes help. ich am wilcweme
ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu biwistest daniel
bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luðere. & te þreo children þe
chearre nalden from þe lahen þat ha schulden luuien. Ana- 175
nie & Azarie & Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent bi-
wistest ham unwemmet. wið¹ þat ferliche fur i þe furneise.
swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me & were & witere. & wisse
þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauerd liues lattow.

¹ MS. 'wid.'

145 þe reade sea buten schip druifot ant hare fan senchtest þat
ham efter sohten afal þu mine famen ant to-drif drihtin þen
deouel þat me derueð. for ne mei na mon wið-uten þi
strencðe stonden him azeines lef me þat ich mote iseon him
zet schent: þat weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of
150 þe weie: þat leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið
his crefti crokes. wite me wið mine unwines þat tu beo euer
iheret ante iheiet in heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áá iblescet
as þu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse.
amen.

lead me þurh þis lease. þis litle leastinde lif; to þe hauene 180
 of heale. As þu leaddest israel's leode of egipte bute schip
 dru fot þurh þe reade sea. & asenchtest hare uan þe ferden
 ham efter. & tu folkes feader. aual mine vamen. & tu
 drihtin to-drif þe deouel þat me derueð. for ne mei na mon-
 nes strengðe wiðuten þin stonden him to ȝeines. lef me þat 185
 ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet ȝet þe
 weneð me to schrenchen. & schunchen of þe nearowe wei
 þat leadeð to eche lif. loke me from his lað liuiende lauerð.
 Make me war & wite me wið his crefti crokes. þat ha me ne
 crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses heale. þat 190
 tu beo iheiet & iheret eaure in eorðe. as in heouene. Beo
 þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were ant art & schalt beon in
 eche.

IX.

THE ANCREN RIWLE.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Ancren Riwle,' or Rule of Nuns, was written for a society of three pious anchoresses at Tarente (Tarrant-Kaines, or Kingston, near Crayford Bridge) in Dorsetshire.

Richard Poor, a native of Tarente, and successively bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, rebuilt or enlarged the little monastery of nuns founded by Ralph de Kahaines (a son of one of the first William's Norman barons), and died at Tarente in 1237. Mr. Morton, the editor of the Ancren Riwle, thinks it probable that Poor was the author of this Rule of Nuns; but this is mere conjecture.

The following selection is from Morton's edition of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 208-216; 416-430), published for the Camden Society, 1853, collated with MS. Nero A. xiv., Cleop. C. vi., Titus D. xviii.

þus, mine leoue sustren, iðe wildernesse ase 3e goð inne,
mid Godes folke, toward Ierusalemes lond, þet is, þe riche of
heouene, beoð swuche bestes, & swuche wurmes: ne not ich
none sunne þet ne mei beon iled to one of ham seouene,
5 oðer to hore streones. Vnstaðeluest bileaue a3ean holi lore,
nis hit of prude? Inobedience her-to ualleð. Sigaldren¹,
& false teolunges: leuunge on ore & o swefnes: & alle wichche-
creftes: nimminge of husel ine [ani] heaued sunne, oðer ei

¹ T. 'Sigaldrie.'

oðer sacrament, nis hit þe spece of prude þet ich cleopede
presumciun, 3if me wot hwuch sunne hit is: & 3if me not 10
nout, þeonne is hit 3emeleste, under accidie, þet ich cleopede
slouhðe; þe þet ne warneð oðer of his vuel, oðer of his lure,
nis hit slouh 3emeleste, oðer attri onde? Mis-iteoðeget,
etholden cwide, oðer fundles, oðer lone, nis hit 3iscunge
oðer þeofte? Etholden oðres hure, ouer his rihte terme, 15
nis hit strong reffac? Þet is under 3iscunge. Oðer 3if me
3emeð wurse ei þing ileaned oðer biteih[t] to witene, þen he
wene þet hit ouh, nis hit tricherie, oðer 3emeleaste of slouhðe?
—also is dusi biheste, oðer folliche ipluht trouðe: & longe
beon unbishped: & falsliche igon to schrifte: oðer to longe 20
abiden uorte techen godchilde pater noster & credo? Þeos
& alle swuche, beoð iled to slouhðe: þet is þe ueorðe moder
of þe seouen heaued sunnen. Þeo þet dronc eni drunch,
oðer ei þing dude hwarðuruh no childe ne schulde beon of
hire istreoned: oðer þet istreoned schulde uorwurðen, nis 25
þis strong monsleht, of golnesse awakened? Alle sunnen
sunderliche, bi hore owune nomeliche nomen, ne muhte no
mon rikenen: auh ine þeos þet ich habbe iseid, alle þe oðre
beoð bilokene: & nis, ich wene, no mon þet ne mei under-
stonden him of his sunnen nomeliche, under summe of þen 30
ilke imene, þet beoð her iwritene. Of þeos seoue bestes,
& of hore streones iðe wilderness, & of onliche liue, is iseid
hiderto,—þet alle þe uorðfarinde uondeð to uordonne. Þe
Liun of Prude sleað alle þe prude, & alle þeo þet beoð heie,
& ouer heie iheorted. Þe attri neddre alle þeo ontful, & 35
alle þeo luðere iðoncked. [þat beon malicius & liðere azain
oðere¹.] Þe vnicorne alle þeo wreðfule; & al-so of þe oðre
areawe. Ase to God heo beoð isleiene²: auh heo libbeð to
þe ueonde, & beoð alle ine his hirde, & serueð him ine his
kurt, euerichon, of þet mester, þet him to ualleð.

¹ From C.² MS. 'isseine.'

þe prude beoð his bemares, draweð wind inward of world-
 lich[e] hereword, & eft, mid idel ȝelpe, puffeð hit utward, ase
 þe bemare deð, uorte makien noise [and] lud dream to scheau-
 wen hore orhel¹. Auh ȝif heo wel þouhten of Godes bemares,
 45 & of þe englene bemen of heouene, þet schulen a uour² halue
 þe worlde, biuoren þe grureful[e]³ dome grisliche bloawen,
 Ariseð, deade, ariseð! cumeð to Drihtenes dome, uorte
 beon idemed: þer no prud bemare ne mei beon iboruwen.
 ȝif heo þouhten þis wel, heo wolden inouh reaðe iðe deofles
 50 seruisse dimluker bemen. Of þeos bemares seið [Seint]
 Jeremie, *Onager solitarius, in desiderio anime sue, attraxit*
uentum amoris. Of þeo þet draweð wind inward, uor luue
 of hereword, seið Jeremie, ase ich er seide⁴.

Summe iuglurs beoð þet ne kunnen seruen of non oðer
 55 gleo, buten makien cheres, & wrenchen mis hore muð, &
 schulen mid hore eien. Of þis mestere serueð þeo uniselie
 ontful e iðe deofles kurt, to bringen o leihtre hore ontful
 louerd. Uor ȝif ei seið wel oðer deð wel, nonesweis ne
 muwen heo loken þiderward mid riht eie of gode heorte:
 60 auh winckeð oðere half, & biholdeð o luft & asquint: & ȝif
 þer is out to eadwiten, oðer [loken] lodlich, þiderward heo
 schuleð⁵ mid eiðer eien; & hwon heo ihereð þet god, heo
 sleateð adun boa two hore earen: auh þet lust aȝean þet vuel
 is euer wid open. Þeonne heo wrencheð hore muð mis,
 65 hwon heo turneð god to vuel: & ȝif hit is sumdel vuel,
 þuruh more lastunge heo wrencheð hit to wurse. Þeos beoð⁶
 hore owune prophetes forcwiddares. Þeos bodieð biuoren
 hwu þe ateliche⁷ deouel schal ȝet agesten⁸ ham mid his

¹ MS. 'horel'; T. 'orhel'; C. 'oreȝel.'

² Morton wrongly has 'an our.'

³ R. 'grimfule.'

⁴ For 'Of seide,' C. has 'Of þe prud drainge in for luue of here-
 ward seið (Jeremie) as ich seide.'

⁵ T. 'sculeð.'

⁶ T. has 'þase arn.'

⁷ T. 'atterluche.'

⁸ T. 'gloppen.'

grimme grennunge, & hu heo schulen ham sulf grennen & niuelen, & makien sur semblaunt uor þe muchele angoise, 70 iðe pine of helle. Auh for-þui heo beoð þe lesse te menen, þet heo biuorenhond leorneð hore meister to makien grimme chere.

Þe wreðfule biuoren þe ueonde skirmeð mid kniues, & he is his knif-worpare¹, & pleieð mid sweordes, & bereð ham bi 75 þe scherpe orde uppen his tunge. Sweord & knif eiðer beoð scherpe & keoruinde wordes þet he worpeð frommard him, & skirmeð touward oðre. Auh heo bodieð hwu þe deoflen schulen pleien mid ham, mid hore scherpe aules, & skirmen mid ham abuten, & dvsten ase enne pilcheclut, euchon 80 touward oðer, & mid helle sweordes al snesien² ham þuruhut, þet beoð kene & keoruinde, & ateliche pinen.

Þe slowe lið & slepeð iðe deofles berme, ase his deore deorling: & te deouel leið his tutel adun to his earen, & tuteleð him al þet he euer wule. Uor, so hit is sikerliche to 85 hwamso is idel of god: þe ueond maðeleð ȝeorne, & te idele underuoð luueliche his lore. Þe þet is idel & ȝemeleas, he is [wel] þes deofles bermes slep: auh he schal a domesdei grimliche abreiden mid te dredfule dreame of *þe englene bemen: & ine helle wondrede³ ateliche⁴ awakien. *Surgite*, 90 *mortui qui jacetis in sepulchris: surgite, et venite ad iudicium Saluatoris.*

Þe ȝiscare is þes feondes askebaðie⁵, & lið euer iðen asken, & fareð abuten asken & bisiliche stureð him uorte rukelen muchele & monie ruken togedere, & bloweð þerinne, & ablent 95 him sulf: padereð⁶ & makeð þerinne figures of augrim, ase þeos rikenares doð þ̅ habbeð muchel uorto rikenen. Þis is al þes canges⁷ blisse, & te ueond bihalt al þis gomen, &

¹ T. 'castere.'² C. 'snesen'; T. 'sneasın.'³ C. 'wandreðe.'⁴ C. 'echeliche.'⁵ C. 'askebath.'⁶ C. 'paðereð'; T. 'puðeres.'⁷ C. 'askebaðes.'

lauhweð þet he to-bersteð. Wel understond euerich wis mon
 100 [ð̅ wummon] þis : þet gold ð̅ seoluer boðe, ð̅ euerich
 eorðlich eihte, nis buten eorðe ð̅ asken, þet ablent euerichne
 mon þet bloaweð in ham : þet is, þet boluweð him ine
 ham : þuruh ham ine heorte prude : ð̅ al þet he rukeleð
 ð̅ gedereð togedere, ð̅ ethalt of eni þinge þet nis buten
 105 asken, more þen hit beo neod, al schal ine helle iwurðen
 to him tadden ð̅ neddren, ð̅ boðe, ase Isaie seið, schulen
 beon of wurmes his kurtel¹ ð̅ his kuuertur, þet nolde her
 þe needfule ueden ne schruden. *Subter te sternetur tineæ, et*
operimentum tuum vermis.

110 Þe ȝiure glutun is þes feondes manciple. Uor he stikeð
 euer iðe celere, oðer iðe kuchene. His heorte is iðe disches :
 his þouht is al iðe neppe : his lif iðe tunne : his soule iðe
 crocke. Kumeð forð biuoren his louerde bismitted ð̅ bi-
 smeoruwed, a disch² ine his one hond, ð̅ a scoale³ in his
 115 oðer : maðeleð mis⁴ wordes, ð̅ wigeleð ase uordrunken mon
 þet haueð imunt to uallen : bihalt his greate wombe, ð̅ te
 ueond lauhweð þet he to-bersteð. God þreateð þeos þus þuruh
 Isaie. *Servi mei comedent, et vos esurietis, &c.* : 'Mine men,' he
 seið, 'Schulen eten, ð̅ ou schal euer hungren : ' ð̅ ȝe schulen
 120 beon ueondes fode, world a buten ende !' *Quantum glori-*
ficavit se et in deliciis fuit, tantum date ei luctum et tormentum.
 In Apocalipsi : *Contra unum poculum quod miscuit, miscete ei*
duo. ȝif þe gulchecuppe⁵ weallinde bres to drincken, ð̅ ȝeot
 in his wide þrote þet he aswelte wiðinnen⁶. Aȝean one, ȝif
 125 him two. Lo ! swuch is Godes dom aȝean þe ȝiure⁷, ð̅ aȝean
 þe drinckares⁸ iðe Apocalipse.

¹ C. and T. 'hwitel.'² MS. 'dischs.'³ T. 'skale'; C. 'schale.'⁴ MS. 'mid'; T. and C. 'mis.'⁵ T. 'kelchecuppe'; C. 'keachecuppe.'⁶ T. 'inewið'; C. 'inwið.'⁷ C. 'glutuns.'⁸ C. 'druncwile'; T. 'drunkensome.'

[pp. 416-430.]

3e, mine leoue sustren, ne schulen hebben no best, bute
 kat one. Ancre þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif, ase
 Marthe was, þen ancre: ne none wise ne mei heo beon
 Marie, mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo 130
 þenchen of þe kues foddre, and of heorde-monne huire,
 oluhnen þene heiward, warien hwon me punt hire, & 3elden,
 þauh, þe hermes. Wat Crist, þis is lodlich þing hwon me
 makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte. Þauh, 3if eni mot nede
 hebben ku¹, loke þet heo none monne ne eilie, ne ne hermie: 135
 ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron i-uestned. Ancre ne
 ouh nout to hebben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte.
 None cheffare ne driue 3e. Ancre þet is cheapild [þe
 buð for te sullen efter bi3ete], heo cheapeð hire soule þe
 chepmon of helle. [Þing, þauh þat ha wurcheð ha mei wel, 140
 þurh hire meistres read, for hire neod sullen, þah swa dern-
 liche as ha mei, for misliche monne wordes.] Ne wite 3e nout
 in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges, ne eihte, ne cloðes: ne
 nout ne underuo 3e þe chirche uestimenz, ne þene caliz, bute
 3if [neod oðer] strenče hit makie, oðer muchel eie: vor of 145
 swuche witunge is i-kumen muchel vuel oftesiðen. Wiðinnen
 ower woanes² ne letè 3e nenne mon slepen. 3if muchel
 neode mid alle makeð breken ower hus, þe hwule þet hit
 euer is i-broken, loke þet 3e hebben þerinne mid ou one
 wummon of clene liue deies & nihtes. 150

Uorði þet no mon ne i-sihð ou, ne 3e i-seoð nenne mon,
 wel mei don³ of ower cloðes, beon heo hwite, beon heo blake:
 bute þet heo beon unorne & warme, & wel i-wrouhte—uelles
 wel i-tauwed; & habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð, to
 bedde and eke to rugge. 155

¹ C. 'hit.'² T. 'wahes'; C. 'wanes.'³ T. 'duhen'; C. 'don.'

Nexst fleshe ne schal mon werien no linene cloð, bute ȝif
hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe
hwose wule; and hwose wule mei beon buten. Ȝe schulen
liggen in on heater, and i-gurd. Ne bere Ȝe non iren, ne
160 here, ne ilespiles¹ felles: ne ne beate ou þer mide, ne mid
schurge i-leðered ne i-leaded: ne mid holie², ne mid breres
ne ne biblodge³ hire sulf wiðuten schriftes leaue: ne ne
nime, et enes, te ueole disceplines. Ower schone beon
greate and warme. Ine sumer Ȝe habbeð leaue uorto gon
165 and sitten baruot: and hosen wiðuten uaumpez: and ligge
ine ham hwoso likeð⁴. Sum wummon inouh reaðe wereð þe
brech of heare ful wel i-knotted, and þe strapeles adun to
hire uet, i-laced ful ueste. Ȝif Ȝe muwen beon wimpel-leas,
beoð bi warme keppen and þeruppon [oðer hwite oðer] blake
170 ueiles. [Ancren sume sungið in hare wimlunge na lesse
þene lefdi. Sum seið þat hit limpeð to ei wummon cunde-
liche forte weri[en] wimpel. Nai: wimpel ne hef[de] nouðer
ne nemneð hali write: ah wriheles of heuet. Ad Corinth.
Mulier uelet caput suum. Wummon seið þe apostel schal
175 wrihen hire heauet. Wrihen, he seið. naut wimplin. wrihen
ha schal hire scheome, as sunfule Eue dohter: i mungunge
of þe sunne þat she[n]de us erst alle: & naut drah þat
wriheles te tiffung & te prude. Eft wule Seinte Pael þat
wummon wreo i chirche hire neb ȝette, bet vuel þoht arise
180 þurh hire on sihðe, & *hoc est propter angelos.* Hwi, þenne, þu
chirche ancren, al beo þu iwimplet, openest þah, þi neb to
weopmones ehe? To-ȝeines þe. þe isist men, spekeð Seinte
Pael. Ah ȝef ei þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe—
beo hit wah, beo hit clað iði parlures þurl, wel mei duhen ancre
185 of oðer wimplunge⁵.] Hwose wule beon i-seien, þauh heo

¹ MS. 'irspiles'; T. 'yleslipēs'; C. 'ylespillēs.'

² T. 'holin'; C. 'holine.'

³ T. 'blodeke'; C. 'bibloðgi.'

⁴ C. 'wule.'

⁵ MS. 'wimplumpe.'

atiffe¹ hire nis nout muchel wunder: auh to Godes eien heo
 is lufsumere, þet is, uor þe luue of him, untiffed wiðuten.
 Ring, ne broche nabbe 3e: ne gurdel i-membred², ne glouen,
 ne no swuch þing þet ou ne deið³ forto habben. [Under-
 stondeð þat of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot: for 190
 alle ha beoð of þe uttere riwle, þat is lute strenede of. For
 hwon þat te inre beo wel iwist, as ic seide iðe frumðe, &
 mei beon i-changet hwerse-euer ei neod beoð oðer eni skile
 hit askeð efter þat ha mei ase þuften, best seruin þe leafdi
 riwle.]

195

Euer me is leouere so 3e don gretture werkes. Ne makie
 none purses, uorte ureonden ou mide [bute te þeo þat ower
 meistre 3eueð ow his leaue]: ne blodbendes⁴ of seolke [ne
 laz bute leaue]: auh schepieð, and seouweð, and amendeð
 chirche cloðes, and poure monne cloðes⁵. No þing⁶ ne 200
 schule 3e 3iuen wiðuten schriftes leaue. Helpeð mid ower
 owune swinke, so uorð so 3e muwen, to schruden ou suluen
 and [feden 3ef neod is] þeo þet ou serueð, ase Seint Jerome
 lereð. Ne beo 3e neuer⁷ idel: uor anonrihtes þe ueond
 beot⁸ hire his werc þet ine Godes werke ne wurcheð⁹: and 205
 he tuteleð anonrihtes touward hire. Uor, þeo hwule þet he
 isihð hire bisi, [he] þencheð þus: vor nout ich schulde nu
 kumen neih hire: ne mei heo nout i-hwulen¹⁰ uorto hercnen¹¹
 mine lore. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flessches fondunge,
Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium: þet is, al Sodomes 210
 cweadschipe com of idelnesse & of ful wombe. Iren þet lið
 stille gedereð sone¹² rust: and water þet ne stureð nout
 readliche¹³ stinkeð. Ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scol-

¹ T. 'atiffen'; C. 'atifi.'² MS. 'i menbred'; C. 'i membret.'³ T. 'deah'; C. 'i-burð'.⁴ C. 'blod-bindend.'⁵ C. 'hettren.'⁶ C. 'nan swuc þing.'⁷ C. 'allunge.'⁸ T. 'bedes.'⁹ T. 'swinkes.'¹⁰ C. '3emen'; T. '3eme.'¹¹ C. 'lustni.'¹² C. 'muche.'¹³ T. 'raðliche'; C. 'readiliche.'

meistre, ne turnen hire ancre hus to childrene scole. Hire
 215 meiden mei, þauh, techen¹ sum lutel meiden, þet were dute
 of forto leornen among² gromes : auh ancre ne ouh³ forto
 ʒemen bute God one. [Þah, bi hire meistres read ha mei
 sum rihten and helpe te leren.]

ʒe ne schulen senden lettres, ne underuon lettres, ne writen
 220 buten leaue. ʒe schulen beon i-dodded four siðen iðe ʒere,
 uorto lihten ower heaued [oðer ʒef ʒe wulleð i-schauen hwase
 wule ieveset. Ah ha mot oftere weschen & kemben hire
 heauet] : and ase ofte i-leten blod : and oftere ʒif neod is :
 and hwoso mei beon þer wiðuten, ich hit mei wel i-ðolien.
 225 Hwon ʒe beoð i-leten blod, ʒe ne schulen don no þing, þeo
 þreo dawes, þet ou greue : auh talkeð mid ouer meidenes
 and mid þeaufule talen schurteð ou to-gederes. ʒe muwen
 don so ofte hwon ou þuncheð heuie, oðer beoð uor sume
 worldliche þinge sorie oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou
 230 in our blod-letunge : and holdeð ou ine swuche reste þet
 ʒe longe þerefter muwen ine Godes seruise þe monluker
 swinken⁴ : and also hwon ʒe i-ueleð eni secnesse : vor
 muchel sotschipe hit is uorto uorleosen, uor one deie, tene
 oðer tweolue. Wascheð ou hwarse ʒe habbeð neode, ase
 235 ofte ase ʒe wulleð.

Ancre þet naueð nout neih hond hire uode, beoð bisie two
 wummen : one þet bileaue euer et hom, on oðer þet wende
 ut hwon hit is neod : and þeo beo ful unorne [oðer a lute
 þuhten], oðer of feir elde : and bi þe weie ase heo geð go
 240 singinde⁵ hire beoden : ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid
 mon ne mid wummon : ne ne sitte ne ne stonde, bute þet
 leste þet heo mei, er þen heo kume hom. Nouhwuder elles
 ne go heo bute þider ase me sent hire. Wiðute leaue ne ete

¹ C. 'learen.'² C. 'bimong.'³ For 'ne ouh' C. has 'nach.'⁴ C. 'wurchen.'⁵ C. 'segginde.'

heo ne ne drinke ute. þe oðer beo euer inne, ne wiðute þe
 zeate ne go heo wiðute leaue. Boðe beon obedient to hore 245
 dame in alle þinges, bute ine sunne one. No þing nabben
 heo þet hore dame hit nute: ne ne underuon no þing, ne
 ne 3iuen wiðuten hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in:
 ne þe 3ungre ne speke mid none monne bute leaue: ne ne
 go nout ut of tune wiðuten siker uere: ne ne ligge ute. 250
 3if heo ne con o boke, sigge bi Paternostres and bi auez hire
 vres: and wurche þet me hat hire wiðuten grucchunge.
 Habbe euer hire earen opene touward hire dame. Nouðer
 of þe wummen ne beren urom hore dame, ne ne bringen to
 hire none idele talen, ne neowe tiðinges: ne bitweonen 255
 hamsulf ne singen: ne ne speken none worldliche spechen:
 ne lauhwen, ne ne pleien so þet ei mon þet hit iseie muhte
 hit to vuel turnen. Ouer alle þing leasunge and luðere¹
 wordes hatien. Hore her beo i-koruen: hore heued cloð
 sitte lowe. Eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel² beo heie istihd: 260
 al wiðute broche. No mon ne i-seo ham unweawed³, ne
 open heaued. [Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris
 hwen mantel ham heuegeð, ute gan i-mantlet: þe heaued
 i-hudeket.] Louh lokunge habben. Heo ne schulen cussen
 nenne mon, [ne cuðmon ne cunes mon ne for nan cuððe 265
 cluppen,] ne uor luue cluppen ne kuð ne unkuð: ne wasshen
 hore heaued: ne loken ueste o none monne: ne toggen⁴
 mid him, ne pleien. Hore weaden beon of swuche scheape,
 & alle hore aturn swuch þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo
 beoð i-turnde. Hore lates loken warliche, þet non ne edwite 270
 ham ne ine huse, ne ut of huse. On alle wise uorberen to
 wreððen hore dame: and ase ofte ase heo hit doð, er heo
 drinken oðer eten, makien hore uenie akneon adun to þer

¹ C. 'uuele.'² C. 'Hare cop beo hec3e isticched.'³ C. 'unlepped.'⁴ T. 'toggle'; C. 'toggi.'

eorðe biuoren hire, & sigge *Mea culpa* : and underuon þe
 275 penitence þet heo leið upon hire, lutende hire louwe. Þe
 ancre neuer more þer efter þene ilke gult ne upbreide hire,
 uor none wreððe, bute 3if heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke : auh
 do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. And 3if eni strif ariseð
 bitweonen þe wummen, þe ancre makie eiðer of ham to
 280 makien oðer venie akneon to þer eorðe, and eiðer rihte up
 oðer, & kussen ham on ende : and þe ancre legge on
 eiðer sum penitence : more upon þe ilke þet gretlucker
 haueð agult. Þis is o þing, wute 3e wel to soð, þet is
 God leouest—seih[t]nesse & some¹—& þe ueonde loðest :
 285 and forði he is euer umbe to arearen sume wreððe². Nu
 isihð þe deouel³ wel þet hwon þet fur is wel o brune, &
 me wule þet hit go ut, me sundreð þe brondes : and he deð
 al so onond⁴ þet ilke. Luue is Jesu Cristes fur þet he wule
 þet blasie in vre heorte : and þe deouel bloweð forto puffen
 290 hit ut : and hwon his blowinge ne geineð nout, þeonne
 bringeð he up sum luðer word, oðer sum [oðer] nouhtunge
 hwar þuruh heo to-hurreð⁵ eiðer uommard oðer : and þe
 Holi Gostes fur acwencheð, hwon þe brondes, þuruh wreððe,
 beoð i-sundred. And forði, holden ham ine luue ueste to-
 295 gederes, and ne beo ham nout of hwon þe ueond blowe ;
 and nomeliche, 3if monie beoð i-ueied somed⁶, and wel mid
 luue ontende,

Þauh þe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes legge
 penitence, neuer-þe-later⁷ to þe preoste schriuen ham ofte :
 300 auh euer þauh mid leaue. And 3if heo ne kunnen nout þe
 mete graces, siggen in hore stude Pater noster & Aue Maria
 biuoren mete, and efter mete also, & Credo moare : and

¹ T. 'somentale.'² T. and C. 'laððe.'³ C. 'sweoke' ; T. 'swike.'⁴ T. 'he dos hond to þet ilke.'⁵ MS. 'hurteð' ; C. and T. 'hurren.'⁶ T. 'i fest togedere.'⁷ C. 'noðelatore.'

siggen þus on ende, “Veder & Sune & Holi Gost &, on
 Almihti God, he ȝiue ure dame his grace, so lengre so more :
 & leue hire & us boðe nimen god endinge : & forȝelde alle 305
 þet us god doð, & milce hore soulen þet us god i-don habbeð
 —hore soulen & alle cristene soulen. Amen.” Bitweonen
 mele ne gruslie¹ ȝe nout nouðer frut, ne oðerhwat : ne ne
 drinken wiðuten leaue : auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo
 þinges þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word, oðer lut, & þeo 310
 beon stille. Al so efter þe ancre cumplie [aðet prime] uort
 mid-morwen ne don no þing, ne ne siggen, hware þuruh hire
 silence muwe beon i-sturbed. Non ancre seruant ne ouhte,
 mid rihte, uorto asken i-sette huire, bute mete & cloð þet
 heo mei vlutten bi, & Godes milce. Ne misleue non god, 315
 hwat so bitide, of þe ancre, þet he hire trukie². Þe meidenes
 wiðuten, ȝif heo serueð þe ancre al so ase heo owen, hore
 hure schal beon þe eche blisse of heouene. Hwoso haueð
 eie hope touward so heie hure, gledliche wule heo seruen,
 & lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise ne mid 320
 este ne kumeð me nout to þer heouene³.

ȝe ancren owen þis .lute laste stucchen reden to our
 wummen eueriche wike enes, uort þet heo hit kunnen. And
 mucche neod is ou beoðe þet ȝe nimen to ham gode ȝeme ;
 vor ȝe muwen muchel þuruh ham beon i-goded, and i-wursed⁴ 325
 on oðer halue. ȝif heo sunegeð þuruh ower ȝemeleaste, ȝe
 schulen beon bicleoped þerof biuoren þe heie demare⁵ : and
 forði, ase ou is mucche neod, & ham is ȝete more, ȝeorneliche
 techeð ham to holden hore riulen, boðe uor ou & for ham
 suluen : liðeliche þauh, & luueliche : uor swuch ouh wum- 330
 mone lore to beon—luuelich & liðe, and seldhwonne⁶ sturne.

¹ T. ‘gruse’; C. ‘gruuesi.’

² ‘trukie’ with ‘faile’ as gloss.

³ T. ‘ne bueð mon nawt blisse’; C. ‘ne buð me naut blisse.’

⁴ T. ‘wursnet.’

⁵ T. ‘deme’; C. ‘dom.’

⁶ C. ‘seltaweune.’

Boðe hit is riht þet heo ou dreden & luuien: auh þer beo
 more euer of luue þen of drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren.
 Me schal helden eoli and win beoðe ine wunden, estere
 335 godere lore: auh more of þe softe eolie þen of þe bitinde
 wine; þet is, more of liðe wordes þen of suinde¹: vor þerof
 kumeð þinge best—þet is luue-eie. Lihtliche & sweteliche
 uorziueð ham hore gultes hwon heo ham i-knoweð and bi-
 hoteð bote.

340 Se uorð ase 3e muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð,
 and of oðer þinges þet neode of flesche askeð, beoð large
 touward ham, þāuh 3e þe neruwure beon and te herdure to
 ou suluen: vor so deð he þe wel bloweð—went þe neruwe
 ende of þe horne to his owune muðe, & utward þene wide.
 345 And 3e don al so, ase 3e wulleð þet ower beoden bemen &
 dreamen wel ine Drihtenes earen; and nout one to ower
 ones², auh to alle uolkes heale: ase ure Louerd leue, þuruh
 þe grace of himself, þet hit so mote beon. Amen!

O þisse boc redeð eueriche deie hwon 3e beoð eise—
 350 eueriche deie lesse oðer more. Uor ich hopie þet hit schal
 beon ou, 3if se 3e redeð ofte, swuðe biheue þuruh Godes
 grace: and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine
 hwule. God hit wot³, me were leouere uorto don me touward
 Rome þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And 3if 3e
 355 iuindeð þet 3e doð al so ase 3e redeð, þonkeð God 3eorne:
 and 3if 3e ne doð nout, biddeð Godes ore, and beoð umbe
 þer abuten þet 3e hit bet hol holden, efter ower mihte. Veder
 and Sune and Holi Gost, and on Almihti God, he wite ou
 in his warde! He gledie ou, and froure ou, mine leoue
 360 sustren! and, for al þet 3e uor him drieð and suffreð, he ne
 3iue ou neuer lesse huire þen al-togedere him suluen! He

¹ C. 'sturne'; T. 'suhinde.'² T. 'anres.'³ C. and T. 'Deu le set.'

beo euer i-heied from worlde to worlde, euer on ecchenesse !
Amen.

Ase ofte ase 3e readeð out ¹ o þisse boc, greteð þe lefdi
mid one Aue Marie, uor him þet maked[e] þeos riwle, and for 365
him þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh meðful ich
am, þet bidde so lutel.

¹ T. 'oht'; C. 'eawet.'

X.

ÞE WOYUNG OF URE LAUERD.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Wooing of Our Lord' is a lengthy paraphrase of a portion of the seventh part of the *Angren Riwle* (pp. 397-401). See 'A Luue Ron' in 'An Old English Miscellany' (ed. Morris), for a poetical version of the 'Wooing.'

The selection here given, for the sake of the West Midland peculiarities introduced by a later transcriber, is taken from Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 277-283.

Ihesu mi liues luue riche ar-tu as lauerd *in* heuene *and* *in* eorðe. *and* tah poure þu bicom for me. westi *and* wrecched. Poure þu born was of þe meiden þi moder. for þenne iþi burð tid in al þe burh of belleem ne fant tu hus lewe þer þine
 5 nesche childes limes *inne* mihte reste. Bot *in* a waeles hus imiddes þe strete. Poure þu wunden was irattes *and* i clutes *and* caldeliche dennet *in* a beastes cribbe. Bote swa þu eldere wex: swa þu pourere was. For i þi childhad hafdes tu þe pappe to þi fode. *and* ti moder readi hwen þu pappe
 10 3erndes. Bote hwen þu eldere was. þu þat fuhel ofluht. fisch iflod folc on eorðe fedes: þoledes for wone of mete moni hat hungre as clerkes witerliche *in* godspel reden. *and* tu þat heuene *and* eorðe *and* al þis werld wrahtes. nauedes *in* al þis werld hwer þu o þin ahen þi heaued mihtes reste.
 15 Bote baðe 3ung *and* eldre alle-gate þu hafdes hwer þu mihtes

wrihe þine banes. Ah atte laste of þi lif hwen þu for me
 swa rewliche hengedes on rode. ne hafdes *in* al þis world
 hwer-wið þat blisfule blodi bodi þu mihtes hule *and* huide.
and swa mi swete lefmon poure þu þe self was. *and* te poure
 þu raðeste cheas. pouerte þu luuedes. pouerte þu tahtes. *and* 20
 ȝiuen þu haues echeliche þin endelese blisse. til alle þat clenli
 for þi luue mesaise *and* pouerte wilfulliche þolien. A hu
 schulde i beo riche. *and* tu mi leof swa poure: for þi swele
 ihesu crist wile i beo poure for þe; as tu was for þe luue of
 me. for to beo riche wið þe i þin eche blisse. for wið pouerte 25
and wið wa schal mon wele buggen. A ihesu swete ihesu leue
 þat te [luue of þe beo al mi likinge]. Bote pouerte wið menske
 is eað for to þolien. Ah þu mi lef for mi luue wið al þi pouerte
 was schomeliche heaned. for hu mon þe ofte seide schome-
 liche wordes *and* laðfule¹ hokeres. long weren hit al to tellen. 30
 Bote muche schome þu þoledes. hwen þu þat neauer sunne
 dides: was taken as untreowe. Broht biforen sinfule men
 þa heaðene hundes of ham to beo demet. þat demere art of
 werlde. Þer þu bote of mon-kin schomeliche was demed.
and te monquellere fra deðes dom was lesed. For as i þe 35
 godspel is writen. alle þai crieden o wode wulues wise Heng
 heng þat treitur ihesus on rode. Heng him o rode. *and* lese
 us Baraban. was tat barabas a þeof þat wið tresun i þe burh
 hafde a mon cwelled. bote mare schome þu þoledes hwen þat
 te sunefule men i þi neb spitted. A ihesu hwa mihte mare 40
 þolen cristen oðer heaðen: þen mon him for schendlac i þe
 beard spitted. And tu i þi welefulle wlite. i þat lufsume leor
 swuche schome þoledes. And al þe menske þuhte for þe luue
 of me. þat tu mihtes wið þat spatel þat swa biclarted ti leor
 wasche mi sawle. *and* make hit hwit *and* schene *and* semlike 45
 i þi sihte. *and* for-þi þu biddes me her-up-on þenche. *Scito,*
quoniam propter te sustinui opprobrium operuit confusio faciem

¹ MS. 'haðfule.'

meam. Vnderstond þu seist *and* herteliche þenke þat i for
 þe luue of þe þolede schome *and* bismere. *and* schomeliche
 50 spateling of unwurði ribauz þa heačene hundes hilede mi neb
 for þe. As tah he seide. ne dred tu nawt for þe of me to
 þole schome of worlde wið-ute þine Gulte. Bote schome ouer
 schomes þoledes tu hwen þu wes henged bituhhe twa þeofes.
 As hwa se seie. He þis is mare þen þeof. And for-þi as hare
 55 meister he henges ham bituhhen. A ihesu mi liues luue
 hwat herte ne mai to breke hwen ha herof þenches hu þu þat
 menske art of al mon-kin. of alle bales bote. mon for to
 menske swuch schome þoledes. Mon spekes ofte of wundres
and of selcuðes þat misliche *and* monifald hauen bifallen.
 60 bote þis was te measte wunder þat eauer bifel on eorðe. 3a
 wunder ouer wundres þat tat kidde keiser cruned in heuene.
 schuppere of alle schaftes. for to mensken hise fan. walde
 henge bituhhe twa þeoues. A ihesu swete ihesu þat tu wes
 schent for mi luue leue þat te luue of þe &c. Inoh were
 65 pouerte *and* schome wið-uten oðre pines bote ne þuhte
 þe neauer mi liues luue. þat tu mihtes fulliche mi frend-
 schipe buggen hwils þe lif þe lasted A. deore cheap hefdes
 tu on me. ne was neauer unwurði þing chepet swa deore.
 Al þi lif on eorðe wes iswink for me swa lengre swa mare.
 70 Ah bifore þin ending swa unimeteliche þu swanc *and* swa
 sare þat reade blod þu swattes for as. *seint* luk seið i þe
 godspel. þu was i swa strang a swinc¹ þat te swat as blodes
 dropes eorn dune to þe eorðe. Bute hwat tunge mai hit
 elle. hwat heorte mai hit þenche for sorhe *and* for reowðe
 75 of alle þa buffetes *and* ta bali dundes þat tu þoledest i þin
 earst niminge hwen þat iudas scharioth brohte þa helle
 bearnes þe to taken *and* bringen biforen hare princes. hu ha
 þe bunden swa hetelifaste þat te blod wrang ut at tine finger
 neiles as halhes bileuen *and* bunden ledden rewli *and* dintede

¹ MS. 'swing.'

unrideli o rug *and* o schuldres. *and* bifore þe princes buffeted 80
and beten. Siðen bifore pilat hu þu was naket bunden faste
to þe piler. þat tu ne mihtes nowhwider wrenche fra þa
duntes. þer þu wes for mi luue wið cnotti swepes swungen
swa þat ti luueliche lich mihte beo to-torn *and* to-rent. *and*
al þi blisfule bodi streamed on a gore¹ blod. Siðen o þin 85
heaved wes set te crune of scharpe þornes. þat wið eauriche
þorn wrang ut te reade blod of þin heali heaved. Siðen zette
buffetet *and* to-dunet i þe heaved wið þe red 3erde þat te was
ear in honde 3iuen þe on hokerringe. A hwat schal i nu
don? Nu min herte mai to-breke. min ehne flowen al o 90
water. A nu is mi lefmon demd for to deien. A nu mon
ledes him forð to munte caluarie to þe cwalm stowe. A lo
he beres his rode up on his bare schuldres. *and* lef þa duntes
drepn me þat tai þe dunchen *and* þrasten þe forðward swiðe
toward ti dom. A lefmon hu mon folhes te. þine frend, 95
sariliche wið reming *and* sorhe. þine fend hokerliche to
schome *and* wundren up o þe. A nu haue þai broht him
þider. A nu raise þai up þe rode. Setis up þe warh treo. A
nu naces mon mi lef. A. nu driuen ha him up wið swepes
and wið schurges. A hu liue i for reowðe þat seo mi 100
lefmon up o rode. *and* swa to drahen hise limes þat i mai in
his bodi euch ban tellen. A hu þat ha nu driuen irnene neiles
þurh þine feire hondes in to hard rode þurh þine freoliche fet.
A nu of þa honden *and* of þa fet swa luueli. streames te blod
swa rewli. A nu beden ha mi leof þat seið þat him þristes : 105
aisille surest alre drinch menged wið galle þat is þing bittrest.
Twa bale drinch i blodleting swa sur *and* swa bittre. bote
ne drinks he hit noht. A nu swete ihesu. 3et up on al þi
wa ha eken schome *and* bismar. lahhen þe to hokere þer þu
o rode hengest. þu mi luueliche lef þer þu wið strahte earmes 110
henges o rode : was reowðe to rihtwise. lahter to þe luðere.

¹ MS. 'Girre.'

And tu þat al þe world fore mihte drede *and* diuere: was
unwreste folk of world to hoker lahter. A þat luuelike bodi
þat henges swa rewli swa blodi *and* swa kalde. A hu schal
115 i nu liue for nu deies mi lef for me up o þe deore rode?
Henges dun his heaued *and* sendes his sawle. Bote ne
pinche ham nawt ȝet þat he is ful pinet. ne þat rewfule deade
bodi nulen ha nawt friðie. Bringen forð longis wið þat
brade scharpe spere. He þurles his side cleues tat herte.
120 *and* cumes flowinde ut of þat wide wunde. þe blod þat bohte.
þe water þat te world wesch of sake *and* of sunne.

XI.

ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Orison of our Lady' is a short rhyming poem of 171 lines, which the writer speaks of as an 'English lay.' It is probably a translation of a Latin poem by a monk named John. See Preface to 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, p. ix.

The whole poem is printed in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, from Cott. MS. Nero A ix. (pp. 191-199).

CRISTES milde moder seynte marie. *norman origin*

Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.

To þe ich buwe *and* mine kneon ich beie.

And al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie.

þu ert mire soule liht. *and* mine heorte blisse. 5

Mi lif *and* mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.

Ich ouh wurðie ðe mid alle mine mihte.

And singge þe lofsong bi daie *and* bi nihte.

Vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.

And ibrouht [me] of helle in-to paradise. 10

Ich hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi.

And þonkie wulle þe hwule ðet ich liuie.

Alle cristene men owen don ðe wurschipe.

And singen ðe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.

Vor ðu ham hauest alesed of deofflene honde. 15

And i-send mid blisse to englene londe.

Wel owe[n] we þe luuien mi swete lefdi.

Wel owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.

True walden begins to creep in
 þu ert briht *and* blisful ouer alle wummen.

And god ƿu ert *and* gode leof ouer alle wepmen.

20

[Alle meidene were wurðeð þe one. *Korb*

Vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone. *7 or na*

Nis no wummon iboren þet ƿe beo iliche.

Ne non þer nis þin efning wið-inne heoueriche.

Heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine.

25

Biuoren ƿine leoue sune wið-innen seraphine.

Murię dreameð engles biuoren þin onsene.

Pleieð. *and* sweieð. *and* singeð. bitweonen.

Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.

Vor heo neuere ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne.

30

þine blisse ne mei nowiht understonden.

Vor al is godes riche an-under þine honden.

Alle þine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.

þu ham ƿiuest kinescrud beies *and* gold ringes. *7 or na*

þu ƿiuest eche reste ful of swete blisse.

35

þer ƿe neure deað ne com : ne herm ne sorinesse

þer bloweð inne blisse blostmen. hwite *and* reade.

þer ham neuere ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden.

þer ne mei non ƿaluwen. uor þer is eche sumer. *7 or na*

Ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne ƿeomer.

40

þer heo schulen resten þe her ƿe doð wurschipe.

ƿif heo ƿemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe. *7 or na*

þer ne schulen heo neuere karien ne swinken.

Ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenchies stinken.

þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle.

45

And schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille. *7 or na*

Ne mei non heorte þenchen ne nowiht arechen.

Ne no muð imelen ne no tunge techen¹.

Hu muchel god ƿu ƿeirkest wið-inne paradise.

Ham þet swinkeð dei *and* niht iƿine seruise.

50

¹ MS. 'tegen.'

Al þin hird is i-schrud mid hwite ciclatune.
 And alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
 Heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lilie.
 And euer more heo beoð gled *and* singeð þuruhut murie.
 Mid brihte zimstones hore krune is al biset. 55
 And al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ham ne let.
 Þi leoue sune is hore king *and* þu ert hore kwene.
 Ne beoð heo neuer i-dreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
 Mid ham is euer more dei wið-ute nihte.
 Song wið-ute seoruwe *and* sib wið-ute uihte. 60
 Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wið-ute teone *and* treie.
 Gleobeames *and* gome inouh liues wil *and* eche pleie.
 Þereuore leoue lefdi long hit þuncheð us wrecchen. *and*
 Vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us fecche.
 We ne muwen neuer hebben fulle gledschipe. 65
 Er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
 Swete Godes moder softe meiden *and* wel icoren.
 Þin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurð iboren.
 Moder þu ert *and* meiden cleane of alle laste.
 Þuruhtut hei *and* holi in englene reste. 70
 Al englene were *and* alle holie þing.
 Siggeð *and* singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung.
 And heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð neuer ore.
 Ne no mon þet ðe wurðeð ne mei neuer beon uorloren.
 Þu ert mire soule [leome] wið-ute leasunge. 75
 Efter þine leoue sune! leouest alre þinge.
 Al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.
 And so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse
 So muchel is þi milce *and* þin edmodnesse.
 Þet no mon þet ðe 3eorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80
 Ilch mon þet to þe bihið þu 3iuest milce *and* ore.
 Þauh he ðe hadde swuðe agult *and* i-dreaued sore.
 Þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene.

þet tu 3if þi wille is iher mine bene.

Ich 3e bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge. *by*

85

þet Gabriel 3e brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.

And ek ich 3e biseche uor iħesu cristes blode. *by*

þet for ure note was i-sched oðere rode.

Vor 3e muchele seoruwe 3et was oðine mode.

þo þu et 3e dea3e him bi-uore stode.

90

þet þu me makie cleane wið-uten *and* eke wið-innen.

So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.

þene lo3e deouel *and* alle kunnes dweoluh3e.

Aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule ful3e.

Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to-dealen.

Vor oðe is al ilong mi lif *and* eke min heale.

96

Vor þine luue i swinke *and* sike wel ilome.

Vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht *in* to þeoudome.

Vor þine luue ich 3uorsoc al þet me leof was.

Compan. lath. þet 3e 3aurt. by

XII.

A BESTIARY.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

THE Old English Bestiary is a free translation of the Physiologus of Thetbaldus, in Latin verse. (See Old English Miscellany, p. 207.)

It has been frequently printed : twice by Mr. Thomas Wright, in (1) 'Altdeutscher Blätter,' vol. ii. Leipzig, 1837 ; (2) in 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ,' vol. i. p. 208 ; by Mätzner, in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben' ; and by myself in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 1, from the Arundel MS. 292.

In the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe) there are two very curious descriptions of the panther (p. 355), and of the whale (p. 360), which may have formed part of an Old English poetical Bestiary. Mr. Wright has printed Philippe de Thaun's 'Livres des Créatures' and 'Le Bestiaire' in his 'Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages' (1841).

The dialect in the Old English Bestiary is East-Midland.

Natura leonis j^a.

De leun stant on hille,
and he man hunten here,
Oðer ðurg his nese smel,
Smake ðat he negge,
Bi wilc weie so he wile
To dele niðer wenden,
Alle hise fet steppes

After him he filleð,
 Drageð dust wið his stert
 ðer he steppeð, 10
 Oðer dust oðer deu,
 ðat he ne cunne is finden,
 driueð dun to his den
 ðar he him bergen wille.

ij^a.

An oðer kinde he haueð, 15
 wanne he is ikindled
 Stille lið ðe leun,
 ne stireð he nout of slepe
 Til ðe sunne haueð finen
 ðries him abuten, 20
 ðanne reiseð his fader him
 mit te rem ðat he makeð. *cy*

ij^a.

De ðridde lage haueð ðe leun, *Kobir*
 ðanne he lieð to slepen
 Sal he neure luken 25
 ðe lides of hise egen.

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil,
 ðat is heuen riche,
 vre louerd is te leun,
 ðe liueð ðer abuuen; 30
 wu ðo him likede
 to ligten her on erðe,

Migte neure diuel witen,
 ȝog he be derne hunte,
 hu he dun come,
 Ne wu he dennede him *diuel* 35
 in ȝat defte meiden,
 Marie bi name,
 ȝe him bar to manne frame.

ij^a et iij^a.

Do ure drigten ded was, 40
and doluen, also his wille was,
 In a ston stille he lai
 til it kam ȝe dridde dai,
 His fader him filstnede swo *aided*
 ȝat he ros fro dede ȝo, 45
 vs to lif holden,
 wakeȝ so his wille is,
 So hirde for his folde;
 He is hirde, we ben sep;
 Silden he us wille, 50
 If we heren to his word
 ȝat we ne gon nowor wille,

Natura aquile.

Kiȝen i wille ȝe ernes kinde, *natur*
 Also ic it o boke rede,
 wu he neweȝ his guȝhede, *young* 55
 hu he cumeȝ ut of elde,
 Siȝen hise limes arn unwelde,
 Siȝen his bec is al to-wrong,
 Siȝen his fligt is al unstrong,

<i>and</i> his egen dimme ;	60
Hereð wu he neweð him.	
A welle he sekeð ðat springeð ai	
boðe bi nigt <i>and</i> bi dai,	
ðer-ouer he flegeð, <i>and</i> up he teð,	
til ðat he ðe heuene seð,	65
ðurg skies sexe <i>and</i> seuene	
til he cumeð to heuene ;	
So rigt so he cunne	
he houeð in ðe sunne ;	
ðe sunne swideð al his fligt,	70
<i>and</i> oc it makeð his egen brigt,	
Hise feðres fallen for ðe hete,	
<i>and</i> he dun mide to ðe wete	
Falleð in ðat welle grund,	
ðer he wurdeð <u>heil</u> <i>and</i> <u>sund</u> ,	75
<i>and</i> cumeð ut al newe,	
Ne were his bec untrewe.	
His bec is get biforn wrong,	
ðog hise limes senden strong,	
Ne maig he tilen him non fode	80
him self to none gode,	
ðanne goð he to a ston,	
<i>and</i> he billeð ðer-on,	
Billeð til his bec biforn	
haueð ðe wrengeðe forloren,	85
Siðen wið his rigte bile	
takeð mete ðat he wile.	

Significatio.

Al is man so is tis ern,
wulde ge nu listen,

Old in hise sinnes dern, 90
 Or he bicumeð cristen;
and tus he neweð him ðis man,
 ðanne he nimeð to kirke,
 Or he it biðenken can,
 hise egen weren mirke; 95
 Forsaket ðore satanas,
and ilk sinful dede;
 Takeð him to ihesu crist,
 for he sal ben his mede; *reue*
 Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist, *baliver* 100
and lereð prestes lore;
 Of hise egen wereð ðe mist, *Keep off*
 wiles he dreccheð ðore. *caricature*
 his hope is al to gode-ward,
and of his luue he lereð, 105
 ðat is te sunne sikerlike,
 ðus his sigte he beteð; *make*
 Naked falleð in ðe funt-fat,
and cumeð ut al newe,
 buten a litel; wat is tat? 110
 his muð is get untrewe;
 his muð is get wel unkuð *unacquainted*
 wið *pater noster* and crede;
 Fare he norð, er fare he suð,
 leren he sal his nede; 115
 bidden bone to gode, *pray*
and tus his muð rigten;
 tilen him so ðe sowles fode,
 ðurg grace off ure drigtin.

x

Natura formice.

De mire is magti,
 mikel ge swinkeð *trks* 235
 In *sumer and in* softe weder,
 So we ofte sen hauen;
 In ðe heruest
 hardilike gangeð,
and renneð rapelike, 240
and resteð hire seldum,
and fecheð hire fode
 ðer ge it mai finden,
 gaddreð ilkines sed *Sam*
 boðen of wude *and* of wed, *tree + wood* 245
 Of corn *and* of gres,
 ðat [h]ire to hauen es,
 haleð to hire hole,
 ðat siðen hire helpeð
 ðar ge wile ben winter agen; 250
 caue ge haueð to 'crepen in,
 ðat winter hire ne derie; *harm*
 Mete *in* hire hule ðat
 ðat ge muge biliuen.
 ðus ge tileð ðar, 255
 wiles ge time haueð,
 so it her telleð;
 oc finde ge ðe wete,
 corn ðat hire qwemeð,
 Al ge forleteð ðis oðer seð 260
 ðat ic her seide;
 Ne bit ge nowt de barlic
 beren abuten;

oc suneð it *and* sakeð forð,
 so it same were. 265
 get is wunder of ðis wirm
 more ðanne man weneð,
 ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð
 al get bit otwinne,
 ðat it ne forwurðe 270
 ne waxe hire fro,
 er ge it eten wille. *Ready*

Significacio.

De mire muneð us
 mete to tilen, *corn*
 Long liuenoðe, 275
 ðis little wile
 ðe we on ðis werld wunen:
 for ðanne we of wenden,
 ðanne is ure winter;
 we sulen hunger hauen 280
and harde sures,
 buten we ben war here.
 do we forði so doð ðis der,
 ðanne be we derue *bold*
 On ðat dai ðat dom sal ben, *sen. so* 285
 ðat it ne us harde rewe: *repent*
 Seke we ure liues fod,
 ðat we ben siker dere,
 So ðis wirm in winter is,
 ðan ge ne tileð nummore. 290
 ðe mire suneð ðe barlic,
 ðanne ge fint te wete;

þe olde lage we ogen to sunen,

þe newe we hauen moten.

þe corn þat ge to caue bereþ,

295

all ge it bit otwinne, *

þe lage us lereþ to don god,

and forbedeþ us sinne.

It bet us erðliche bodes,

and bekueþ¹ [h]euelike;

300

It fet þe licham *and* te gost

oc nowt o geuelike;

vre louerd crist it leue us

þat his lage us fede,

nu *and* o domesdei,

305

and tanne we hauen nede.

¹ MS. 'bekued.'

XIII.

OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

M. PAUL MEYER found five short sermons in the Kentish dialect in Laud MS. 471 (Bodleian Library), along with their original in French, by Maurice de Sully.

These five sermons are printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' pp. 26-36.

Sermo in Die Epiphanie.

CVM natus esset *ihesus* in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum. ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre 5 was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenese. to-janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be-tuene hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and þet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo 10 hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to-for hem in-to ierusalem. þere hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde þet o king was i-bore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet 15 he was of-dred for to lise his king-riche of ierusalem. þo dede he somoni alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and

hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden þet
 ine ierusalem. for hit was swo i-seid and be-hote hwilem bi
 20 þo profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde þis. swo spac te
 þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into bethleem
 and secheþ þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo
 an-uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go
 and an-uri hit. Þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit
 25 wolde on-uri: ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte
 finde. Þo kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet
 yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure
 louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo
 hin an-urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and.
 30 stor. and Mirre. Þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of
 heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het.
 þet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye
 wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si
 glorijs miracle. and si glorijs seywinge of ure lordes beringe.
 35 þet us telp þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel
 under-stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai
 mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer-of us yeft
 ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram ver-
 rene londes ure louerd to seche. and him makie offrinke.
 40 And be þet hi offrede gold. þet is cuenable yefte to kinge:
 seawede þet he was sothfast king¹. and be þet hi offrede Stor.
 þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here godes sacre-
 fise: seawede þe[t] he was verray prest. And be þet hi
 offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde bi-
 45 liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man-ken.
 Nu i-hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre.
 And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þet [h]i offrede fles-
 liche. Þet Gold þet is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse
 of þo sunne. signefieth the gode beleaue. þet is bricht ine þe

¹ MS. 'kink.'

gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is 50
 bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold. Offre we
 þanne god almichti god gold. Be-leue we stede-fast-liche.
 þet he is fader and sune. and holy gost. is on-lepi god.
 Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold. þet
 Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smeck of þe store 55
 wanne hit is i-do into þe uerée and goth upward to þo heuene
 and to gode ward swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of
 þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge
 þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smeck luue of gode. Bi¹
 þet Mirre þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet Cors 60
 þet is mide i-smered. þet no werm nel comme i-hende: sig-
 nefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure
 flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode
 wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and
 to do alle þe gode þet he may do for godes luue. þo ilke 65
 þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac al-so si
 mirre loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i-hende come:
 so us defendet þo ilke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amon-
 estement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis-do. Lordinges
 nu ye habbet i-herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden 70
 þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. ye² habbet to gode
 i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erþliche godes. Ne ne
 offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo
 yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe
 i-told. Gold: fore Gode belaue. Stor: for holy urisun. 75
 Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure
 louerd be-sekeþ aueriche daye þo cristenemanne. and were-
 fore se *christenman* yef has dep: of-seruet þo blisce of heuene.
 And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi [i]-bore. and
 anured of þo þrie kinges of painime: he yeu[e] us his grace 80
 of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we moue hatie þo ileke

¹ MS. 'Li.'² MS. 'hye.'

þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ilke¹ þinges þat he for-biet.
 and luue þo ilke þinges² þat he luued. and do þo ilke³ þinges
 þat he hōōt. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we
 85 mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare
 dignetur per.* [&c.]

Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo Euan.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana galiléé. et erat mater ihesu ibi.
 Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias et discipuli eius. ¶ Þet
 holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale was i-maked ine
 90 þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was i-cleped Cane in
 þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe fles[ch]liche ac. To þa
 bredale was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus
 crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at
 þise bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune.
 95 hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to
 hire. Wat be-longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne
 dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo
 serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he
 hot yu do : so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and
 100 seyde to him. Fol vellet ha seyde. þos Ydres. þet is to
 sigge þos Cróōs. oþer þos faten of watere. for þer were.
 vi. Ydres of stone. þet ware i-clepede bapieres wer þo gius
 hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe custome
 was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten of watere
 105 and hasteliche was i-went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure
 louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to-gidere
 and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i-serued.
 And al-so hedde i-drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde
 i-maked of þe watere : ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo
 110 serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i-brocht. þo seide

¹ MS. 'ileke.'

² MS. 'ilek þinkes.'

³ MS. 'ilek.'

Architriclin to þo bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ
 þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at here bredale. and þu
 hest ido þe contrarie þet þu hest i-hialde þet beste wyn wat
 nu: þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure louerde
 þet he made flesliche in erþe, and þo beleuede on him: his 115
 deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine
 him beliaue: ac fore þe miracle þet hi seghe: was here
 beliaue þe more i-strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i-herd þe Mira-
 cle, nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. Þet water bitockned se euele
 christeneman, for al-so þet water is natureliche chald and 120
 a-kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ: so is se euele christeman
 chald of þo luue of Gode, for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ.
 Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Hus-
 berners. Bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche
 þinkes man ofserueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe 125
 mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water: þet þurch.
 yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer i-wil liesed þo blisce of
 heuene. þet wyn þat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue: and
 an-het alle þo þet hit drinked: be-tokned alle þo þet bied
 an-heét of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god 130
 almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche
 made of watere wyn: yet habbeþ manitime maked of
 watere wyn: gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of þo
 euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur
 chaste. of þe niþinge large. and of alle oþre folies: so ha 135
 maket of þo watere wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle.
 Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he is win: þet
 is to siggen yef he is an-heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he
 is water. þet is yef þu art chold of godes luue. yef þu art
 euel man: besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet 140
 ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche
 werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis.
 prestare dignetur* [&c.]

XIV.

PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem containing the Proverbs of Alfred was once very popular in England. It professes to contain the wise sayings delivered by Alfred to his Witenagemôt at Seaford. Allusions are made to these Proverbs in the poem of the Owl and Nightingale.

There is a MS. of this poem in Jesus College, Oxford (29), and another in Lincoln College, Oxford. There were copies in Trinity College, Cambridge, and Cotton Collection, Galba A xix, which are now lost.

The present selection, in the Southern dialect, is taken from 'An Old English Miscellany' (edited for the Early English Text Society by Dr. Morris, 1872), pp. 102-130.

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

I.

AT Seuorde
séte þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes.
and feole bok-iléred.
Eorles prute.
knyhtes egleche.

þar wes þe eorl Alurich.
 of þare lawe swiþe wis.
 And ek Ealured
 englene hurde. 10
 Englene durlyng;
 on englene londe he wes kyng.
 Heom he bi-gon lére.
 so ye mawe i-hure.
 hw hi. heore lif 15
 lede scholden.
 Alured. he wes in englene lond.
 and king. wel swiþe strong.
 He wes king. and he wes clerek.
 wel he luuede godes werk. 20
 He wes wis on his word.
 and war. on his werke.
 he wes þe wysuste mon;
 þat wes engle-londe on.

2.

Þvs queþ Alured
 englene frouer. 25
 wolde ye mi leode
 lusten éure louerde.
 he ou wolde wyssye.
 wisliche þinges. 30
 hw ye myhte worldes.
 w[u]rþsipes welde.
 and ek eure saule.
 somnen to criste.
 wyse were þe wordes. 35
 þe seyde þe king Alured.

Mildeliche ich Munye.
 myne leoue freond.
 poure and riche.
 leode myne 40
 þat ye alle a-drede.
 vre dryhten crist.
 luuyen hine and lykyen.
 for he is louerd of lyf.
 He is one. god! 45
 ouer alle godnesse.
 He is one gleaw.
 ouer alle glednesse.
 He is one. blisse.
 ouer alle blissen. 50
 He is one monne.
 Mildest mayster.
 He is one. folkes fader.
 and frouer.
 He is one. rihtwis. 55
 and so riche king.
 þat him ne schal beo wone.
 nouht of his wille.
 þe¹ hine her on worlde.
 w[u]rpie þencheþ. . . . 60

4.

þus queþ Alured.
 þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
 ibureþ vnder góðne king. *honor* 75
 þat lond to leden.
 myd lawelyche deden.

¹ MS. 'we.'

And þe clerek and þe knyht.
 he schulle démen euelyche riht.
 þe poure. and þe ryche.
 démen ilyche.

early
 80

Hwych so þe mon soweþ :
 al swuch he schal mowe.
 And eueruyches monnes dom.
 to his owere dure churreþ. . . .

10.

þus queþ Alured.

Monymon wenep

160

þat he wene ne þarf.

longes lyues.

ac him lyep þe wrench.

for þanne his lyues

alre best luuede.

165

þenne he schal léten :

lyf his owe.

for nys no w[u]rt wexynde¹

a wude. ne a velde.

þat euer mwwe þas feye

170

furþ vp-holde.

Not no mon þene tyme.

hwanne he schal. heonne turne.

Ne nomon þene ende.

hwenne he schal heonne wende.

175

Dryhten hit one wot.

doweþes louerd.

hwanne vre lif

leten schule. . . .

¹ MS. 'uexynde.'

12.

þus queþ Alured. 195
 Ne ilef þu nouht to fele.
 uppe þe sée þat floweþ.
 If þu hafst madmes
 monye and inowe.
 gold and seoluer. 200
 hit schal gnyde to nouht.
 to duste hit schal dryuen.
 Dryhten schal libben euere.
 Monymon for his gold.
 haueþ godes vrre. 205
 And for his seoluer.
 hym seolue for-yemeþ.
 for-yeteþ and forleseþ.
 Betere him by-come
 iboren þat he nére. . . . 210

14.

þus queþ Alured.
 If þu hauest seorewe.
 ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
 seye hit þine sadelbowe.
 and ryd þe singinde forþ. 230
 þenne wile wene.
 þet þine wise ne con:
 þat þe þine wise wel lyke.
 serewe if þu hauest.
 and þe erewe hit wot:
 by-fore. he þe meneþ:
 by-hynde he þe teleþ. 235

þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.
 þat þe ful wel on.
 wyþ-vte echere ore. 240
 he on þe Muchele more.
 By-hud hit on þire heorte :
 þat þe eft ne smeorte.
 Ne let þu hyne wite.
 al þat þin heorte by-wite. . . . 245

22.

þus queþ Alured. 410
NE gabbe þu ne schotte.
 ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.
 ne myd manyes cunnes tales.
 ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.
 Ne neuær þu ne bi-gynne. 415
 to telle þine tyþinges.
 At nones fremannes borde.
 ne haue þu to vale worde.
 Mid fewe worde. wismon
 fele biluken wel con. 420
 And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte.
 for-þi ich holde hine for [a] dote.
 þat sayþ al his wille.
 þanne he scholde beon stille.
 For ofte tunge brekeþ bon : 425
 þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

23.

þus queþ Alured.
Wis child is fader blisse.
 If hit so bi-tydeþ

þat þu bern ibidest. 430
 þe hwile hit is lutel.
 ler him mon-þewes.
 þanne hit is wexynde;
 hit schal wende þar-to.
 þe betere hit schal iwurþe 435
 euer buuen eorþe.
 Ac if þu him lest welde.
 werende on worlde.
 lude and stille.
 his owene wille. 440
 hwanne cumeþ ealde.
 ne myht þu hyne awelde.
 þanne deþ hit sone.
 þat þe biþ vnyqueme.
 Ofer-howeþ þin ibod. 445
 and makeþ þe ofte sory-mod.
 Betere þe were.
 iboren þat he nere.
 for betere is child vnbore.
 þane vnbuhsum. 450
 þe mon þe spareþ yeorde.
 and yonge childe.
 and let hit arixlye.
 þat he hit areche ne may.
 þat him schal on ealde; 455
 sore reowe. Amen.

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

XV.

ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

ABOUT A.D. 1250.

THE following passages in the life of Joseph are taken from 'The Story of Genesis and Exodus,' an Early English song, edited for the Early English Text Society by R. Morris, 1865.

Nothing is known of the author of this interesting version; the MS. from which it is edited was written shortly before A.D. 1300, and the dialect is most probably the East-Midland of South Suffolk.

<p> FOr sextene ger ioseph was old, Quane he was in-to egipte sold; He was iacobes gunkeste sune, Brictest of wastme¹, and of witter wune, If he sag hise breðere mis-faren, His fader he it gan vn-hillen & baren; He wulde ðat he sulde hem ten ðat he wel ðewed sulde ben; for-ði wexem wið [him] gret nið And hate, for it in ille lið. ðo wex her hertes niðful & bold Quanne he hem adde is dremes told, ðat his handful stod rigt up soren, And here it leigen alle hem bi-foren; </p>	<p> 1910 1915 1920 </p>
--	---

¹ MS. 'waspene.'

And sunne, & mone, & sterres .xi^e.
 wurðeden him wið frigti luue;
 ðo seide his fader, 'hu mai ðis sen
 ðat ðu salt ðus wurðed ben,
 ðat ðine breðere, and ic, and she 1925
 ðat ðe bar, sulen luten ðe?'
 ðus he chidden hem bi-twen,
 ðoge ðhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.
 Hise breðere kepten at sichem
 Hirdnesse, & iacob to sen hem 1930
 sente ioseph to dalen ebron;
 And he was redi his wil to don.
 In sichem feld ne fonde hem nogt,
 In dotayn he fond hem sogt;
 He knewen him fro feren kumen, 1935
 Hate hem on ros, *in* herte numen;
 Swilc nið & hate ros hem on,
 He redder alle him for to slon.
 'Nai,' *quad* ruben, 'slo we him nogt,
 Oðer sinne may ben wrogt, 1940
Quat-so him drempte ðor *quiles* he slep,
 In ðis cisternes¹, old and dep,
 Get wurð [h]e worpen naked and cold,
Quat-so his dremes owen a-wold.'
 ðis dede was don wid herte sor, 1945
 Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor;
 He gede and sogte an oðer stede,
 His erue *in* better lewse he dede;
 Vdas dor *quiles* gaf hem red,
 ðat was fulfilt of derne sped; 1950
 fro galaad men wið chafare

¹ MS. 'ðisternesse.'

Sag he þor kumen wid spices ware ;
 To-warde egipte he gunne ten.
 Iudas tagte hu it sulde ben,
 Ioseph solde ðe breðere ten,
 for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen ;
 Get wast bettre he þus was sold,
 dan he þor storue *in* here wold.

1955

Dan ruben cam ðider a-gen,
 to ðat cisternesse he ran to sen ;
 He missed Ioseph and ðhogte swem,
 wende him slagen, set up an rem ;
 Nile he blinnen, swilc sorwe him¹ cliued,
 Til him he sweren ðat he liued.

1960

þo nomen he ðe childes srud,
 ðe iacob hadde madim *in* prud ;
 In kides blod he wenten it,
 þo was þor-on an rewli lit.

1965

Sondere men he it leiden on,
 And senten it iacob *in-to* ebron,
 And shewed it him, and boden him sen
 If his childes wede it migte ben ;
 Senten him bode he funden it.

1970

þo iacob sag dat sori writ,
 He gret. and seide ðat 'wilde der
 Hauen min sune swolgen her.'

1975

His cloðes rent, in haigre srid,
 Long grot and sorge is him bi-tid.
 His sunes comen him to sen,

And hertedin him if it migte ben ;
 'Nai! nai!' quat he, 'helped it nogt,
 Mai non herting on me ben wrogt ;

1980

¹ MS. 'he.'

ic sal ligten till helle dale,
 And groten þor min sunes bale.'
 (þor was in helle a sundri stede, 1985
 wor ðe seli folc reste dede;
 þor he stunden til helpe cam,
 Til iheru crist fro ðeðen hem¹ nam.)
 ðe chapmen skinden² here fare,
 In-to egipte ledden þat ware; 1990
 wið putifar ðe kinges stiward,
 He maden swiðe bigetel forward,
 So michel fe þor is hem told,
 He hauen him bogt, he hauen sold.

Pvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale,
 And haued dempt iosep to bale;
 He bad [him] ben sperd fast[e] dun,
 And holden harde in prisun. 2040
 An litel stund, quile he was ðer,
 So gan him luuen ðe prisuner,
 And him de chartre haueð bi-tagt,
 wið ðo prisunes to liuen in hagt.
 Or for misdede, or for on-sagen, 2045
 þor woren to þat prisun dragen,
 On þat ðe kinges kuppe bed,
 And on ðe made ðe kinges bred;
 Hem drempte dremes boðen onigt,
 And he wurðen swiðe sore o-frigt; 2050
 Ioseph hem seruede þor on sel,
 At here drink and at here mel,
 He herde hem murnen(.) he hem freinde for-quat;
 Harde dremes ogen awold þat.

¹ MS. 'ðeden he.'² MS. 'skiuden.'

þo seide he to þe butuler, 2055

‘Tel me þin drem, mi broðer her.

Queðer-so it wurðe softe or strong,

þe reching wurð on god bi-long.’

‘**M**e drempte, ic stod at a win-tre,
þat adde waxen buges ðre, 2060

Orest it blomede, and siðen bar

þe beries ripe, wurð ic war ;

þe kinges [*kuppe*] ic hadde on hond,

þe beries ðor-inne me ðhugte ic wrong,

And bar it drinken to pharaon, 2065

Me drempte, als ic was wune to don.’

‘**G**ood is,’ *quað* Ioseph, ‘to dremen of win,
heilnesse an blisse is ðer-in ;

ðre daies ben get for to cumen,

ðu salt ben ut of *prisun* numen, 2070

And on þin offiz set agen ;

Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it sal ben,

Bed min herdne to pharaon,

þa[t] ic ut of *prisun* wurðe don,

for ic am stolen of kinde lond, 2075

and her wrigteleslike holden *in* bond.’

Quað ðis bred-wrigte, ‘liðeð nu me,
me drempte ic bar bread-lepes ðre,

And ðor-in bread and oðer meten,

Quilke ben wune þe kinges to eten ; 2080

And fugeles hauen ðor-on lagt,

ðor-fore ic am *in* sorge and hagt,

for ic ne migte me nogt weren,

Ne ðat mete fro hem beren.’

‘**M**e wore leuere,’ *quad* Ioseph, 2085

‘Of eddi dremes rechen swep ;

ðu salt, after þe ðridde dei,

ben do on rode, weila-wei!
 And fugeles sulen ȝi fleis to-teren,
 ȝat sal non agte mugen ȝe weren.' 2090
 Soð wurð so ioseph seide ȝat,
 ȝis buteler Ioseph sone for-gat.
 Two ger siðen was Ioseph sperd
 ȝor in prisun wið uten erd;
Do dremppte pharaon king a drem, 2095
 ȝat he stod bi ȝe flodes strem,
 And ȝeden ut-comen .vii. neet,
 Euerilc wel swiȝe fet and gret,
 And .vii. lene after ȝo,
 ȝe deden ȝe .vii. fette wo, 2100
 ȝe lene hauen ȝe fette freten;
 ȝis drem ne mai ȝe king for-geten.
 An oðer drem cam him bi-foren,
 .vii. eares wexen fette of coren,
 On an busk, ranc and wel tidi, 2105
 And .vii. lene rigt ȝor-bi,
 welkede, and smale, and drugte numen,
 ȝe ranc he hauen ȝo ouer-cumen,
 To-samen it smiten and, on a stund,
 ȝe fette ȝrist hem to ȝo grund. 2110
 ȝe king abraid and woc in ȝhogt,
 ȝes dremes swep ne wot he nogt,
 Ne was non so wis man in al his lond,
 ȝe kude vn-don ȝis dremes bond;
 ȝo him bi-ȝhogte ȝat buteler 2115
 Of ȝat him dremppte in prisun ȝer,
 And of ioseph in ȝe prisun,
 And he it tolde ȝe king pharaun.
 Ioseph was sone in prisun ȝo sogt¹,

¹ MS. 'hogt.'

And shauen, & clad, & to him brogt; 2120
 ðe king him bad ben hardi & bold,
 If he can rechen ðis dremes wold;
 He told him quat him drempte o nigt,
 And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.
 ‘ ðis two dremes boðen ben on, 2125
 God wile ðe tawnen, king pharaon;
 ðo .vij. ger ben get to cumen,
 In al fulsum-hed sulen it ben numen,
 And .vij. oðere sulen after ben,
 Sori and nedful men sulen is sen; 2130
 Al ðat ðise first .vii. maken,
 Sulen ðis oðere vii. rospen & raken;
 Ic rede ðe king, nu her bi-foren,
 To maken laðes and gaderen coren,
 ðat ðin folc ne wurð vnder-numen, 2135
 Quan ðo hungri gere ben forð-cumen.’
 King pharaon listnede hise red,
 ðat wurð him siðen seli sped.
 He bi-tagte iosep his ring,
 And his bege of gold for wurðing, 2140
 And bad him al his lond bi-sen,
 And under him hegest for to ben,
 And bad him welden in his hond
 His folc, and agte, & al his lond;
 ðo was vnder him ðanne putifar, 2145
 And his wif ðat hem¹ so to-bar.
 Iosep to wiue his dowter nam,
 Oðer is nu ðan² ear bi-cam;
 And ghe ðer him two childer bar,
 Or men wurð of ðat hunger war, 2150
 first manassen and effraym;

¹ MS. ‘ him.’

² MS. ‘ quan.’

He luueden god, he geld it hem.
 Ʒe .vii. fulsum geres faren,
 Iosep cuƷe him bi-foren waren;
 Ʒan coren wantede in oƷer lond,
 Ʒo ynug [was] vnder his hond.

2155

Hvnger wex in lond chanaan,
 And his .x. sunes iacob for-Ʒan
 Sente in to egipt to bringen coren;
 He bilef at hom Ʒe was gungest boren.
 Ʒe .x. comen, for nede sogt,

2160

To Iosep, and he ne knewen him nogt;
 And Ʒog he luttē him frigitlike,
 Anð seiden to him mildelike,
 ‘We ben sondes for nede driuen
 To bigen coren Ʒor-bi to liuen.’
 (Iosep hem knew al in his Ʒhogt
 Als he let he knew hem nogt.)

2165

‘It semet wel Ʒat ge spies ben,
 And in to Ʒis lond cumen to sen,
 And cume ge for non oƷer Ʒing,
 but for to spien ur lord Ʒe king.’

2170

‘Nai,’ he seiden euerilc on,
 ‘Spies were we neuer non,
 Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen,
 For hunger doƷes hider cumen.’

2175

‘Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben,
 for bi gure bering men mai it sen;
 Hu sulde oni man, poure for-geten,
 swilke and so manige sunes bigeten?
 for seldum bi-tid self ani king
 swilc men to sen of hise ofspring.’

2180

‘**A**louerd, merci! get is Ʒor on,
 migt he nogt fro his fader gon;

He is gungest, hoten beniamin,
 for we ben alle of ebrisse kin.' 2185
 'Nu, bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon,
 sule ge nogt alle eðen gon,
 Til ge me bringen beniamin,
 ða[t] gungeste broðer of gure kin.' 2190
 For ðo was Iosep sore for-dred
 ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for-red;
 He dede hem binden, and leden dun,
 And speren faste in his prisun;
 ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon, 2195
 Al but ðe ton broðer symeon;
 ðis symeon bi-lef ðor in bond,
 To wedde under Iosepes hond.
 ðes oðere breðere, sone on-on,
 Token leue and wenten hom; 2200
 And sone he weren ðeden went,
 Wel sore he hauen hem bi-ment,
 And seiden hem ðan ðor bi-twen,
 'Wrigtful we in sorwe ben,
 for we sinigeden *quillum* or 2205
 On hure broðer michil mor,
 for we werneden him merci,
 Nu drege we sorge al for-ði.'
 Wende here non it on his mod,
 Oc Iosep al it under-stod. 2210
 Iosepes men ðor *quiles* deden
 Al-so Iosep hem adde beden;
 ðo breðere seckes hauen he fild,
 And in euerilc ðe siluer pilt
 ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren, 2215
 And bunden ðe muðes ðor bi-foren;
 Oc ðe breðere ne wisten it nogt

Hu ʒis dede wurðe wrogt;
 Oc alle he weren ouer-ʒogt,
 And hauen it so to iacob brogt, 2220
 And tolden him so of here sped,
 And al he it listnede in frigtihed;
 And quan men ʒo seckes ʒor un-bond,
 And in ʒe coren ʒo agtes fond,
 Alle he worn ʒanne sori ofrigt. 2225
 Iacob ʒus him bi-meneð o-rigt,
 ‘Wel michel sorge is me bi-cumen,
 ʒat min two childre aren me for-numen;
 Of Iosep wot ic ending non,
 And bondes ben leid on sytheon; 2230
 If ge beniamin fro me don,
 Dead and sorge me segeð on;
 Ai sal beniamin wið me bi-lewen
 ʒor quiles ic sal on werlde liuen.’
 ʒo quað iudas, ‘us sal ben hard, 2235
 If we no holden him non forward.’

Wex derðe, ʒis coren is gon,
 Iacob est bit hem faren agon,
 Oc he ne duren ʒe weie cumen in,
 ‘but ge wið us senden beniamin;’ 2240
 ʒo quað he, ‘quan it is ned,
 And ne can no bettre red,
 Bereð dat siluer hol agon,
 ʒat hem ʒor-of ne wante non,
 And oðer siluer ʒor bi-foren, 2245
 for to bigen wið oðer coren;
 fruit and spices of dere pris,
 Bereð ʒat man ʒat is so wis;
 God hunne him eðemoded¹ ben,

¹ MS. ‘eðimodes.’

And sende me min childre agen.' 2250
 So nomen he forð weie rigt,
 Til he ben cumen *in-to* egypte ligt;
 And *quanne* Iosep hem alle sag,
¹ Kinde Socht *in* his herte was.
 He bad his stiward gerken is meten, 2255
 He seide he sulden wið him alle eten;
 He ledde hem alle to Iosepes biri,
 Her non hadden So loten miri.
 'Louerd,' he seiden So euerilc on,
 'Gur siluer is gu brogt a-gon, 2260
 It was in ure seckes don,
 Ne wiste ur non gilt So^r-on.'
 'Beð nu stille,' *quad* stiward,
 'for ic nu haue min forward.'
 So^r cam ðat broðer symeon 2265
 And kiste is breðere on and on;
 Wel fagen he was of here come,
 for he was numen So^r to nome.
 It was vndren time or more,
 Om cam ðat riche louerd So^re; 2270
 And al So briðere, of frigti mod,
 fellen bi-forn ðat louerd-is fot,
 And bedden him riche *present*
 ðat here fader hi[m] adde sent;
 And he leuelike it under-stod, 2275
 for alle he weren of kinde blod.
 'L iueð,' *quad* he, 'ðat fader get,
 L ðat So^s manige sunes bi-gat?'
 'louerd,' he seiden, 'get he liueð,
 Wot ic So^r non ðat he ne biueð? 2280
 And So^s is gunge beniamin,

¹ ? Kind Socht was in his herte So^g.

Hider brogt after bode-word 'sin.'
 So Iosep sag him for bi-foren,
 Bi fader & moder broðer boren,
 Him ouer-wente his herte on-on, 2285
 Kinde luue gan him ouer-gon;
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret,
 That al his wlite wurð teres wet.
 After that grot, he weis is wliton,
 And cam þan in and bad hem eten; 2290
 He dede hem wassen and him bi-foren,
 And sette hem as he weren boren;
 Get he þhogte of his faderes wunes
 Hu he sette at þe mete hise sunes;
 Of euerilc sonde, of euerilc win, 2295
 most and best he gaf beniamin.
 In fulsum-hed he wurðen glaðe,
 Iosep ne þoht for-of no scaðe,
 Oc it him likede swiðe wel,
 And hem lerede and tagte wel, 2300
 And hu he sulden hem best leden,
 Quene he comen in vnkinde þeden;
 'And al þe bettere sule ge speden,
 If ge wilen gu wið treweiðe leden.'
 Eft on morwen quan it was dai, 2305
 Or or þe breðere ferden a-wei,
 Here seckes worn alle fild wið coren,
 And þe siluer for-in bi-foren;
 And þe seck that agte beniamin
 Iosepes cuppe hid was for-in; 2310
 And quan he weren ut tune went,
 Iosep haueð hem after sent.
 This sonde hem ouertakeð raðe,
 And bi-calleð of harme and scaðe;

'Vn-seli men, quat haue ge don? 2315
 Gret vn-selŕehe is gu cumen on,
 for is it nogt min lord for-holen,
 ŕa[t] gure on haueð is cuppe stolen.'
 ŕ[o] seiden ŕe breðere sikerlike,
 'Vp quam ŕu it findes witterlike, 2320
 He [be] slagen and we agen driuen
 In-to ŕraldom, euermor to liuen.'
 He gan hem ransaken on and on,
 And fond it ŕor sone a-non,
 And nam ŕo breðere euerilk on, 2325
 And ledde hem sorful a-gon,
 And brogte hem bi-for iosep
 Wid reweli lote, and sorwe, and wep.
 ŕo quat iosep, 'ne wiste ge nogt
 ŕat ic am o wol witter ŕogt? 2330
 Mai nogt longe me ben for-holen
 Quat-so-euere on londe wurð stolen.'
 'Louerd!' quad Iudas, 'do wið me
 Quat-so ŕi wille on werlde be,
 Wið-ŕan-ŕat ŕu friðe beniamin; 2335
 ic ledde [him] ut on trewthe min,
 ŕat he sulde ef[t] cumen a-gen.
 to hise fader, and wið him ben.'
 ŕo cam iosep swilc rewðe up-on,
 he dede halle ut ŕe toðere gon, 2340
 And spac un-eðes, so e gret,
 ŕat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet.
 'Ic am iosep, dredeð gu nogt,
 for gure helðe or hider brogt;
 To ger ben nu ŕat derðe is cumen, 2345
 Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen,
 ŕat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren,

So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.
 Rapeð gu to min fader a-gen,
 And seið him *quilke* min blisses ben, 2350
 And doð him to me cumen hider,
 And ge and gure orf al to-gider;
 Of lewse god in lond gersen
 sulen ge sundri riche ben.'
 Euerilc he kiste, on ilc he gret, 2355
 Ilc here was of is teres wet.
 Sone it was king pharaon kid
 Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bi-tid;
 And he was bliðe, in herte fagen,
 ðat Iosep wulde him ðider dragen, 2360
 for luue of Iosep migte he timen.
 He bad cartes and waines nimen,
 And fechen wiues, and childre, and men,
 And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen,
 And het hem ðat he sulden hauen 2365
 More and bet ðan he kude crauen.
 Iosep gaf ilc here twinne srud,
 Benjamin most he made prud;
 fif weden best bar beniamin,
 ðre hundred plates of siluer fin, 2370
 Al-so fele oðre ðor-til,
 He bad ben in is faderes wil,
 And .x. asses wið semes fest;
 Of alle egiptes welðhe best
 Gaf he is breðere, wið herte bliðe, 2375
 And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe;
 And he so deden wið herte fagen.
 Toward here fader he gunen dragen,
 And *quane* he comen him bi-foren,
 Ne wiste he nogt *quat* he woren. 2380

'Louerd,' he seiden, 'israel,
 Iosep ðin sune greteð ðe wel,
 And sendeð ðe bode ðat he liueth,
 Al egipte in his wil cliueð.'
 Iacob a-braid, and trewed it nogt, 2385
 Til he sag al ðat welðe brogt.
 'Wel me,' quað he, 'wel is me wel,
 ðat ic aue abiden ðus swil[c] sel!
 And ic sal to min sune fare
 And sen [him], or ic of werlde chare.' 2390
 Acob wente ut of lond chanaan,
 And of is kinde wel manie a man;
 Iosep wel faire him vnder-stod,
 And pharaon ðogte it ful good;
 for ðat he weren hirde-men, 2395
 He bad hem ben in lond gersen.
 Iacob was brogt bi-foren ðe king
 for to geuen him his bliscing.
 'fader dere,' quað pharaon,
 'hu fele ger be ðe on?' 2400
 'An hundred ger and .xxx. mo
 Haue ic her drogen *in* werlde wo,
 ðog ðinkeð me ðor-offen fo,
 ðog ic is haue drogen *in* wo,
 siðen ic gan on werlde ben, 2405
 Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen;
 So ðinked euerilc wis[e] man,
 ðe wot *quor*-of man-kin bi-gan,
 And ðe of adames gilte muneð,
 ðat he her uten herdes wuneð.' 2410

Pharaon bad him wurðen wel
 in softe reste and seli mel;
 Him¹ and hise sunes in reste dede

¹ MS. 'he.'

In lond gersen, on sundri stede ;
 Siðen ðor was mad on scité, 2415
 ðe was y-oten Ramesé.
 Iacob on liue wunede ðor
 In reste fulle .xiiij. ger ;
 And god him let bi-foren sen
 Quilc time hise ending sulde ben ; 2420
 He bad iosep his leue sune
 On ðhing ðat [he] offe wel mune,
 ðat quan it wurð mid him don,
 He sulde him birien in ebron ;
 And witterlike he it aueð him seid, 2425
 ðe stede ðor abraham was leid ;
 So was him lif to wurðen leid,
 Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid
 Him and hise eldere(.) fer ear bi-foren,
 Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren, 2430
 And quuor ben dead, and quuor ben grauen ;
 He ðogt wið hem reste to hauen.
 Iosep swor him al-so he bad,
 And he ðor-of wurð bliðe & glad.
 Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren, 2435
 He bade hise kinde to him charen,
 And seide quat of hem sulde ben,
 Hali gast dede it him seen ;
 In clene ending and ali lif,
 So he for-let ðis werldes strif. 2440
 Osep dede hise lich faire geren,
 Wassen, and riche-like smeren,
 And spice-like swete smaken ;
 And egipte folc him bi-waken
 xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges, 2445
 swilc wornen egipte lages.

And pharaon king cam bode bi-foren,
 2475 ȝat Iosep haueð his fader sworn;
 And he it *him* gatte ȝor he wel dede,
 And bad *him* nimen *him* feres mide,
 Wel wopnede men and wis of here[n],
 dat noman hem bi weie deren;
 2480 ȝat bere is led, ȝis folc is rad,
 he foren a-buten bi adad;
 ful seuene nigt he ȝer abiden,
 And bi-mening for iacob deden;
 So longe he hauen ȝeðen numen,
 2485 To flum iurdon ȝat he ben cumen,
 And ouer pharan til ebron;
 ȝor is ȝat liche in biriele don,
 And Iosep in to egipte went,
 Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.
 2490
Hise breðere comen *him* ȝanne to,
 And gunnen him bi-seken alle so;
 ‘Vre fader,’ he seiden, ‘or he was dead,
 Vs he ȝis bodewurd seigen bead,
 Hure sinne ȝu *him* for-giue,
 2495 Wið-ȝanne-ȝat we vnder ȝe liuen.’
 Alle he fellen him ȝor to fot,
 To beðen meðe and bedden oc¹;
 And he it for-gaf hem mildelike,
 And luuede hem alle kinde-like.
 2500
 Osep an hundred ger was hold,
 And his kin wexen manige-fold;
 He bad sibbe cumen him bi-foren,
 Or he was ut of werlde boren;
 ‘It sal,’ quað he, ‘ben soð, bi-foren
 2505 ȝat god hað ure eldere sworn;

¹ ? *ot* = *oth* = oath.

He sal gu leden in his hond
 Heðen to ðat hotene lond;
 for godes luue get bid ic gu,
 Lesteð¹ it ðanne, hoteð it nu, 2510
 ðat mine bene ne be for-loren,
 wið gu ben mine bones boren.
 He it him gatten and wurð he dead,
 God do ðe soule seli red!
 Hise liche was spice-like maked, 2515
 And longe egipte-like waked,
 And ðo biried hem bi-foren,
 And siðen late of londe boren.
 Hise oðre breðere, on and on,
 Woren ybiried at ebron. 2520
 An her endede, to ful in wis,
 ðe boc ðe is hoten genesis,
 ðe moyses, ðurg godes red,
 Wrot for lefful soules ned.
 God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale, 2525
 ðe made it ðus on engel tale!
 And he ðat ðise lettres wrot,
 God him helpe weli mot,
 And berge is sowle fro sorge & grot
 Of helle pine, cold & hot! 2530
 And alle men, ðe it heren wilen,
 God leue hem in his blisse spilen
 Among engeles & seli men,
 Wiðuten ende in reste ben,
 And luue & pais us bi-twen, 2535
 And god so graunte, amen, amen!

¹ MS. 'Lested.'

Mondau
May 9, 1892.

XVI.

NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem entitled 'The Owl and the Nightingale' (edited for the Roxburghe Society by the Rev. J. Stevenson, 1838; for the Percy Society by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A., 1843; and by Francis Henry Stratmann, of Krefeld, 1868) is attributed to Nicholas de Guildford, who is mentioned in the poem itself as living at Portesham in Dorsetshire.

The precise date of the piece is a matter of dispute, some critics ascribing it to the reign of Henry III, and others to that of Edward I, but it is certainly not later than the time of Henry III. For proofs of date see 'An Old English Miscellany,' Preface, p. xi.

The poem is written in the dialect of the south of England, but is free from any of those broad provincialisms which characterise a particular county.

The Owl and the Nightingale.

[Collated with Cotton MS. Calig. A. ix, and Jesus College MS.,
Oxford, 29.]

ICH was in one sumere dale,
In one swiþe dizele hale,
I-herde ich holde grete tale
An ule and one niȝtingale.

þat plait was stif and starc and strong, 5
 Sum wile softe, and lud among;
 An[d] aīper azen oþer swal, *gall.*
 And let þat vule mod ut al.
 And eiþer seide of oþeres custe
 þat alre-worste þat hi wuste; 10
 And hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
 Hi heolde plaiding swiþe stronge.
 Þe niȝtingale bi-gon þe speche,
 In one hurne of one beche;
 And sat up one vaire boȝe, 15
 þar were abute blosme i-noȝe,
 In ore waste þicke hegge,
 I-meind mid spire and grene segge.
 Heo was þe gladur vor þe rise,
 And song a vele cunne wise: 20
 Bet þuȝte þe drem þat he were
 Of harpe and pipe, þan he nere,
 Bet þuȝte þat he were i-shote
 Of harpe and pipe þan of þrote.
 Þo stod on old stoc þar bi-side, 25
 þar þo ule song hire tide,
 And was mid iui al bi-growe,
 Hit was þare ule earding-stowe.
 Þe niȝtingale hi i-seȝ,
 And hi bi-heold and over-seȝ, 30
 And þuȝte wel vule of þare ule,
 For me hi halt loplich and fule:
 ‘Unwiȝt,’ heo sede, ‘awei þu fleo!’

7 J. ‘eyþer.’ C. ‘sual’; J. ‘swal.’ 8 C. ‘wole.’ 12 C. ‘holde’;
 C. ‘suþe.’ 14 C. ‘breche’; J. ‘beche.’ 19 C. ‘Ho.’ J. ‘gladdre.’
 20 J. ‘veole.’ 21 C. ‘Het.’ 30 C. ‘bi-hold.’ 31 C. ‘wl.’
 33 C. ‘ho’; C. ‘flo.’

Me is the w[e]rs þat ich þe seo;
 I-wis for þine vule lete 35

Wel oft ich mine song for-lete;
 Min heorte at-flip, and falt mi tunge,
 Wonne þu art to me i-þrunge.

Me luste bet speten, þane singe
 Of þine fule 30; elinge.' *youngling modern* 40

Þeos ule abod fort hit was eve,
 Heo ne miȝte no leng bileve,
 Vor hire heorte was so gret,
 Þat wel neȝ hire fnast at-schet;
 And warp a word þar-after longe: 45

‘Hu þincpe nu bi mine songe?
 We[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe,
 Þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge?

I-lome þu dest me grame,
 And seist me boȝe teone and schame; 50

ȝif ich þe heolde on mine note,
 So hit bi-tide þat ich mote!

And þu were ut of þine rise,
 Þu scholdest singe an oþer wise.' *stare*

Þe niȝtingale ȝaf answare: 55
 ‘ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare,

And me schilde wiȝ þe blete,

Ne recche ich noȝt of þine þrete;

ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge,

Ne recche ich never what þu segge. 60

Ich wot þat þu art un-milde

Wiȝ heom þat ne muȝe from þe schilde;

34 C. ‘so’; J. ‘iseo.’

35 C. ‘wle.’

37 C. ‘horte.’ C. ‘tonge.’

41 C. ‘þos hule.’

42 C. ‘Ho.’

43 C. ‘horte.’

50 C. ‘tone.’

51 C. ‘holde.’

57 C. ‘wit.’

62 C. ‘hom.’ C. ‘se.’

And þu tukeſt wroþe and uvele
 Whar þu miȝt over ſmale fuȝele;
 Vor-þi þu art loþ al fuȝel-kunne, 65
 And alle heo þe driveþ heonne,
 And þe bi-schricheþ and bi-gredet,
 And wel narewe þe bi-ledet; *pinne*
 And ek forþe þe ſulve moſe
 Hire þonkes wolde þe to-toſe. 70
 Þu art lodlich to bi-holde,
 And þu art loþ in monie volde; *fold*
 Þi bodi is ſhort, þi ſweore is ſmal,
 Gretteſ is þin heved þan þu al;
 Þin eȝen beoþ col-blake and brode,
 Riȝt ſwo heo weren i-peint mid wode; *mau*
 Þu ſtareſt ſo þu wille abiten
 Al þat þu miȝt mid clivre ſmiten;
 Þi bile is ſtif and ſcharp and hoked,
 Riȝt ſo an owel þat is croked, *awl* 80
 Þar-mid þu clackes[t] oft and longe,
 And þat is on of þine ſonge,
 Ac þu þreſteſt to mine fleſhe,
 Mid þine clivres woldeſt me meſhe;
 Þe were i-cundur to one frogge, 85
 [Þat ſit at mulne under cogge],
 Snailes, muſ, and fule wiȝte,
 Beoþ þine cunde and þine riȝte.
 Þu ſitteſt adai, and flizſt aniȝt,
 Þu cupeſt þat þu art on un-wiȝt; 90
 Þu art lodlich and un-clene,
concerning Bi þine neſte ich hit mene,

65 C. 'fuel-kunne.'

75 C. 'bop.'

66 C. 'ho.' C. 'honne.'

78 C. 'mist.'

73 C. 'swore.'

86 From J.

And ek bi þine fule brode,
 þu fedest on heom a wel ful fode.'

þeos word azaf þe niȝtingale,
 And after þare longe tale 140

Heo song so lude and so scharpe,
 Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe. *very noisy harp*
 þeos ule luste þider-ward,

And heold hire eȝe neoþer-ward,
 And sat to-swolle and i-bolȝe, 145

Also heo hadde on frogge i-swolȝe.

For heo wel wiste and was i-war

þat heo song hire a bisemar; *mockery*

And noþeles heo ȝaf andsware,
 'Whi neltu fleon into þe bare, 150

And schewi wheþer unker beo *(dual)*

Of briȝter heowe, of vairur bleo?

No þu havest wel scharpe clawe;

Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe?

þu havest clivers swiþe stronge, 155

þu twengst þar-mid so doþ a tonge.'

'þu þoȝtest, so doþ þin i-like,

Mid faire worde me bi-swike;

Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest

Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest; 160

Schamie þe for þin un-rede!

Un-wroȝen is þi swikel-hede; *revealed*

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| 94 C. 'hom.' | 139 C. 'þos.' | 141 C. 'He.' | 143 C. 'þos hule.' |
| 144 C. 'hold.' | C. 'noþerwad.' | 145 C. 'i-suolle.' | 146-151 |
| C. 'ho.' | 146 C. 'i-suolȝe.' | 148 C. 'andsware.' | 150 C. 'flon.' |
| 151 C. 'Sewi'; J. 'schewi.' | | 152 C. 'howe.' | C. 'blo.' |
| 155 C. 'suþe.' | 156 C. 'tuengst.' | 162 C. 'suikel-hede.' | |

Schild þine swikeldom vram þe liȝte,
 And hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte.
 Þane þu wilt þin un-riȝt spene, 165
 Loke þat hit ne beo i-sene;
 Vor swikedom haveþ schome and hete,
 ȝif hit is ope and under-ȝete. *reueund*
 Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine un-wrenche,
 For ich am war, and can wel blenche; 170
 Ne helpþ noȝt þat þu beo to þriste;
 Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste, *fighte*
 Þan þu mid al þine strengþe;
 Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengþe
 Castel god on mine rise; 175
 "Wel fiȝt þat wel fiȝt," seiþ þe wise.
 Ac lete we awei þeos cheste,
 Vor swiche wordes beoþ un-wreste;
 And fo we on mid riȝte dome,
 Mid faire worde and mid isome. 180
 Þeȝ we ne beon at one acorde,
 We muȝe bet mid fayre worde,
 Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiȝte,
 Plaidi mid foȝe and mid riȝte;
 And mai ure eiþer wat he wile 185
 Mid riȝte segge and mid skile.
 Þo quap he ule, 'wo schal us seme,
 þat kunne and wille riȝt us deme.'
 'Ich wot wel,' quap þe niȝtingale,
 'Ne þarf þarof beo no tale. 190
 Maister Nichole of Guldeforde,

163 C. 'suikeldom.' 166, 181, 190 C. 'bo.' 167 C. 'haved.'
 174 C. 'ech.' 178 C. 'suiche.' C. 'boþ.' 180 C. 'wsdome.'
 185 C. 'hure.' C. 'hi.' 187 C. 'hule.' C. 'þu.'

He is wis and war of worde ;
 He is of dome swiþe gleu,
 And him is loþ evrich unþeu ;
 He wot insiȝt in eche songe, 195

Wo singet wel, wo singet wronge ;
 And he can schede vrom þe riȝte
 þat woȝe, þat þuster from þe liȝte.'

þo ule one wile hi bi-þoȝte,
 And after þan þis word up-broȝte : 200

'Ich granti wel þat he us deme,
 Vor þeȝ he were wile breme,
 And leof him were niȝtingale,
 And oþer wiȝte, gente and smale,
 Ich wot he is nu swiþe acoled, 205
 Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled,

þat he for þine olde luve
 Me adun legge and þe buve ;
 Ne schaltu nevre so him queme,
 þat he for þe fals dom deme. 210

He is nu ripe and fastrede,
 Ne lust him nu to none un-rede ;
 Nu him ne lust na more pleie,
 He wile gon a riȝte weie.'

þe niȝtingale was al ȝare 215

Heo hadde i-leorned wel aiware :

'Ule,' heo sede, 'seie me soþ,

Wi dostu þat un-wiȝtes doþ ?

þu singest aniȝt, and noȝt adai,

And al þi song is wailawai ; 220

þu miȝt mid þine songe afere

193-205 C. 'suþe.' 199 C. 'hule.' 203 C. 'lof.' 211 C. 'him.'
 216 C. 'Ho.' C. 'ilorned.' 217 C. 'Hule.' C. 'ho.'

Alle þat i-hereþ þine i-bere; *none*
 Þu schirchest and 3ollest to þine fere,
 Þat hit is grislich to i-here,
 Hit þinchest boþe wise and snepe 225
 Nozt þat þu singe, ac þat þu wepe.
 Þu flizst anizt, and nozt adai;
 Þarof ich w[u]ndri, and wel mai:
 Vor evrich þing þat schuniet rizt,
 Hit luveþ þuster and hatiet lizt; 230
 And evrich þing þat luveþ misdede,
 Hit luveþ þuster to his dede.'

.
 Þeos hule luste swiþe longe,
 And was of-teoned swiþe stronge;
 Heo quap, 'Þu hattest niztingale, 255
 Þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale,
 Vor þu havest to monie tale.
 Lat þine tunge habbe spale!
 Þu wenest þat þes dai beo þin oȝe;
 Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe; 260
 Beo nu stille, and lat me speke,
 Ich wille beon of þe a-wreke,
 And lust hu ich con me bi-telle
 Mid rizte soþe wiþ-ute spelle.
 Þu seist þat ich me hude adai, 265
 Þar-to ne segge ich nich ne nai;
 And lust ich telle þe ware-vore
 Al wi hit is and ware-vore;
 Ich habbe bile stif and stronge,

223 J. 'schrighest.'

231 C. 'is lof.'

253 C. 'þos.' C. 'suþe.'

254 C. 'of-toned suþe.'

255 C. 'Ho.'

259, 261 C. 'bo.'

262 C. 'bon.'

264 C. 'wit-ute.'

266 J. 'nik no.'

And gode clivers scharp[e] and longe, 270
 So hit bi-cumeþ to havekes cunne; *ekens*
 Hit is min hizte, hit is mi wune,
 þat ich me draze to mine cunde, *brave*
 Ne mai noman þare-vore [me] schende;
 On me hit is [ful] wel i-sene, 275
 Vor rihte cunde ich am so kene,
 Vor-þi ich am loþ smale foþle,
 þat fleoþ bi grunde and bi þuuele,
 Hi me bi-chermet and bi-gredeþ,
 And heore flockes to me ledeþ; 280
 Me is leof to habbe reste,
 And sitte stille in mine neste.

.
 Wenestu þat havec beo þe worse,
 Þeþ crowe bi-grede him bi þe mershe,
 And goþ to him mid heore chirme, 305
 Riht so hi wille wiþ him schirme?
 Þe havec folþeþ gode rede,
 He flizt his wei, and lat hem grede.
 3et þu me seist of oþer þinge,
 And telst þat ich ne can nozt singe, 310
 Ac al mi reorde is woning, *song*
 And to i-here grislich þing.
 þat nis nozt soþ, ich singe efne
 Mid fulle dreme and lude stefne.
 þu wenist þat ech song beo grislich 315
 þat þine pipinge nis i-lich:
 Mi stefne is bold and nozt un-orne,

278 C. 'floþ.'

303, 315 C. 'bo.'

312 C. 'i-hire.'

280, 305 C. 'hore.'

308 C. 'And.'

281 C. 'lof.'

311 C. 'rorde.'

Heo is i-lich one grete horne,
 And þin is i-lich one pipe
 Of one smale weode un-ripe. 320
 Ich singe bet þan þu dest:
 Þu chaterest so doþ on Irish prest;
 Ich singe an eve ariȝt[e] time,
 And seopþe won hit is bed-time,
 Þe þridde siþe at middelnȝte, 325
 And so ich mine song adiȝte *divide*
 Wone ich i-seo arise veorre
 Oþer dai-rim oþer dai-sterre,
 Ich do god mid mine þrote,
 And warni men to heore note. 330
 Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt,
 From eve fort hit is dai-liȝt,
 And evre lesteþ þin o song
 So longe so þe niȝt is long,
 And evre croweþ þi wrecche crei, 335
 Þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai;
 Mid þine pipinge þu adunest
 Þas monnes earen þar þu wunest,
 And makest þine song so un-wiȝt
 Þat me ne telþ of þe nowiȝt. 340
 Evrich murȝþe mai sô longe i-leste,
 Þat heo shal liki wel un-wreste;
 Vor harpe and pipe and fuzeles songe
 Mislikeþ, ȝif hit is to longe,
 Ne beo þe song never so murie, 345
 Þat he ne shal þinche wel un-murie,

318, 342 C. 'ho.'

325 'ad.'

333 C. 'seist.'

345 C. 'bo.'

322 C. 'preost.'

327 C. 'i-so'; 'vorre.'

339 C. 'un-wrþ.'

324 C. 'soþþe.'

330 C. 'hore.'

340 C. 'þar noȝt wrþ.'

3ef he i-lesteþ over un-wille;
 So þu miȝt þine song aspille. *rasle*
 Vor hit is soþ, Alvred hit seide,
 And me hit mai in boke rede, 350
 “Evrich þing mai leosen his godhede
 Mid unmeþe and mid over-dede.” *Here*

.
 Þe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte
 At-heold al þis, and longe þoȝte
 Wat heo þar-after miȝte segge;
 Vor heo nee miȝte noȝt alege
 Þat þe ule hadde hire i-sed; 395
 Vor heo spac boþe riȝt an[d] red.
 An[d] hire of-þuȝte þat heo hadde
 Þe speche so feor-vorþ i-ladde,
 An[d] was oferd þat hire answare
 Ne wr[u]þe noȝt ariȝt i-fare. 400
 Ac noþeles heo spac boldeliche,
 Vor he is wis þat hardeliche
 Wiþ his vo berþ grete i-lete,
 Þat he vor areȝþe hit ne for-lete;
 Vor swich worþ bold ȝif þu fliȝst, 405
 Þat wile fleo ȝif þu niswicst
 ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ
 He wile of-bore w[u]rchen bareȝ.
 And forþi þeȝ þe niȝtingale
 Were aferd heo spac bolde tale. 410

350 C. ‘ine.’

393, 394, 397, 410 C. ‘ho.’

398 C. ‘for.’

406 C. ‘wle flo’; ‘isuicst.’

351 C. ‘losen.’

395 C. ‘hule.’

401 C. ‘he.’

392 C. ‘At-holde.’

396 C. ‘he.’

405 C. ‘suich.’

‘Ule,’ heo seide, ‘wi dostu so?’

þu singest awinter wolawo;

þu singest so doþ hen[ne] a snowe,

Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe;

Awintere þu singest wroþe and 3omere, 415

An[d] evre þu art dumb asumere;

Hit is for þine fule nipe,

þat þu ne miȝt mid us beo bliþe,

Vor þu forbernest wel neȝ for onde

Wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe. 420

þu farest so doþ þe ille,

Evrich blisse him is un-wille;

Grucching and luring him beoþ rade,

ȝif he i-seoþ þat men beoþ glade;

He wolde þat he i-seȝe 425

Teres in evrich monnes eȝe:

Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were

I-meind bi toppes and bi here.

Al-so þu dost on þire side;

Vor wanne snou liþ picke and wide, 430

And alle wiȝtes habbeþ sorȝe,

þu singest from eve fort amorȝe.

Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe;

Ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge,

And blisseþ hit wanne ich cume, 435

And hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.

þe blostme ginneþ springe and sprede

Beoþe ine treo and ek on mede;

þe lilie mid hire faire wlite

Wol-cumeþ me, þat þu hit w[i]te, 440

412 C. ‘Hule ho.’

423 C. ‘boþ.’

414 C. ‘ho.’

424 C. ‘boþ’; ‘isob.’

418 C. ‘bo.’

438 C. ‘tro.’

Bit me mid hire faire bleo
 þat ich schulle to hire fleo;
 þe rose also mid hire rude,
 þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wude,
 Bit me þat ich shulle singe 445
 Vor hire lueve one skentinge.'

. þe ule sede,
 'þu havest bi-cleoped, also þu bede, 550
 An[d] ich þe habbe i-þive answare;
 Ac ar we to unker dome fare
 Ich wille speke toward þe,
 Al-so þu speke toward me,
 An[d] þu me answare 3if þu mi3t.' 555

. . . þu atwitest me mine mete,
 And seist þat ich fule wi3tes ete:
 Ac wat etestu, þat þu ne li3e,
 Bute attercoppe and fule vli3e? 600
 And wormes, 3if þu mi3t finde
 Among þe volde of harde rinde?
 3et ich can do wel gode wike,
 Vor ich can loki manne wike;
 And mine wike beoþ wel gode, 605
 Vor ich helpe to manne vode;
 Ich can nimen mus at berne,
 And ek at chirche in þe derne;

441 C. 'Bid'; 'blo.'

445 C. 'Bid.'

551 C. 'ansuare.'

601 J. 'myht.'

442 C. 'flo.'

549 C. 'hule.'

597 C. 'atutitest.'

605 C. 'An'; 'boþ.'

444 C. 'wode.'

550 C. '-cloped.

598, 601 C. 'An.'

608 C. 'An'; 'ine.'

Vor me is leof to Cristes huse,
 To clansi hit wiþ fule muse; 610
 Ne schal þar nevre come to
 Ful wiȝt, ȝif ich hit mai i-vo.
 And ȝif me lust on mi skentinge,
 To wernen oþer w[u]nienge, *sona 108*
 Ich habbe at wude treon wel grete, 615
 Mit þicke boȝe noþing blete,
 Mid iui grene al bi-growe,
 Þat evre stont i-liche i-blowe,
 And his heou never ne vor-leost,
 Wan hit sniup ne wan hit freost; 620
 Þar-in ich habbe god i-hold,
 Awintre warm, asumere cold.
 Wane min hus stont briȝt and grene,
 Of þine nis noþing i-sene.'

.
 Þe niȝtingale at þisse worde
 Was wel neȝ ut of rede i-worþe, 660
 And þoȝte ȝeorne on hire mode,
 ȝif heo oȝt elles understode,
 ȝif heo kuþe oȝt bute singe,
 Þat miȝte helpe to oþer þinge,
 Her-to heo moste andswere vinde, 665
 Oþer mid alle beon bi-hinde.
 And hit is suþe strong to fiȝte
 Aȝen soþ and aȝen riȝte.

609 C. 'lof.'

619 C. 'hou'; '-lost.'

662, 663, 665 C. 'ho.'

613 C. 'An'; 'on.'

620 C. 'frost.'

666 C. 'bon.'

615 C. 'tron.'

661 C. 'An'; 'ȝorne.'

667 C. 'An.'

'Ule, þu axest me,' heo seide,
 '3if ich kon eni oþer dede,
 Bute singen in sume tide,
 And bringe blisse feor and wide. 710
 Wi axestu of craftes mine?
 Betere is min on þan alle þine;
 Betere is o song of mine muþe,
 Þan al þat evre þi kun kuþe.
 And lust, ich telle þe ware-vore: 715
 Wostu to wan man was i-bore?
 To þare blisse of heoveneriche,
 Þar ever is song and mur3þe i-liche.
 Þider fundeþ evrich man
 Þat eniþing of gode kan. 720
 Vor-þi me singþ in holi chirche,
 And clerkes ginneþ songes wirche,
 Þat man i-þenche bi þe songe
 Wider he shal, and þar beon longe;
 Þat he þe mur3þe ne vor-3ete, 725
 Ac þar-of þenche and bi-3ete,
 And nime 3eme of chirche stevene,
 Hu murie is þe blisse of heovene.
 Clerkes, munekes, and kannues,
 Þar beoþ þeos gode wike-tunes, 730
 Ariseþ up to middelnizte,
 And singeþ of þe heovene lizte;
 And preostes upe londe singeþ,
 Wane þe lizt of daie springeþ;
 An ich hom helpe wat I mai, 735

707 C. 'Hule'; 'ho.'

715, 722, 727 C. 'An.'

730 C. 'boþ þos'; 'wicke.'

732 C. 'An.'

710 C. 'An'; 'for.'

717 C. 'hoveneriche.'

728, 732 C. 'hovene.'

733 C. 'An prostes.'

Ich singe mid hom niȝt and dai;
 An[d] heo beoþ alle for me þe gladdere,
 An[d] to þe songe beoþ þe raddere.
 Ich warni men to heore gode,
 þat hi beon bliþe on heore mode, 740
 And bidde þat hi moten i-seche
 þan ilke song þat ever is eche.
 Nu þu miȝt, ule, sitte and clinge;
 Her among nis no chateringe.
 Ich graunti þat we go to dome 745
 To-fore þe sulve pope of Rome.
 Ac abid ȝete noþeles,
 þu shalt i-here an oþer wes;
 Ne shaltu for [al] Engelonde
 At þisse worde me at-stonde.' 750

.
 'Abid! abid!' þe ule seide,
 'þu gest al to mid swikelede;
 Alle þine wordes þu bi-leist,
 þat hit þincþ soþ al þat þu seist; 840
 Alle þine wordes beoþ i-sliked,
 And so bi-semed and bi-liked,
 þat alle þeo þat hi avoþ,
 Hi wenep þat þu segge soth.
 Abid! abid! me schal þe ȝene, 845
 þu hit shal w[u]rþe wel i-sene,
 þat þu havest muchel i-loȝe
 Wone þi lesing boþ unwroȝe.
 þu seist þat þu singist mankunne,
 And techest heom þat hi fundieþ heonne 850

737 C. 'ho boþ.'

738, 841 C. 'boþ.'

740 C. 'bon'; 'hore.'

743 C. 'hule.'

842 C. 'An.'

843 C. 'þo.'

850 C. 'hom'; 'honne.'

Up to þe songe þat evre i-lest :
 Ac hit is alre w[un]der mest,
 Þat þu darst liȝe so opeliche.
 Wenest þu hi bringe so liȝtliche
 To Godes riche al singinde? 855

Wi nultu singe an oþer þeode, 905
 War hit is muchele more neode?
 Þu neaver ne singst in Irlonde,
 Ne þu ne cumest noȝt in Scotlonde :
 Hwi nultu fare to Noreweie?
 And singen men of Galeweie? 910
 Þar beoð men þat lutel kunne
 Of songe þat is bineoðe þe sunne ;
 Wi nultu þare preoste singe,
 And teche of þire writeling?
 And wisi heom mid þire stevene, 915
 Hu engeles singeþ in heovene?
 Þu farest so doð an ydel wel,
 Þat springeþ bi burne þat is snel,
 And let for-druȝe þe dune,
 And flohþ on idel þar a-dune. 920

þe nihtegale i-h[e]rde this, 1635
 And hupte uppon on blowe ris,
 And herre sat þan heo dude ear ;
 ‘Ule,’ heo seide, ‘beo nu wear,
 Nulle ich wiþ þe plaidi na more,

910 C. ‘singinge.’

918 C. ‘þar.’

1636, 7 C. ‘An.’

915 C. ‘hom.’

919 C. ‘-drue.’

1638 C. ‘Hule.’

916 C. ‘ine.’

920 C. ‘floh.’

For her þu mist þi rihte lore ; 1640
 Þu 3elpest þat þu art manne loþ,
 And ever-euch wiht is wið þe wroþ ;
 And mid 3ollinge and mid i-grede,
 Þu wanst wel þat þu art un-lede.
 Þu seist þat gromes þe i-foð, 1645
 And heie on rodde þe an-hoð,
 And þe to-twichet and to-schakeð,
 And summe of þe schawles makeð ;
 Me þunchþ þat þu for-leost þat game, *um*
 Þu 3elpest of þire o3e schame ; 1650
 Me þunchþ þat þu me gest an honde,
 Þu 3elpest of þire o3ene schonde.
 Þo heo hadde þeos word i-cwede,
 Heo sat in one faire stede,
 And þar-after hire stevene dihte, 1655
 And song so schille and so brihte,
 Þat feor and ner me hit i-herde.
 Þar-vore anan to hire cherde
 Þrusche, and þrostle, and wudewale,
 And fuheles boþe grete and smale ; 1660
 For-þan heom þuhte þat heo hadde
 Þe ule over-come, vor-þan heo gradde
 And sungen alswa veale wise,
 And blisse was among þe rise ;
 Ri3t swa me gret þe manne a schame, 1665
 Þat taveleþ and for-leost þat game.

1640 C. 'þe.'

1641 C. '3eilpest.'

1642 C. 'An'; 'worþ.'

1643 C. 'An'; '3ulinge.'

1646, 7, 8 C. 'An.'

1648 J. 'scheules.'

1649, 51 C. 'þunch.'

1650, 2 C. '3ulpest.'

1654 C. 'stude.'

1656, 60, 63 C. 'An.'

1662 C. 'houle.'

1663 C. 'vale.'

1664 'An'; ? 'þat.'

1665 C. 'gred.'

1666 C. 'gome.'

þeos ule þo heo þis i-herde,
 'Havestu,' heo seide, 'i-banned ferde? *Summe*
 An wultu, wrecche, wið me fize?
 Nai, nai, navestu none mize. 1670
 Hwat gredeþ þeo þat hider come? *very out*
 Me þuncþ þu ledest ferde to-me.
 3e schule wite ar 3e fleo heonne,
 Hwuch is þe strenþe of mine kunne;
 For þeo þe haveþ bile i-hoked, 1675
 And clivres scharpe and wel i-croked,
 Alle heo beoþ of mine kunrede,
 And walde come, 3if ich bede;
 Þe seolfe coc, þat wel can fize,
 He mot mid me holde mid rize, 1680
 For boþe we habbeþ stevene bri3te,
 And sitteþ under weolcne bi nize.' *v. b.*

.
 'Ah hit was unker voreward,
 Þo we come[n] hider-ward, 1690
 Þat we þar-to holde scholde,
 Þar riht[ne] dom us 3ive wolde.
 Wultu nu breke foreward?
 Ich wene dom þe þinkþ to hard;
 For þu ne darst domes abide, 1695
 Þu wult nu, wreche, fize and chide.
 3et ich ow alle wolde rede,
 Ar ihc utheste uppon ow grede,
 Þat [3e] oþer siht-lac leteth beo,
 And ginneþ raþe awei fleo. 1700

1667 C. 'hule.'

1678 C. 'An'; 'come.'

1676 C. 'An'; 'charpe.'

1694 C. 'þing.'

For, bi þe clivres þat ich bere,
 3ef 3e abideþ mine here,
 3e schule on oþer wise singe,
 And acursi alle fizinge;
 Vor nis of ow non so kene, 1705
 þat durre abide mine onsene.
 Þeos ule spac wel baldeliche;
 For þah heo nadde swo hwatliche
 I-fare after hire here,
 Heo walde nopeles 3efe answere 1710
 þe niztegale mid swucche worde.
 For moni man mid speres orde,
 Haveþ lute strenceþ, and mid his schelde,
 Ah nopeles in one felde
 Þurh belde worde and mid i-lete, *if uel* 1715
 Deþ his i-vo for arehþe swete.
 þe wranne, for heo cuþe singe,
 þar com in þare moreþening,
 To helpe þare niztegale:
 For þah heo hadde stevene smale, 1720
 Heo hadde gode þrote and schille,
 And feale manne song a wille;
 þe wranne was wel wis i-holde,
 Vor þe3 heo nere i-bred a wolde,
 Heo was i-to3en among monne, 1725
 And hire wisdom brohte þonne;
 Heo mi3te speke hwar heo walde,
 To-vore þe king þah heo scholde.
 'Lustep,' heo cwaþ, 'lateþ me speke:

1704 J. 'cursi.'

1710, 1714 C. 'neopeles.'

1722 C. 'An fale.'

1726 C. 'þenne.'

1707 C. 'hule.'

1718 C. 'moreþenngel.'

1725 C. 'mannenne'; J. 'mankunne.'

1713 C. 'chelde.'

1721 C. 'þorte.'

Hwat! wulle 3e þis pes to-breke, 1730

And do þan kinge swuche schame?

3et nis he nouþer ded ne lame,

Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde,

3ef 3e doþ griþ-bruche on his londe.

Lateþ beo, and beoþ i-some, 1735

An[d] fareþ riht to ower dome,

An[d] lateþ dom þis plaid to-breke,

Al-swo hit was erur bi-speke.'

'Ich an wel,' cwaþ þe ni3tegele; —

'Ah, wranne, nawt for þire tale, 1740

Ah do for mire lahfulnesse:

Ich nolde þat un-rihtfulnesse

Me at þen ende over-kome;

Ich nam of-drad of none dome.

Bi-hote ich habbe, soþ hit is, 1745

þat maister Nichole, þat is wis,

Bi-twixen us deme schulde;

And 3et ich wene þat he wule,

Ah war mihte we hine finde?'

þe wranne sat in ore linde, 1750

'Hwat, nute 3e,' cwaþ heo, 'his hom?

He wunep at Portes-hom,

At one tune ine Dorsete,

Bi þare see in ore ut-lete;

þar he demep manie ri3te dom, 1755

And diht and writ mani wisdom,

And þurh his muþe and þurh his honde

Hit is þe betere into Scotlonde.

To seche hine is lihtlich þing,

1731 C. 'An do þanne swuch.'

1732 C. '3e'; J. 'yet.'

1733 C. 'Hunke.'

1747 C. 'Bi-tuxen.'

1748 C. 'An 3ef'; J. 'yet.'

1751 C. 'nu3te.'

1756, 7 C. 'An.'

He naveþ bute one woning : 1760

þat is bischopen muchel schame ;

And alle þan þat of his nome

Habbeþ i-herd and of his dede,

Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede,

þat he were mid heom i-lome 1765

For [to] teche heom of his wisdom,

And ȝive him rente a veale stude,

þat he miȝte heom i-lome be mide?'

— 'Certes,' cwaþ þe ule, 'þat is soð :

þeos riche men wel muche mis-doð, 1770

þat leteþ þane gode mon,

þat of so feole þinge con,

And ȝiveþ rente wel mis-liche,

And of him leteþ wel lihtliche ;

Wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre, 1775

And ȝeveþ rente litle childre,

Swo heore wit hi demþ adwole,

þat ever abid maister Nichole.

Ah ute we þah to him fare,

For þar is unker dom al ȝare.' 1780

'Do we,' the niȝteȝale seide :

'Ah wa schal unker speche rede,

And telle to-vore unker deme?'

'þar-of ich schal þe wel i-cweme,'

Cwaþ þe ule, 'for al ende of orde, 1785

Telle ich con word after worde ;

And ȝef þe þincþ þat ich mis-rempe,

þu stond aȝein and do me cremepe.'

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden,

1761 C. 'his.'

1763 C. 'ihert.'

1767 C. 'An'; 'vale.'

1769 C. 'hule.'

1773, 4, 6 C. 'An.'

1785 C. 'houle.'

Al bute here and bute verde[n], 1790
 To Portesham þat heo bi-come;
 Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome *succedde*
 Ne can ich eu namore telle;
 Her nis na more of þis[se] spelle.

1793 C. 'chan.'

XVI.

A MORAL ODE.

A. D. 1250.

THE oldest version of the 'Moral Ode' is found in the Lambeth MS. 487, from which it was printed by the present editor in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series. This poem was first printed by Hickes in his 'Thesaurus,' vol. i. p. 222, from one of the Digby MSS.; it was afterwards edited by Mr. Furnivall in 1858 from the Egerton MS. 613, for the Philological Society. I have added another and later version from a Jesus MS. in 'An Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society, 1872). These are all in the Southern dialect; but an early copy with

[Jesus MS.]

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.
Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo more.
Wel longe ich habbe child ibeo. a werke and eke on dede.
þah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede.
Vnneð lif ich habbe ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede. 5
Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.
Mest al þat ich habbe idon. is idelnesse and chilce.
Wel late ich habbe me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.
Veole idel word ich habbe ispeke. seopþe ich speke cuþe.
And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe. 10

XVI.

A MORAL ODE.

BEFORE A. D. 1200.

East Midland varieties is printed in my Second Series of Old English Homilies, from the Trinity College MS. B 14. 52.

The poem in its present form seems to have been copied and modernized from a version much older than the later half of the twelfth century.

For the sake of comparing the language at two different periods and in two different dialects, the whole poem is given from the Jesus MS. (as printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 58) and from the Trinity MS. B. 14. 52 ('Old English Homilies,' Second Series, p. 220).

[Trinity MS.]

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre *and* a lore.
Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
To longe ich habbe child iben a worde *and* a dade.
þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad. *and* ȝiet me þincheð ilade. 5
þan ibiðenche me þar-on wel sore ime adrade.
Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse *and* chilce.
Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me God do milce.
Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
And fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe. 10

Al to lóme ich habbe agult. on werke and on worde.
 Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde.
 Best al þat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykeþ.
 Þe muchel foleweþ his wil. him seolue he bi-swikeþ.
 Mon let þi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit þe likeþ. 15
 Ich myhte habbe bet i-do. heuede ich eny selhþe.
 Nv ich wolde and i ne may. for elde. ne for vnhelhþe.
 Elde is me bi-stolen on. er þan ich hit wiste.
 Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste.
 Erewe we beoþ to donne gód. vuel al to þriste. 20
 More eye stondeþ mon of mon. þan him to cryste. *lament*
 Þe wel ne doþ hwile he may. hit schal him sore reowe.
 Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe.
 Doð to gode þat ye muwen. þe hwile ye beoþ alyue.
 Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe. ne to wyue. 25
 Þe him seolue for-yet. for wiue. oþer for childe.
 He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo milde.
 Sende vch sum god bivoren him. þe hwile he may to heouene.
 Betere is on almes bi-uoren. þane beoþ after seouene.
 Ne beo þe leouere þan þi seolf. þi mey ne þi mowe. 30
 Sot is þat is oþer mannes freond. more þan his owe.
 Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue.
 Beo vor him seolue vych mon. þe hwile he beoþ alyue.
 Wis is þat him seolue biþenkþ. þe hwile he mot libbe.
 Vor sone willeþ him for-yete þe fremede and þe sibbe. 35
 Þe wel nule do hwile he may. ne schal he hwenne he wolde.
 Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbeþ vnholde.
 Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne.
 Vor mony mon bihotþ wel. þat hit for-yetþ sone.
 Þe mon þat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse. 40
 Do wel him seolf þe hwile he may. þenne haueþ he hit myd
 iwisse.

Alto lome ich hadde igult a werke *and* a worde.
 Alto muchel ic hadde ispend to litel ileid on horde.
 Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
 Þe muchel folzeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.

Ich mihte hebben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe. 15

Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde *and* for unhalðe
 Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste.

Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste
 Arþe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste

More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste. 20

Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
 Þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.

Do al to gode þat he muze ech þe hwile he beð aliue.

Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue.

Þe þe him selfe forþiet for wiue oðer for childe 25

He sal cumen on euel stede bute him God be milde.

Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene

For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.

Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe

Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen. 30

Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue

Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.

Wis [is] þe him selue biðencheð þe hwile he mót libben

For sone willeð him forþiete þe fremde *and* þe sibbe.

Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde.

For mani mannes sore iswinc haddeð ofte unholde. 36

Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done

For mani man bihoteð wel þat hi forþieteð sone.

Þe man þe wile siker ben to hebben godes blisse.

Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid

iwisse.

40

þeos riche men weneþ to beon syker. þurh walles *and* þurh
diche. [heoue-riche.

Ah heo doþ heore ayhte in siker stude. þat sendeþ hit to
Vor þer ne þarf. he beon adred. of fure ne of þeue. |

þar ne may hit bynyme. þe loþe ne þe leoue. 45

þer ne þarf he beon of-dred. of yefte. ne of yelde.

þider we sendeþ and seolf bereþ. to lutel and to selde.

þider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilóme.

Ne may þer non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise dome.

þider we schulden drawen and don. wolde ye me ileue. 50

Vor þer ne may hit vs by-nyme. þe king. ne þe schirréue.

Al þe beste þat we habbeþ. þider we schulde sende.

Vor þer we hit myhte vinden eft. *and* habben .o. buten ende

He þat her doþ eny god. to habbe godes ore.

Al he schal vynde þer. an hundred folde more. 55

þe þat ayhte wile holde wel. þe hwile he may him wolde.

Yeue hit for godes luue. þenne doþ he hit wel iholde.

Vre swynk *and* vre tylehþe. is iwuned to swynde. *þe wile*

Ah heo þat hit yeueþ for godes luue. eft hit mowen ivynde.

Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vor-gulde.

Vuel we doþ al to muchel. god! lasse þane we scholde.

there's þe þat mest doþ nv to góde. *and* te þe leste to laþe.

Eyþer to lutel and to muchel. schal þunchen heom ef[t] baþe.

þer me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge.

And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge. 65

Everuych mon myd þat he haueþ. may bugge heoueriche.

þe riche and þe poure boþe. ah nouht alle ilyche.

| þe poure. myd his penye. þe riche myd his punde.

þat is þe wunderlicheste ware. þat euer was ifunde.

.
.

And ofte god con more þonk. þe þat yueþ him lasse. 70

Alle his werkes. *and* his yestes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

þe riche men weneð siker ben þurch wallen *and* thurh
dichen.

He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.
For þarf he ben of-drad of fure ne of þieue.

þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.

þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde. 45

þider we sendeð *and* ec bereð to litel *and* to selde.

þider we solden drawen *and* don wel ofte *and* ilome.

For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrongwise dome.

þider we solde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen.

For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. 50

Al þat beste þat we habbeð her þider we solde sende.

For þar we mihte finden eft. *and* habben abuten ende.

Se þe her doð ani god forto haben godes ore.

Al he hit sal eft finde þar *and* hundredfealde more.

Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden. 55

ȝieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.

For ure swinch *and* ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde

Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.

Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.

Euel we doð al to muchel *and* god lasse þan we solden. 60

Se þe mast doð nu to gode *and* se last to lothe.

Eiðer to litel *and* to muchel hem sal þunche boðe.

þar me sal ure werkes weiȝen bifore þan heuen kinge

And ȝieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.

Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche. 65

þe þe more haueð *and* þe þe lasse boðe iliche.

Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde.

þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat ani man funde.

And se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.

Also wel se þe þe haueð goldes fele manke. 70

And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieueð lasse.

Al his werkes *and* his weies is milce *and* rihtwi[s]nesse.

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumeþ of gode wille.
And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille.
 Heouene *and* eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so brihte.
 Sunne. *and* mone. heuene. *and* fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn his lyhte.
 Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his myhte.
 Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte.
 He wot hwat þencheþ. *and* hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte.
 Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte. 79

Heouene *and* eorþe. and al þat is. biloken is. in his honde.
 He doþ al þat his wille is. a watere. and eke on londe.
 He makede fysses in þe sea. and fuweles (in the luste.)
 He wit and wald alle þing. and schop alle schafte.
 He wes erest of alle þing. and euer byþ buten ende.
 He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer þu wende. 85
 He is buuen and bi-neþen. bi-voren vs and bi-hinde.
 Þe þat godes wille doþ. ichwer may him fynde.
 Hvyh rune he iherþ. þe wot alle dede.
 He þurh-syhþ. vych monnes þonk. wy hwat schal vs to rede.
 Þe þat brekeþ godes hes. and gulteþ so ilóme. 90
 Hwat schulle we seggen oþer don. at þe muchele dome.
 Þe þat luueþ vnryht. and heore lif. vuele ledeþ.
 We þat neuer god ne duden. þen heueneliche demep.
 Hwat schulle seggen oþer don. þer engles heom drede.
 Crist for his muchele myhte. us helpe þenne and rede.
 Hwat schulle we beren vs bi-voren. mid hwan schulle we
 [queme.
 Þe[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. þat wulleþ vs forwreyte.
 Nabbeþ heo nowiht for-yete. of al þat heo iseyen.
 Al þat we mysduden here. heo hit wulleþ cuþe þere.
 Bute we habben hit ibet. þe hwile we her were. 100
 Al heo habbeþ in heore wryte. þat we mysduden here.

Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille.
And eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille.
 Heuene and erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. 75

Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte
 Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.
 He wot hwat þencheð *and* hwat doð alle quike wihte
 Nis louerd swilch is *crist* ne king swilch ure drihte.
 Boðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie *and* bi nihte. 80
 Heuene *and* erðe *and* al þat is biloken is in his honden
 He doð al þat his wille is awatere *and* alonde
 He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles (on þe lofte.)
 He wit *and* wealdeð alle þing *and* he sop alle safte.
 He is ord abuten ord *and* ende abuten ende. 85
 He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.
 He is buuen us *and* bineðen biforen *and* bihinde
 Þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
 Elche rune he hereð *and* he wot alle dade
 He þurh-sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade.
 We þe brekeð godes has *and* gulteð swo ilome 91
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don ate muchele dome
 We þe luueden unriht *and* euel lif ladden.

Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde.

Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqueme
 We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme. 96
 Þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien.
 Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien.
 Al þat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare
 Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren. 100
 Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden here.

þah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere. *consp.*
 Hwat schulleþ horlinges don. þe swiken. and the forsworene.
 Swipe veole beoþ icleped, and fewe beoþ icorene.
 Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene. 105
 þat schulle beo to deþe idemed. and euer-more forlorene.
 Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme.
 His owene werkes and his þouht. to witnesse hit schal teme.
 Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte.
 For non ne knoweþ so wel his ponk. bute vre dryhte. 110
 Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille.
 þat lest wot he seyþ ofte mest. *and* he þat al wot 'is stille.
 Nis no witnesse al so muchel. so monnes owe heorte.
 For so seyþ þat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeorteþ.
 Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to deþe oþer to lyue.
 þe witnesse of his owe werk. þer-to him schal dryue. 116
And al þat euer mon haþ idon. seþþen heo com to monne.
 Al so he hit iseye on boke iwryten. hit schal him þinche
 þenne.
 Ne schal nomon beon ydemed. after his bigynnyng.
 Ah dom schal þolyen vych mon. after his endinge 120
 If þe ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende.
 God yef vs vre ende góð. hwider þat he vs lende.
 þe mon þat neuer nule do god. ne neuer god lif lede.
 þat deþ cume to his dure. he may sore a-drede.
 þat he ne muwe bidden ore. for þat i-tyt ilóm. 125
 Vor-þi is wis þat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore þe dome.
 Hwenne deþ is at þe dure. wel late he bit ore.
 Wel late he leteþ þat vuel. þenne he ne may do na more.
 Bilef sunne hwil þu myht. and do bi godes lore.
 And do to gode hwat þu myht. if þu wilt habben ore. 130
 For we hit ileueþ wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde.
 On hwiche tyme so euer þe mon. of-pincheþ his mysdede.
 Oþer rapen oþer later. milce he schal y-mete.

þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.
 Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen *and* þe forsworene
 Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe beð icorene
 Wi hwi waren hie biþiete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105
 Þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd *and* afremo forlorene
 Elch man sal þar biclepien himselfen *and* ec demen.
 His ozen werc *and* his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
 Ne mai him noman else wel demen ne else rihte
 For non ne cnoweð hine else wel buten one drihte. 110
 Man wot him self best his werkes *and* his wille.
 Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
 Nis no witnesse else muchel se mannes ozen hierte
 Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
 Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue.
 Þe witnesse of his ozen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue. 116
 Al þat afri man haueð idon seðen he cam to manne
 Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne
 Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
 Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge 120
 3ief þe endinge is god al hit is god *and* euel 3ief euel is
 þe ende.
 God 3ieue þat ure ende be god *and* 3ieue þat he us lende.
 Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.
 Are deað *and* dom cumeð to his dure he mai3 him sore adrade
 Þat he ne muze þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome 125
 For-þi he wis þe bit *and* bi3iet *and* bet bifore dome
 Þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore
 Wel late he lateð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more.
 Senne lat þe *and* þu nah him þan þu hit ne miht do no more;
 For-þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130
 Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
 Elche time sal þe man of-þunche his misdade
 Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.

Ah he þat nouht naueþ ibét. muchel he haueþ to bete.
 Mony mon seyþ hwo rekþ of pyne. þat schal habben ende.
 Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day
 of bende. 136

Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. *and* lutel he hit iknoweþ.
 Hwiche hete is þar þe soule wuneþ. hw bitter wynd þer bloweþ.
 Hedde he iwuned þer enne day. oþer vnneþe one tyde.
 Nolde he for al þe middelerd. an oþer þer abyde. 140
 Swiþe grimlych stench þer is. *and* wurþ wyþ-vten ende
And hwo þe enes cumeþ þer. vt may he neuer þenne wende.
 Neuer ich in helle ne com. ne þer to cume ne recche.
 Þah ich al þes worldes weole. þer wende to vecche.
 Þat seyden þeo þat weren þer. heo hit wisten myd iwisse.
 Þer wurð seorewe of seoue yer. for souenyhtes blysse. 146
And for þe blysse þat ende haueþ: endeles is þe pyne.
 Beter is worie wateres drunc. þane atter meynd myd wyne.
 Swynes brede is swete. so is of þe wilde deore.
 Al to deore he hit buþ. þat yeueþ þar-vore his sweore. 150
 Ful wombe may lihtliche speken. of hunger and of festen.
 So may of pyne. þat not hwat hit is. þat euer-mo schal lesten.
 Hedde he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde seggen al oþer.
And lete for crist. beo wif *and* child. fader. suster. and broþer.
 Al he wolde oþer don. *and* oþerluker þenche. 155
 Hwenne he biþouhte on helle fur. þat noþing ne may quenche.
 Eure he wolde in bonen beon. *and* in godnesse wunye.
 Wiþ þat he myhte helle fur. euer fleon *and* schonye.
And lete sker al þes worldes weole. *and* þes worldes blysse.
 Wiþ þat he myhte to heouene cumen. *and* beo þer myd iwisse.
 Ich wile eu seggen of þe dome. as ich eu er seyde. 161
 On þe day and on þe dome. vs helpe cryst and rede.
 Þer we muwen beon aferd. and sore vs of-drede.
 Þer vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he haueð to bete
 Mani man seið hwo reche pine þe sal hebben ende 135
 Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of
 bende.

Litel wot he hwat is pine *and* litel he cnoweð
 Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.
 Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.
 Nolde he for al midden-eard þe þridde þar abiden. 140

.

þat habbeð isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.
 Wo wurðe soreȝe seue ȝier for seue nihte blisse.
And ure blisse þe ende haueð for ende-lease pine
 Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine.
 Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. 145

Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ȝiefð þar-for his swiere.
 Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger *and* of fasten
 Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten.
 Hadde [he] fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer
 Eðlate him ware wif *and* child suster *and* fader *and* broðer.
 Al he wolde oðerluker don *and* oðerluker þenche 151
 þan he biðohte an helle fur þat nowiht ne mai quenche
 Afre he wolde her in wo *and* in wane wunien
 Wið-þan he mihte helle fur biflen *and* bisunien.

Eðlate him ware al wele *and* erðeliche blisse 155
 For to þe muchele blisse cume þis murie mid iwisse.
 Ich wulle nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
 On þe daie *and* on þe dome us helpe crist *and* rade
 þar we muȝen ben sore offerd *and* harde us ofdrade. 159
 þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word *and* ec his dade.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud. þat er men lowen and stelen.
 Al schal beon þer þeonne vnwrien. þat men her wrien *and* helen.
 Vre schulleþ alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe. 167
 Þer schulle beon euenynges. þe riche and ek þe lowe.

.

Þe dom schal beon sone idon. no lest he nowhit longe.
 Ne schal him nomon menen þer. of strengþe. ne of wronge.
 Þeo schullen habbe harde dom. þat er weren harde. 171
 Þeo þat vuele heolde wrecche men. and vuele lawe arerde.

.

Alle þeo þat beoþ icumen. of adam and of eve.
 Alle heo schule þider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue.
 Þeo þat habbeþ wel idon. after heore mihte. 175
 To heoueriche heo schulle vare. forþ myd him vre dryhte.
 Þeo þat habbeþ feondes werk idon. *and* þer-in beoþ ifunde.
 Heo schulle fare forþ myd him! in-to helle grunde.
 Þer ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende. 179
 Ne brekeþ nouht crist eft helle dure. to lesen heom of bende.
 Nys no seollich þeh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye eþe.
 Nul neuer eft crist þolye deþ. to lesen heom of deþe.
 Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte.
 Him seolue he þolede deþ for vs. wel deore he vs abouhte.
 Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for broþer. 185
 Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oþer.
 Vre alre louerd for vs þrelles. ipyned wes on rode.
 Vre bendes he vnbond. *and* bouhte vs myd his blode.
 And we yeueþ vnneþe. a stucche of vre brede. [þe dede.
 We ne þencheþ nouht þat he schal deme. þe quyke *and* ek
 Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde. 191

Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men lužen her *and* halen.
 Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden *and* stalen.
 We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure oʒen
 þar sullen efniges ben to þe heie *and* to þe loʒe.
 Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade.
 ʒief him her ofþincheð his gult *and* bet his misdade. 166
 For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreʒe
 Ac þoðre habbeð same *and* grame *and* oðer fele soreʒe.
 þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
 Ne sal him noman mene þar-of strenče ne of wronge
 þo sulle hebben hardne dom þe here waren hardde. 171
 þo þe euel hielden wreche men *and* euel laʒe arerde.
 Elch after þat he haueð idon sal þar ben þanne idemd
 Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haueð wel iquemd.
 Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam *and* of eue 175
 Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileueð.
 þo þe habbeð wel idon after here mihte
 To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte.
 þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon *and* þar-inne beð ifunde
 Hie sulle fare forð mid hem into helle grunde. 180
 þar hie sulle wunien abuten ore *and* ende.
 Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for [to] lesen hem of bende
 Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo *and* þeih hem be uneače
 Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for [to] lesen hem of deače.
 Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte 185
 Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.
 Nolde hit moʒe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
 Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.
 Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
 Ure bendes he unbond *and* bohte us mid his blode. 190
 We ʒieueð uneače for his luue a steche of ure breade
 Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe quica *and* þe deade.
 Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde.

þat vre elderne mys-duden. we habbeþ harde on honde.
 Deþ com i þis middelerd. þurh þe deofles onde. [londe.
And sunne. *and* sorewe. *and* muchel swynk. a watere. *and* a
 Vre forme faderes gult. we abuggeþ alle. 195

Al his ofsprung after him. in harme is ifalle.
 Þurst and hunger. chele. and hete. ache and vnhelpe.
 Þurh him com in þis myddelerd. *and* oþe vnyselyhþe.
 Nere nomon elles ded ne sek. ne non vnhele.
 Ah myhten libben euer-mo. myd blysse and myd wele.

.

 Lutel hit þincheþ monymon. ah muchel wes þe sunne. 201
 For whon alle þolieþ deþ. þat comen of heore kunne.
 Vre sunne and vre sor. vs may sore of-þunche.
 In sunnen we libbeþ alle. *and* seorewe. and in swynke.
 Hwenne god nom so muche wreche. for one ~~mys~~-dede.
 We þat ofte mys-doþ. we mowen vs sore adrede. 206
 Adam *and* his ofsprung. for ore bare sunne.
 Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. *and* on vnwunne.
 And þeo þat ledeþ heore lif. myd vnriht *and* myd wronge.
 Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beoþ þar wel longe. 210
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel. *and* al so is his myhte.
 Nis his mylce nowiht lasse. ah al by one wyhte.
 More he one may for-yeue. þan al volk agulte kunne.
 Þeyh seolf deouel myhte habbe mylce. if he hit bigunne.
 Þe þat godes mylce sekþ. iwis he hit may fynde. 215
 Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wiþ þon þat he may bynde.
 Þe þat doþ his wille mest. he schal habbe wrst mede.
 His baþ schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde glede.

.

þat ure elderne misduden we habeð euel an honde.
 Deað cam in þis middenærd þurh ealde deueles onde 195
And senne and soreþe and iswinch awatere and [a]londe.
 Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
 Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle
 þurst *and* hunger, chele *and* hete *and* alle unhalþe
 þurh deað cam in þis middeneard *and* oðer unisalþe. 200
 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne [non] unsele
 Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse *and* an hale.
 Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille
And eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille
 Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne 205
 For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne
 Here senne *and* ec ure oȝen us muȝe sore ofþunche
 For senne we libeð alle her in soreþe *and* in swunche.
 Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede
 We þe swo ofte misdoð we muȝen us eaðe ofdrade. 210
Adam and al his ofspreng for one bare senne.
 Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine *and* unwenne.
 Þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte *and* mid wronge
 Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel *and* alsse is his mihte 215
 Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
 More he one maiȝ forȝieue þan alle folc gulte cunne
 Self deuel mihte habben milce ȝief he hit bigunne.
 Þepe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
 Ac helle king is ore-leas wið þo þe he mai binden. 220
 Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
 His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
 Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
 God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
 Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche 225
 Þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche.

215 MS. 'mulchel.'

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden.
 And on heore boke. hit iwryten is. þat me may hit reden.
 Ich hit segge for heom. þat er þis hit nusten. 221
 And warny heom wiþ harme. if heo me wulleþ lusten.
 Vnderstondeþ nv to me. edye men and arme.
 Ich wille ou telle of helle pyne. and warny of harme.
 Þar is hunger and þurst. vuele tweye iver. 225
 Þeos pyne þolieþ þer. þat were mete-nyþinges here.
 Þar is wonyng and wop. after vlche strete.
 Ho vareþ from hete to chele. from chele to þar hete.
 Hwenne heo cumeþ in hete. þe chele heom þinceþ lysse.
 Þenne heo cumeþ eft to chele. of hete heo habbeþ mysse
 Eyþer heom doþ wo y-nouh. nabbeþ heo none lisse. 231
 Heo nuten hweþer heom doþ wurse, myd neuer none iwisse.
 Heo walkeþ euer and secheþ reste. ah heo hit ne muwe iméte.
 For heo nolde hwile heo myhten. heore sunnen ibete.
 Heo schecheþ reste þer non nys, for-þi ne muwen hi finde
 Ah walkeþ þar boþe vp and dun. so water doþ myd winde.
 Þis beoþ þe. þat weren her mid hwom me heold feste.
 And þeo þat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste.
 And þeo þat god werc by-gunne and ful-endy hit nolden.
 Nv were her. nv were þer. heo nuste hwat heo wolden. 240
 Þet ich psych. þat euer walleþ. þat heo schulle habbe þere.
 Þeo þat ledeþ heore lyf vnwreste. and eke false were.
 Þar is fur an hundred-folde. hatture þane be vre.
 Ne may hit quenche no salt water. ne auene strém. ne sture.
 Þat is þet fur þat euer barnþ. ne may hit nomon quenche. 245
 Þar-inne beoþ þeo. þat her wes leof. poure men to swenche.
 Þeo þat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche.
 And þeo þat ne myhte vuele do. *and* was hit leof to þenche.
 Neo þat lued reving. and stale. *and* hordom. *and* drunken
 And on deoueles werke. blupeliche swunken. 250
 Þeo þat were so lese. þat me heom ne myhte iléuen.

þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
And [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade.
 Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten 229
And warnin hem wið here unfreme ȝief hie me willeð hlesten.
 Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadi men *and* arme
 Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine *and* warnin eow wið harme.
 An helle hunger *and* þurst euel two iferen.
 Þos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.
 Þar is woning *and* wop after ache strate 235
 Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate.
 Þan hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse
 Þan hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie habbeð misse.
 Eiðer doð hem wo inoh nabbeð [hie] none lisse.
 Niten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse. 240
 Hie walkeð afre *and* secheð reste ac hie hes ne muȝen imeten.
 For-þi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.
 Hie secheð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muȝen ifinden.
 Ac walkeð weri up *and* dun se water doð mid winde
 Þat beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste 245
And þo þe gode biheten aihte *and* hit him ilaste.
And þo þe god werc bigunnen *and* ful endin hit nolden.
 Nu waren her *and* nu þar *and* nesten hwat he wolden
 Þar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne
 Þo þe ladeð here lif on werre *and* an unwinne. 250
 Þar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure.
 Ne mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.
 Þis is þat fur þat afre barneð [hit] ne mai no wiht quenche.
 Þar-inne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche.
 Þo þe [waren] swikele men *and* ful of euele wrenchen 255
And þo þe mihten euel don *and* lief hit was to þenchen.
 Þe luueden rauing *and* stale hordom *and* dru[n]ken
And an defles werkes bliðeliche swunken.
 Þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen

Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen.
 Þe þat wes leof oþer mannes wif. *and* his owe léten.
 And þe þat sunegeþ ofte. on drunken. and on méte. 254
 Þeo þat wrecche men bynymeþ. his eyhte. *and* hit leyþ an horde.
 And lutel let on godes bode. and of godes worde.
 Þeo þat almes nolde yeue þere he iseyh þe neode.
 Ne his poure kunesmen. at him ne myhte nouht spede.
 Þe þat nolde here godes sonde. þar he sat. at his borde.
And was leof oþer mannes þing. leuere þan beon schulde. 260
And weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde.
And luueden vntrewnesse. þat heo schulden beon hólde.
And léten þat hi scolden do. and duden þat heo ne scholden
 Heo schulleþ wunyen *in* helle. þe ueondes onwolde.
 Þe þat were gaderares. of þisse worldes ayhte. 265
 And duden þat þe loþe gost heom tycede and tahte.
 And alle þeo þe myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemep.
 Þeo beoþ *nv* *in* helle wiþ him. fordon. and for-démde.
 Bute þeo þat of-þincheþ her. sore heore mysdede.
And heore gultes gunnen lete. and betere lif to lede. 270
 Þer beoþ neddren. *and* snaken. euethen and fruden.
 Þer tereþ and freteþ. þat vuele spekeþ. þe nyþfule *and* þe prude.
 Neuer sunne þer ne schineþ. ne móne. ne steorre.
 Þer is muchel godes héte. *and* muchel godes eorre.
 Euer þar is muchel smeche. þeosternesse and eye. 275
 Nis þer neuer oþer lyht. bute þe swarte leye.
 Þer lyþ þe lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye.
 Þat is þe þat was myd god. *in* heouene swiþe heye.
 Þer beoþ ateliche ueondes. *and* grysliche wyhtes.
 Þer schule þe wrecche souden iseon. þat sunegeden bi sihtes.
 Þer is þe loþe sathanas. *and* beelzebub þe olde. 281
 Eþe heo mwue beon adred. þat heom schulde biholde.
 Ne may non heorte hit þenche. ne no tunge telle.
 Hw mucho pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beoþ *in* þeostre helle.

Medzjerne domes men *and* wrongwise reuen. 260
 Þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her oʒen eʒlate
And þo þe sunegeden muchel on dru[n]ken *and* on ate.
 Þe wreche men binomen here aihte *and* leide his on horde.
 Þe litel lete of godes bode *and* of godes worde.
And þe his oʒen nolde ʒieue þar he iseih þe niede 265

Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.
 Þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde
And waren al to gradi of siluer *and* of golde.
 Þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.
And leten al þat hie solden don *and* deden þat hie wolden.

Þo þe waren ʒietceres of þis wereldes aihte 271

And duðe al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to *and* taihte.

And al þo þe ani-wise deuel iquemde

Þo beð mid him in helle fordon *and* demde.

Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore [her] here misdade 275

And gunne here gultes bete *and* betere lif lade.

Þar beð naddren *and* snaken eueten *and* fruden

Þe tereð *and* freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule *and* þe prude

Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.

Þar is muchel godes hete *and* muchel godes oerre. 280

Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse *and* eie

Nis þar nafre oðer liht þan þe swarte leie.

Þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie

Þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.

Þat beð ateliche fiend *and* eiseliche wihten 285

Þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte

Þar is se loðe sathanas *and* belzebub se ealde

Eaðe he muʒen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.

Ne mai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle

Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle 290

For al þe pyne þat her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye. 285
 Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al þat mon may her dreye.
And yet ne doþ heom noþing so wo. in þe loþe bende.
 Ase þat witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende.
 Þar beoþ þe heþene men. þat were lawe-lese.
 Þet nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese. 290
 Vuele cristenemen. beoþ þer heorure nere.
 Þeo þat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here.
 Yet heo beoþ a wrse stude. anyþe[r] helle grunde.
 Ne schullen heo neu^{er} cumen up: for marke. ne for punde.
 Ne may helpe þer. nouþer beode ne almesse. 295
 For nys noþer in helle. ore ne [for]yeuenesse.
 Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may. wiþ þe ilke pyne.
 And warny vich his freond. so ich habbe myne.
 Þeo þat schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche.
 Ich con beon eyþer if ich schal. lycome and soule leche. 300
 Lete we þat god forbed. alle mon-kunne.
 And do we þat he vs hat. *and* schilde we vs wiþ sunne.
 Luuye we god myd vre heorte. *and* myd alle vre myhte.
 Vre euen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte.
 Al þat me redeþ and syngeþ. bi-voren godes borde. 305
 Al hit hongep and hald. bi þisse twam worde.
 Alle godes lawe he fulleþ. þe newe. *and* ek þe olde.
 Þat haueþ þeos ilke two luuen. *and* wel heom wile atholde.
 Ah soþ ich hit eu segge. ofte we agulteþ alle.
 For strong hit is to stonde longe. *and* lyht hit is to falle. 310
 Ah dryhten crist vs yeue strengþe. stonde þat we mote.
 And of alle vre sunnen. vs lete cume to bote.
 Vve wilneþ after worldes ayhte. þat longe ne may ileste.
 And mest leggeþ vre swynk. on þing vnstudeueste.
 If þat we swunken for gode. half. þat we doþ for eyhte. 315
 Nere we nouht so ofte bi-cherd. ne so vuele by-þouhte.
 Yef we seruede god. so we doþ earmynges.

Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie
 Nis hit bute gamen *and* glie of þat man mai here drie.
And ȝiet ne doð hem naht alse wo in þe loðe bende
 Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre hebben ende
 Þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laȝe-lease 295
 Þe [hem] nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.
 Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen
 Þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.
And ȝiet he beð a werse stede aniðer helle grunde
 Ne sullen [hie] nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. 300
 Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse
 For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forȝieuenesse.
 Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.
And warnie his frend þar-wið swo ich habbe ido mine.
 Þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305
 Ich can ben aiðer ȝief isal lichame *and* sowle lache.
 Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne
And do we þat he us hat *and* silde we us wið senne.
 Luue we god mid ure herte *and* mid al ure mihte
And ure emcristen alse us self swo us tacheð drihte. 310
 Al þat me radeð *and* singeð³ bfore godes borde
 Al hit hangeð *and* halt bi þese twam worde
 Alle godes laȝes hie fulleð þe newe *and* þe ealde
 Þe þe þos two luues halt *and* wile hes wel healde.
 Ac hie bieð wel arefeð-heald swo ofte we gulteð alle 315
 For hit is strong te stonde longe *and* liht hit is to falle.
 Ac drihte crist ȝeue us strengðe stonde þat we moten
And of alle ure gultes ȝieue us cume bote.
 We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
And legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. 320
 Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.
 Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
 ȝief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges.

We mihte habbe more of heouene. þan eorles oþer kynges.
 Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wiþ chele ne wiþ hunger.
 Ne wiþ elde ne wiþ deþe. þe eldure ne þe yonge[r]. 320
 Ah þer nys hunger nor þurst ne deþ, ne vnhelpe ne elde.
 Of þis world we þencheþ ofte; and þer-of al to selde.
 Vve schulde vs bi-þenche. wel ofte and wel ilóme.
 Hwat we beoþ. to hwan we schulen. *and* of hwan we comen.
 Hw lutle hwile we beoþ here. hw longe elles-hware. 325
And after gode wel wurchen. þenne ne þuruue noht kare.
 If we were wyse men. þus we schulde þenche.
 Bute we wurpe vs iwar. þes world vs wile for-drenche.
 Mest alle men he yeueþ drynke. of one deofles [schenche.]
 He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-þenche.]
 Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie. 331
 Wiþ þeos wrecche worldes luue. þe heo vs ne derye.
 Mid festen. and almesse and beoden. were we vs wiþ sunne.
 Mid þe wepnen þat god haueþ yeuen. to alle monkunne.
 Lete we þeo brode stret. and þene wey grene. 335
 Þat lat þe nyeþe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene.
 Go we þene narewe wey. þene wey so schene.
 Þer forþ fareþ lutel folk. and þat is wel eþ-sene.
 Þe brode stret is vre wil. þat is vs loþ to lete.
 Þe þat al feleweþ his wil. he fareþ þe brode strete. 340

 Þe narewe way is godes heste. þat forþ fareþ wel fawe.
 Þat beoþ þeo. þe heom scheden wel. wiþ vych vnþewe.
 Þeos goþ vnneþe ayeyn þe cleo. ayeyn þe heye hulle.
 Þeos leten awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle.
 Go we alle þene wei. for he vs wile brynge. 345
 Mid þe fewe feyre men by-uoren heouene kinge.
 Þer is alre murehþe mest. myd englene songe.
 Wel eðy wurþ þilke mon. þat þer byþ vnderuonge.

We mihten hebben more an heuene þa[n] ȝierles *and* kinges
 Ne muze we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger 325
 Ne wið elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe ȝeunger
 Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde.
 Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.
 We solden biþenchen us wel ofte *and* ilome
 Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen *and* of hwan we come.
 Hwu litle hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware 331
 Hwat we muzen hebben her *and* hwat we findeð þare.
 ȝief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen
 But we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
 Mast alle men hit ȝieueð drinken of on euele senche. 335
 He sal him cunnen silde wel ȝief hit him nele screnche
 Mid al-mihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien
 Wið þesses wreches woreldes luue þat hit ne muze us derien
 Mid almesse. mid fasten *and* mid ibeden werie we us wið
 Mid þo wapne þe god haueð ȝieue alle man kenne. [senne.
 Late we þe brode strate *and* þane weg bene 341
 Þe lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
 Go we þane narewe pað *and* þene wei grene
 Þar forð fareð wel litel folc *and* eche is fair *and* isene
 Þe brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte 345
 Þo þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate.
 Hie muzen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde
 Þurh one godelease wude to one bare felde
 Þa[t] narewe pað is godes has. þar forð fareð wel feawe
 Þat beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe. 350
 Þos goð uneaðe aȝien þe cliue *and* aȝien þe heie hulle
 Þos leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
 Go we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
 Mid þo feawe faire men bifore þe heuen kinge
 Þar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. 355
 Þe is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe.

þe lest haueþ murehþe. he haueþ so muche. ne bit he namore
 Hwo so þeo blisse for þisse foryet. hit may him rewe sore.
 Ne may no pyne ne no wone beon in heouene riche. 351
 þah þer beon wonynges feole. and oþer vnyliche.
 Summe habbeþ lasse murehþe. *and* summe habbeþ more.
 Vych after þat he dude her. *and* after þat heo swunken sore.
 Ne wrþ þer bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este. 355
 God one schal beon eche lif. *and* blisse [and] eche reste.
 þer nys nouþer fou ne grey. ne konyng. ne hermyne.
 Ne oter. ne acquerne. beuveyr ne sablyne.
 Ne þer ne wurþ ful iwis. worldes wele none.
 Al þe murehþe þat me vs bihat: al hit is god one. 360
 Nis þer no murehþe so muchel. so is godes syhte.
 He is soþ sunne. and briht. and day bute nyhte.
 He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wiþ-vte.
 Nis heom nones godes wone: þat wunep hym abute.
 þer is weole bute wone. and reste bute swynke. 365
 Hwo may þider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-þinche.
 þer is blysse bute teone. and lif wiþ-vte deþe.
 þeo þat schulle wunye þer. bliþe mvwen heo beon eþe.
 þer is yonghede buten ealde. and hele buten vnhelþe.
 þer nys seorewe ne no sor. neuær non vnhelþe. 370
 Seopþe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwisse.
 He one may beon and schal. englene and monne blisse.

.

þeo schulen of him more iseon. þat her him luuede more.
 And more iseon and iwyten. his milce and his ore.
 On him heo schullen fynden. al þat mon may luste. 375
And on lyues bec iseon. al þat heo her nusten.
 Crist seolf one schal beon. i-nouh to alle derlinges.

Þe last haueð blisse he haueð swo muchel þat he ne bit no
 Þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore. [more
 Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
 Þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche 360
 Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse *and* sume þar habbeð more
 Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe he swanc sore
 Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este
 God one sal ben ache lif *and* blisse *and* ache reste.
 Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365
 Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.
 Ne sal þer ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.
 Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
 Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte.
 He is soð sunne *and* briht *and* dai abute nihte. 370
 He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten
 Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 Þar is wele abuten wane *and* reste abuten swunche.
 Þe mužen *and* nelleð þider cume hit hem mai ofþunche.
 Þar is blisse abuten treize *and* lif abuten deaðe 375
 Þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muže ben eaðe.
 Þar is ȝieuð abuten elde *and* hale abuten unhalðe
 Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.
 Þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse
 He one mai *and* sal al ben angles *and* manne blisse. 380
And þeih ne beð here eien naht alle iliche brihte
 Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte
 On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte
 Ne þar ne sullen hebben god alle bi one wihte.
 Þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more 385
And more icnowen *and* ec witen his mihte *and* his ore
 On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hleste
 On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.
 Crist sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.

He one is more and betere. þan alle wordliche þinges.
Inouh hi habbeþ þat hyne habbeþ. þat alle þinges weldeþ.
Him to seonne murie hit is. so fayr he is to biholde. 380
God is so swete *and* so muchel. in his godnesse.
Al þat wes *and* is. is wel wurse and lasse.
Ne may nomon hit segge. ne wyten myd iwise.
Hu muchele murehþe habbeþ heo. þat beoþ *in* heuene blisse
To þare blisse bringe vs god. þat lesteþ buten ende. 385
Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind. of lichomliche bende.
Crist vs lete such lif lede. *and* habbe her such ende.
þat we mote to him cume. hwenne we heonne wendeþ. *Amen*.
Bidde we nu leoue freond. yonge and ek olde.
þat he þat þis wryt wrot. his saule beo þer atholde. *Amen*. 390

þe one is mucche more *and* betere þan alle oðer þinges. 390
 Inoh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð
 Of him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden
 God is swo mere *and* swo muchel in his godcunnesse
 þat al þat elles was *and* is is fele werse *and* lasse.
 Ne mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwisse 395
 Hwu mucchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse
 To þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð abuten ende.
 þane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende
 Crist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif *and* hebben her swilch ende.
 þat we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende. 400

A M E N.

392 Lambeth MS. reads 'Wel hem is þe hine bi-healdeð for swo,' &c.

XVII.

THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE Lay of Havelok the Dane, an Anglo-Danish story, which contains the legend of the origin of the English town of Grimsby, is in its present form a translation from a French romance entitled 'Le Lai de Aveloc,' written in the first half of the twelfth century, and probably founded upon an Anglo-Saxon original. Of the English translator, who wrote in an East-Midland dialect, we know nothing.

The following extract, shewing how Grim saved the life of Havelok, and became the founder of Grimsby, is taken from 'The Ancient English Romance of Havelok the Dane,' edited by Sir F. Madden for the Roxburghe Club (London, 1828), and re-edited for the Early English Text Society by the Rev. W. W. Skeat (London, 1868).

IN that time [Athelwold's], so it bifelle,
Was in the lon of Denemark
A riche king, and swythe stark.
The name of him was Birkabeyn,
He hauede mani knict and sueyn,
He was a fayr man, and [a] wict,
Of bodi he was the best knict,

340

345

That evere micte leden ut here,
 Or stede onne ride, or handlen spere.
 Thre children he hauede bi his wif,
 He hem louede so his lif.
 He hauede a sone [and] douhtres two, 350
 Swithe fayre, as fel it so,
 He that wile non forbere

Riche ne poure, king ne kaysere,
 Deth him tok than he bes[t] wolde
 Liuen, but hyse dayes were fulde; 355
 That he ne moucte no more liue,
 For gol ne siluer, ne for no gyue.

Hwan he that wiste, rathe he sende
 After prestes, fer an[d] hende,
 Chanounes gode, and monkes bethe, 360
 Him for to wisse and [for] to rede;
 Him for to hoslen and to shriue,
 Hwil [that] his bodi were on liue.

Hwan he was hosled and shriuen,
 His quiste maked and for him gyuen, 365
 His knictes dede he alle site,

For thorw hem he wolde wite
 Hwo micte yeme hise children yunge,
 Til that he kouthen speken wit tunge;
 Speken and gangen, on horse riden, 370
 Knictes an[d] sweynes bi here siden.

He spoken theroffe and chosen sone
 A riche man, that under mone
 Was the trewest that he wende,
 Godard, the kinges oun frende; 375
 And seyden, he moucte hem best loke

346 MS. 'uth.'

373 MS. 'was.'

362 MS. 'hoslon'; 'an for to.'

376 MS. 'moucthe.'

Yif that he hem undertoke,
 Til hise sone moucte bere
 Helm on heued, and leden ut here ;
 In his hand a spere stark, 380
 / And king ben makend of Denemark.
 He wel trowede that he seyde
 And on Godard handes leyde ;
 And seyde, ' Here biteche I the
 Mine children alle thre, 385
 Al denemark, and al mi fe,
 Til that mi sone of helde be ;
 But that ich wille, that thou suere
 On auter, and on messe-gere,
 On the belles that men ringes, 390
 On messe bok the prest on singes,
 That thou mine children shalt wel yeme,
 That hire kin be ful wel queme,
 Til mi sone mowe ben knict,
 Thanne biteche him tho his rict, 395
 Denemark, and that thertil longes,
 Casteles and tunes, wodes and wonges.'
 Godard stirt up, an[d] swor al that
 The king him bad, and sithen sat
 By the knictes, that ther ware, 400
 That wepen alle swithe sare
 For the king that deide sone ;
 Ihesu Crist, that makede mone,
 On the mirke nict to shine,
 Wite his soule fro helle pine ; 405
 And leue that it mote wone
 In hevene-riche with godes sone !

378 MS. 'mouthe.'

388 MS. 'tho.'

392 MS. 'we.'

394 MS. 'knieth.'

395 MS. 'ricth.'

404 MS. 'nith.'

Hwan Birkabeyn was leyd in graue,
 The erl dede sone take the knaue,
 Haueelok, that was the eir, 410
 Swanborow his sister, Helfled, the tother,
 And in the castel dede he hem do,
 Ther non ne michte hem comen to
 Of here kyn, ther thei sperd wore;
 Ther he greten ofte sore, 415
 Bothe for hunger and for kold,
 Or he weren thre winter hold.
 Feblelike he gaf hem clothes,
 He ne yaf a note of his othes;
 He hem [ne] clothede rict, ne fedde, 420
 Ne hem ne dede richelike be-bedde.
 Thanne Godard was sikerlike
 Under God the moste swike,
 That eure in erthe shaped was,
 Withuten on, the wike Judas. 425
 Have he the malisun to day
 Of alle that eure speken may!
 Of patriarck, and [ek] of pope!
 And of prest with loken kope!
 Of monekes and hermites bothe! 430
 And of the leue holi rode,
 That God him selue ran on blode!
 Crist warie him with his mouth!
 Waried w[o]rthe he of north and suth!
 Offe alle men that speken kunne! 435
 Of Crist, that made mone and sunne!
 Thanne he hauede of al the lond
 Al the folk tilled intil his hond,

411 ? the fair; see l. 605.

414 MS. 'were.'

419 MS. 'rith.'

436 MS. 'maude.'

And alle haueden sworn him oth,
 Riche and poure, lef and loth; 440
 That he sholden hise wille freme,
 And that he shulde him nouct greme,
 He thoucte a ful strong trechery,
 A trayson, and a felony,
 Of the children for to make: 445
 The deuel of helle him sone take!

Hwan that was thouct, onon he ferde
 To the tour ther he worn sperde,
 Ther he greten for hunger and cold;
 The knaue that was sumdel bold, 450
 Kam him ageyn, on knes him sette,
 And Godard ful feyre he ther grette,
 And Godard seyde, 'What is yow?
 Hwi grete ye and goulen nou?'
 'For us hungreth swithe sore:'— 455
 Seyden [that] he wolden more,
 'We ne haue to hete, ne we ne haue
 Her-inne neyther knict ne knaue
 That yeueth us drinken, ne no mete,
 Haluendel that we moun etc. 460
 Wo is us that we weren born!
 Weilawei! nis it no korn
 That men michte maken of bred?
 Us hungreth, we aren ney ded.'
Godard herde [tho] here wa, 465
 Ther-offe yaf he nouct a stra,
 Bot tok the maydnes bothe samen,
 Also it were up on his gamen,

442 MS. 'nouth.'

453 MS. 'yw.'

466 MS. 'nouth.'

443 MS. 'thouthe.'

458 MS. 'knith.'

468 MS. 'hiis.'

447 MS. 'thouth.'

464 MS. 'ths.'

Also he wolde with hem leyke,
 That weren for hunger grene and bleike. 470
 Of bothen he karf on-two here throtes,
 And sithen [karf] hem al to grotes.
 Ther was sorwe, wo-so it sawe!
 Hwan the children bi the wawe
 Leyen and sprauleden in the blod; 475
 Haulok it saw, and the[r] bistod.
 Ful sori was that seli knaue,
 Mikel dred he moucte haue,
 For at hise herte he saw a knif,
 For to reuen him hise lyf. 480
 But the knaue that litel was
 He knelede bifor that Judas,
 And seyde, 'louerd merci nou!
 Manrede, louerd bidde you!
 Al Denemark I wile you yeue, 485
 To that forward thu late me liue.
 Here I wile on boke swere,
 That neuere more ne shal I bere
 Ayen the, louerd, shel ne spere,
 Ne other wepne bere, that may you dere. 490
 Louerd haue merci of me!
 To-day I wile fro Denemark fle,
 Ne neuere more comen ageyn;
 Sweren Y wole that Bircabein
 Neuere yete me ne gat :— 495
 Hwan the deuel herde that,
 Sumdel bigan him for to rewe;
 Withdrow the knif, that was [ful] lewe,
 Of the seli children blod;

474 MS. 'bith.'

478 MS. 'mouthe.'

481 MS. 'kaue.'

487 MS. 'hi.'

Ther was miracle fair and god ! 500
 That he the knaue nouct ne slou
 But for rewnesse him with-drow,
 Of Auelok rewede him ful sore
 And thoucte he wolde that he ded wore,
 Buton that he moucte wit his hend 505
 Ne drepe him nouct, that fule fend !
 Thoucte he, als he him bistod,
 Starinde als he were wod ;
 ‘ Yif Y late him liues go,
 He michte me wirchen michel wo, 510
 Grith ne get Y neuere mo,
 He may [me] waiten for to slo ;
 And yf he were brouct of liue,
 And mine children wolden thriue
 Louerdinges after me, 515
 Of al Denemark micten he be.
 God it wite, he shal ben ded,
 Wile I taken non other red ;
 I shal do casten him in the se
 Ther I wile that he drench[ed] be, 520
 Abouten his hals an anker god,
 That he ne flete in the flod.”
 Ther anon he dede sende
 After a fishere that he wende,
 That wolde al his wille do, 525
 And sone anon he seyde him to :
 ‘ Grim, thou wost thu art my thral,
 Wilte don mi wille al,
 That I wile bidden the,
 To morwen [I] shal maken the fre, 530

501 MS. ‘nouth.’

505, 6 MS. ‘nouth.’

502 MS. ‘fo’; ‘thit.’

519 MS. ‘she.’

And aucte the yeuen, and riche make,
 With-than [that] thu wilt this child take,
 And leden him with the to-nicht,
 Than thou sest the mone licht,
 Into the se, and don him ther-inne 535

Al wile [I] taken on me the sinne.'
 Grim tok the child and bond him faste,
 Hwil the bondes michte laste,
 That weren of ful strong[e] line:
 Tho was Haelok in ful strong pine, 540
 Wiste he neuere er wat was wo:

Ihesu Crist, that makede to go
 The halte, and the doumbe speken,
 Haelok the of Godard wreken!

Hwan Grim him hauede faste bounden, 545
 And sithen in an eld cloth wounnden,

A keuel of clutes, ful unwraste,
 That he [ne] moucte speke ne fnaste,
 Hwere he wolde him bere or lede;
 Hwan he hauede don that dede, 550
 Than the swike him gan bede,
 That he shulde him forth [lede],

And him drinchen in the se,
 That forwarde makeden he.
 In a poke, ful and blac, 555

Sone he caste him on his bac,
 Ant bar him hom to hise cleue,
 And bitaucte him Dame Leue,
 And seyde, 'Wite thou this knaue,
 Also thou with my lif haue; 560
 I shal dreinchen him in the se,

534 MS. 'selith.'

540 MS. 'her.'

548 MS. 'mouthe.'

551 Hwan . . . MS. 'hauede hethede.' See line 2396.

For him shole we ben maked fre,
 Gold hauen ynou and other fe,
 That hauet mi louerd bihoten me.'
 Hwan Dame [Leue] herde that, 565
 Up she stirte, and nouct ne sat,
 And caste the knaue adoun so harde,
 That hise croune he ther crakede
 Ageyn a gret ston, ther it lay.
 Tho Hauelok micte sei, 'Weilawei! 570
 That euere was I kinges bern!
 That him ne hauede grip or ern,
 Leoun or wlf, wluine or bere,
 Or other best, that wolde him dere.
 So lay that child to middel nict 575
 That Grim bad Leue bringen lict,
 For to don on [him] his clothes: *begin*
 'Ne thenkeste nowt of mine othes
 That ich haue mi louerd sworn?
 Ne wile I nouth be forloren. 580
 I shal beren him to the se,
 (Thou wost that bi-houes me;)
 And I shal drenchen him ther-inne;
 Ris up swithe, and go thu binne,
 And blou the fir, and lict a kandel.' 585
 Als she shulde his clothes handel
 On for to don, and blawe the fir,
 She saw ther-inne a lict ful shir,
 Also brict so it were day,
 Aboute the knaue ther he lay. 590
 Of hise mouth it, stod a stem,

566 MS. 'nouth.'
 585, 88 MS. 'lith.'

575 MS. 'nicth.'
 587 MS. 'ther.'

582 MS. 'houes.'
 589 MS. 'brith.'

Als it were a sunne-bem;
 Also lict was it ther-inne,
 So ther brenden cerges [thr]inne:
 'Ihesu Crist!' wat dame Leue, 595
 'Hwat is that lict in ure cleue!
 S[t]ir[t] up Grim, and loke wat it menes,
 Hwat is the lict as thou wenes.'
 He stirten bothe up to the knaue,
 For [him] man shal god wille haue, 600
 Vnkeueleden him, and swithe unbounden;
 And sone anon [upon] him funden,
 Als he tirneden of his serk,
 On his rict shuldre a kyne merk,
 A swithe brict, a swithe fair: 605
 'Goddot!' quath Grim, 'this [is] ure eir
 That shal [ben] louerd of Denemark,
 He shal ben king strong and stark;
 He shal hauen in his hand
 Al Denemark and Engeland; 610
 He shal do Godard ful wo,
 He shal him hangen or quik flo;
 Or he shal him al quic graue,
 Of him shal he no merci haue.'
 Thus seide Grim, and sore gret, 615
 And sone fel him to the fet,
 And seide, 'Louerd, have merci
 Of me, and Leue that is me bi!
 Louerd we aren bothe thine,
 Thine cherles, thine hine. 620
 Lowerd, we sholen the wel fede,
 Til that thu cone riden on stede,

Til that thu cone ful wel bere
 Helm on heued, sheld and spere.
 He ne shal neuere wite, sikerlike, 625
 Godard, that fule swike.
 Thoru other man, louerd, than thoru the,
 Sal I neuere freman be.
 Thou shalt me, louerd, fre maken,
 For I shal yemen the and waken; 630
 Thoru the wile I fredom haue :'
 Tho was Haeloc a blithe knaue.
 He sat him up, and crauede bred,
 And seide, 'Ich am [wel] ney dede,
 Hwat for hunger, wat for bondes, 635
 That thu leidest on min hondes;
 And for [þe] keuel at the laste
 That in mi mouth was thrist[e] faste.
 Y was with ther so harde prangled,
 That I was ther with ney strangled.' 640
 'Wel is me that thu mayct ete.'
 'Goddoth!' quath Leue, 'Y shal the fete
 Bred an[d] chese, butere and milk,
 Pastees and flaunes, al with suilk;
 Shole we sone the wel fede, 645
 Louerd, in this mikel nede.
 Soth it is, that men seyt and suereth:
 "Ther God wile helpen, nouct no dereth :"'
Thanne sho hauede brouct the mete,
 Haeloc anon bigan to ete 650
 Grundlike, and was [tho] ful blithe;
 Couthe he nouct his hunger mithe.

626 ? Godard that is fule swike.

641 MS. 'mayth hete.'

649 MS. 'brouth.'

639, 40 MS. 'the.'

648, 52 MS. 'nouth.'

A lof he et, Y wot, and more,
 For him hungrede swithe sore.
 Thre dayes ther biforn, I wene, 655
 Et he no mete, that was wel sene.
 Hwan he hauede eten and was fed,
 Grim dede maken a ful fayr bed ;
 Vnclothe he him, and dede him ther-inne,
 And seyde, 'Slep sone, with muchel winne ; 660
 Slep wel faste, and dred the nouct,
 Fro sorwe to ioie art thu brouct.'
 Sone so it was lict of day,
 Grim it undertok the wey
 To the wicke traitour Godard, 665
 That was Denemarkes a stiward,
 And seyde, 'Louerd, don ich haue
 That thou me bede of the knaue ;
 He is drenched in the flod,
 Abouten his hals an anker god ; 670
 He is witerlike ded,
 Eteth he neure more bred ;
 He lith drenched in the se !—
 Yif me gold, [and] other fe,
 That Y mowe riche be, 675
 And with thi chartre make fre,
 For thu ful wel bihetet me,
 Thanne I last[e] spak with the.'
 Godard stod, and lokede on him
 Thoruth-like, with eyen grim, 680
 And seyde, 'Wiltu [nou] ben erl ?
 Go hom swithe, fule drit, cherl ;

653 MS. 'het, woth.'

661 MS. 'nouth.'

662 MS. 'brouth.'

663 MS. 'lith.'

666 MS. 'denemak.'

Go hethen, and be euere more
 Thral and cherl, als thou er wore.
 Shal [thou] haue non other mede, 685
 For litel, I [shal] do the lede
 To the galues, so God me rede!
 For thou haues don a wicke dede:
 Thou maict stonden her to longe,
 Bute thou swithe [h]ethen gonge.' 690

Grim thoucte to late that he ran
 Fro that traytour that wicke man;
 And thoucte, 'Wat shal me to rede?
 Wite he him on liue, he wile bethe
 Heye hangen on galwe tre: 695
 Betere us is of londe to fle,
 And berwen bothen ure liues,
 And mine children, and mine wiues.'
 Grim solde sone al his corn,
 Shep wit wolle, net wit horn, 700
 Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd,
 The gees, the hennes of the yerd;
 Al he solde, that ouct doucte,
 That he eure selle moucte,
 And al he to the peni drou: 705
 Hise ship he greythede wel inow,
 He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike,
 That it ne doutede sond ne krike;
 Ther-inne dide a ful god mast,
 Stronge kables, and ful fast. 710
 Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,
 Ther-inne wantede nouct a nayl,
 That euere he sholde ther-inne do:

686 MS. 'ig.'

689 MS. 'mait.'

692 MS. 'tha.'

700 MS. 'neth.'

703 MS. 'outh douthe.'

712 MS. 'nouth.'

Hwan he hauedet greythed so,
 Haelok the yunge he dide ther-inne, 715
 Him and his wif, hise sones thrinne,
 And hise two doutres, that faire wore,
 And sone dede he leyn in an ore,
 And drou him to the heye se,
 Ther he mict alther-best[e] fle: 720
 Fro lond wornen he bote a mile,
 Ne were neuere but ane hwile,
 That it ne bigan a wind to rise
 Out of the north, men calleth 'bise,'
 And drof hem intil Engelond, 725
 That al was sithen in his hond,
 His, that Haelok was the name;
 But or he hauede michel shame,
 Michel sorwe and michel tene,
 And thrie he gat it al bidene, 730
 Als ye shulen nou forthwar[d] lere
 Yf that ye wilen ther-to here.

In Humber Grim bigan to lende,
 In Lindeseye, rict at the north ende,
 Ther sat [h]is ship up on the sond, 735
 But Grim it drou up to the lond.
 And there he made a litel cote,
 To him and to hise flote.
 Bigan he there for to erthe
 A litel hus to maken of erthe. 740
 So that he wel thore were
 Of here herboru herborwed there,
 And for that Grim that place aucte,
 The stede of Grim the name laucte,

720 MS. 'mith.'

734 MS. 'rith.'

743 MS. 'aute.'

744 MS. 'laute.'

So that [hit] Grimesbi calleth alle
 That ther-offe speken alle,
 And so shulen men callen it ay,
 Bituene this and domesday.

745

745, 6 Qy. read

So that he Grimēsbi hit calle
 That theroffe speken alle.

XVIII.

KING HORN.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE 'Geste of Kyng Horn' is probably a translation of the French romance of Horn and Rimenhild, written in the thirteenth century; but the first conception of the poem is probably of a much earlier date. M. Francisque Michel believes that this romance had its origin on English soil, and was recomposed by the Norman poets after the Conquest.

'King Horn' has been printed at various times—(1) in 1802 by Ritson, from the Harl. MS. 2253; (2) by Francisque Michel, from Camb. MS. Gg. 4, 27, 2, for the Bannatyne Club, 1854; (3) by Lumby, for the Early English Text Society, 1867; (4) by Mätzner in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben,' 1869; (5) by Horstmann, from Laud MS. 108, in 'Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen,' 1872.

Alle beon he blipe
 þat to my songe lyþe:
 A sang ihc schal þou singe
 Of Murry þe kinge.
 King he was biweste
 So longe so hit laste.
 Godhild het his quen,
 Faire[r] ne miȝte¹ non ben.
 He hadde a sone þat het horn,
 Fairer ne miȝte non beo born.
 Ne no rein upon birine,
 Ne sunne upon bischine.

*more romantic
 than any other
 Chivalric
 romance
 from France*

5

10

¹ MS. 'miste.'

Fairer nis non þane he was,
 He was briȝt so þe glas,
 He was whit so þe flur, 15
 Rose red was his colur.
 In none kinge-riche
 Nas non his iliche.
 Twelf feren he hadde
 Þat alle [he] wiþ him ladde. 20
 Alle riche mannes sones,
 And alle hi were faire gomes,
 Wiþ him for to pleie,
 And mest he luuede tweie;
 Þat on him het hapulf child, 25
 And þat oper Fikenild.
 Apulf was þe beste,
 And fikenylde þe werste.
 Hit was upon a someres day,
 Also ihc ȝou telle may, 30
 Murri þe gode king
 Rod on his pleing (on the right)
 Bi þe se side,
 Ase he was woned ride,
 He fond bi þe stronde, 35
 Ariued on his londe,
 Schipes fiftene
 Wiþ sarazins kene:
 He axede what [hi] isoȝte,
 Oper to londe broȝte, 40
 A Payn hit of herde
 And hym wel sone answarede:
 'Þi lond folk we schulle slon,
 And alle þat Crist leueþ¹ uþon

¹ MS. 'lueþ.'

And þe selue riȝt anon, 45
 Ne schaltu to-dai henne gon.¹
 Þe kyng alizte of his stede,
 For þo he hauede nede,
And his gode kniztes two;
 Al to fewe he hadde þo. 50
 Swerd hi gunne gripe
And to-gadere smite.
 Hy smyten under schelde
 þat sume hit yfelde:
 Þe king hadde al to fewe 55
 Toȝenes so vele schrewe:
 So fele miȝten epe¹
 Bringe hem þre to depe².
 Þe pains come to londe
And neme hit in here honde: 60
 þat folc hi gunne quelle,
And churchen for to felle:
 Þer ne moste libbe
 Þe fremde ne þe sibbe,
 Bute hi here laȝe asoke, 65
And to here toke.
 Of alle wymmanne
 Wurst was Godhild þanne;
 For Murri heo weop sore
And for Horn ȝute more. 70
 He wenten ut of halle
 Fram hire maidenenes alle
 Under a roche of stone,
 Þer heo liuede alone,
 Þer heo seruede gode 75
 Aȝenes þe paynes forbode:

¹ MS. 'yþe.'² MS. 'diþe.'

þer he *seruede criste*
 þat no payn hit ne wiste :
 Eure heo bad for horn child
 þat Jesu *crist* him beo myld. 80
 Horn was in paynes honde
 Wiþ his feren of þe londe.
 Muchel was his fairhede
 For *ihesu crist* him makede.
 Payns him wolde slen, 85
 Oþer al quic [wolde] flen,
 3ef his fairnesse nere :
 þe children alle aslaȝe were.
 þanne spak on Admira[l]d
 Of wordes he was bald, 90
 ‘Horn þu art wel kene,
And þat is wel isene ;
 þu art gret *and* strong,
 Fair *and* euene long,
 þu schalt waxe more 95
 Bi fulle seue ȝere :
 3ef þu mote to liue go
And þine feren also,
 3ef hit so bi-falle
 3e scholde slen us alle : 100
 þaruore þu most to stere,
 þu *and* þine ifere,
 To schupe schulle 3e funde,
And sinke to þe grunde,
 þe se ȝou schal adrenche, 105
 Ne schal hit us noȝt of-þinche ;
 For if þu were aliue,
 Wiþ swerd oþer wiþ kniue,
 We scholden alle deie
And þi fader deþ abeie.’ 110

þe children hi broȝte to stronde,
 Wringinde here honde,
 Into schupes borde
 At þe furste worde.
 Ofte hadde horn beo wo 115
 Ac neure wurs þan him was þo.
 þe se bigan to flowe,
And horn child to rowe,
 þe se þat schup so faste drof
 þe children dradde þerof. 120
 Hi wenden wel y-wisse¹
 Of here lif to misse,
 Al þe day *and* al þe niȝt
 Til hit sprang [þe] dai liȝt,
 Til Horn saȝ on þe stronde 125
 Men gon *in* þe londe.
 'Feren' quap he 'ȝonge,
 Ihc telle ȝou tiȝinge,
 Ihc here foȝeles singe
And [se] þat gras him springe. 130
 Bliþe beo we on lyue,
 Ure schup is on ryue.'
 Of schup hi gunne funde,
And setten fot² to grunde,
 Bi þe se side 135
 Hi leten þat schup ride:
 þanne spak him child horn,
 In suddene he was iborn.
 'Schup, bi þe se flode
 Daies haue þu gode: 140
 Bi þe se brinke
 No water þe nadrinke:

¹ MS. 'to-wisse.'² MS. 'fout.'

3ef þu cume to Suddene
 Gret þu wel al¹ myne kenne,
 Gret þu wel my moder, 145
 Godhild quen þe gode,
 And seie þe paene kyng,
 Jesu cristes wiper[1]ing,
 þat ich am hol *and* fer
 On þis lond ariued her : 150
 And seie þat hei schal fonde
 þe dent of myne honde.
 þe children 3ede to Tune,
 Bi dales *and* bi dune.
 Hy metten wiþ ailmar king, 155
 Crist 3euen him his blessing,
 King of Westernesse,
 Crist 3iue him muchel blisse,
 He him spac to horn child
 Wordes þat were mild : 160
 ‘Whannes beo 3e, faire gumes,
 þat her to londe beoþ icume,
 Alle þr[e]ottene
 Of bodie swiþe kene.
 Bigod þat me makede, 165
 A swihc fair uerade
 Ne sau3 ihc in none stunde,
 Bi westernesse² londe :
 Seie me wat 3e seche.
 Horn spak here speche, 170
 He spak for hem alle,
 Uor so hit moste biualle
 He was þe faireste
And of wit þe beste.

¹ MS. ‘of.’² MS. ‘westene.’

' We beoþ of Suddenne, 175
 Icome of gode kenne,
 Of Cristene blode,
And kynges swiþe¹ gode.
 Payns þer gunne ariue
And duden hem of lyue. 180
 Hi sloȝen *and* todroȝe
 Cristene men inoȝe.
 So crist me mote rede,
 Us he dude lede
 Into a galeie, 185
 Wiþ þe se to pleie,
 Dai hit is igon *and* oþer,
 Wiþute sail *and* roþer.
 Ure schip bigan to swymme
 To þis londes brymme. 190
 Nu þu miȝt us slen *and* binde
 Ure² honde [us] bihynde,
 Bute ȝef hit beo þi wille
 Helpe [us] þat we ne spille.'
 Þanne spak þe gode kyng. 195
 I-wis he nas no Niþing.
 ' Seie me, child, what is þi name,
 Ne schaltu haue bute game.'
 Þe child him answerde
 Sone so he hit herde : 200
 ' Horn ihc am ihote,
 Icomen ut of þe bote,
 Fram þe se side
 Kyng wel mote þe tide.'
 Þanne hym spak þe gode king 205
 ' Wel bruc þu þi neuening

¹ MS. 'suþe.'² MS. 'Ore.'

Horn þu go wel schulle *l. 42. Cwile*
 Bi dales *and* bi hulle
 Horn þu lude sune
 Bi dales *and* bi dune 210
 So schal þi name springe
 From kynge to kynge,
And þi fairnesse
 Abute Westernesse,
 Þe strengþe of þine honde 215
 Into eurech londe.
 Horn, þu art so swete
 Ne may ihc þe forlete.
 Hom rod Aylmar þe kyng
And mid him his fund[l]yng 220
And alle his ifere
 Þat were him so dere.
 Þe kyng com in to halle
 Among his kniȝtes alle:
 Forþ he clupede apelbrus, 252
 Þat was stiward of his hus.
 'Stiwarde, tak nu here
 Mi fundlyng for to lere
 Of þine mestere,
 Of wude *and* of riuere, 230
And tech him to harpe
 Wiþ his nayles scharpe,
 Biuore me to kerue
And of þe cupe serue;
 Þu tech him of alle þe liste 235
 Þat þu eure of wiste,
 And¹ his feiren þou wise
 Into oþere seruise:

¹ MS. 'In.'

Horn þu underuonge
 Tech¹ him of harpe *and* songe.' 240
 [And] Ailbrus gan lere
 Horn *and* his yfere :
 Horn in herte laȝte
 Al þat he him taȝte.
 In þe curt *and* ute, 245
And elles al abute,
 Luuede men horn child,
And mest him louede Rymenhild,
 þe kynges ȝene doȝter²,
 He was mest in þoȝte, 250
 Heo louede so horn child
 þat neȝ heo gan wexe wild :
 For heo ne miȝte at borde
 Wiþ him speke no worde,
 Ne noȝt in þe halle 255
 Among þe kniȝtes alle,
 Ne nowhar in non oþere stede :
 Of folk heo hadde drede :
 Bi daie ne bi niȝte
 Wiþ him speke ne miȝte ; 260
 Hire soreȝe ne hire pine
 Ne miȝte neure fine.
 In heorte heo hadde wo,
And þus [heo] hire biþoȝte þo,
 Heo sende hire sonde 265
 Aþelbrus to honde
 þat he come hire to,
And also scholde horn do
 Al in to bure,
 For heo gan to lure. 270

¹ MS. 'And tech.'² MS. 'doster.'

And þe sonde seide
þat sik lai þat maide
And bad him come swiþe,
For heo nas noþing bliþe.
þe stuard was in herte wo, 275
For he nuste what to do,
Wat Rymenhild hure þohte
Gret wunder him þuhte,
Abute horn þe zonge
To bure for to bringe, 280
He þohte upon his mode
Hit nas for none gode:
He tok [wiþ] him anoþer,
Aþulf, hornes broþer.
'Aþulf,' he sede, 'riht anon 285
þu schalt wiþ me to bure gon
To speke wiþ Rymenhild stille
And witen [al] hure wille.
In hornes ilike
þu schalt hure biswike : 290
Sore ihc me ofdrede
He wolde horn mis-rede.'
Aþelbrus gan Aþulf lede
And into bure wiþ him zede.
Anon upon Aþulf child 295
Rymenhild gan wexe wild :
He wende þat horn hit were
þat heo hauede þere :
Heo sette him on bedde ;
Wiþ Aþulf child he wedde, 300
On hire armes tweiþe
Aþulf heo gan leie.
'Horn,' quap heo, 'wel longe

Ihc habbe þe luued *stronge*.
 þu schalt þi trewþe pliȝte 305
 On myn hond her riȝte
 Me to spuse holde,
And ihc þe lord to wolde.¹
 Apulf sede on hire ere¹
 So stille so hit were : 310
 ‘ þi tale nu þu lynne, *cease*
 For horn nis noȝt herinne,
 Ne beo we noȝt iliche :
 Horn is fair² *and* riche,
 Fairer bi one ribbe 315
 þane eni man þat libbe :
 þeȝ horn were under molde
 Oþer elles wher he wolde
 Oþer henne a þusend mile,
 Ihc nolde him ne þe bigile.’ 320
 Rymenhild hire biwente
And Apelbrus fule heo schente.
 ‘ Hennes þu go, þu fule þeof,
 Ne wurstu me neure more leof,
 Went ut of my bur, 325
 Wiþ muchel mesauentur.
 Schame mote þu fonge
And on hiȝe rode anhonge.
 Ne spek ihc noȝt wiþ horn
 Nis he noȝt so unorn ; 330
 Hor[n] is fairer þane beo he :
 Wiþ muchel schame mote þu deie.’
 Apelbrus in a stunde
 Fel anon to grunde.
 ‘ [A !] Lefdi min oȝe ! 335

¹ MS. ‘ire.’² MS. ‘fairer.’

Liþe me a litel þroȝe.

Lust whi ihc wonde

Bringe þe horn to honde.

For horn is fair *and* riche,

Nis no whar his iliche.

340

Aylmar þe gode kyng

Dude him on mi lokyng;

ȝef horn were her abute,

[Wel] sore y me dute

Wiþ him ȝe wolden pleie

345

Bitwex ȝou selue tweie,

þanne scholde wiþuten oþe

þe kyng maken us wroþe.

Rymenhild, forȝef me þi tene,

[My] Lefdi, [and] my quene,

350

And horn ihc schal þe fecche

Wham so hit [euere] recche.'

Rymenhild ȝef he cuþe

Gan lynne wiþ hire muþe :

Heo makede hire wel bliþe,

355

Wel was hire þat siþe,

'Go nu,' quap heo 'sone

And send¹ him after none,

Whane þe kyng arise

On a squieres wise

360

To wude for to pleie

Nis non þat him biwreie.

He schal wiþ me bileue

Til hit beo ner² eue,

To hauen of him mi wille

365

After ne recche i³ what me telle.'

Aylbrus wende hire fro

¹ ? read 'bring.'

² MS. 'nir.'

³ MS. 'recchecche.'

Horn in halle fond he þo
 Bifore þe kyng on benche
 [Red] wyn for to ſchenche. 370
 ‘Horn,’ *quaþ* he, ‘ſo hende
 To bure nu þu wende,
 After mete stille
 Wiþ Rymenhild to duelle;
 Wordes swiþe¹ bolde 375
 In herte þu hem holde.
 Horn beo me wel trewe
 Ne ſchal hit þe neure rewe.
 Horn in herte leiðe
 Al þat he him seiðe; 380
 He ȝeode in wel riȝte
 To Rymenhild þe briȝte,
 On knes he him sette
 And ſweteliche hure grette.
 Of his feire fiȝte 385
 Al þe bur gan liȝte.
 He ſpac faire ſpeche,
 Ne dor[s]te him noman teche.
 ‘Wel þu ſitte *and* ſofte,
 Rymenhild Kinges doȝter², 390
 Wiþ þine Maidenes ſixe
 Þat þe ſitteþ nixte.
 Kinges ſtuard [and] ure
 Sende me in to bure
 Wiþ þe ſpeke iħc ſcholde: 395
 Seie me what þu woldeſt
 Seie *and* ich ſchal here
 What þi wille were.’
 Rymenhild up gan ſtonde

¹ MS. ‘*ſuþe*.’² MS. ‘þe briȝte.’

And tok him bi þe honde : 400
 Heo sette him on pelle
 Of wyn to drinke his fulle :
 Heo makede him faire chere
And tok him abute þe swere.
 Ofte heo him custe 405
 So wel so hire luste.
 ‘Horn,’ heo sede, ‘wipute strif
 þu schalt haue me to þi wif
 Horn, haue of me rewþe
And plizt¹ me þi trewþe.’ 410
 Horn þo him biþozte
 What he speke mihte.
 ‘Crist,’ *quaþ* he, ‘þe wisse
And ȝiue þe joye and blisse²
 Of þine husebonde 415
 Wher he beo *in* londe.
 Ihc am ibore to lowe
 Such wimman to knowe³.
 Ihc am icome of þralle
And fundling [am] bifalle. 420
 Ne feolle hit þe of cunde
 To spuse beo me bunde :
 Hit nere no fair wedding
 Bitwexe a þral *and* a king.’
 þo gan Rymenhild mislyke 425
And sore gan to sike :
 Armes heo gan buze
 Adun he feol iswoze.
 Horn in herte was ful wo,
And tok hire on his armes two, 430

¹ MS. ‘plisť.’² MS. ‘þe heuene blisse.’³ ? ‘such a wyf to owe.’

He gan hire for to kesse
 Wel ofte mid ywisse.
 'Lemman' he sede 'dere,
 þin herte nu þu stere.
 Help [þu] me to kniȝte 435
 Bi al þine miȝte,
 To my lord þe king,
 þat he me ȝiue dubbing:
 þanne is mi þralhod
 Iwent in to kniȝthod, 440
 And i schal wexe more
 And do, lemman, þi lore.'
 Rymenhild, þat swete þing,
 Wakede of hire swoȝning.
 'Horn,' quap heo, 'wel¹ sone 445
 þat schal beon idone:
 þu schalt beo dubbed kniȝt
 Are [hit] come seue niȝt.
 Haue [þu] her þis cuppe
 And þis Ring þer-uppe 450
 To Aylbrus ure² stuard,
 And se he holde foreward:
 Seie ich him biseche
 Wiþ loueliche speche
 þat he adun falle 455
 Bifore þe king in halle,
 And bidde þe king ariȝte
 Dubbe þe to kniȝte.
 Wiþ seluer and wiþ golde
 Hit wurþ him wel iȝolde. *repeated* 460
 Crist him lene spede
 þin erende to bede.'

¹ MS. 'uel.'

■ MS. 'and.'

Horn tok his leue
 For hit was neȝ eue.
 Apelbrus he soȝte 465
And ȝaf him þat he broȝte;
And tolde him ful ȝare
 Hu he hadde ifare;
And sede him [of] his nede
And bihet him his mede. 470
 Apelbrus also swiȝe
 Wente to halle bliȝe¹
 ‘Kyng,’ he sede, ‘þu leste
 A tale mid þe beste;
 þu schalt bere crune 475
 In þis ilke tune²;
 Tomoreȝe is þi feste:
 þer bihoueþ geste.
 Hit nere noȝt for-loren
 For to kniȝti child horn, 480
 þine armes for to welde,
 God kniȝt he schal ȝelde.’
 þe king sede sone,
 ‘þat is wel idone.
 Horn me wel iquemeþ, 485
 God kniȝt him bisemeþ.
 He schal haue mi dubbing
And afterward [be] mi derling.
And alle his feren twelf
 He schal kniȝten him self: 490
 Alle he schal hem kniȝte
 Bifore me þis niȝte.’
 Til þe liȝt of day sprang
 Ailmar him þuȝte lang.

¹ MS. ‘bliue.’² MS. ‘Tomoreȝe in þis tune.’

Þe day bigan to springe, 495
 Horn com biuore þe kinge,
 Mid his twelf yfere,
 Sume hi were lupere; *kind*
 Horn he dubbede to kniȝte
 Wiþ swerd *and* spures briȝte, 500
 He sette him on a stede whit:
 Þer nas no kniȝt hym ilik.
 He smot him a litel wiȝt
And bed him beon a god kniȝt.
 Apulf fel a knes þar 505
 Biuore the king Aylmar.
 ‘King,’ he sede, ‘so kene
 Grante me a bene:
 Nu is kniȝ[t] sire horn
 Þat in suddenne was iboren: 510
 Lord he is, of londe
 — Ouer us þat bi him stonde;
 Þin armes he haþ *and* scheld
 To fiȝte wiþ upon þe feld:
 Let him us alle kniȝte 515
 For þat is ure¹ riȝte.’
 Aylmar sede sone ywis:
 ‘Do nu þat þi wille is.’
 Horn adun [gan] liȝte
And makede hem alle kniȝtes. 520
 Murie was þe feste
 Al of faire gestes:
 Ac Rymenhild nas noȝt þer
And þat hire þuȝte seue ȝer.
 After horn heo sente 525
And he to bure wente,
 Nolde he noȝt go one

Apulf was his mone.
 Rymenhild on flore stod,
 Hornes come hire þuʒte god: 530
 And sede 'Welcome, sire horn
And Apulf kniʒt þe biforn.
 Kniʒt, nu is þi time
 For to sitte bi me;
 Do nu þat þu er of spake, 535
 To þi wif þu me take.
 Ef þu art trewe of dedes
 Do nu ase þu sedes.
 Nu þu hast wille pine
 Unbind me of my pine.' 540
 'Rymenhild' quap he 'beo stille:
 Ihc wulle don al þi wille.
 Also hit mot bitide
 Mid spere ischal furst ride,
And mi kniʒthod proue, 545
 Ar ihc þe ginne to woʒe.
 We beþ kniʒtes ʒonge
 Of o dai al isprunge,
And of ure mestere
 So is þe manere 550
 Wiþ sume oþere kniʒte
 Wel for his lemman fiʒte
 Or he eni wif take:
 For-þi me stondeþ þe more rape.
 Today, so crist me blesse, 555
 Ihc wulle do pruesse,
 For þi luue, in þe felde
 Mid spere *and* mid schelde.
 If ihc come to lyue
 Ihc schal þe take to wyue.' 560

‘Knigt,’ quap heo, ‘trewe,
 Ihc wene ihc mai þe leue :
 Tak nu her þis gold ring,
 God him is þe dubbing ;
 Þer is upon þe ringe 565
 Igraue Rymenhild þe 3onge :
 Þer nis non betere anonder sunne
 Þat eni man of telle cunne ;
 For my luue þu hit were
 And on þi finger þu him bere : 570
 Þe stones beoþ of suche grace
 Þat þu ne schalt in none place
 Of none dundes beon ofdrad,
 Ne on bataille beon amad,
 Ef þu loke þeran 575
 And þenke upon þi lemman.
 And sire Apulf, þi broþer,
 He schal haue anoper.
 Horn [God] ihc þe biteche¹,
 Wiþ loueliche speche, 580
 Crist 3eue god erndinge
 Þe a3en to bringe.’
 Þe knigt hire gan kesse,
 And heo him to blesse,
 Leue at hire he nam, 585
 And in to halle cam :
 Þe knigtas 3eden to table,
 And horne 3ede to stable.
 Þar he tok his god fole
 Also blak so eny cole ; 590
 Þe fole schok þe brunie
 Þat al þe curt gan denie,

¹ MS. ‘biseche.’

þe fole bigan to springe
And horn murie to singe.
 Horn rod in a while 595
 More þan a myle.
 He fond o schup stonde
 Wiþ heþene honde :
 He axede what hi soʒte
 Oþer to londe broʒte. 600
 An hund him gan bihelde,
 þat spac wordes belde
 ‘þis lond we wulleþ¹ wyne
And sle þat þer is inne.’
 Horn gan his swerd gripe, 605
And on his arme [hit] wype :
 þe sarazins he smatte²
 þat his blod hatte³ :
 At eureche dunte
 þe heued of wente; 610
 þo gunne þe hundes gone
 Abute horn al one :
 He lokede on þe ringe,
And þoʒte on rimenilde,
 He sloʒ þer on haste 615
 On hundred bi þe laste.
 Ne miʒte no man telle
 þat folc þat he gan quelle.
 Of alle þat were aliue
 Ne miʒte þer non priue. 620
 Horn tok þe maisteres heued,
 þat he hadde him bireued,
And sette hit on his swerde,

¹ MS. ‘wulleþ.’² ? ‘so he smat.’³ ? ‘was hat.’

Anouen at þan orde.

He uerde hom in to halle, 625

Among þe kniȝtes alle,

‘Kyng,’ he sede, ‘wel þu sitte

And alle þine kniȝtes mitte;

To day, after mi dubbing,

So i rod on mi ple[y]ing, 630

I fond o schup rowe

þo hit gan to flowe,

Al wiþ sarazines kyn,

And none londisse men,

To dai for to pine

þe *and* alle þine. 635

Hi gonne me assaille,

Mi swerd me nolde faille,

I smot hem alle to grunde,

Oþer ȝaf hem deþes¹ wunde. 640

þat heued i þe bringe

Of þe maister kinge.

Nu is þi wile iȝolde,

King, þat þu me kniȝti wolde².

Amoreȝe þo þe day gan springe 645

þe king him rod an huntinge,

At hom lefte Fikenhild,

þat was þe wurste moder child.

Heo ferde in to bure

To sen auenture: 650

Heo saȝ Rymenild sitte

Also he were of witte:

Heo sat on þe sunne,

Wiþ teres³ al birunne.

Horn sede ‘lef, þin ore! 655

¹ MS. ‘diþes.’

² MS. ‘woldest.’

³ MS. ‘tires.’

Wi wepestu so sore?'
 Heo sede 'nozt i ne wepe,
 Bute ase i lay aslepe
 To þe se my net i caste,
And hit nolde nozt ilaste, 660
 A gret fiss at the furste
 Mi net he gan to berste.
 Ihc wene þat ihc schal leose
 Þe fiss þat ihc wolde cheose.'
 'Crist' quap horn '*and* seint steuene, 665
 Turne þine sweuene.
 Ne schal i þe biswike,
 Ne do þat þe mislike.
 I schal me make þin owe
 To holden *and* to knowe 670
 For eurech opere wihte,
And þarto mi treuþe i¹ plihte.'
 Muchel was þe ruþe
 Þat was at þare truþe:
 For Rymenhild weop ille: 675
And horn let þe teres² stille.
 'Lemman' quap he 'dere,
 Þu schalt more ihere
 Þi sweuen [ich] schal wende
 Oper sum man schal us schende. 680
 Þe fiss þat brak þe lyne,
 Ywis, he doþ us pine:
 Þat schal don us [some] tene,
And wurþ wel sone isene.'
 Aylmar rod bi sture, 685
And horn lai in [þe] bure.
 Fykenhild hadde enuye

¹ MS. 'ipe.'² MS. 'tires.'

And sede þes folye :
 ‘Aylmar ihc þe warne,
 Horn þe wule berne: 690
 Ihc herde whar he sede,
And his swerd forþ leide,
 To bringe þe of lyue,
And take Rymenhild to wyue.
 He liþ [nu] in bure, 695
 Under couerture,
 By Rymenhild þi doȝter,
And so he doþ wel ofte;
 And þider þu go al riȝt,
 Þer þu him finde miȝt; 700
 Þu do him ut of londe,
 Oþer he doþ þe schonde.’
 Aylmar aȝen gan turne
 Wel modi *and* wel murne :
 [To boure he gan ȝerne 705
 Durste hym no man werne]
 He fond horn in arme
 On Rymenhilde barme.
 ‘Awei ut,’ he sede, ‘fule þeof!
 Ne wurstu me neuremore leof. 710
 Wend ut of my bure
 Wiþ muchel messauenture.
 Wel sone, bute þu flitte,
 Wiþ swerde ihc þe anhitte.
 Wend ut of my londe 715
 Oþer þu schalt haue schonde.’
 Horn sadelede his stede
 Wiþ armes he hym gan schrede¹:

¹ MS. ‘*And* his armes he gan sprede.’ See line 848.

His brunie he gan lace,
 So he scholde in to place ; 720
 His swerd he gan fonge,
 Nabod he noȝt to longe.
 He ȝede forþ bliue
 To Rymenhild his wyue.
 He sede, 'Lemman derling,
 Nu hauestu þi sweuening. 725
 Þe fiss þat þi net rente,
 Fram þe he me sente
 [þe king gynneþ wiþ me striue,
 Away he wole me driue.] 730
 Rymenhild, haue wel godne day,
 No leng abiden i ne may.
 In to uncuþe londe,
 Wel more for to fonde,
 I schal wune þere 735
 Fulle seue ȝere.
 At seue ȝeres ende,
 Ȝef i ne come ne sende,
 Tak þe husebonde,
 For me þu ne wonde ; 740
 In armes þu me fonge,
And kesse¹ me wel longe.'
 He custe him wel a stunde,
And Rymenhild feol to grunde.
 Horn tok his leue, 745
 Ne miȝte he no leng bileue ;
 He tok Apulf, his fere,
 Al abute þe swere,
And sede 'kniȝt so trewe,
 Kep wel mi luue newe. 750

¹ MS. 'kes.'

þu neure me ne forsoke:
 Rymenhild þu kep and loke.
 His stede he gan bistrīde
And forþ he gan ride:
 To þe hauene he ferde, 755
And a god schup he hurede,
 þat him scholde londe
 In westene londe.
 Apulf weop wiþ eȝe¹,
And al þat him iseȝe². 760
 [þe wynd him gan stonde,
 And drof tyl Irelonde.]
 To lond he him sette
And fot on stirop sette.
 He fond bi þe weie 765
 Kynges sonas tweie,
 þat on him het harild,
And þat oper berild.
 Berild gan him preie,
 þat he scholde him seie, 770
 What his name were
And what he wolde þere.
 ‘Cutberd,’ he sede, ‘ihc hote,
 Icomen ut of þe bote,
 Wel feor fram biweste 775
 To seche mine beste.’
 Berild gan him nier ride
And tok him bi þe bridel,
 ‘Wel beo þu kniȝt ifounde
 Wiþ me þu lef a stunde; 780
 Also mote i sterue
 þe king þu schalt serue;

¹ MS. ‘iȝe.’² MS. ‘isiȝe.’

Ne saȝ i neure my lyue
 So fair kniȝt aryue'
 Cutberd heo ladde in to halle 785
And he a kne gan falle:
 He sette him a knewelyng
 And grette wel þe gode kyng.
 Þanne sede Berild sone:
 'Sire king, of him þu hast to done, 790
 Bitak him þi lond to werie
 Ne schal hit noman derie;
 For he is þe faireste man
 Þat eure ȝut on þi londe cam.'
 Þanne sede þe king so dere: 795
 'Welcome beo þu here.
 Go nu Berild swiþe,
And make him ful bliþe;
 And whan þu farst to woȝe,
 Tak him þine gloue: 800
 Iment þu hauest to wyue,
 Awai he schal þe dryue.
 For Cutberdes fairhede
 Ne schal þe neure wel spede.'
 Hit was at Cristesmasse, 805
 Neiþer more ne lasse:
 [Þe king hym makede a feste,
 Wiþ his kniȝtes beste.]
 Þer cam in at none
 A geaunt swiþe¹ sone, 810
 Iarmed fram paynyme,
 And seide þes ryme.
 'Site stille, sire kyng,
And herkne þis tyȝyng:

¹ MS. 'suþe.'

Her buþ paens ariued 815
 Wel mo þane fue.
 Her beoþ on þe sonde,
 King, upon þi londe,
 On of hem wile fiȝte
 Aȝen [þi] þre kniȝtes : 820
 Ȝef oþer¹ þre slen ure,
 Al þis lond beo ȝoure :
 Ȝef ure on ouercomeþ ȝour þreo,
 Al þis lond schal ure beo.
 Tomoreȝe be þe fiȝtinge, 825
 Whane þe liȝt of daye springe.²
 Þanne sede þe kyng þurston,
 ‘Cutberd schal beo þat on,
 Berild schal beo þat oþer,
 Þe þridde Harild³ his broþer. 830
 For hi beoþ þe strengeste
 And of armes þe beste.
 Bute what schal us to rede,
 Ihc wene we beþ alle dede.’
 Cutberd sat at borde 835
 And sede þes wordes³ :
 ‘Sire king hit nis no riȝte
 On wiþ þre to fiȝte,
 Aȝen one hunde,
 Þre cristen men to fonde. 840
 Sire i schal al one,
 Wiþute more ymone,
 Wiþ mi swerd, wel eþe,
 Bringe hem þre to deþe.’
 Þe kyng aros amoreȝe 845
 Þat hadde muchel sorȝe

¹ ? ȝoure.² MS. ‘Alrid.’³ ? þis worde.

And Cutberd ros of bedde,
 Wiþ armes he him schredde :
 Horn his brunie gan on caste,
And lacede hit wel faste, 850
And cam to þe kinge
 At his uprisinge.
 ‘King,’ he sede, ‘cum to fel[de]
 For to bihelde
 Hu we fiȝte schulle, 855
And toga[de]re go wulle.’
 Riȝt at prime tide
 Hi gummen [hem] ut ride,
 And funden on a grene
 A geaunt swiþe¹ kene. 860
 His feren him biside
 Hore deþ to abide.
 Þe ilke bataille
 Cutberd gan assaille :
 He ȝaf dentes inoȝe, 865
 Þe kniȝtes felle iswoȝe,
 His dent he gan wiþdraȝe,
 For hi were neȝ aslaȝe :
And sede ‘kniȝtes nu ȝe reste
 One while ef ȝou leste.’ 870
 Hi sede hi neuere nadde
 Of kniȝte dentes so harde,
 [Bute of þe king Mory
 Þat was so swyþe stordy ;]
 He was of hornes kumne, 875
 Iborn in Suddenne.
 ¶ Horn him gan to agrise,
And his blod arise.

¹ MS. ‘suþe.’

Biuo[r] him saȝ he stonde,
 þat driuen him of londe, 880
And þat his fader sloȝ;
 To him his swerd he droȝ,
 He lokede on his rynge,
And þoȝte on Rymenhilde,
 Ho smot him þureȝ þe herte, 885
 þat sore him gan to smerte;
 þe paens þat er were so sturne,
 Hi gunne awei urne;
 Horn *and* his compaynye,
 Gunne after hem wel swiȝe hiȝe, 890
And sloȝen alle þe hundes,
 Er hi here schipes funde:
 To deȝe he hem alle broȝte,
 His fader deȝ wel dere hi boȝte:
 Of alle þe kynges kniȝtes, 895
 Ne scapede þer no wiȝte,
 Bute his sones tweie
 Bifore him he saȝ deie.
 þe king bigan to grete
 And teres for to lete, 900
 Me[n] leiden hem in bare
And burden hem ful ȝare;
 þe king com in to halle
 Among his kniȝtes alle.
 ‘Horn,’ he sede, ‘i seie þe 905
 Do as i schal rede þe.
 Aslaȝen beȝ mine heir[i]s,
And þu art kniȝt of muchel pris,
And of grete strengþe,
And fair o bodie lengþe; 910
 Mi rengne þu schalt welde,

And to spuse helde
 Reynild mi doȝter,
 þat sitteþ on þe lofte.' |
 'O sire king, wiþ wronge 915
 Scholte ihc hit underfonge
 þi doȝter, þat ȝe me bede,
 Ower rengne for to lede.
 Wel more ihc schal þe serue,
 Sire kyng, or þu sterue. 920
 þi sorwe schal wende
 Or seue ȝeres ende:
 Wanne hit is [i-]wente,
 Sire king, ȝef me mi rente:
 Whanne i þi doȝter ȝerne 925
 Ne schaltu me hire werne:'
 Cutberd wonede þere
 Fulle seue ȝere,
 þat to Rymenild he ne sente
 Ne him self ne wente. 930
 Rymenild was in Westernesse
 Wiþ wel muchel sorinesse,
 A king þer gan ariue
 þat wolde hire haue to wyue,
 Aton he was wiþ þe king 935
 Of þat ilke wedding:
 þe daies were schorte,
 þat Rimenhild ne dorste
 Leten in none wise;
 A writ he dude deuise, 940
 Apulf hit dude write
 þat horn ne luuede noȝt lite.
 Heo sende hire sonde
 To euereche londe,

To seche horn þe kniȝt 945
þer me him finde miȝte;
 Horn noȝt *þer* of ne herde,
 Til o dai þat he ferde
 To wude for to schete,
 A knaue he gan imete. 950
 Horn sede, 'Leue fere,
 Wat sechestu here?'
 'Kniȝt, if beo þi wille
 I mai þe sone telle.
 I seche fram biweste 955
 Horn of Westernesse:
 For a maiden Rymenhild
 þat for him gan wexe wild.
 A king hire wile wedde
And bringe to his bedde: 960
 King Modi of Reynes,
 On of hornes enemis;
 Ihe hadde walke wide,
 Bi þe se side,
 [Ich neuere myȝt of reche 965
 Wiþ no londisse speche,]
 Nis he no-war ifunde:
 Walawai þe stunde!
 Wailaway þe while!
 Nu wurþ Rymenild bigiled,' 970
 Horn iherde wiþ his eres¹,
And spak wiþ bitere teres²:
 'Knaue wel þe bitide,
 Horn stondeþ þe biside,
 Aȝen to hure þu turne 975
And seie þat heo ne murne,

¹ MS. 'ires.'² MS. 'tires.'

For i schal beo *þer* bitime,
 A soneday bi pryme.
 Þe knaue was wel bliþe
And hiȝede aȝen bliue. 980
 Þe se bigan to þroȝe
 Under hire woȝe.
 Þe knaue *þer* gan adrinke:
 Rymenhild hit miȝte of-þinke:
 Rymenhild undude þe dure-pin 985
 Of þe hus *þer* heo was in,
 To loke wiþ hire eȝe¹,
 If heo oȝt of horn iseȝe²:
 Þo fond heo þe knaue adrent,
 Þat he hadde for horn isent, 990
And þat scholde horn bringe.
 Hire fingres he gan wringe.
 Horn cam to þurston þe kyng,
And tolde him þis tiþing;
 Þo he was iknowe 995
 Þat Rimenhild was his oȝe,
 Of his gode kenne,
 Þe king of Suddenne,
And hu he sloȝ in felde
 Þat his fader *quellede*: 1000
And seide, 'king þe wise,
 ȝeld me mi *seruise*
 Rymenhild help me winne
 Þat þu noȝt ne linne:
And i schal do to spuse 1005
 Þi doȝter wel to huse:
 Heo schal to spuse haue³
 Apulf mi gode felaze,

¹ MS. 'iȝe.'² MS. 'isiȝe.'³ Originally, perhaps, *aȝe* = haue.

God kniȝt mid þe beste
And [on] þe treweste.' 1010
 Þe king sede so stille,
 'Horn haue nu þi wille.'
 He dude writes sende
 Into yrlonde
 After kniȝtes liȝte¹, 1015
 Irisse men to fiȝte.
 To horn come inoȝe,
 Þat to schupe droȝe.
 Horn dude him in þe weie
 On a god galeie. 1020
 Þe [wynd] him gan to blowe
 In a litel þroȝe.
 Þe se bigan to posse
 Riȝt in to Westernesse.
 Hi strike seil *and* maste 1025
And ankere gunne caste.
 Or eny day was sprunge
 Oþer belle irunge
 Þe word bigan to springe
 Of Rymenhilde weddinge. 1030
 Horn was in þe watere,
 Ne miȝte he come no latere.
 He let his schup stonde,
And ȝede [him up] to londe.
 His folk he dude abide 1035
 Under wude side.
 Hor[n] him ȝede alone,
 Also he sprunge of stone.
 A palmere he þar mette,
And faire hine grette: 1040

¹ ? wiȝte.

'Palmere þu schalt me telle
 Al of þine spelle.'
 He sede upon his tale:
 'I come fram o brudale;
 Ihc was at o wedding 1045
 Of a maide Rymenhild:
 Ne miȝte heo adreȝe¹,
 þat heo me weop wiþ eȝe²;
 Heo sede þat heo nolde
 Ben ispused wiþ golde, 1050
 Heo hadde on husebonde
 þeȝ he were ut of londe.
 Modi ihote hadde }³
 To bure þat me hire ladde: }
 And in[-to a] strong halle, 1055
 Wiþinne castel walle,
 þe*x* i was atte ȝate,
 Nolde hi me in late.
 Awai i gan glide,
 þat deol⁴ i nolde abide. 1060
 þe bride wepeþ sore
 And þat is much deole.'
 Quap horn, 'So Crist me rede
 We schulle chaungi wede:
 Haue her cloþes myne 1065
 And tak me þi sclauyne.
 Today i schal þer drinke
 þat some hit schulle of-þinke.'
 His sclauyn he gan⁵ dun legge,
 And Horn hit dude⁶ on rigge, 1070

¹ MS. 'adriȝe.'² MS. 'iȝe.'³ These two lines come after 1058 in the MS.⁴ ? deþe.⁵ MS. 'dude.'⁶ MS. 'And tok hit on his rigge.'

He tok horn his cloþes,
 þat nere him noȝt loþe.
 Horn tok burdon *and* scrippe,
And [to-]wrong his lippe.
 He makede him a ful chere 1075
And al bicolwede his swere.
 He makede him unbicomelich,
 As¹ he nas neuremore ilich,
 He com to þe gateward
 þat him answerede hard: 1080
 Horn bad undo softe
 Mani tyme *and* ofte;
 Ne miȝte he awynne
 þat he come þerinne.
 Horn gan to þe ȝate turne 1085
And þat wiket unspurne;
 þe boye hit scholde abugge,
 Horn þreu him ouer þe brigge.
 þat his ribbes him to-brake:
And supþe [Horn] com in atte gate², 1090
 He sette him wel loȝe,
 In beggeres rowe;
 He lokede him abute
 Wiþ his colwie snute;
 He seȝ Rymenhild sitte 1095
 Ase heo were of witte
 Sore wepinge *and* ȝerne:
 Ne miȝte hure noman wurne.
 He lokede in eche halke,
 Ne seȝ he nowhar walke 1100
 Apulf his felawe,
 þat he cuþe knowe.

¹ MS. 'Hes.'

L. has 'And Horn gan into halle rake.'

Apulf was *in þe ture*
 Abute for to pure
 After his comynge, 1105
 Ȝef schup him wolde bringe.
 He sez þe se flowe
And horn nowar rowe.
 He sede upon his songe :
 ‘Horn nu þu ert wel longe 1110
 Rymenhild þu me toke
 þat i [hire] scholde loke ;
 Ihc habbe kept hure eure
 Com nu oþer neure.
 I ne may no leng hure kepe, 1115
 For soreȝe nu y wepe.’
 Rymenhild ros of benche
 Wyn for to schenche :
 After mete in sale,
 Boþe wyn *and* ale. 1120
 On horn he bar an honde,
 So laȝe was *in* londe,
 Kniztes *and* squier
 Alle dronken of þe ber.
 Bute horn alone 1125
 Nadde þerof no mone.
 Horn sat upon þe grunde,
 In þuȝte he was ibunde.
 He sede, ‘Quen so hende,
 To meward þu wende, 1130
 þu ȝef us wiþ þe furste
 þe beggeres beoþ of-þurste.
 Hure horn heo leide adun,
And fulde him of a brun,
 His bolle of a galun, 1135

For heo wende he were a glotoun.
 He seide, 'Haue þis cuppe,
*And þis þing*¹ *þer uppe*:
 Ne saȝ ihc neure, so ihc wene,
 Beggere þat were so kene.'
 1140
 Horn tok it his ifere,
And sede, 'quen so dere
 Wyn nelle ihc mucche ne lite
 Bute of cuppe white.
 Þu wenest i beo a beggere,
 1145
And ihc am a fissere,
 Wel feor icome bi este
 For [to] fissen at þi feste:
 Mi net liþ her-bi-honde,
 Bi a wel fair stronde²,
 1150
 Hit haþ ileie þere
 Fulle seue ȝere.
 Ihc am icome to loke
 Ef eni fiss hit toke.
 Ihc am icome to fisse:
 1155
 Drink to me of disse,
 Drink to horn of horne
 Feor ihc habbe³ iorne.'
 Rymenhild him gan bihelde,
 Hire heorte bigan to chelde,
 1160
 Ne kneu heo noȝt his fissing,
 Ne horn hymselfe noþing:
 Ac wunder hire gan pinke,
 Whi he bad to horn drinke.
 Heo fulde hire horn wiþ wyn,
 1165
And dronk to þe pilgrym;
 Heo sede, 'drink þi fulle,

¹ ? drink.² L. has 'ponde.'³ MS. 'am.'

And suppe þu me telle,
 If þu eure iseze¹
 Horn under wude leze². 1170
 Horn dronk of horn a stunde
 And þreu hys³ ring to grunde.
 [He seyde, 'quen, nou seche
 What is in þi drenche.']
 Þe quen zede to bure 1175
 Wiþ hire maidenés foure.
 Þo fond heo what heo wolde,
 A ring igrauen of golde
 Þat horn of hure hadde;
 [Wel] sore hure [of-]dradde 1180
 Þat horn istorue⁴ were
 For þe ring was þere.
 Þo sente heo a damesele
 After þe palmere;
 'Palmere,' quap heo, 'trewe, 1185
 Þe ring þat þu [here] þrewe,
 Þu seie whar þu hit nome,
And whi þu hider come.'
 He sede, 'bi seint gile,
 Ihc habbe go mani mile, 1190
 Wel feor bi-þonde weste
 To seche my beste.
 I fond horn child stonde
 To schupeward in londe⁵.
 He sede he wolde agesse 1195
 To ariue in westernesse.
 Þe schip nam to þe flode
 Wiþ me *and* horn þe gode;

¹ MS. 'isiþe.'² MS. 'liþe.'³ MS. 'þe.'⁴ MS. 'isteue.'⁵ L. has 'on stronde.'

Horn was sik *and* deide,
And faire he me preide; 1200
 ‘[To schupe] go wiþ þe ringe
 To Rymenhild þe ȝonge.’
 Ofte he hit custe
 God ȝeue his saule reste.
 Rymenhild sede at þe furste: 1205
 ‘Herte nu þu berste,
 For horn nastu namore
 Þat þe haþ pined so¹ sore.’
 Heo feol on hire bedde,
 Þer heo knif[es] hudde, 1210
 To sle wiþ [hure] king loþe
And hure selue boþe,
 In þat ulke niȝte,
 If horn come ne miȝte.
 To herte knif heo sette 1215
 Ac horn anon hire lette².
 [Hys schirt-lappe he gan take,
 And wipede away þat blake,
 Þat was on his swere,]³
 And sede, ‘Quen so dere⁴ 1220
 Ihc am horn þin oȝe,
 Ne canstu me noȝt knowe?
 Ihc am horn of westernesne,
 In armes þu me cusse.’
 Hi custe hem mid ywisse, 1225
 And makeden mucho blisse.
 ‘Rymenhild,’ he sede, ‘y wende
 Adun to þe wudes ende:

¹ MS. ‘þe so.’² MS. ‘kepte.’³ The MS. has only one line for these three:—

‘He wipede þat blake of his swere.’

⁴ MS. ‘so swete and dere.’

þer beþ myne kniȝtes
 Redi to fiȝte, 1230
 Iarmed under cloþe;
 Hi schulle make wroþe
 þe king *and* his geste
 þat come to the feste:
 Today i schal hem teche 1235
And sore hem areche.
 Horn sprong ut of halle
And let his sclauin falle.
 þe quen ȝede to bure
And fond apulf in ture: 1240
 ‘Apulf,’ heo sede, ‘be bliþe,
 And to horn þu go wel swiþe:
 He is under wude boȝe
And wiþ him kniȝtes inoȝe.’
 Apulf bigan to springe 1245
 [Wel glad] for þe tiþinge:
 After horn he arnde anon,
 Also þat hors miȝte gon:
 He him ouertok ywis,
 Hi madeke suiþe muchel blis. 1250
 Horn tok his preie
And dude him in þe weie.
 He com in wel sone
 þe ȝates were undone,
 Iarmed ful þikke 1255
 Fram fote to þe nekke.
 Alle þat were þerin
 Wiþute his twelf ferin
And þe king Aylmare
 He dude hem alle to kare, 1260
 þat at the feste were,

Here lif hi lete þere.
 [And þe kyng Mody
 Hym he made bloody;
 And the king Aylmere 1265
 þo hauede myche fere.]
 Horn ne dude no wunder¹
 Of Fikenhildes false tunge.
 Hi sworn opes holde,
 þat neure ne scholde 1270
 Horn neure bitraie,
 þeȝ he at deþe² laie.
 Hi runge þe belle
 þe wedlak for to felle;
 Horn him ȝede with his³ 1275
 To þe kinges palais
 þer was bridale⁴ suete,
 For riche men þer ete.
 Telle ne miȝte [no] tunge
 þat gle þat þer was sunge. 1280
 Horn sat on [his] chaere
 And bad hem alle ihere.
 'King,' he sede, 'þu luste
 A tale mid þe beste,
 I ne seie hit for no blame: 1285
 Horn is mi name
 þu me to kniȝt[e] houe
 And kniȝthod haue [I] proued:

¹ L. has 'Horn no wonder ne makede
Of Fykenildes fals[h]ede.'

² MS. 'diþe.'

³ L. has 'Horn ledde hyre hom wit heyse,
To hyre fader paleyse.'

⁴ MS. 'brid and ale': L. has 'brydale.'

To þe, king, men seide,
 þat i þe bitraide, 1290
 þu makedest me fleme,
And þi lond to reme;
 þu wendest þat i wroʒte,
 þat y neure ne þoʒte,
 Bi Rymenhild for to ligge; 1295
And þat i wiþ-segge,
 Ne schal ihc hit biginne,
 Til i suddene winne.
 þu kep hure a stunde,
 þe while þat i funde 1300
 In to min heritage,
And to mi baronage.
 þat lond i schal ofreche,
And do mi fader wreche.
 I schal beo king of tune, 1305
And bere kinges crune,
 þanne schal Rymenhilde,
 Ligge bi þe kinge.'
 Horn gan to schupe draʒe,
 Wiþ his yrisse felazes, 1310
 Apulf wiþ him his brother,
 Nolde he non oþer;
 þat schup bigan to crude,
 þe wind him bleu [wel] lude,
 Wiþinne daies fue 1315
 þat schup gan ariue.
 Abute middelnizte
 Horn him ʒede wel rizte.
 He tok apulf bi honde
 And up he ʒede to londe. 1320
 Hi fonde under schelde

A kniȝt hende¹ in felde.
 [Op þe scheld was drawe
 A crowch of Jesu cristes lawe]
 þe kniȝt him aslepe lay 1325
 Al biside þe way.
 Horn him gan to take
And sede: 'kniȝt, awake.
 Seie what þu kepest?
And whi þu her slepest? 1330
 Me þinkþ bi þine crois liȝte,
 þat þu longest to ure driȝte.
 Bute þu wule me schewe,
 I schal þe to-hewe.'
 þe gode kniȝt up aros, 1335
 Of þe wordes him gros:
 He sede: 'ihc haue aȝenes my wille
 Payns [iserued] ful ylle,
 Ihc was cristene a while:
 þo [were] icom[e] to þis ile² 1340
 Sarazins [loþe and] blake
 þat dude me [God] forsake:
 On Crist ihc wolde bileue³
 On him hi makede me reue,
 To kepe þis passage 1345
 Fram horn þat is of age,
 þat wunieþ [al] bieste,
 [God] kniȝt wiþ þe beste;
 Hi sloȝe wiþ here honde,
 þe king of þis[e] londe, 1350

¹ L. has 'liggen.'

² MS. 'ille.'

³ L. has, 'Bi god on wam y leue
þo he makeden me reue.'

And wiþ him fele hundred,
And þerof is wunder
 þat he ne comeþ to fiȝte :
 God sende him þe riȝte,
And wind him hider driue, 1355
 To bringe[n] hem of liue :
 Hi sloȝen kyng Murry,
 Hornes fader king hendy,
 Horn hi ut of londe sente ;
 Tuelf felazes wiþ him wente, 1360
 Among hem aþulf þe gode,
 Min oȝene child, my leue fode :
 [He louede Horn wel derne
 And Horn hym also ȝerne ;]
 Ef horn child is hol and sund, 1365
And Aþulf wiþute wund,
 He luueþ him so dere,
And is him so stere,
 Miȝte i seon hem tueie,
 For ioie i scholde deie.' 1370
 ' Kniȝt beo þanne bliþe,
 Mest of alle siþe,
 Horn *and* Aþulf his fere
 Boþe hi ben here :'
 To horn he gan gon 1375
And grette him anon.
 Muche ioie hi makede þere
 þe while hi togadere were.
 He sede wiþ steuene ȝare }¹
 Childre, hu habbe ȝe fare } 1380

¹ These two lines are from L. The MS. has

' Childre he sede hu habbe ȝe fare
 þat ihc ȝou seȝ hit is ful ȝare.'

Wulle 3e þis londe winne
And sle þat þer is inne?
 He sede: 'leue horn child
 3ut lyueþ þi moder Godhild:
 Of ioie heo [ne] miste 1385
 If heo þe aliuie wiste.'
 Horn sede *on* his rime:
 'Iblessed beo þe time,
 I *com* to Suddenne
 Wiþ mine irisse menne: 1390
 We schulle þe hundes teche
 To speken ure speche.
 Alle we hem schulle sle,
And al *quic* hem fle.'
 Horn gan his horn to blowe, 1395
 His folk hit gan iknowe,
 Hi comen ut of stere,
 Fram hornes banere;
 Hi slozen *and* fuzten,
 Þe niȝt *and* þe uȝten; 1400
 [Myd speres ord hi stonge
 Þe elde *and* eke þe ȝonge;
 Þat lond hi þoru soȝten,
 To depe hi þus broȝten]
 Þe Sarazins cunde; 1405
 Ne lefde þer non in þende.
 Horn let [sone] wurche
 Chapeles *and* chirche.
 He let belles ringe
And masses let singe. 1410
 He *com* to his moder halle
 In a roche walle.
 [Hi custen *and* hi clenten,

And into halle wenten.]
 Crun he gan werie¹ 1415
And makede feste merie.
 Murie lif he [þer] wroȝte.
 Rymenhild hit dere boȝte.
 [Wile þat Horn was oute,
 Fikenhild ferde aboute ;] 1420
 To woȝe he gan hure ȝerne, }²
 þe kyng ne dorste him werne, }
 Fikenhild was prut on herte,
And þat him dude smerte.
 ȝonge he ȝaf *and* elde 1425
 Mid him for to helde.
 Ston he dude lede,
 þer he hopede spede,
 Strong castel he let sette
 Mid see him biflette. 1430
 þer ne miȝte liȝte
 Bute foȝel wiȝ flizte.
 Bute whanne þe se wiȝ droȝe
 Miȝte come men ynoȝe.
 Fikenhild gan wende 1435
 Rymenhild to schende.
 [þe day by-gan to wexe,
 þat hem was by-twexe ;]
 Rymenhild was ful of mode,
 He wep teres of blode. 1440
 Fikenhild or þe dai gan springe,
 Al riȝt he ferde to þe kinge,
 After Rymenhild þe briȝte,
 To wedden hire bi niȝte.

¹ MS. has 'Corn he let serie.'

² These lines come after l. 1235 in MS.

He ladde hure bi þe derke 1445
 Into his nywe werke,
 Þe feste hi bigunne
 Er þat ros þe sunne¹.
 Þat niȝt horn gan swete
 And heuie for to mete 1450
 Of Rymenhild his make
 Into schupe was itake :
 Þe schup bigan to blenche
 His lemman scholde adrenche.
 Rymenhild wiþ hire honde 1455
 Wolde up to londe.
 Fikenhild aȝen hire pelte
 Wiþ his swerdes hilde.
 Horn him wok of slape
 So a man þat hadde rape. 1460
 ' Aþulf,' he sede, ' felaze
 To schupe we mote draȝe
 Fikenhild me haþ idon under,
 And Rymenhild to do wunder ;
 Crist, for his wundes fue, 1465
 To-niȝt me þuder driue !'
 Horn gan to schupe ride,
 His feren him biside.
 Er þane horn hit wiste,
 To-fore þe sunne upriste, 1470
 His schup stod under ture
 At Rymenhilde bure.
 Rymenhild litel wenep heo
 Þat Horn þanne alieue beo.
 [Ne wiste Horn on liue 1475
 Whare he was aryue.]

¹ Lines 1441-1448 are wrongly transposed in the MS.

þe castel þei ne knewe,
 For he was so nywe.
 Horn fond sittinde Arnoldin,
 þat was Apulfes cosin, 1480
 þat þer was in þat tide,
 Horn for tabide.
 ‘Horn kniȝt,’ he sede, ‘kinges sone,
 Wel beo þu to londe icome.
 To-day haþ ywedde Fikenhild 1485
 þi swete lemman Rymenhild.
 Ne schal i þe [not] lie,
 He haþ giled þe twie.
 Þis tur he let make
 Al for þine [Rymenhilde] sake. 1490
 Ne mai þer come inne
 No man wiþ none ginne.
 Horn nu crist þe wisse
 Of Rymenhild þat þu ne misse.’
 Horn cuþe al þe liste 1495
 þat eni man of wiste.
 Harpe he gan schewe
 And tok felazes fewe,
 Of kniȝtes suiþe¹ snelle
 þat schrudde hem at wille. 1500
 [Wiþ swerdes he hem gyrte
 Anouen here schirte.]
 Hi ȝeden bi þe grauel
 Toward þe castel,
 Hi gunne murie singe 1505
 And makede here gleowinge.
 Rymenhild hit gan ihere
 And axede what hi were:
 Hi sede, hi weren harpurs,

And sume were gigours. 1510
 He dude horn inn late
 Riȝt at halle gate ;
 He sette *him* on þe benche
 His harpe for to clenche.
 He makede Rymenhilde lay 1515
And heo makede walaway,
 Rymenhild feol yswoze.
 Ne was þer non þat louȝe.
 Hit smot to hornes herte
 So bitere þat hit smerte. 1520
 He lokede on þe ringe
And þoȝte on Rymenhilde.
 He ȝede up to borde
 Wiþ gode suerdes orde.
 Fikenhildes crune 1525
 þer [he] ifulde adune,
And al his men arowe
 Hi dude adun þrowe.
 Whanne hi weren aslaȝe,
 Fikenhild hi dude to-draȝe. 1530
 Horn makede Arnoldin þare
 King, after king Aylmare,
 Of al westernesse
 For his meoknesse.
 þe king *and* his homage 1535
 ȝeuen Arnoldin trewage.
 Horn tok Rymenhild bi þe honde
And ladde hure to þe stronde.
And ladde wiþ him Aþelbrus,
 þe gode stuard of his hus. 1540
 þe se bigan to flowe
And horn gan to rowe.

Hi gunne for [t]ariue
 þer king modi was sire.
 Apelbrus he makede þer king 1545
 For his gode teching:
 He ȝaf alle þe kniȝtes ore
 For horn kniȝtes lore.
 Horn gan for to ride,
 þe wind him bleu wel wide. 1550
 He ariuede in yrlande
 þer he wo fondede,
 þer he dude Apulf child
 Wedden maide Reynild.
 Horn com to suddenne 1555
 Among al his kenne.
 Rymenhild he makede his quene
 So hit miȝte wel beon.
 Al folk hem miȝte rewe
 þat loueden hem so trewe. 1560
 Nu ben hi boȝe dede;
 Crist to heuene hem lede.
 Her endeþ þe tale of horn,
 þat fair was *and* noȝt unorn,
 Make we us glade eure among, 1565
 For þus him endeþ hornes song.
 Jesus þat is of heuene king •
 ȝeue us alle his suete blessing! Amen.

NOTES.

I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

An Bispel (or Parable).

This piece, as well as the other English ones in the Cotton MS., seems to have been written in the south-east of England, probably in Kent, judging from some occasional orthographical peculiarities in the vowels. Thus the older *eo* is represented by *ie*, as in the Ayenbite of Inwit (in the Kentish dialect of the middle of the fourteenth century): *hierte* = *heorta*, heart, *nied* = *neod*, need, *si* = *seo*, the (fem.); *ea* is replaced by *ia*, as *tiar* = *tear*, *niat* = *neat* (cattle); *e* is used for *i* or *y*, as *fer* = *fir*, fire, *cen* = *cyn*, kin, &c. The punctuation is that of the MS.

Line 1. *An rice*. The old form of the indefinite article is here retained before a consonant, but the modern form occurs in 'a þance,' l. 4.

2. *Gélest* = *geleste*, extended. It also signifies *to last*, *follow*.

Wide and *side* are adverbs formed from the adjectives *wid* (wide) and *sid* (long) by the suffix *-e*. They form a phrase, once in very common use, which has been replaced by 'far and wide.' The use of *side* = ample, long, as an adjective occurs in Gascoigne's Steel Glass (1576)—

'They be no boyes, which weare such *side* long gowns.'

(l. 157, on p. 324 of Skeat's Specimens.)

Ærfeð-telle, innumerable, difficult to be told; the same as the older compound *earfoð-ríme*, difficult to be numbered; from *earf-oð*, *ge-arf-oð*, labour, suffering, difficult, hard. Cf. Ger. *arbeit*.

3. *Ē3-wér* = *ge-hwær*, on every side, everywhere. The particle *ge* as a prefix adds an indefinite meaning to many pronouns and adverbs, as *ge-hwá*, every one, whoever; *ge-hwæðer*, both, each, either; *ge-hwylc*, each, every one, all, whoever. Cf. *æg-wha* = *æ-ge-hwa*, whoever, every one; *æ-ge-þer*, either, each, both; *æg-hwæ-þer* = *æ-ge-hwæþer*, both, each. The dropping of the *h* in the combination *hw* is here rather common; cf. *wa* = *hwa*, who, l. 4.

Cyne-rice, kingdom; *cyne*, royal, *rice*, rule, empire. Cf. *cyne-dom*, kingdom, royal dominion; *cyne-helm*, a crown; *cyne-líce*, royal; *cyne-scipe*, kingship, &c. See *rice*, l. 28, p. 2.

5. *Him*, to him. Cf. l. 4, *him befell*. We still keep the use of the old dative before a few impersonal verbs, as *methinks*, *meseems*, &c. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 117.

Frend and *fend* are plurals representing the older *frýnd* and *fýnd* = friends and fiends, friends and enemies.

Hold oðer fá, friendly or unfriendly, well-disposed or hostile. Cf. 'hold and trig,' faithful and true. Orm. 6177.

6. *Nam him tó rede*, took to himself for (a) purpose, resolved.

Heom, for them.

Anæ = *ane*, acc. fem. of *an* (one, a). See *éne*, l. 7, and *æne*, l. 8.

Laðienge, feast, properly invitation, assembly. See l. 90, p. 4, where *ʒelaðie* = invite.

8. *Berie* (a gloss upon *curt*) = *burh* = *byrig*, a city, borough (cf. *bury* in names of places), here means the *royal* city where the king's *court* was held. For the history of the word *court* see Max Müller's Lectures on the Science of Language, ii. p. 252.

Dézie = *dæze* = *dæge* (dative). The *g* had probably become silent, hence *dezie* = *deie*.

9. *Be þe látst*, by the latest, at the latest. See *to þa latst*, l. 88, p. 4, and King Horn, l. 616, p. 256. *Latst* is our *last*. In the oldest English *late* (*læte*) made comp. *lator*, superl. *latost*. In Ormulum we find *læte*, *lattice*, *lattst*. Some have supposed that *last* is a corruption of *on-lást*, in a track, backwards, *on laste*, finally, because the oldest form of it is *læte-m-est*; but the forms quoted above show that this view is untenable. *Alast*, lastly, occurs very late.

To þa dezie = *to þan dezie* = *to þam dæg-e*, on that day.

þer were, should be there.

ʒe-sceod = *ge-sceád* = *ge-scád*, difference, distinction: it also signifies discretion. Cf. *to-ʒesceodeð* = *to-sceodeð*, divideth, l. 136, p. 6; *ʒescod*, discretion, l. 85, p. 4. Cf. O. E. *isceadwis*, reasonable; *schede-land*, divided land; *shide*, a splinter.

10. *þan hi come*, when they should come.

11. *Me* = *man*, one; cf. Fr. *on*, Ger. *man*.

Mistlice = *mis-lice*, promiscuously, variously.

13. *Formemete* (= *morʒe-mete*, l. 139, p. 6), first meat, or morning meal.

þat him . . . inn-come, that it might not appear too long to him to wait until the Lord, at noon, should come in.

Oð represents the oldest English *oð þat*, Lat. *usque ad*.

15. *Eter gat* = *et þer gate*, at the gate. In the oldest period *gat*, *geat*, a gate, is of the neuter gender: *gát* = a she-goat.

Gode repples and *stiarne swépen*, good cords and stiff (strong) whips (scourges).

16. *Stiarne hine besié*, severely treat him. *Besie* = *be-sien* = *beseon*, see to, provide.

19. *Ærndraches* = *ærend-racan*, messengers. This is an early instance of change of declension, the pl. *-an* becoming *-es*.

Of fif ceðen, from five regions or quarters; literally *kiths*.

20. *Hwæt bute* [*fecce*], whereupon, so, without more delay. *Hwæt* is here used conjunctionally.

Cófer . . . láter; like M. E. *rather and later* = earlier (sooner) and later. *Caf* or *cof* = prompt, active, brisk. See *cofe*, quickly, l. 31, p. 2.

21. *And was idon . . . isett was*, and it was done by (unto) them as we previously said was appointed (settled). Cf. 'Do as you would be done by.'

25. *Scewie we*, let us look at, or view.

26. *Uncoðe* = *uncuðe*, lit. unknown. *Cuð* is the proper passive participle of the verb *cunnen*.

27-29. *Unwraсте . . . 3ebugon*, Wretched men, what made you, in all my empire, to contend against me by (your) hatred and hostility, and to submit to my foe (enemy).

29. *3ebugon*, lit. turn to, bow to; hence 'be obedient to.' We have the same in *buxom*, O. E. *ge-buhsum*.

Swá ibróce ic mine rice, as (sure as) I enjoy my kingdom, as sure as I am a king. See l. 206, p. 243.

30. *Scule þa þe*, those shall who, &c.

32. *þe hi sturfe hungre*, where they died with hunger. The use of the instrumental is worthy of notice.

34. *Sandon* = *sandon* = (*sand-an*), dishes, literally sendings.

36, 37. *Kingen* and *hlaforðen* are dative plurals; *-en* = *-um*.

38. *mázi* = *maiz*, may prevail. See Orm. i. p. 279.

39. *Him* = *bi him*, concerning him.

40-42. *Hlaforð . . . hand*, Lord of (all) might, who holdest the thrones of the heavens and beholdest the deep (abyss) which is under the earth; upon the hills thou raisest the earth with thy hand; see Job xxviii, 24, 25. *Belocest* does not occur in the oldest period in the sense of *beholdest*, but of *belockest*, enclosest. In *De Initio Creaturae* (Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, pp. 8, 9) this quotation is thus given: 'He hylt mid his mihte heofonas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceawað þa niwelnyssa þe under þyssere eorðan sind. He awecð ealle duna mid anre handa.' He holdeth with his might heavens and earth, and all creatures, without toil, and he beholdeth the depths which are under this earth. He weigheth all hills with one hand.

43. *For-þan þe* = *for that that*, because.

46. *For he*, &c., because he, &c.

47, 48. *And us sawle [on] ableow*, breathed souls into us. Cf. 'and him on bleów gást' (= and him on ableow gast), Old Eng. Hom. First Series, p. 221, and Ælfric's Hom. vol. i. p. 13.

48. *Scred* = *scret* = *scrýt*, clotheth. *Scred-de* = *scrydde*, clothed.

50. *And* [*vel as*] = *and* or *as*. The scribe seems to have looked upon *and* as not quite accurate, and proposed *as*.

55. *Unitald fultume*, untold (innumerable) helps, favours, blessings.

56. *Of wam we alle and us sielfe habbeð*, from whom we all have also ourselves [i. e. our being]. Cf. Acts xvii. 28.

Sielþe, the MS. reading, would mean enjoyment, felicity, goods.

56. *Ahct*, aught, in any wise.

59. *Seþe* = *seþþe* = *sibþen*, afterwards. *Dieð* = *deð*, puts.

60. *Don him slepe*, cause him to sleep.

63. *Mihtī efre ísí* = *mihte hi efre ísí*, were they always able to see.

64. *Ná ʒewóld ham selþe* = *ne ʒewolde hi ham selþe*, they would not control themselves.

65. *Hares unþances*, gen. absolute, against their will, they being unwilling.

66. *A wunder worden*, in wonderful words. See Isaiah xlix. 15.

Bi þa = *bi þan* = *bi þam*, concerning the. Cf. 'to þa latst,' l. 88.

68. *La līef* = *la leof*, O beloved, O friend. In the earlier periods it means O sir, O lord.

68, 69. *Wīman . . . his . . . cild . . . hi* (she). Notice the confusion in gender. *Wif* was originally of the neuter gender, and so was the possessive *his*.

70. *Nell ic* = *nelle ic*, I will not.

71. *Be þam þe*, as concerning that that, lit. by that that.

73. *Manscipe*, manship, hom-age. Sometimes *man-rede* is used in the same sense. See Malachi i. 6.

73, 74. *ʒif ic. hlaforð*, if I am Lord.

74. *G. m.* = *gode men*, good men.

82. *Si ʒécénde lāge*, the kindly (natural) law.

85. 'Without this law is no rational being.' See note to l. 9.

89. *Ne ne wurð*, nor not shall be, i. e. nor shall be.

þat god ne send, but what God hath sent.

92. *Heretoche* = *heretoge*, leader; properly army-leader, duke.

93. *His*, her (i. e. law); a form very common in the Southern dialects of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It does not occur in the oldest period.

Wax bredene = *wax-bred*, waxboard, a writing-table, a table covered with wax to write upon. The phrase 'stanene wax-bredene' shows that the origin of the compound *wax-bred* was forgotten.

And si, she, i. e. the law (fem.). *Zi*, she (O. E. *sio*), occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt (1340). It is properly the fem. of the demonstrative and relative pronoun *se*, the.

99. *Swa se* = *swa so* = *swa swa*, so as, as far as. Cf. *alse* = *also* = *alswa*, as.

99, 100. *Ures . . . cristes*, the advent of our Lord the Saviour Jesus

Christ, or, our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ's coming. On this construction see Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 103.

102. *Stef-craft*, book-learning, letter-craft; *stef* (*stæf*), a letter, character. Cf. *run-stæf*, a runic (or mystical) letter; *boc-stæf*, a letter, alphabetical character. *Staves*, flat pieces of shaven wood, were once used for writing upon, also strips of the *beech* tree: *book* and *beech* are represented in O. E. by one word, *bóc*.

103. *Wer laðieres moche*, were many inviters.

Eft bine fece, again within a while, after a time.

104. *Hur and hur* (*hūru*, *hūru-pinga*), especially, frequently. It sometimes signifies at different intervals. See Owl and Nightingale, xvi. l. 11, p. 172.

106. *Awente*, turned aside.

106-7. *Lof and w[u]r[t]hmynte*, praise and honour. *Wurth-minte* = O. E. *wurth-mynd* = *wurth-mund*.

109. *Mid senne begripe*, taken with sin, defiled with sin.

110. *Diefles muðe*, devil's mouth. Cf. *helle muð*, hell's mouth, l. 175, p. 7. Hell is represented in stained glass windows as having a real mouth, teeth, &c.

Wam = *hwam*, whom; here used relatively. 'Who' in all cases is only interrogative in the first period. *Of wam* begins a new clause.

114. *Ampres*, cancerous swellings, abscesses.

117. *Per-ažen*, instead thereof, against that.

119. *Acennende* = *acenninge*, birth, conception; see l. 115. The use of the verbal substantive for the participle is found in *Lazamon's Brut*, *an hizende* for *an hizinge*, in haste. The tendency however at this period is not to change *-ing* (= *ung*) into *-ende*, but to turn *-ende* into *-inge*, as we have done in all present participles. See Old Eng. Hom. Second Series, p. 177, l. 23.

120. *Admoded* is for *admode*, the def. form of *admod* (= *eád-mód*), humble, meek. But we have added a *d* to several words that were originally without it, as *wicked*, *wretched*, *one-eyed*. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 223.

Fordede, destroyed, put an end to. Cf. our *did* for and *undid*.

122. *Leorning-cnihtes*, disciples, literally learning-attendants; the older word for disciple was *þegn* = *thane*.

127. *To fremme*, to advantage, profitably.

134. *Wat . . . wat*, both . . . and, what . . . and.

135. *Þícce þringeð*, thickly throng on, press on in crowds.

136. *Eter gate me his scýft. and þer me hi to zesceodeð*, at the gate they are divided, and there they are discriminated. *Me* = *man*, one; *his* = *hi*, them.

141. *Uuantruce* = *wantruce*, failure. Cf. *wantrokiynge* in Specimens, Pt. II. l. 59, p. 100.

143. *Iper* = *in per*, in the; *pine* being a feminine substantive.

144. *páleð* = *boleþ*, suffereth, endureth.

Mid eðelice lette, with a slight delay or hindrance.

145. *Merchestowe*, boundary place, place of separation; but perhaps we ought to read *merthestowe*, a place of bliss.

148-9. *Sicernesse of écer blisse*, the assurance of eternal bliss.

150-1. *God . . . fandie*, May God, through his mercy, let us never have experience of it. *Letes* = *lete his us*, *his* being the genitive governed by *fandie*.

152. *Anú* = *anum*, at once.

3eréðie, ready, prepared. In *Piers Plowman* we find *iredi* and *aredi*; *areadiness* occurs in Bacon's *Advancement of Learning*, and in our English Bible, 2 Cor. x. 6.

Uniredlice = *ungeredlice*, roughly, fiercely.

154. *3emet*, shall find, meet with; the present tense, as in the older period, is used with a future sense.

157. *Hi . . . 3eleste*, and they shall have for their reward the home that long shall last.

161. *3efered* = *ge-fer-rædenn*, company.

Anglene had, orders of angels. See *Piers Plowman* (Clarendon Press Series), p. 104, note to i. 105. *Had* is identical with the suffix *head* or *hood* in *manhood*, *godhead*, &c.

163. *Hágefaderen* = *heáh-fæderum*, patriarch, high-father. In the first period *heáh*, high, is equivalent to the prefix *arch*: *heáh-bisceop*, archbishop; *heáh-boda*, archangel.

164-5. *Mid al þan þe . . . abéc*, with all those that for his love (sake) turn aside from the world.

165-6. *Wic 3eie* = *hwilc ege*, what awe (fear, terror).

169. *þe wolcne to-gað*, the welkin shall part in sunder. *To-gan* = to go asunder, to go away. Cf. *go to*.

Si hali rode tacne. Hampole, in the Fifth Book of his *Pricke of Conscience*, mentions the 'token of the cross' as appearing with Christ at the day of Doom:—

'He sal þan at his doun commyng
þe taken of the croys wyth hym bring,
.
Yhit som trowes, and swa may wel be,
þat þe taken of þe spere men sal þan se
.
And of þe nayles.'—p. 143.

172. *þe . . . bechece*, whom none may contradict.

176. *Bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen*, convicted of shameful sins.

- 177-9. *pan . . . écenisse*, Then shall God say to them, the sinful men, ye sinned in your eternity and ye must burn in my eternity.
 181-2. *Son[e] . . . 3eseceþe*, immediately they shall depart from his sight.
 188. See John vi. 51.
 189. *Cwuce bread*, the living bread. Cf. 'the *quick* and the dead.'
 190. *Se þe*, he who.
 192. See John xii. 24.
 195. *þat cweð us of breade*, which is interpreted to us by bread.
 197. *Melstanent* (so in MS.) = *melstanen*, mill-stones.
 198. *Seðe* = *seðen*, afterwards.
Idon into þer berien, put into the tomb. In *berien* the dative suffix is dropped; the demonstrative shows that the word is feminine.
 202. See John xvi. 1.

II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.

- Line 2. *Under-fangen*, received, i. e. in a friendly manner.
 3. *Alsuic else*, all such as. *Suic* = *suilc*, such. *Else*, also, is a new form replacing the older *swylc*.
 3. *Get*, yet. Thorpe says *get* = *got*, which is plainly wrong.
 4. *To-deld . . . sotlice*, distributed and squandered (scattered) it foolishly. Notice in the verbs the dropping of the final *e* in the past tense; see l. 7.
 5. *Me* (= *men* = *man*), one, was unknown in the first period.
 8. *Gadering*, assembly, parliament.
 9. *Sereberi* = *Searbyrig*, Salisbury. Roger of Salisbury was Regent of England in 1123.
Hise. The *e* probably marks the plural; in the first period *his* was indeclinable as a possessive pronoun.
 10. *Neues*, nephews. *Neve* or *nefe* is not of Norman-French origin, but represents the older *nefa*, a nephew, of which the feminine was *nefe*, a niece. The old *nefa* is of course cognate with Lat. *nepos*.
Til, till. This is a new form unknown to the oldest period; it is of Norse origin and was first used as a preposition = to. It here replaces *oð-þæt*; see p. 2, l. 17, and p. 5, l. 125. *Oð* = *onð* is of the same origin as the *un* in *until* = *unt-til*; cf. O. H. Ger. *unz* = until.
 12. *Wunder*, mischief, wrong. The original meaning is *wonder*, marvel.
 13. *Man-red*, hom-age. The suffix *-red* still exists in *kin-d-red*.
 13, 14. *Ac . . . heolden*, but they (kept) observed no truth, i. e. did not keep faith.
 13. *Treuthe* = *treowthe*, pledged word, faith. *Treothes* = *treowthes* (l. 14).

15. *For-loren*, forfeited; the past plural of *for-leosen*, to lose, let go. The *r=s* still survives in the participle *for-lorn*. Cf. E. E. *icoren*, chosen.

Æuric = *æuer-ic* = *æver-ilc*, ever-each, every.

Rice, powerful, rich.

16. *Suencten*, oppressed, afflicted. The verb *swenken* is connected with *swinken*, to labour, toil.

17. *Uurecce*, poor, wretched men.

Weorces; a new plural. It was originally an old neuter, and like swine, sheep, &c., underwent no change for the plural.

19. *God*, possessions, goods.

20. *Bathe*; a new form, probably of Norse origin. *Bath . . . and* replaces O. E. *ægðer ge . . . ge*.

Be nihtes 7 *be dæies*, by night and by day. The introduction of *be* is quite recent; the oldest expression was *nihtes and dæies*.

Carl-men. *Carl* means a man, and exists in the proper name Charles (Carol-us). Cf. Prov. Eng. *carl-cat*, a male cat.

21. *Efter*, for.

21, 22. *Pined . . . pining*. Here we have an instance of the cognate accusative, like *dreamt a dream*, &c.

Untellendlice, unutterable, untellingly.

22. *Nan*, not one, is here used with a plural noun.

23. *Me hanged*, &c., one hanged (them) up &c.; some were hanged up, &c.

25. *Hengen* is the past plur. of a strong verb *hangen*, while *hanged* is the past tense of a weak verb *hangien*, to hang.

Bryniges = *brynies*, coats of mail, which would be very heavy to bear. Thorpe takes it to be *bryninges*, i. e. fires.

26. *Uurythen*, twisted, writhed.

To ð = *to ðæt*, until that.

Gæde to þe hærnæs, went to (their) brains. *Gæde* = *yede* = *eode* (see p. 11, l. 47), which has no connection whatever with the root *go*.

27. *Quarterne* = *cwarterne*, prison; probably a corruption of the Latin *carcer*. *Pades*, toads, which were supposed to be venomous.

28. *Drapen*; a Northern form of *drepen*, slay, kill.

Crucel-hus seems to be, by the explanation given of it in the text, a kind of cell into which the prisoner was forced by being doubled up, as it were. It was the same sort of thing as the cell in the Tower of London called 'Little Ease,' because too small to lie down in at length.

29. *Un-dep*, shallow, is a new word.

30. *Þrengde*, pressed. It is of course connected with the verb to *throng*, O. E. *thringen*. *Him*, for him.

31-2. *Lof* 7 *grin*; the names of two instruments of torture. *Grin*

means a snare, trap, shackles, but *lof* is quite a crux. Can it be an error for *loc*, bolt, bar, beam?

32. *Rachenteges*, bonds, chains (for the neck). *Rachen* = *rachent*, chain; *teg*, tie, band.

33. *Sua*, thus.

35. *Nowiderwardes*, nowhere, lit. *nowitherwards*.

41. *Gæildes* = *gieldes*, tributes, i. e. which is yielded.

Æure umwile, ever at times, always.

42. *Tenserie*, probably *censerie*. Low Latin *censeria*, 'rente seigneuriale et foncière, dont un heritage est chargé envers le seigneur du fief d'où il dépend.'—Roquefort.

44. *A dæis fare*, a day's journey. Cf. *wel-fare*, *thorough-fare*.

47. *Sume ieden on almes*, some went unto alms, i. e. went a-begging.

50. *Ouer sithon* might mean ever afterwards, but perhaps we should read *o-wer sithen*, everywhere subsequently; see l. 55.

51. *Cyrce-iærd*, church-yard. The oldest expression for *church-yard* is *ciric-tun*. *Tun* (town) and *iærd* (yard) both mean an enclosure.

54. *Ræueden*, spoiled, be-reaved. Cf. *ræueres*, robbers, l. 57.

Ƿ *æuric man oðer* &c., and every man [spoiled the] other who anywhere was able.

57. *Lered men*, the lettered men, the clergy.

58. *Oc . . . þar-of*, but it was nothing to them thereof, i. e. they accounted it nothing, took no heed of the cursing or excommunication.

62. *Halechen* = *halezen*, saints, holy ones.

63. *Polenden* = *þoleden*, suffered.

64. *Martin*, abbot of Peterborough in 1132, was formerly a prior of St. Neot's. He died 1154.

Abbot-rice, abbacy, like *bishop-rick*.

65. *Fand*, provided, found.

66. *Carited*, charity. This form of the word shows that it is borrowed directly from the Latin.

67. *þoþ-wethere* = *thoh-whethere*, nevertheless. *h* or *gh* passed sometimes into *f*; hence we find *þof* = *though*, and *thurf* = *through*. Cf. *enough* and *cough*.

68. *Goded*, endowed (with goods).

Læt it refen, and caused it to be adorned with hangings.

69. *S' Petres mæsse dæi*, St. Peter's day, June 29.

72. *Fram* is our *from*, but has here its old sense of *by*.

Eugenie. Eugenius III did not reign until 1145, and Innocent II died 1144.

74. *þe . . . circe-wican*, which are adjacent to the church-offices or sacristy.

74-5. Ƿ *gif*, &c., And, if he might live longer, he also purposed to do (the same) with respect to the treasury-offices.

75-6. *And . . . strengthe*, And he gained (property) in lands that powerful men held by force or violence.

77-79. *Rogingham* (Rockingham), *Cotingham*, *Estun* (Easton), *Hyrtlingburch* (Irlingborough), *Stanewig* (Stanwick), *Aldewingle* (Oldwinkle), are all in Northamptonshire.

81. *Wende*, turned, changed.

84. *Wat . . . time*, what befell in King Stephen's time.

85. *Judeus of Noruic*, the Jews of Norwich.

87. *Lang fridæi*, Long Friday, Good Friday.

88-9. *Wenden . . . martyr*, They thought that it would be concealed, but our Lord showed that he was (a) holy martyr.

90. *Heglice*, sumptuously, splendidly.

93. *Mid ormete færd*, with an immense army.

94. *And him com togænes*, and there came against him.

95. *Þe . . . Euorwic*, to whom the King had entrusted York.

96. *Æuez = æuest*, trusty.

97. *Fledden* (read *flemden*), put to flight.

Æt te Standard, at the battle of the Standard.

100. *Þe kinges sune Henries*, i. e. King Henry's son; see l. 120.

101. *He wart (= warð) it war*, he became aware of it; see l. 132.

P. 14.

102. *In þe lengten*, in the Lenten season.

103. *Non tid daies*, noon-time of the day, about three o'clock. *Non-tid* = the hour of None, i. e. the ninth hour of the day, *nona hora diei*.

104. *xiii kalend. April*, March 20.

Suythe of-wundred, much astonished.

107. *Bec*, in Normandy.

116. *Candel masse dæi*, Candlemas day, Feb. 2.

117. *Bristowe*, Bristol.

118. *Feteres*. Thorpe and Mr. Earle leave *teres* without any attempt to explain it. I have supplied *fe*, so that we get *feteres* = fetters. There is authority for *feteres* in Havelok the Dane, l. 82, and Ayenbite, p. 128. See Stratmann, s. v. *Feter*.

121. *Alamanie*, Germany.

122. *Lundenissce folc*, the people of London, the Londonish folk.

Scæ, she; an East-Midland variety of the Northumbrian *sco*, she.

128. *Iiuen = yiuen*, give.

129. *Mid al hire strengthe*, with all her power or forces. In Shakespeare's King Lear we find *power* = forces, armies.

130. *Micel hungær*, a great famine.

132. *Folecheden = folezeden*, followed.

133. *Rouecestre*, Rochester.

134. *Minstre*, monastery; it also means a *minster* or cathedral.

135. *Freond = frynd* is here plural.

139. *Treuthes fæston*, plighted their troths.

Her nouper &c., neither of them should deceive the other.

140. *It ne for-stod naht*, it (the pledges taken) availed nothing.

141. *Hamton*, Southampton.

Wicce ræd, a wicked contrivance, i. e. treachery.

142. *To ð forewarde*, upon the condition.

143. *Halidom*, relics; it sometimes signifies the *housel* or consecrated host.

Gysles fand, provided hostages.

150-1. *Pa . . . ð sægen*, When the King was out [of prison] then he heard [them] say that.

155. *Fra*, from, is a new form due to Norse influence.

Sume here þankes ⁊ *sume here un-þankes*, some willingly and others unwillingly. *þankes* and *unþankes* are adverbial genitives, like *needs*, *eftsoons*, &c.

165-6. *Christ . . . beien*, Christ would not that he should reign long, and both he and his mother died. *Wærd ded* = *wærð ded*, became dead, died; *beien* = *begen*, both.

167. *Toc to þe rice*, began to reign, lit. took to the kingdom. *Rice*, kingdom, is the root of the verb *rixian* (l. 165), to rule.

173. *Makede ð sahte*, made the peace, came to terms or settlement. Cf. *sæhte* in l. 175.

174. *Ware*, should be.

180. *Þe pais to halden*, to keep the peace; here *pais* replaces the older *grith*.

182. *Æuerte* = *euer-to*, as yet. This form occurs in the *Ayenbite* of *Inwyt*.

186. *Fauresfeld*, Faversham, Kent.

189. *Eie*, fear, awe.

190. *Bletcæd* = *bletsæd*, consecrated.

193. *Burch*, Peterborough.

194. *Sæclede*, became sick or ill, sickened.

iv non. Jañ., the fourth Nones of January, i. e. Jan. 2.

195. *Cusen . . . sælf*, choose another from (among) themselves.

196. *God clerc*, a good scholar. In O. E. *clergy* often signifies learning.

198. *Þe cosan abbot*, the abbot-elect.

200, 201. *Þær bletcæd* and *sithen*, *mid micel wurtscipe*, and other italicised words, are very faint in the MS., and have been copied by Mr. Earle with some difficulty and consequently some uncertainty.

202, 203. *Ramesæie* (Ramsey), *Torney* (Thorney), *Spallding*, are all in Lincolnshire.

204-5. *⁊ faire . . . endinge*, and hath well (fairly) begun; Christ grant him a good ending. We still preserve *unne* in the phrase 'I own I have done wrong.'

III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) *In Diebus Dominicis.*

There are metrical versions of what St. Paul saw in hell in Old English Miscellany, p. 147. There is also an allusion to it in the Blickling Homilies (ed. Morris), p. 42.

Line 1. *Leofemen*, dear men. Cf. 'beloved brethren.'

willeliche, willingly. In the first period we find *willice* and *willendlice*, willingly.

2. *Suteliche seggen*, plainly speak.

Of þa = of þan. Cf. *to þan deie*.

4. *Blisse and lisse*, bliss and ease. *Bliss* is from *blithe*, just as *lisse* is from *līðe*; *bliss* has nothing to do with *bliss* = O. E. *bletsian*, to consecrate, from *blôt*, a sacrifice. Cf. *iblessieð* = rejoice (l. 6).

6. *Erming*, wretched, miserable; properly a substantive from *earm-ian*, to grieve; *earm*, miserable, poor.

7. *Gif hwa wule witen*, if any one will learn.

7, 8. *þam wrecche saule*, for the wretched souls. The demonstrative keeps its inflection, while adjective and substantive represent the older dative plur. suffix *-um* by *-e*.

to-soþe = for a truth, truly.

14. *Eisliche = egeslice*, horribly. Cf. *Aisliche* in Glossary to Skeat's Specimens. *ȝete = geatu*, gates.

15, 16. *Bi þa fet*, &c. *Fet* seems to be in the acc. plural: the dative would be *fote* for *fotum*. *Tunge* is dat. fem. as well as *beorte*, yet the demonstrative has lost its case-suffix in the first example.

18. *Ouen* is masculine, hence it is followed by the pronoun *he*.

19. *Uwilcan = iwilcan*, a softening of *gehwilc an*.

Eateliche = âtelice, horrible.

21. *Saule* = souls. The nom. plural is marked by *e*, representing an older *a*. *Saulen* (acc. pl.) occurs in l. 25.

23. *Meister deoffen*, master-devils, chief-devils. Cf. *masterpiece*. Many old compounds, as 'master-street,' chief street, highway, have disappeared from the modern language.

24. *Swilc*, as if: *alse* replaces *swilc* with the sense of *as if*; and *as* is so used in Elizabethan writers.

Ha, = they, is one of those provincial forms very common in the South of England after the Norman Conquest. It is also used for *he*, *she*.

26. *Efter þon*, after that, afterwards. See Ayenbite of Inwyrt.

28. *Uþe = yþa*, waves.

30. *Ful stunch*, foul stink: *stenc* (*stinc*) was originally masc. and not fem. as here used.

30. *Efreni*, ever-any; just as reasonable a compound as *every* = ever-each, or *ever-eiþer* (Pecock, in Skeat's Specimens, p. 55, l. 102).

31. *Un-aneomned* = *un-ge-nemnod*, unmentionable on account of their number.

Deor, wild beasts. See l. 37, where *swa deor lude remeð* = as wild beasts roar loudly.

32. *Fēðer-foted* = *fyðer-fôte*, *fyðer-fête*, four-footed.

Bute fet, without feet. In Scotland *but* is still used in this sense. Cf. *but* = except.

33, 34. *Heore eþem . . . þunre*, their breath shone as doth the lightning among thunder.

34. *þas ilke*, these same.

35. *þa ilca*, those same.

36. *Hare scrift enden nalden*, would not complete their shrift.

41-2. *þat . . . þinan*, &c., might that one protect them from those hard pains.

46. *Inne-midde-warde*, in the midst of, corresponding to the later *amidward*. See Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, p. 174, ll. 6447, 6450.

47. *Clusterlokan*, enclosures, barriers. Both *cluster* (= cloister) and *lokan* signify enclosure.

48. *Ufele breðe*, noxious vapour (breath).

50. *Hwet þe alde mon were*, who the old man might be.

52-3. *Ofter . . . dringan*, more often would he wrongfully treat with his subjects and long oppress them. *Dringan* seems to be for *ðringan*, to oppress, if not an error for *drigan*, *dreogan*, to do, suffer.

55. *Swiðe unbisorþelicþe*, very remorselessly, very unrelentingly.

59. *Elmes:georn*, desirous of giving alms, charitable.

64. *On þunres liche*, in the form of thunder; perhaps for *on þunres slege*, in a clap of thunder.

69. *La hwure for lan-hure* = *langre, lungre*, at once, immediately. See Cockayne's note on *lanhure* in St. Marherete, p. 104.

A þet = *oð ðæt*, to that, until. See note on *til*, p. 293.

71. *þe weren efterward*, who were after, who were seeking.

78. *þes þe redþer þet*, so much the rather that, the more so because. Cf. *þæs þe má*, so much the more.

82. *A þa(t) cume monedeis lihting*, until Monday's dawn come.

85. *Mucheles þe mare*, much the more. *Mucheles* is the genitive and adverbial form of the adjective *muchel*.

90. *Cbirche bisocnie*, to go to church. Cf. the oldest English *cyrice-socn*, church-going; see *cbirch-socnie*, l. 90, p. 20, of this volume.

103. *þreo wurdlicþe mihte*, three precious properties (virtues).

109. *Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel*, let each one then observe well.

111. *Dal-neominde*, partaking, participating, hence a partaker.

(B) *Hic dicendum est de Propheta.*

See Jeremiah xxxviii. 6-13.

Line 7. *And þet*, and (also); *þet* hardly seems wanted.

12, 13. *For to bi-winden . . . wursien*, to wind round (envelop) the ropes, so that his body, which was feeble, should not become worse (i. e. receive further injury).

14. *Weord*, words, neuter plural. Cf. *deor*, &c.; the more modern plural *weordes* occurs in l. 16.

15. *Muchele bi-tacnunge*, important meaning.

16. *Hiheren* = *i-heren* = *geheren*, hear.

18. See Luke xi. 28.

23. See 2 Peter ii. 21.

30, 31. *Unwurðe gode*, displeasing to God.

32, 33. *Deopnesse of sunne*, for *sunne deopnesse*. An early use of the preposition *of* to express the genitive case.

33. *Heued sunnen*, cardinal sins, especially the seven deadly sins.

36. *Manaðas*, perjury. Cf. *mansworn*, perjured.

50. *þe sweore*, his neck. This use of the definite article is hardly out of use.

51. *þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote* = *þer-of neuer eft ne cumeð bote*, therefore never again cometh help (boot), succour, deliverance.

58. *Dede wel endinge* = *wel dede endinge*, completion or performance of good works: *dede* is feminine.

64. *þruh*, the tomb, lit. *trough*.

81. *In alesnesse of alla* (= *alle*) *sunfulle*, unto or for the forgiveness of all sinners.

84. *þet* often means *what*, but probably is here an error for *wet*, *what*.

90. *An manere of fissce*. The Romance *manere* seems to have replaced the native term *cun* or *cin*; hence it mostly occurs without a following *of*, as *alle manere men* = *alles cunnes men*, men of every kind. This *cun* or *cin*, = kind, was originally placed after the substantive as a suffix. Cf. *man-kin-d*, *dier-chin* (l. 2, p. 3) = deer-kind, *fis-cynn* (l. 3, p. 3) = fish-kind.

91. *Euer se*, ever so, used before comparatives, like *þe* (instrumental *þi*).

92. *To swimminde* = *to swimmene*, the use of the present participle for the gerundial or dative infinitive. This corruption is found in the earliest period.

106. *þos blaca tadden*, these black toads. *Blaca* = *blace*, *blacen*, or *blacan*, the pl. of the def. form of the adj. *þos* = *þas*, these, has not as yet got its modern usage.

112. *itimien*, = *getimian*, signifies properly to happen, fall out; it here seems to have the sense of to bring it about, to manage. See *Beteem* in Wedgwood, and *Tymien* in Pierce the Ploughman's Crede.

113-17. *peos* . . . *ouerliggeð*, this same wealth which these (persons) thus overlie.

115. *peos* . . . *belster*. Some words have evidently been omitted after *clapes*. The meaning seems to be as follows:—These yellow clothes [betoken women who go gaudily attired to render themselves objects of attraction], for the yellow cloth is the devil's *lair* or hiding-place.

123. *Blanchet*, a kind of wheaten powder used by ladies as a cosmetic.

‘With *blaunchette* and other flour

To make thaim qwyther [whiter] of colour.’

R. de Brunne, MS. Bowes, in Halliwell, p. 20.

124. *3eoluwe clape*, clothes stained with saffron. ‘Hire wimpel [maked] wit oðer maked geļu mid safran.’ (Homilies in Trinity College, Cambridge, B 14. 52. See Old Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 311.)

125. *Scawere*, mirror, looking-glass. See Piers Plowman, B. xii. 153.

Hindene, if not an error for *hid-ern*, hiding-place, is mis-written *hindere*, deceit, treachery, snare.

128. *Musestock* = *musc-stoc* = mouse stock, mousetrap. The oldest word for this was *mus-fealle*.

IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) *Dominica Palmarum*.

See Matt. xxi. 9, &c., &c.

Line 8. *po þe com*, when that [he] came. *Swo hatte þe þrop*, so the city is called.

11. *Á wig*, properly a *war* horse: then it came to signify (1) a beast of burden, (2) an ass.

18. *Sanderbodes*, like *sandes-men* = messengers, ambassadors: *sander-man* = messenger, Orm. 322.

22. *Hihten*, adorned, decorated.

32. *Silof*, let there be praise. Cf. *heil seo þu*, hail be thou, Lazamon, vol. iii. p. 162. This is the only instance of the old form of the subjunctive to be met with in the Trinity MS.

35. For *viam pro* we perhaps ought to read *obviam ei processerunt*. See John xii. 13.

38. *heg settle*, high seat, throne. A *settle* still signifies a seat.

49. *here muðes wike*, the offices of their mouth.

55. *Soð of sahtnesse* is an error for *siht of sabtnesse*, vision of peace.

58. *Messe cos*, mass-kiss.

And þe folc sent, and dismisseth the people.

80. *And sinne . . . bete*, To them it is disagreeable to forsake sin, and they are reluctant to make amendment.

81. *Godes . . . semeð*, God's behests weigh heavily, i. e. are a great burden.

82. *Ful don*, do fully, perform effectually.

84. *Þe ech . . . minegeð*, which each church commemorates to day.

88. *Secula*, for *secla*, as the line is a perfect hexameter.

(B) *In Die Pasche.*

See Matt. xxii. 4, Ps. cxviii. 24.

Line 19. *Eten* and *drinken* are simple infinitives (rightly used without the sign *to*) employed as substantives.

21. See Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 428.

22. See Brand's Popular Antiquities (ed. Ellis), i. 158.

25. *Tweire kinne*, of two kinds: *-re* is the sign of gen. pl. Cf. *beire*, of both; *alre*, of all, &c.

51. *eiðer*, one (of these garments).

61. *oðerluker*, otherwise, the comparative of *oðerliche* (otherlike).

66. *estrene dai*, that is, *aristes dai*. The writer here attempts a little popular etymology, by connecting *easter* with the verb *arise*. In this homily he also connects it with *esten*, dainties: *Estre dai þat is estene dai*, Easter Day, that is, the day of dainties (or eatings). *And te est is husel*, and no man ne mai seien hu sel wu god it is, and the dainty is the *housel*, and no man may say how seely it is. *Husel*=consecrated bread, *hu sel*=how good.

73. The writer seems to have mixed up verses 26, 27, 28 of Matt. xxvi. 'Accipite et comedite, hoc est corpus meum . . . Bibite ex hoc omnes: hic est enim sanguis meus novi testamenti,' &c. *e. c. s. m. n.* in the text may stand for *enim calix sanguinis mei novi*. See 1 Cor. xi. 24.

77. *Wis*=*i-wis*, truly, verily, indeed.

82. *Ouelete*=*of-lete*, the host, consecrated bread.

84. *Swimesse*, 'still mass.' Cp. ll. 13, 14, p. 34.

88, 9. *More mihte . . . cunde*, Greater might doth our Saviour than the holy words which he spake by his (the priest's) mouth, when he giveth mankind [his flesh and blood].

104. *Manné . . . tis*. Manna signifies 'what is it?'

108. *Manne*, men's.

109. *And . . . soule*, and the bitterest of all bitters to every man's soul.

114. *Ure ech*, each of us.

(C) *Dominica i. post Pascha.*

See Luke xxiv. 36.

Lines 13, 14. *Swiede*, was still; *swidages*, still days, the three days before Easter Day.

17. *Frið*, peace, freedom; which the writer connects with *fre*.

26. *Sume we*, some of us: the partitive use of *some* came up in the twelfth century.

28. *Alse wat se*, as soon as; *wat* = *hwat*, quickly, soon.

31. *Forð þat*, until. Cf. *for to*, *for te*, which replace the older *oð þæt*.

32. The prophet here alluded to is David. See Ps. cxxvi. 2: 'Surgite postquam sed eritis, qui manducatis panem doloris.'

44. *leire*, bed, i. e. death-bed. The oldest English *leger* = bed, grave. We have *leire* in *lair*, the lying-place of a wild beast; and *leger* in *ledger-bait* (Walton) and *ledger*.

58. *Nemned*, named. We ought perhaps to read *euened*, compared, as in l. 60. *Oðer dai*, second day.

(D) *Dominica iv. post Pascha.*

Line 1. See James i. 17.

3. *Sette to lorþeawe*, appointed for, or as a teacher.

13. *Þese lit word*, these few (little) words.

15. *Neðen uppard* = upward from below.

16. *Swo ne lete*, do not so look upon or regard it.

20. *Sheppendes*, creators, connected of course with *shop* (l. 20) and *shapen* (l. 21).

21. *Ne was me no bet shapen*, it was no better destined (ordered) for me; it was my fate.

22. *Hwate*, witchcraft. It originally signified augury, soothsaying, divination. Cp. the phrase 'I was bewitched.'

22. *Nahte* (= *ne ahte*) . . . *wate*, I had no better luck.

25. *Mai no man naden*, is not able to force any man (to sin).

28. See Luke xxiv. 38.

30. *Be swo it beo*, be whatever it may be.

32. *Sleht of*, sleight of, artifice of.

37, 38. *Sam . . . sam*, whether . . . or. *Sam* is of course connected with *same*.

42. *Lemene feder*, the father of lights.

47. *Fiffolde mihte*, five-fold power, i. e. five senses, five wits.

49. *Al mid to friðende*, all to protect his body with.

67-69. *Ure ihesu . . . man*, And illumineth our Lord Jesus Christ, the very sun, who illumineth all other things and man also (i. e. the Father illumines the Son and then the Son illumines everything else).

V. ORMULUM.

Line 964. *Judisskenn*, Jewish; the *n* is a relic of the *n* in the definite form of the adjective. Cf. 'in the *olden* time.'

965. *Þatt . . . cweme*, that was very acceptable to the Lord.

967. *To læredd 7 to læwedd*, to learned and unlearned, to clergy and laity. *Læwedd*, like many other words, is now used in a bad sense in the form *lewd*. Cf. *cunning*, *silly*, *knave*.

969. *To manne*, as man.

970. *Ge33neþþ = geyneth*, gaineth, availeth.

Itt refers to *lac* or offerings of the Jews.

972. *Te33*, they; in the East-Midland dialect *he = hi* is also used for they.

974. *Onn3æness*, against, displeasing to.

976-7. *Forrþi . . . moderr*, because they neither take thought of Christ nor of Christ's mother. *Noff = ne off*, nor of.

979. *Þe33re = þeyre*, their.

984-5. *Hu . . . þæwess*, how it behoveth Christ's servant to offer gifts to Christ, spiritually, in good practices.

996. *Operr stund*, other times; O. E. *stundmele*, at intervals.

997. *All þeorrþf*, all unfermented, without leaven, sweet. Cf. *þerf-cake* in Specimens, Part II. xv. vii. 269. *Barm* or *yeast* is not the same as *leaven*, which is sour dough (as Wiclif rightly has it). Cf. *þerrflinng* in l. 1590, and *unn-berrmedd*, unleavened, l. 1591.

1002. *7 a33 . . . lac*, and ever was salt with every offering.

1006. *Swille 7 swille*, such and such, i. e. *so like* this and that which has been described.

1008. *Uss iss*, there is to us.

1017. *Innresst = innerest*, inmost. Cf. *overeste* in Chaucer, Prologue, l. 292.

1022. *Wiþþutenn þatt*, except that the bishop himself.

1024. *O þe 3er*, in the year, *a-year*. Cf. *æness o þe 3er*, once a year.

1025. *All himm áne*, all by himself, all alone. Cf. *7 a33 himmsellf himm áne* (l. 1079, p. 43), and always himself by himself.

1028. *Mani3-whatt*, many things. Cf. *somewhat*. The earliest compound of this kind is *anhwat*, one thing, evidently a corruption of *ahwæt*, anything. There seems to have been a confusion between *hwæt* and *wiht* = *wiht*, thing.

1031. *Halizdomess*, relics. See note on II. 143, p. 297.

1036. In Exod. xxv. 17 the Vulg. has *Propitiatorium* for *mercy-seat*.

1041. *Millcenn*, 7 *shæwenn are*, to be gracious and to show mercy. This line is a good example of infinitives without the preposition *to*, which in the oldest period belonged only to the gerundial or dative infinitive.

1042. *Whase* = *wha-swa*, whosoever.

1051. *O . . . þeode*, into people (or orders) of nine kinds.

1054. *Allre nest*, next or nearest of all to the Lord.

1059. *Abufenn* &c., built above the ark.

1065. *Chilldre*, children. The oldest form was *cildru*; *childre* became *childer* as well as *childre-n* in later periods.

1069. *To lake*, for an offering, as an offering.

1071. *Swa summ* = *so as*, just as. This use of *sum* is due to Norse influence.

1095. *Strenncless*, sprinkling. Cf. *strennkenn* (l. 1099), to sprinkle. *Sprinkle* (or *strencle*) also signifies in later writers a vessel for sprinkling the holy water. In Spenser's *Faery Queene* we find 'an holy-water *sprinkle*.'

1098. *þeþenn*, thence. Of Norse origin. Cf. *whethen*, whence.

1105. *Anan* = *an on*, in one state, continually; it also signifies *at once*, immediately.

1129. *Hemm wraþ*, angry with them.

1141. *Drihhtin* &c., for the praise and honour of the Lord.

1142. *Mildherrtle33c*, mercy, mild-heartedness. *-le33c* = *-leyc*, the Norse form (*leikr*) of the English *-lac*, *-lock* (cf. *wedlock*, *knowledge*).

1145. *Þrinne*, three; another proof of Norse influence. *Twinne* also occurs for two.

1159. *Off alle kinne gillte* = *of alles kinnes gillte*, from guilt of every kind. See note on l. 90, III. B, p. 300.

1162. *Drihhtin . . . þa*, the Lord well pleased with all those.

1171. *Unnshapi3nesse* = *unnskapi3nesse*, harmlessness, innocence. Cf. *unnskapefull* (l. 1176), innocent, harmless, and our *scathing*, *scatheless*.

1177. *Stille der 7 liþe*, quiet animal and gentle.

1180-I. 'Nor even where one killeth it,
Nor offers it much opposition.'

1182. *Latin boc*, the Latin version of the Holy Scriptures.

1186. *Toc þildil3*, took (endured) patiently.

1187. *Wiþ wozhe* = *mid wozē* (cp. l. 164, p. 176), with wrong, wrongfully, unjustly.

1194. *A33* = *ay*, ever, always. See l. 1216, where *a33 occ a33* = ever and ever, always. *Occ*, and, is of Norse origin.

1206. *Effnedd wiþþ*, compared to. Cf. *euened*, l. 60, p. 35.

1209-10. *Shædenn . . . shæd*. See note on l. 9, I. p. 288.

1212-15. 'And hast yet, though thou be young, the behaviour of a senior, and conductest thyself properly and becomingly and decorously.'

1228-29. 'And (the) ox walketh becomingly, quietly, and behaveth sedately' (i.e. has the manner of a grave old man).

1260. *ƿ fedepþ*. See Bestiary, in Old English Miscellany, p. 25, and Old English Homilies, Second Series, p. 49.

1274. *Chariz*, sorrowful, full of care. *Careful* in older writers means sorrowful.

1275. *To soþe* = for truth, truly. Cf. l. 1358, p. 52, where *to fulle soþ* = truly; *to-soþe*, indeed, truly. The agglutination or collocation is so loose in some adverbial expressions that qualifying words may be infixed. Cf. *in sooth* and *in good sooth*; *in faith* and *in good faith*; *of late* and *of late times*.

1276. *Fra þatt*, from the time that.

1277. *3ho*; another form of *heo*, she.

1337. *Ut inntill*, out into; *till*, to, is of Norse origin.

1361. *An had*, one person. See note on l. 161, A, p. 292.

1364. *All cwicc*, all alive.

1395. *Wiþþ rihhte*, with justice, deservedly.

1410. *Twe3zenn forrme menn*, two first persons (Adam and Eve).

1428. *ƿ 3iff þatt iss þatt*, if that it is that, if that.

1465. 'The vengeance of true justice,' i.e. retribution.

1498. *To-ske33redd* = *to-skeyred*, scared away.

1535. *Sammtale*, agreed, of one tale or speech. In the *Cursor Mundi* we find this altered to *samer-tale*.

1538. *To ben ummbenn þatt an*, to be about that one, i.e. that alone.

1552. *All ane* = *al-one*.

1574. *Whærsitt* = *whær-se-itt*, where-so-(ever) it.

1602. *Findi3*, firm. This word occurs in O.E. Hom. ii. pp. 117, 119.

1617. 'With prayers and vigils.'

1626. *ƿweorrt-út forrse*, thoroughly avoid.

1635. 'From truthful love on Christ.'

1642. *Wiþþ skill*, with discrimination, wisely, discreetly. See l. 1651, p. 61.

1663. 'And joyfully afforded or given.' *Forþedd* contains the root *forth* from which the verb *geforthian* was formed, afterwards corrupted to *aforthien* and *afford*.

1686. *Littlær* = *littl ær*, a little before.

1715. *Uferr mar*, over more, moreover. Cf. *furthermore*.

1718-19. 'And wherewith it may confirm you in your right belief or faith.'

VI. LAȜAMON'S BRUT.

[A denotes MS. Cott. Calig.; B MS. Otho.]

Line 1. *Vnder þan*, between that, meanwhile. The French text has *entre tant*. *Under* is cognate with Latin *inter*. Cf. O. E. *undern*, mid-day.

4. *Selcuðe*, seldom known, rare, wonderful; *selliche* in B means marvellous. For *cuðe* cf. *un-couth*, literally unknown.

Gumen, men. This word originally formed its plural in *-an*; in text B it has conformed to plurals in *-s*.

9. *Cnihten* for *cnihte*, gen. plural, after *hundred*.

10. 'As if they were kings' (A); 'As if they were warriors' (B).

11. *Wið-uten*, besides, in addition to; governs the dative.

16. *þa* = *þæ* = *þe* or *þi*, the ablative of the definite article.

18. 'And asked how they were disposed or affected.'

20. 'And cared for his friendship.'

22. 'As they well knew how.'

25. 'And willingly or joyfully serve him.'

26. 'And hold him for their lord.'

30. *Cantuarie-buri*, Canterbury, literally the borough (city) of the men of Kent.

31-2. 'Where he with his court nobly disported or diverted themselves.'

38. B. *Sarui*, serve: borrowed verbs mostly make their infinitives in *-ie* (= *-ien*).

40. *Rihten* = *rihte*, rightly. LaȜamon was very fond of *nunnation*, that is, of adding an inorganic *n* to a final *e*. *At-halden*, retain.

42. 'Of every harm he was aware.'

43. *Iliue*, life (dative). As there was a verb *iliuien* we also expect a substantive *ilif*.

45. *No* = *ne*, nor.

49-50. 'And your will I will perform, by my quick (living) life.' This last expression seems to be equivalent to 'as sure as I am alive.'

52. *Soðen eouwer* = *euwer soðen*, your true (worship, honour).

53. *Seon* = O. E. *sýn*, may be (pres. subj.) *Seoð* is a mere variation of the same, and is used subjunctively.

55. *Whar* = *whæper*, whether; a common contraction in the sixteenth century. Cf. *or*, from M. E. *ouper*, *oper*.

63. 'I am called Hengest.'

66-7. 'Noblest of all lands, of that same quarter (end).'

70. 'Wonderful customs' (A); 'Wonderful things going (on)' (B).

See p. 83, l. 541, where *tiðende* = *wone* = custom.

71. 'Every fifteen years.'

73. 'All the people of our nation.'
74. B. *Londes*, i. e. foreign lands.
75. *Vppen þan þe*, upon whom that. *þan* is a true relative in the oldest period; *wan* = *hwam* (dative of *hwa*, who) was originally interrogative only.
76. B. 'He must needs go.'
85. B. *Forþe wifues* for the women.
89. 'That (lot) is fallen on us' (A); 'That lot fell on us' (B).
94. *For*, for fear of.
96. Notice that text B has a new form—*þar-fore*, for that (reason), instead of *for-þi* in A. See *þerfore* in text A, l. 172, p. 71.
97. *Luste*, pleasure; the scribe no doubt intended to write *lufte*, heaven.
102. *Alc an* = *alcan* (dat.), every.
104. *Soð-riht*, truly. Cf. *up-right*, *down-right*.
105. *Ileuen* (A) = *biléue* (B), belief. The older *ge* or *i* has been corrupted to *be* and *a* (in *afford*).
- 107-8. 'And your dear god whom ye bow to (worship).'
111. *Kine-lond*, royal-land, kingdom.
113. *Godes gode*, good gods.
115. 'To whom we have hope,' or 'in whom we trust.'
120. *Weoli* means rich. It was a word probably unknown to the transcriber of text B, so he altered it to *mihti* (powerful).
124. *Hæhsle*, highest; pronounced *hextë*. B's *hehest* is simply the modern uncontracted form. Cf. *next* and *nighest*.
126. *Wel idon*, very excellent. *Win* in B signifies acquisition, power.
127. *Tervagant* = *Diana Trivia*, the sister of *Apollo*. See Skeat's *Chaucer*, vol. ii. p. 158.
129. *Anne* = *ane*; *anne* is properly masculine. Text B employs the uninflected form.
132. *Hired-men*, men of the court, courtiers.
134. 'Well she treateth them.'
- 135-7. 'But before all our dear gods, whom we must worship, Woden possessed the highest law (or authority).' *Hehte* = *æhte*, possessed.
- 136, B (142, A). 'We work (do) worship (or honour).'
141. *Walden* = *walde*, ruler. Cf. *Bretwealda*.
142. *Heom* = *heo* + *him*, they (to) him.
145. *Þunres dæi*, Thunder's-day, our Thursday. *Þundre*, Thunder, i. e. *Thor* or *Jupiter*.
151. *Monenen* for *monen*, to the moon.
- 157-8. *Leof* and *laðe* govern the dative case.
161. *A þene wurse*, on the devil.
- 163-4. 'Your gods are of nought, in hell they lie low.'
- 173-4. 'And if ye will avenge me and procure me their heads' (A); 'And if ye will avenge me of their hostile deeds' (B).

180. 'It shall all be so (thus).'
182. *Biliueð* read *bileueð*.
196. 'Of his old race.'
201. *Swaine* for *swaines*, servants. Cf. *boat-swain*.
202. *þein* and *cniht* = thane (servant) and knight.
204. 'Held in contempt.' Madden takes *hehne* to be another form of *heane* or *hæne*, poor, base. See l. 408.
209. *Cnihtes sunen uiue*, not 'five knights' sons,' but 'five sons of a knight.'
218. *Iuæld* = *iucelð*, fell, or cause to fall.
219. 'Hereof thou must advise thee.'
- 221, B. 'The King sent his messenger.'
223. *Innen* (A) = *inne* (B, 222), lodging, quarters; whence our *inn*, which is a good instance of a substantive formed from a preposition.
234. *A þas hælf þere Humbre*, on this side of the Humber (A); on this side Humber (B). Cf. 'on this side the grave,' where we also drop the preposition. *Hælf* in text A is feminine, hence *þas* (accus. fem.) is rightly used. Laȝamon often uses *þas* for *þeos* (nom.).
244. *An oðer* (A), in other (wise) = *oþerweies* (B), otherways, otherwise.
253. 'Fiercely (literally fiend-like, devilishly) they fought.'
260. *Vnnifoȝe*, immense; O. E. *un-ge-foh*, incomprehensible, from *fon*, to take.
263. 'And ever were fast by (or near) to him.'
268. 'Abundant treasures.'
- 271-2. 'And it for a good while stood (or continued) in the same (wise).'
- 276, B. 'And put (done) out of live-days,' i. e. killed.
281. 'On a high-day' (or festival).
291. *Dremden*, revelled, enjoyed themselves.
296. 'Secret discourses.'
299. 'And hold not in wrath,' take not angrily, take not in dudgeon.
- 307-8. 'And been thy faithful man in thy rich court.'
312. 'Anxious whisperings.' *Ronenen* = *runen* or *ronen*, as in l. 296, p. 75.
- 315-6. 'Unto the bare death, if they durst show it.'
340. 'Secretly condemn thee.'
342. 'Of thy great need.'
349. 'I am hated for (or on account of) thee.' *I-veipæd* in B is for *iveyed* (?).
- 351-4. 'Go where I ever may go, I am never without sorrow, unless I lie fast enclosed in a castle.'
361. *Mire*, dat. fem. In B *mi* is uninflected.
364. 'And my kinsmen.' The first syllable in *wine-maies* means a man, also a friend.

367. *Hiren* (A), serve; *cweme* (B), please.

368. *3ettest* (A) = *wolt granti* (B), wilt grant.

378-80. 'Thou shalt have riches to feed them sumptuously and to clothe (them) worthily.'

404. *Ælches weies* (A), every way; *in grene* (B), on a green.

407-10. 'Then may blame thee neither the poor nor the rich, that thou any high (noble) borough to a heathen man hast given.'

420. *Feire hude*, fair hide; but did *Lazamon* write *fere hude* = *bole hude*? = bull hide. O. E. *fear* = a bull.

426. 'Which was a wonderfully strong (one).'

429-33. 'He took this hide and on (a) board laid (it), and whetted his shears as if he would shear (it). From the hide he cut a thong.'

439-40. 'About he encompassed a great deal of land.'

441, B. 'He made (them) then dig.'

467. *To iwiten*, to wit, says *Madden*, but it may mean 'to protect.'

468. 'Eighteen great ships.' *Wace* has *dixhuit nés cargies*.

473. 'It was after a while.'

478-80. 'And invited him to a banquet and said that (he) had a lodging prepared for him.'

498-9. 'Games men did proclaim, tables they bade be spread.'

502. 'Joy was in town.'

504. 'Then was the better befallen them.'

507-12. 'He caused her to be clad with excessive pride. All the clothes she had on were very well adorned; they were amongst the best, embroidered with gold.'

525. *Wæs hæl*, be hale; which, as text B shows, is our *wassail*. *Wæs* is the imperative of the verb *wesan*, to be.

526. 'For thy coming I am glad' (A); 'For thy coming is health to me' (B). *Comes* = comings; ? read *come*.

531. 'What that speech might be.' *Weoren* = *weore*, another instance of nunnation.

532. *Spilede*, ? *spellede*, spoke. Cf. 'þat folc gan to *spelien* Irlondes *speche*,' *Lazamon*, l. 10068.

534. 'A very excellent (or admirable) knight.'

535. *Latimer*, an interpreter. *Madden* does not gloss *latimer*, but *latinier*, as if he regarded *latimer* as a mis-reading for *latinier*. But *latimer* is another form of *Latiner*, literally one who knew Latin, hence a linguist, interpreter. Hence *Latimer* as a proper name.

544. 'Make merry in drink.'

551. 'A second full (cup) one brings (is brought) thither.'

553-4. 'When the full (cup) is come, then kiss they thrice.'

568, B. 'And he tossed (or drank) it up.'

579. 'All his mind (mood) and might.'

581-2. 'The devil was there full nigh, who in every sport is full cruel.' *Sleh* in B, l. 582, means crafty, sly.

584. 'He disturbed (confounded) the king's mind.' *Mæingde* and *meynde* = mingled; *þas* and *þes* are the genitives singular of the article *þe*.

595. *Funde* is not an error for *fand*, but a genuine form found in the oldest period.

599. 'To the king it was acceptable (pleasing).'

VII. SOUL'S WARD.

The punctuation is that of the MS.

Line 4. *Wið*, against, from. Cf. O. E. *wiðer*, against; *wið* in *withstand*, &c.

6, 7. *His . . . hire*. House was originally *neuter*, not feminine.

8. *Seolf þe mon inwið*, the man himself within.

8, 9. *þe monnes wit I þis hus* &c., the man's wit (conscience) in this house is the house-lord (or master of the house).

10. *Ha diht hit al to wundre*, she sets it all wrong.

19. *Hare nan*, none of them.

23-6. *þah . . . betere*, Though we hear it not, we may feel their murmuring and their untoward noise until Wit comes forth and both by fear and by love discipline them the better.

28-9. *Let ham iwurðen*, let them be (alone). See *Piers Plowman*, ed. Skeat, B. prol. l. 187; or note on p. 199 in Clarendon Press edition.

30. *þat . . . fore*, for which God gave himself.

34-7. *Ant aȝein . . . þrinne*, and against each good virtue that guard-eth God's dear castle in this house under Wit's direction, who is the master of the house, there is ever her (opposite) vice (ready) to seek entrance about the walls to murder her (the soul) therein.

37. *Meistreð*, heads, leads.

38. *Keis*, warders, those who have the keys.

45. *Of feor*, afar. Cf. *of-long*, *of-new*, *of-fresh*, &c.

47. *Ei = eni*, any.

Warschipes un-þonkes, Prudence being unwilling.

51. *Twa ueeles*, two hard things, two extremes.

51-2. *For . . . halden*, for in every place it is a virtue to observe moderation (or discipline). *Ant* before *tuht* seems superfluous.

52-4. *Ant hateð . . . ouer mete*, and commanded them all that none of them go against her (disobey her) anywhere through excess or intemperance.

57. *Efter þat*, according as.

58. *Hare*, theirs, i. e. their duties as custodian.

Then follows a horrible description of Hell (for which see Specimens, Part II. p. 100).

65-6. *Sumdel drupnin &c.*, somewhat cast down from what Fear told you of death and of hell.

70. *Ant is al-wealdent &c.*, and he is the Almighty (or all-ruling one) that hath you in keeping.

73. *3e iseoð (i soð)*, yea in sooth, truly.

73-4. *Liues luue; Murðes sonde*, Love of Life, the messenger of Mirth.

74-5. *Nawt tah alsua as he is*, yet not such as he is.

80. *Unto-dealet*, indivisible, not to be dealt in two.

85. *Ful (=full)*, satiated, tired.

86. *Etscene = eðsene = eþ-ge-syne*, easily to be seen, plainly.

90. *Alle heouenliche weordes*, all heavenly hosts.

99. *A unwer3eð*, ever unweariedly; *unwer3eð = unwer3ede*.

Nihe wordes, nine hosts or orders.

101. *Meoster*, need, business. Cf. *misteries* (not *mysteries*) = the plays performed by the guilds or associations of craftsmen.

105. *Igreiðet*, prepared for. The MS. has *igret*, but as *greten*, to weep, is a strong verb, it cannot have a past participle *igret*, so I have taken the reading of the Royal MS. A. 17.

106. *Isoðet*, verified, become true.

114. *Alles cunnes neowcins*, harms of every kind. Notice that *s* is dropped in *alle cunnes ledenes*, l. 112.

115. *A3eines*, in comparison with, as compared with.

117. *Ant haliche deiden*, and died holily.

120-21. *Ilikest towart engles ant feolohlukest*, most like and fellow-likest to angles, i. e. having the greatest resemblance and most like associates to angels.

121-24. *þe . . . blisse*, who (while) living in the flesh conquer the law of the flesh and overcome nature (the natural lusts); who lead a heavenly life upon earth by which they gain their joy and their felicity.

129-30. *For . . . ihereð*, for at their entreaties God himself ariseth, who heareth all the other saints as he sits.

131. *Likeð us þat tu seist*, what thou sayest pleaseth us.

132. *Of euch . . . sunder-lepes*, of each order of the blessed severally.

133. *Alle iliche meane*, common to all alike.

141. *Buten euch swinc*, without any toil.

149. *Nebbe to nebbe*, face to face. The preposition usually employed is *wið*, towards.

155-56. *Hwet . . . 3elden*, how they ought to requite his previous mercy.

159. *Spealie*, discourse, or spell.

161-67. *pat* . . . *oðres*, that each one hath, severally, as many joys as they are all many (in number); and each of the same joys is to every one severally as great a joy as his own: yet above all this, since each one loveth God and then all the others more than himself, the more they rejoice, without any envious feeling, in God('s felicity) and in the joy of all the others, than in their own.

167-72. *Neomeð* . . . *icwemet*, Now take heed then, for if no one's heart is able to be the recipient of her own bliss (as severally enumerated), so extraordinarily great is each single joy, how taketh she (the heart) within her thus many and great (joys)? The writer then goes on to say that the heart cannot *receive* within it all heavenly blessings, but enters into the joy of the Lord.

184. *Pulli* for *thullich*, the like, the same. See *pulliche*, plur., l. 223 infra. Chaucer has *thilke*.

186. *Lutlin ne wursin*, to be diminished or impaired.

190. *Trof* = *throf* = *therof*, thereof.

194. *As* = *þer as*, where that; see l. 203 infra.

196. *Hwen hit swa is*, since it is so.

198. *Ne wunne nowðer*, nor weal neither. The addition of *nowðer* is merely a strengthener of the preceding negative *ne*; *oðer* (or) is sometimes strengthened by *owðer* (either).

206-7. *Nes na lessere*, it was not more untrue.

207. *Ne unbihefre*, nor more unprofitable.

208. *Eiðer of ow*, each of you.

209. *Incker noðres tale*, the tale of neither of you (two). The dual of the personal pronouns seems to have wholly disappeared before 1300.

218-22. *Lustneð* . . . *treowliche*, they listen now to his lore (instruction), and through what these two messengers whom they have heard and the four sisters have also taught them, each one endeavours, according as befalls him, to keep ward and to guard truly (faithfully) against the entrance of every vice.

223. *þemeles* = *gemelest*, negligence, carelessness; see p. 111, l. 13. Adjectives in *-les* (*-leas*) became substantives by the addition of *-t* (= *th*).

224. *Efter þeos twa sonden*, according to these messengers.

227-30. *Nawt efter* . . . *donne*, not according as Will, the untoward mistress, and his (own) lust teacheth, but as Wit, who is the house-lord will discipline and instruct, so that Wit should ever go before and teach Will to (follow) after him in all that he ordereth and decideth to do.

237. *In þreo-had*, in trinity.

VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

St. Juliana, virgin and martyr, was the daughter of heathen parents, who betrothed her to the prefect (Eleusius) of Nicomedia. Because she was resolved not to marry a heathen she was beheaded at Nicomedia, under Galerius Maximianus, about A.D. 309. Her head is said to be found at Hal in the Tyrol, but the chief portion of her relics are at Brussels, in the church of Notre Dame de Sablon. The Latin Church commemorates her on Feb. 16; the Greek Church on Dec. 21.

Page 96, line 3. *Of þe heðene mest*, greatest of the heathen.

þeo þat, those that. Cf. *alle þeo þe* (l. 10), all those that.

4. *Droh*, drew, put.

4, 5. *As þeo þat*, as she that, as one that. See l. 32, p. 98, *as þe þat*, as he that.

5. *Leafde al hire aldrene laken*, left all her elders' laws (customs).

8. *Redegunge*, the reading, the Latin book from which the life of St. Juliana was compiled.

9. *Heinde ant heriende*, extolling (literally *highing*) and praising.

Mawmez, idols, mawmets. Mahometans were looked upon by the early Christians as idolaters. Cockayne looks upon the *z* as a double letter = *ts*. See note to Specimens II. sect. vii. l. 378.

10. *Unduhti duheðe*, unworthy dignity. The reading *heh duheðe*, high dignity, in text B is better.

12. *Riche of rente*, rich in revenue.

P. 97, l. 1. *þat ich of munne*, I make mention of.

3, 4. *þe heande & heascede mest*, who oppressed and insulted most (very much).

5, 6. *Ah . . . ileuet*, But she, as one to whom the high heavenly father had granted his love. Cockayne translates it thus:—'But she, as one that had lent her love to the high heavenly father.' For *ileuet* read *ilenet*, granted; see p. 102, l. 82.

P. 98, l. 14. *Sumchere* is a new form for *sum-hwile*, some time.

14, 15. *Utnume feir*, exceptionally fair, extraordinarily beautiful. *Ut-nume* literally means *out-taken*.

16. *Lechnunge of hire* [*luue*], the medicine of her love.

18. *Ihondsald*, hanselled, pledged, betrothed, i. e. by the *giving of the hand* in token of betrothal. Cf. O. E. *hand-fæstan*, to pledge one's hand. In O. E. *sell* (*sylan*) means to *give*.

18, 19. *Al hire unwillis*, wholly against her will. See note on *þankes*, l. 155 II, p. 297.

20. *Euch deis dei*, at each day's dawn.

24. *Summes weis*, in some way, by some means.

Sende him to seggen, (she) sent to him to say.

27. *Heh reue*, high-reeve, that is prime-minister.

Bi-3et et te keiser, procured from the emperor.

29. *As me þa luuede*, as one then loved (to have it).

29, 30. *Te riche riden in*, ride into his province or kingdom.

30. *3ont te tun*, through the town.

34, 35. & *heo schulde his wurchen*, and she ought to work (or do) his (will).

P. 99, l. 19. *En chere*, one time, once; lit. one turn or char. Cp. l. 14, p. 98.

20. *Freoliche 3uheðe*, ladylike (noble) youth.

P. 100, l. 38. *Wel ireadi*, full readily, full surely.

Wraðði so þu *wraðði*, be as wroth as thou mayest. *Wraðði* is in the subj.

39. *Nulich* = *ne wule ich*, I will not.

40. *List*, liest, probably for *liuest*.

41. *No*, not. This is the true adverbial negative. *Not* = *nawiht* was originally an indefinite pronoun = nought, nothing.

42. *Wundi of*, quit of. Text B has *windi*.

44. *Feng on* = *on-feng*, began. Cf. the vulgar expression 'took on.'

47-8. *To wraðer heale seide ha hit*, to (her) sorrow she said it.

53. *Awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac*, arise and grow out of thy wedlock.

54. *Inoh lauerd*, lord enough. Cf. *inoh-raðe*, speedily enough, l. 57.

P. 101, ll. 49-50. *For nawt þu hauest iswechte*, for nought hast thou toiled.

53. *Folkene froure*, folks' comforter.

54. *Igret*, magnified.

64-5. *Feng on earst feire on to lokin*, began first fairly (kindly) to look upon her.

P. 102, l. 66. *Limel* = *lim-mel*, limb-meal, limb by limb.

67. *Heronont*, here anent, as regards this.

68. *Eisweis* = *eanis weis* (B), any ways, in any wise.

69-71. & *seide . . . wenden*, and said to her pleasantly that she should not easily desire any pleasure that she should not obtain, provided she would alter her resolution.

71-3. *Nai . . . ende*, Nay, said the maiden, should I join myself to him who is given up to all devils and doomed to eternal death, to perish with him (the devil) world without end.

76. *To halden*, hold to.

76-7. *Wiðuten les*, without falsehood.

81. *Me hwet is he þes were*, But who is he, this husband. O. E. *wer* = man, husband. *Wif and were*, man and wife.

82-4. *For hwam . . . icnawen*, for whom (or whose sake) thou carest little for him that thou oughtest to love; nor was ever, that I know, acquainted with him.

86-7. *þe . . . rode*, who to redeem mankind that must have been (otherwise) lost, gave up his precious life on the cross.

88. *Ichim* = *ich him*, I him.

89. *On lauerde*, as (the) Lord.

Ne . . . from, nor shall any one remove him from (me).

90. *For mi lif*, by my life.

91-2. *þat tu . . . iwurðen*, that thou wert a woman shall turn thee to sorrow, that is, thou shalt rue the day thou wast born.

P. 103, l. 83. *Lim & lið*, limb and joint.

84. *Ileitinde leie* = *in leitinde leie*, in flaming fire.

85. *Buhe ne beien*, bow nor bend.

86. *To fondin ongon*, began to attempt.

87. *Leoftede* = *leofede*, loved, ? caressed. Cockayne does not attempt to translate it.

89. *Wið þerean þat* = *wið-þat þere-an*, provided therein (thereby).

98. *Wontreaðe* = *wand-ræðe*, misery, trouble. O. N. *vand-ræði*, from *vand*, evil, bad. Mr. Wedgwood derives *quandary* from this source.

P. 104, ll. 95-6. *Beten . . . oblode*, beat her so badly that her lovely body should lather all in blood.

98. *Beliales budeles*, ministers of Belial.

100. *Leowinde* = *leovinde*, living.

101. *Mix mawmex* = *mix maumez*, dung(hill) idols.

102-3. *þes feondes fetles*, the receptacles (or abodes) of the fiend (devil).

103. *Timbrin*, to make, contrive; literally to *timber*.

105. *Irome*, in Rome. *Es*, his.

110. *Fehere*, fairer, brighter.

111. *Softe me*, soft to me.

112. *Hwen*, since; literally *when*. *Willes*, willingly.

113. *Ne 3eue ich for inc nowðer*, nor care I for you two neither, nor care I for both of you. Cf. *incker noðres*, p. 94, l. 200.

117. *Áwei* (*wei*, B), alas. Cf. O. E. *wâlâwâ*, corrupted into *wellaway*, *welladay*. *Wurðes*, fates, destinies.

118. *To wraðer-heale*, to (your) misery; *ow* yourselves seems to be redundant here.

P. 105, l. 138. *A-3ef me*, give me (to Elesium).

139-40. *þet . . . here*, that (since) ye are able only to torment me here.

140. *Heueð up*, raiseth, exalteth.

P. 106, l. 124. *Brune of wallinde breas*, burning (or fire) of boiling brass. I should prefer to read *o brune wallinde breas*, i. e. boiling brass, a-burning.

130. *As ha prinne wes in beosternesne*, as (when) she was therein, in darkness.

133. *Bistaðet ant bistonden*, bestead and bestood, that is, beset and attacked.

136. *Nest-falde cun*, nearest-fold kin.

138. *Habbich*=*habbe ich*, if I have.

Pin anes help, the help of thee alone.

139. *Wil-cweme*, content; lit. satisfied as to my will or pleasure.

142-3. *Swa . . . sunne*, so do thou protect and preserve me, to shield me from sin. For *witen*, ? read *were*, guard.

143-4. *Lead . . . heale*, lead me to lasting (life), to the haven of salvation.

P. 107, l. 149. *As . . . domes*, and as he sat and pronounced the sentence of the high city. *Demde domes* is an instance of the cognate accusative. *Burh* being a feminine noun does not take *s* as the genitive sign; it ought properly to have a final *e*.

153. *Wal-hat*, boiling-hot. See Orm. vol. ii. p. 139, '*wipþ wall hat hertess lufe*,' with boiling hearts' love.

156-7. *Ipe . . . in*, in the vat (or vessel) of boiling oil wherein he was put.

159. *Wlech*, luke (warm).

163. *Hire ane*, by herself, all alone.

167. *Riht* has almost the same sense as *steor*, direct, guide.

171. *Inhinen*, indoor hinds, i. e. domestics. Dr. Stratmann questions this word, but Cockayne is doubtless correct in his reading and rendering. Cf. O. E. *inn-hiwan*, domestics.

174. *Ilætet se luðere*, visaged so horribly, with such horrible jaws.

178. *Witere*, to make secure, preserve. Stratmann has *witer* only as an adjective. If it were not for the conjunction we might take *witere* as an adverb=securely, qualifying *wite* and *were*.

179. *Lauerd liues lattow*, O Lord, guide of life.

P. 108, l. 145. *Senchtest*=*asenchtest* (B, l. 182), didst sink, is a causal derivative of the verb *sinken*.

146. *Afal*, cause to fall, fell.

148. *Lef me*, grant me, permit me.

149. *Schent*, confounded.

Schrenchen, to cause to shrink, also to deceive.

Schunchen, to drive away by fear. It seems to be a derivative of the verb to *shun*. Mr. Brock renders it 'to step.'

P. 109, l. 190. *Crechen*, to scratch. The word *crokes* has two senses, (1) deceits, tricks, (2) claws. Cockayne wrongly renders *crechen* by 'to catch.' See *Piers Plowman* B. prol. l. 186.

192-3. *In eche*, eternally.

IX. THE ANCEN RIWLE.

Line 1. *Ase 3e goð inne*, in which ye journey.

3. *Wurmes*, reptiles, worms; hence *worm* sometimes, as in Milton, signifies *serpent*.

3-5. *Ne . . . streones*, nor do I know any sin that may not be lead (traced) to one of those seven or to their progeny.

6. *Sigaldren . . . teolunges*, sorcery and (such) false practices, believing in luck and in dreams.

7. *Ore* for *aur* (Lat. *augurium*, whence *heur*, as in *bon heur*), luck, good fortune.

8. *Heaued-sunne*, head-sin, deadly sin.

9. *Þe spece*, species, kind.

12. *Þe þet*, he that, whoever.

13. *Slouh*, slow, slothful. *Attri onde*, venomous or malignant, envy.

Mis-iteoðeget . . . lone, dishonest tithing, withholding bequest, or finding or loan.

15. *Etholden . . . terme*, to retain (or retaining) another's hire (or wages) beyond his right time.

16-18. *Oðer . . . ouh*, or if any one keeps anything lent or entrusted (to his care) worse than he knows it ought to be kept.

19, 20. *Also . . . schrifte*, also is foolish command, or foolishly plighted troth, and too long remaining unconfirmed, and going falsely (insincerely) to shrift.

30. *Nomeliche*, in particular, namely.

Of þen ilke imene, of the same general or common (heads).

32. *Of onliche liue*, of a solitary life.

Is iseid hiderto, has been told thus far.

33. *Þet alle þe uorðfarinde uondeð to uordonne*, that endeavour to undo all the travellers. *Þet* refers to *bestes* (l. 31).

34-5. *Alle þe prude . . . iheorted*, all the proud ones, and all those that are elated, and too high-hearted (or lofty-minded).

35-7. *Þe attri . . . oðere*, the venomous serpent [slayeth] all those who are envious and all those who are malevolent, that is, those who are malicious and evil towards others.

37-8. *& al-so of þe oðre areawe*, and also of the others in succession.

38. *Ase to God*, with respect to God.

40. *Of þet mester*, &c., of that office that falleth or appertaineth to him.

42. *Idel 3elpe*, vain boasting: literally, *idle yelping*.

43. *Lud dream*, a loud strain or note.

50. *Dimluker bemen*, blow more softly.

54-6. *Summe . . . eien*, there are some jesters that cannot practise any other mirth, but to make wry faces, and distort their mouth and scowl with their eyes.

55. *Mis* = amiss. See l. 64.

56. *Of þis mestere serueð*, &c., this art practiseth, &c.

60. *Oðere half*, on the other side, in another direction.

O luft & asquint, on the left [hand] and obliquely.

61. *Out* = *ouht*, ought, aught, anything.

Oðer loken lodlich, or to look at loathingly.

62. *Either eien*, both eyes.

þet god, the good (things), i. e. anything that is good.

63. *Sleateð*, hang, slot, like dogs set on to track out the game.

Boa two, both two.

63-4. *Auh . . . open*, but the sense of hearing towards the evil is ever wide open. Morton misrenders *þet lust aʒean þet vuel*, as 'their desire of evil.'

65-6. & *ʒif . . . to wurse*, and if there is something wrong, through greater detraction, they turn it to the worse.

66-7. *þeos beoð hore owune prophetes forcwiddares*, these are their own prophets' reprovers. Morton wrongly takes *forcwiddares* as *fore-cwiddares*, and translates it 'foretelling (their own end).'

69. *Hu . . . grennen*, how they themselves shall *grin*, i. e. gnash their teeth.

70. *Niuelen*, snivel, snort. Morton explains it by 'beat their breasts.' Cp. Piers Plowman B. v. 135.

71-3. *Auh*, &c., but they are therefore the less to be pitied, because they beforehand learn their trade of making grim cheer.

77. *Frommard* = *fromward*, far away from. Our *froward* represents E. E. *fraward*.

80. *Dusten ase enne pilcheclut*, and toss them like a pilch-clout. Cp. 'hare dustlunge', as *þah hit were a pilche clut*, 'their (devils') tossings (or buffetings) as though it were a pilch-clout. *Pilch* = a child's flannel clout.

81. *Al snesien ham þuruhut*, strike them all throughout. For *alsnesen* I should prefer to read *asnesen*. Cf. 'þene horn þet he asnesed mide alle þeo þet he areacheð' (Ancren Riwe, p. 200).

83. *þe slowe*, the slothful or sluggard.

85. For so it is indeed with every one who is unoccupied in good things.

89. *Grimliche abreiden*, be fearfully startled.

90. & *ine helle*, &c., and in hell shall awaken in horrible misery. *Wanred* is explained by Morton as 'bewilderment.' It does not occur in the oldest period. It is probably an older form of *wandreð*. Cf. 'Oðerwile wanne hie segem men *wandred* þolien,' sometimes when they saw men suffer affliction, O. Eng. Homilies, Second Series, p. 147. If

wanred were a compound of O. E. *ræd*, *red*, advice, counsel, it would be equivalent to *un-red*, folly, error. See Specimens of English, III. note to l. 5604, p. 452, on this passage.

93. *Askebaðie*, ash-bather, one who lay and warmed himself in the ashes by the fireside. Morton renders it 'ash-gatherer.'

94-7. & *fareð* . . . *rikenen*, and goeth about the ashes, and busily bestirs himself to heap up much, and to rake many together, and bloweth therein and blindeth himself, pottereth and maketh therein figures of arithmetic as those accountants do who have much to reckon up.

96. *Padereð* or *paðereð* seems to be the older form of our *pothor* or *bother*.

102. *Boluweð* (C. has *bolezeð*), prides, exalts. There is a slight playing upon the word *bloaweð*. Morton renders *boluweð* as 'disquieteth.'

110-16. The greedy glutton is the devil's manciple (or purveyor); for he ever sticks in the cellar or in the kitchen. His heart is in the dishes; his thought is all in the cup; his life in the tun; his soul in the crock or pitcher. He cometh forth before his master, besmuttered and besmeared, a dish in his one hand and a bowl in the other. He utters his words amiss (i. e. talks incoherently) and staggers like a drunken man that intends to fall.

123. *Gulchecuppe*, a toss-pot, swill-cup. There is a verb *gulchen*, to swallow—heo drinkeð þene drunch . . . auh *gulcheð* in þiuerliche, she drinks the drink . . . but swallows it in greedily (Ancren Riwe, p. 240).

124. *þet he aswelte wiðinnen*, that he may die inwardly.

A3ean one, i. e. for one, instead of one.

127-8. *Bute kat one*, but a cat alone.

128. *þuncheð bet husewif*, appeareth a better housewife.

129. *Ne none wise*, in no wise.

131. *Heorde-monne buire*, the herdsman's wages.

132-3. *Oluhnen* . . . *hermes*, flatter the hayward, beware when one pounds her cattle, and, moreover, pay the damages.

132. *Heiward*. 'The heyward was the keeper of cattle in a common field, who prevented trespass on the cultivated ground. According to the Anglo-Saxon law the *hæ3-weard* was to have his reward from the part of the crop nearest to the pastures, or, if land were allotted, it was to be adjacent to the same.' The heyward of the lord of the manor or religious house 'was regularly sworn at the court, took care of the tillage, paid the labourers, and looked after trespasses and encroachments.'—Way, in Prompt. Parv. p. 234.

133. *Wat Crist*, 'Christ knows,' used as a mild oath. Cf. *witi Crist* in O. Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 27; *wite Crist*, ib. p. 29.

134. *Mone in tune of ancre eihte*, complaint of anchoresses' cattle.

135. *Loke* . . . *hermie*, see that she neither annoy nor injure any person.

137. *þæt drawe utward hire heorte*, that may draw her heart outward; i. e. that may lead her thoughts to dwell upon temporal matters.

138. *None cheffare ne driue 3e*, carry on no traffic. Cf. to *drive* a brisk trade.

Cheapild, a female dealer, or, as defined by the words in brackets from MS. C., one who buys to sell again for profit.

139. *Cheaped*, sells, *chops*. The word *cheap*. O. E. *ceap*, had formerly a variety of meanings—*price*, bargain, business, cattle. It still exists in *chaffer*, *chapman*, *dog-cheap*, &c.

140-2. *þing . . . wordes*, things, nevertheless, that she makes, she may well, under her mistress's advice, sell for her needs, yet as secretly as she is able, for fear of various persons' remarks.

142. *Ne wile 3e nout*, do not take charge of; cf. *witunge* = caretaking, l. 146.

145. *Neod oðer strence*, necessity or force; *makie* = cause.

148. *Makeð breken*, caused to be used: *breken* is another form of *bruken*, to use, enjoy; see l. 149.

152. *Wel mei [3e] don of ower cloðes*, ye may do well enough for your clothing. Cf. l. 184, p. 116, where a similar phrase occurs, '*wel mei duhen* ancre of oðer wimplunge.' Here *don* = *duhen* = O. E. *dugan*, valere.

Beon heo, &c., whether they be white or whether they be black; be they white or black. The verb *beon* is in the subjunctive mood.

153. *Unorne*. See Havelok, l. 9.

157. Whoso will may have a stamin, i. e. a shirt made of woollen and linen.

159. *In on heater, and i-gurd*, in one garment and (that) girt.

160 *Here*, hair cloth. *Ilespiles felles*, skins of hedgehogs.

160-1. *Mid schurge-i-leðered ne i-leaded*, nor with scourge of leather (thongs) nor leaded, i. e. weighted with lead.

162. *Ne ne biblodge*, nor let her beblood herself, i. e. cover herself with blood.

163. *Beon*, let be; pl. subj.

165. *And hosen* = *and weren hosen*, and wear hosen.

Uaumpez, vamps, feet of hose or stockings: '*Vampe* of an hoose, *pedana*.' (Prompt. Parv.) Other forms of the word *vamp* are *wampay*, *vampey*, *vampett*.

166. *Inouh reaðe*, well enough.

167. *Brech of heare*, hair drawers.

Strapeles, a kind of braces or straps for the nether garments. Cf. '*Straple* of a breche, *femorale*.' (Prompt. Parv.)

169. *Beoð bi*, be covered by.

177-8. & *naut drah . . . prude*, and not draw (turn) the covering to finery and pride.

179, 80. *Bet . . . on sihðe*, lest evil thoughts should arise from her appearance (exposure).

182. *To-zeines þe þe isist men*, against thee who dost see men. Morton incorrectly translates 'take heed. Thou seest men.'

184. *Iði parlures þurl*, in thy parlour.

188. *I-membred*, ornamented by particolours.

189. *þet ou ne deið forto habben*, that is not befitting for you to have.

190-1. *For . . . of*, for they are all of the external rule which is of little consequence.

193-4. *Oðer eni skile hit asked*, or any reason demands it.

194-5. *After . . . riwle*, according as she, as handmaid may best serve the lady's rule.

196. *Euer . . . werkes*, I am always the more gratified when you do the coarser work.

198. *Blodbendes*, blood-bandages. i. e. bandages to bind up with in blood-letting. Cf. P. Plowman, B. vi. 10-12.

202. *So uorð so*, as far as, as far forth as.

205. *Beot*, offers, bids.

208. *I-hwulen uorto hercnen*, be at leisure (or have time) to listen.

210. See similar quotations in P. Pl. B. xiv. 75. Cf. Ezek. xvi. 49.

211-13. *Iren . . . stinkeð*, iron that lies still soon gathers rust, and water that is not repeatedly stirred stinks or becomes putrid.

213-14. *Forwurðen scolmeistre*, turn or sink down to a schoolmistress. We naturally expect *wurðen* and not *forwurðen* here: the latter signifies 'to come to nothing.' The writer seems to have added the prefix *for* to mark his own sense of the degradation of the nun's office by turning schoolmistress.

215-16. *þet were dute of forto leornen among gromes*, of whom there might be a doubt as to her learning among boys.

220. *I-dodded*, cut, shorn. See Wicliffe, Levit. xix. Cf. 'doddyd, wythe-owte hornysse, *decornutus*;' 'doddyn trees, or herbys, and oper lyke, *decornatus*.' (Prompt. Parv.)

221. *Oðer ʒef . . . i-eveset*, or if ye will shame, let whoso will be polled. *Ieveset* = *i-evesed*, trimmed, shorn. Cf. 'ase ofte ase me *evesede* him me solde his *evesunge*,' as often as he was polled the chippings were sold. See P. Pl. B. xvii. 227.

224. And if any one may be without that (i. e. may dispense with it) I may well permit it.

227. *And . . . to-gederes*, and with instructive tales amuse yourselves together.

Schurteð seems to mean to *shorten* the time, to pass away the time. Cf. our *pastime*.

231. *þe monluker*, the manlier, the more vigorously.

232-34. *Vor . . . tweolue*, for great folly it is to lose entirely for (the sake of) one day ten or twelve.

236. *Beoð bisie*, let there be employed.

238. *And þeo beo ful unorne*, and let her be very plain: *þeo* = that (woman), she.

239. *Of feir elde*, of fair age, i. e. mature age, not young and giddy.

246. *Dame*, the lady superior.

Bute ine sunne one, except in sin alone.

247. *Nute = ne wute*, be not aware of, know not of.

250. *Siker uere*, a trusty companion.

Ne ne ligge ute, nor let her lodge (lie) out.

251. *ȝif heo ne con o boke*, &c., if she cannot read her hours in a book, let her perform them by saying Paternosters and Aves, &c.

252. *Wurche*, &c., and do what she is bidden without grumbling.

260. *Eiðer ligge one*, let each (of the two) sleep alone.

261-64. *No mon . . . habben*, let no man see them unveiled nor with uncovered head. Within the dwellings they may wear scapularies when a mantle oppresses them, outside let them go mantled and the head hooded. Let them have low looks.

269, 70. *Hwarto heo beoð i-turnde*, to what they are turned (dedicated).

273. *Makien hore uenie*, to make their petition for pardon.

284. *Some*, concord. T. has *somentale = sam-tale* (see V, l. 1535, and note on the same, p. 306). In *Lazamon*, l. 9883, *some* is used as an adj. = at one. Cf. *i-ueied somed* = united together, l. 296.

285. *To arearen sume wreððe*, to stir up some strife, to raise a quarrel.

291. *Nouhtunge*, setting at nought, contemptuous remark.

292. *Hwar þuruh . . . oðer*, whereby they drive away each from the other.

295. *And ne beo ham nout of hwon þe ueond blowe*, and be not away from them when the fiend may blow.

305, 6. & *forȝelde alle þet us god doð*, and reward all who do us good.

307, 8. *Bitweonen . . . oðerhwat*, between meals munch neither fruit or any other thing.

309, 10. *Auh . . . sunne*, but let the leave be easy [to obtain] in all those things where there is no sin.

315. *Vlутten bi*, live by: *bi flутten* occurs in the *Ancren Riwe*, p. 202, in the same sense: *flутtunge* = subsistence is in *St. Marherete*, pp. 22, 34. The original meaning of *flутten* is to flit; cf. *worth*, to be, which originally meant to turn, go.

Non god, no good thing.

317. *Also ase heo owen*, just as they ought.

323. *Uort þet heo hit kunnen*, until they know it.
 330. *Liðeliche þauk, & luueliche*, yet gently and kindly.
Wummones lore, the instruction of women.
 331. *Seldhwonne sturne*, seldom sternly.
 335. *eoli and win*, oil and wine. See Luke x. 34.
 336. *Suinde*=*sukiende*, strong, stern. This pres. part. belongs to a verb *sugien*=*swugian* (cf. O. E. *swegian*), to prevail, overcome.
 340. See note to *Piers Plowman* (Clar. Press), Pass. i. l. 20.
 341. *Large*, liberal.
 342. *þe neruwure*, the narrower, the more niggardly.
 346. *And nout one to ower ones*, and not only to (the salvation) of yourselves.
 349. *Hwon 3e beoð eise*, when ye be at ease or leisure.
 352, 3. *And elles . . . hwule*, and else had I badly employed much of my time.
 353. *Don me touward Rome*, i. e. make a pilgrimage all the way to Rome.
 356, 7. *And beoð . . . mihte*, and be busy thereabout so that ye keep it the better, according to your ability.
Beoð umbe, merely signifies 'be about,' hence, be busy about.
 366, 7. *Inouh, &c.*, moderate enough am I who ask so little.

X. þE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

Line 2. *Westi*, destitute: originally *wéstig*=waste, desert. Cf. O. E. *wéstnes*, desolation.

4. *Hus lewe*=house-lee, house-shelter.

7. *Dennet*, housed: the p. p. of a denominative verb from *denne*, a den, cave, place of rest. See XII. 36. It is not found in the oldest period.

7, 8. *Swa* before comparatives is instrumental, and is frequently used for *þe*, or *þi*.

10. *Fuhel* and *fisch* are governed by the verb *fedes* (l. 11).

11. *Fedes, þoledes, &c.* The West-Midland dropped *t* in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. and past indic. of both strong and weak verbs. In the Northumbrian dialect the 2nd pers. past indic. dropped all inflexion.

12. *Hat hungre*, sharp (attack of) hunger.

14. *O þin ahen*, of thy own.

15, 16. *Bote . . . banes*, but both young and older, thou hadst always something wherewith thou mightest cover thy bones:—a reference to the seamless coat of which the Saviour was deprived at the crucifixion.

28. *Mi lef*, my beloved.

29, 30. *Mon*, one: indefinite, like *me*. Passages in which this occurs may be translated as if the chief verb were in the passive voice: thus

for *hu mon*, &c. = for how often shameful words and hateful scoffings were spoken to thee.

34. *Bote of mon-kin*, the Saviour of mankind.

35. *Te monquellere*, the man-killer (murderer), i. e. Barabbas.

36. *O wode wulues wise*, after the manner of savage wolves.

Heng, hang, crucify. Cf. O. E. *hóh*, *ahóh*.

40. *I þi neb*, in thy face. Cf. *nebbe to nebbe* = face to face.

41. *For schendlac*, in contumely, in scorn.

43. *And al þe menske þuhte*, and all [that] appeared [an] honour to thee.

52. *Wið-ute þine Gulte*, without any guilt of thine own.

54. *As hwa se seie*, as one may say.

57. *Of alle bales bote*, remedy of all *bales* (sorrows, evils): *bali* (= *bealu*),

l. 75, is the same word used as an adjective = deadly, severe.

61. *Tat kidde keiser*, that renowned emperor (Christ).

67. *A! deore cheap*, Ah! a dear bargain. Cf. *chepet*, purchased, l. 68.

76. *Niminge*, capture, taking.

85. *On a girre blod* = *on a gore blod*, in a stream of gory blood. Cf. Rom. and Juliet, iii. 2. 56. See *o blode*, St. Juliana, p. 105, l. 119.

93-95. *Lef . . . dom*, O would that those blows had struck me with which they batter thee, and thrust thee forward quickly to thy doom: *lef* = grant, permit.

107. *Bale drinch*, deadly drinks. Cf. *bali duntet*, l. 75.

112, 13. *And tu . . . lahter*, and thou, before whom all the world might dread and tremble, wast to the wicked folk of the world for a scornful laughing-stock.

116. *Sendes his sawle*, gives up the ghost.

118. *Longis*, Longius, the centurion who pierced the side of the Saviour, according to the Golden Legend. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. xviii.

79. The name was no doubt invented with reference to the *λόγχη*, or lance, which the centurion used.

120. *þe blod þat bohte*, the blood that ransomed.

XI. ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

Line 3. *Buwe . . . beie*, bow . . . bend. See l. 18.

5. *Mire soule* is feminine: *mire* = *minre*, gen. sing.

6. *Mid iwisse*, truly, indeed: literally, with certainty.

7. *Ich ouh wurðie ðe*, I ought to honour thee, i. e. I owe it [to thee as a duty] to honour thee. See ll. 17, 18.

9. *Aueole kunne wise*, in wise of many a kind, i. e. in many kind of ways.

15, 16. *Deoflene . . . englene*, genitives plural.

20. *Gode leof*, dear to God.
 21. 'All the company of maidens honour thee alone.'
 23. 'There is no woman alive (born) that may be alike to thee.'
 25-26. Mary is exalted above Cherubim and Seraphim, the two highest of the nine orders of angels. *Kine-stol*, royal seat, throne; cp. *kine-dom*, replaced by the later form *kingdom*, and *kine scrud*, l. 34.
 27. *Dreameð*, make pleasant sounds, make melody. *Dreamen* (*drēman*, *drýman*) = to play on an instrument, to *drum*: *dream* = music, sound. Cf. *belles drem* = sound of a bell, *Bestiary*, l. 665; *Owl and Nightingale*, l. 21, p. 172. *Onsene* (= *and sýn*, *on-sien*), face, countenance.
 34. *beies*; cp. *beiz* in *Piers Plowman*, (B). Prol. 165.
 38. *Iureden*, trouble, annoy.
 45, 46. 'Then they shall be perfumed with the golden incense-vessel; and eternal life with angels' joy shall be poured out for them.'
 51. *Ciclatune*, a rich Indian stuff used for garments.
 53. *So . . so*, as . . as.
 56. 'And they do all that pleases them, so that nothing thwarts them.'
 61. *teone and treie*, see *Will. of Palerne*; note to l. 2073.
 62. 'Songs and games, abundance of life's pleasure and everlasting play.' The original meaning of *gleobeam* is harp: perhaps the copyist misread *gleo-bemes*, glee-trumpets.
 64. *Vort* = *forte* = *forto*, until, i. e. forth to the time that.
 69. *Of alle laste*, of all vice.
 88. *Note*, advantage, profit. Cf. *G. nutz*.
 93, 94. 'The loathsome devil and error of every kind
 Banish from me far away with their foul filth.'
 96. 'For my life and also my salvation is all along of thee,' i. e. all depends on thee.
 99. *þet me leof was* = that was dear to me.

XII. A BESTIARY.

- Line 2-4. 'If he hear a man hunting,
 Or through the smell of his nose
 Get scent that he is approaching.'
 5. *Bi wilc weie so*, by whatsoever way.
 10. *steppeð*. Read [*dun*] *steppeð* = down-steps. See l. 35.
 12. *Is*, = them, refers to *fet steppes* in l. 7.
 16. *ikindled*, born.
 19. *sinen* = *shinen*, shone; misprinted *finen* in text.
 22. 'With the scream that he makes.'
 23. *lage*, custom, *law*.
 31, 32. 'How when it pleased him to alight here on earth.'

34. *Derne hunte*, a secret (cunning) hunter. Cf. O. E. *webba*, a weaver.
37. *defte*, mild, humble, *deft*.
39. *To manne frame*, for man's advantage.
46. *to* belongs to *lif* and not to *holden*.
- 49, 50. *Sep, silden*, sheep, shield. We have this use of *s* for *sc* or *sh* in the Trinity Coll. Camb. Homil. B. 14. 52: in Text B of *Lazamon's Brut*, and in *Genesis* and *Exodus*; *Ayenbite* has *ss*.
52. *Wille*, astray. The Norse form of the English *wild*.
54. *o boke*, in book; i. e. in the *Physiologus*.
55. 'How he renews his youthfulness.'
57. *Unwelde*, unwieldy, i. e. not able to be wielded, managed, or employed. We have lost the useful term *wieldy*, manageable.
58. 'Since his beak is altogether awry.'
64. *Up he teð*, up he mounts.
68. 'As well as he is able.'
69. *hoveð*, abideth. Cp. *hoved* in *Piers Plowman*, B. xviii. 80.
70. 'The sun burns or scorches all his [means of] flight' (i. e. his wings). *Swideð* = *swiðeð* = singes, scorches.
73. *mide* = with, therewith also.
77. 'Were his beak not distorted (crooked).'
78. 'His beak is still wrong (contorted) as before.'
79. *senden*, are; cf. Ger. *sind*, Lat. *sunt*, Sansk. *santi*.
80. He may (is not able) to procure food for himself.
83. *billeð*, pecketh.
86. *rigte bille*, undistorted bill.
93. *nimeð*, betaketh himself. Cf. 'to take oneself off.'
- 102, 3. 'From his eyes the mist keeps off while he tarrieth there.'
108. *Funt-fat*, the font-vessel, the font.
112. 'His mouth is as yet quite unacquainted.'
- 248-50. 'Carries off to her hole what afterwards will help her, where she will be towards winter.'
257. *so it her telleð*, as it is here related.
- 262, 3. 'She biteth not the barley to bear it about.'
264. *sakeð forð* cannot be *for-sakes*, but, as Mätzner suggests, is *shakes forth*, shakes out. She neglects the barley for wheat. See l. 291.
269. *Get = ge hit*, she it.
275. *liuenoðe*, sustenance, provision.
- 299, 300. 'It offers us earthly biddings, and promises us heavenly ones.' For *bekueð* Mätzner reads *bekneð*, monstrat.
302. 'But, not equally, but not alike.' *Geuelike*, like, occurs in *Genesis* and *Exodus*, l. 282, p. 9. Cf. O. E. *ge-efenlæcing*, an imitation; *ge-efenlæcan*, to be like.

XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

The two Sermons here printed are on the Gospels for the days named.

Line 5. *Si sterre*, the star: *si* (= *sio*, *seo*) is the feminine of the definite article, the masculine being *se*, as in l. 13.

6. *prie kinges*, the three magi. See P. Plowm. xix. B. 71-81.

7. *To-janes þo sunne risindde*, about the sun's rising, about sunrise.

9. *anuri* = *onuri* = *honouri*, to honour. See l. 80.

26. *þo* = *þeo*, the, a later form than *seo*, the (fem.).

27. *Al-wat*, until; this looks like a corruption of the older *a þet*, until, unto that. Cf. *wat nu*, until now, l. 114. In M. E. *what* sometimes means *until*.

þo huse: house is neuter, therefore *þo* = *þa* = *þam*, the dative of the definite article.

31. *Ine metinge*, in a dream.

34. *Seywinge of ure lordes beringe*, manifestation (showing) of our Lord's burial.

40. See Specimens of Eng., Pt. II. Sect. VII. ll. 121-138.

41. *Be þet*, so that, because.

50. *Licht*, is light.

56. *I-do into þe uerée*, put into the fire: *ueree* = *vere* = *fere*, fire.

61. *Þet no werm nel comme i-hende*, that no worm will come near. See l. 67.

78. *Has* = *ha* + *es*, he them. This kind of agglutination is common in the East-Midland dialect. See Moral Ode, l. 55. p. 199.

91. *ac. To* = *ac to*, but to: see l. 115.

93. *So iuel auenture*, as chance befell.

100. *ydres*. The Vulgate has *hydriae sex*, for Greek ὑδρίαί ἕξ; John, ii. 6. *Fol vellet*, fill full: see *wuluelden* = filled full, l. 104.

101. *Croos* = *cruses*. *þos faten of watere*, these vessels (vats) of water.

107. *Se þet*, he that. *Architriclin*, not directly from the Greek, but from the Vulgate, which has *Architriclinus*.

112. *Dof forþ*, puts forth.

116. *Ine sigge* = *I ne sigge* = I do not say.

126. *Signefied* = *signefieð*: the *d* stands for *ð*, the crossed *d*. Cf. *liesed* (l. 127), *drinked*, *be-tokned*, *bied* (l. 129).

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

Line 4. 'And many book-learned men.'

6. 'Knights every one.'

51, 2. 'Men's mildest master.'

57, 8. 'That to him shall not be wanting anything of his will.'

84, 5. 'Every man's doom returns to his own door.' Just as we say 'A man's actions come home to him.' See Galatians vi. 7.

160-63. 'Many a man has expectation of what he need not—of long life; but the trick deceives him.' These lines are found in Old Kentish Sermons (p. 36 in 'An Old English Miscellany'), Owl and Nightingale, Ayenbite of Inwyt. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 42, l. 304.

170, 1. 'That ever may of him [who is] fated to die, the life uphold.' *Furth* may mean *forth*.

228. *Arewe*. See *erewe*, xvi. l. 20. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 38, l. 93.

231-33. 'Then will they suppose who knew not thy condition that to thee thy state is well pleasing.'

236. *menep*, bewails (it).

239-241. 'That full well grants it to thee (i. e. is willing that such should be thy condition) without any pity—he would that thou hadst much more.' See note to XV. 2249, p. 336.

414. *dwale*; see *Piers Plowman*, C-text, xxiii. 379.

419, 20. 'With few words a wise man can well compass much.'

421. 'A fool's bolt is soon shot.' See Specimens, Part II, p. 37, l. 85, and note.

425, 26. See Specimens, Part II, p. 39, l. 144.

437. *Lest*, lettest, permittest.

439. 'Loudly and silently,' i. e. publicly and privately.

445. 'Disregardeth thy command.' See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 37, l. 31.

XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

Line 1907. *Ger*=*yer*, year. In this poem an initial *g* often stands for *yh* or *y*, sometimes represented in Old English writers by the Saxon character ȝ. Cf. *gunkeste*, youngest, l. 1909. *g* (final)=*gh* or *y* (Modern English *w*), as *sag*=*sagh*=*say*, saw. *g* before *t*=*ȝ*=*gh*, as *rigt*, right, l. 1919; *ðhogte*, thought; *nogt*=*nought*, not; *sogt*, sought; *wrogt*, wrought, ll. 1928, 1933, 1934, 1940. *g* before *-en* answers to the modern *w*, as *ogen*=*ozen*, own; *dragen*, drawn. In some few cases *g* before *-en* answers to *ai*, as *slagen*, O. E. *slawen*, slain; O. E. *hagel*=*hawel*, hail.

1908. *Quane* = *whanne*, when (see l. 1918). The Southern dialect never represents the O. E. *hw* (E. E. *hu*, Mod. E. *wh*) by *qu* or *qw*. It is exceedingly common in the Northumbrian dialect, and is often to be met with in the East and West Midland dialects.

1910. *Brictest of wastme*, brightest of form; *waspene* is an error of the scribe (who probably wrote from dictation) for *wasteme*, A. S. *wæstm*, (1) growth, increase, fruit; (2) form, stature, capacity.

Of witter wune, of good ability. *Witter*, wise, skilful; still preserved in *wit*, *witty*, *to wit*, *wist*. The O. E. word answering to *witter* was *witol*, wise, knowing. *Wune* = O. E. *wune*, *gewuna*, practice, custom, use, *wont*.

1911. *Breðere* = *breðer*, brethren. In M. E. we find *deȝter*, daughters, *hend*, hands.

1912. 'To his father he did discover and lay bare.'

Gan, the root of *bi-gan* (began), is often used as a *tense* auxiliary = did, as *gan love*, did love.

1913-14. 'He would (desired) that they should so conduct themselves that they should be well-behaved.'

1913. *He sulde*, they should; *sulde* = *shulde*, should. In this poem an initial *s* (properly *ss*) = *sh*, as *soren* = *shoren*, shorn, l. 1919.

Hem, themselves. The personal pronouns are used reflexively by O. E. writers.

1914. *Wel ðewed*, well-behaved. *ðewed* is from O. E. *þeaw*, *beau*, a manner, habit, from *þeon*, to thrive, flourish. It exists in Mod. E. *thews*.

1915. *Wexem wið [him] gret nið*, great envy against him increased in them. *Wexem* = *wex hem*.

1916. *In ille*, in bad or evil persons; *ille* and *wurse* often mean the devil in Early English writers.

1917. *Niðful*, envious; *bold*, bad. Cf. the modern use of the word *forward*.

1919. *Soren*, shorn, cut, reaped. *Shear* has often the sense of to cut or reap, in O. E. writers. *handful* = sheaf.

1920. 'And theirs (i. e. their sheaves) there lay all before him.'

Here, theirs; *it*, there. *It was* often = *there was*.

1922. *Frigti*, frighty, fearful, timid.

1923. *Sen*, be. See note to l. 53 of *Lazamon's Brut*.

1927. *Chidden*, chided, chode, pl. pret. It is here a weak verb.

1928. *ðoge*, though, nevertheless. *Siðe* = *siðen*, afterwards.

1930. *Hirdnesse*, herds, flocks. The abstract noun is here used collectively.

1931. *To dalen ebron*, to the vale of Hebron.

1934. *Sogt*, come, arrived, the pp. of *seken*, agreeing with *hem*.

1935. *Fro feren kumen*, coming from afar (at a distance). *Fro* =

O. Norse *frá*, from, is still found in *forward* (= *froward*, M. E. *fraward*), *frowardness*. *Fromward* in E. E. has often the same signification.

1936. *On ros*, arose. In l. 1937 the preposition is placed after the verb for the sake of the rhyme. *Hem* is in the dat. and not accus. case.

Numen = *nomen*, taken. The O. E. *niman*, to take, seize (pret. *nam*, O. E. *nom*), still exists in *numb*, *benumb*, *nimble*. O. E. *be-nyman*, to take, take away, deprive. Cf. North. Prov. Eng. *nim*, to steal, take up hastily. In M. E. *nomyn* = *numen*, numbed, taken with the palsy. 'I *benome*, I make lame or *take away* the use of one's lymmes. *Jeperclos*' (Palsgrave). '*Benomme* or *benombe* of one's lymbes, *perclus*' (Ib.). 'This man is taken or *benomed*' (Horman). See Promp. Parv. p. 358. *Nimble* = O. E. *nymyl*, handy or skilful in *taking*, and hence quick of limb, active.

1938. 'They all counselled to slay him.'

1941. 'Whatsoever he dreamed whilst he slept.'

Dor quiles, there-whilst, whilst.

1942. *Cisternes*, cistern, pit; Lat. *cisterna*.

1943. 'Yet let him be cast, naked and cold.'

Wurð, shall be, is from O. E. *weorðan*, to be, to become. This verb is still kept up in the phrases 'Wo *worth* the day!' 'Wo *worth* the hour!' See P. Plowm. C. xiv. 1.

1944. 'What-so-ever his dreams have in meaning.'

Ow-en = *og-en* (pl.), have, possess.

A-wold, in *force*, meaning. See *wold*, l. 1958.

1945. *Herte sor*, pain of heart. This refers of course to Reuben only.

1946. *Drechen*, to delay; from O. E. *drécan*, to vex, trouble; and hence to hinder, delay, *dretch*.

1947. *Gede* = *yede*, went. The A. S. verb *gangan*, *gan*, to go, or *gang*, had the two preterites *geóng* and *eóde*, from root *i*, to go. The substitute of *ie* or *ye* for the *eó* has given rise to the form *yede* or *gede*.

1948. 'He placed his cattle in better pasture.'

Erue = O. E. *yrfe*, *erfe*, cattle, animals; also wealth, inheritance.

Lewse, pasture, still called *leasowe* (pronounced *lezzur*) in Shropshire.

1949. 'Judas meanwhile gave them advice.' *Red*, advice, counsel. See note to l. 1938.

1950. *Fulfilt of derne sped*, fulfilled in secret (wicked) haste (speed, diligence).

1952. *Spices ware*, spicery. Cf. *waters ware*, collection of waters. The O. E. *wáru*, *ware*, merchandise, is used as an affix in *hard-ware*, *iron-ware*. Cf. *windes-ware*, Specimens, II. 2. xvii. 30.

1953. *Gunne* (pl.), did. See note to l. 1912.

Ten, to go. See note to l. 1913.

1957. *Wast* = *was* + *t*, was it.

1958. *Storue*, should die. The O. E. *steorfan* contains the root of the Eng. *starve*, *starvation*. As early as 1340 *sterue* was used in the same sense as the modern verb 'to starve.'

Wold, power. See note to l. 1944.

1961. *ðhogte swem*, esteemed it a grievous affliction.

1962. 'He thought him slain [and] set up a cry.'

1963. 'He will not cease, such sorrow cleaveth to him.'

1963, 64. *Cliued* and *liued* = *cliueð* (= cleaves, adheres) and *liueð*.

1967. *Wenten*, pret. pl. turned. O. E. *wend*, a turn, change; *wendan*, to go, proceed (pret. *wende*, Eng. *went*); whence O. E. *went*, a turning, course, way, road, still used in Kent.

1968. *An rewli lit*, a piteous spot (stain). Cf. the surnames *Lister*, *Lester* and *Dyer*.

1969. 'They laid it upon messengers.'

1971. *Boden him sen*, and bade him see.

1973. 'They sent him word they found it.'

1974. *Sori writ*, sorrowful message (letter).

1975. *Gret*, cried; see l. 1984. North Prov. Eng. *greet*, to cry out, weep, used by Spenser. Cf. *grot*, weeping, l. 1978.

1976. 'Have my son swallowed (devoured) here.'

1977. *Haigre*, haircloth, sackcloth. Cf. *heyre* in P. Plowm., B. v. 66. *Srid* = *shrouded*, clothed.

1980. *Hertedin*, consoled; literally, encouraged. Cf. *herting*, consolation, encouragement, l. 1982.

1981. *Quat* = *quað*, quoth, said.

1982. *Wrogt* = *wrought*, worked. The same root occurs in *wright*.

1983. *Ligten* = *alight*, descend. Cf. to *light* upon a thing.

1984. *Bale*, mischief, grief; whence Eng. *bale*, *baleful*.

1985-6. 'There was in hell a separate place where the good folk did rest.'

1987. *Stunden*, abode, passed the time. Cf. *I-hwulen* in Ancren Riwe, l. 208 and note on p. 322.

1988. An allusion to the so-called Harrowing of Hell.

1989. 'The merchants pursued their journey.' *Fare*, way. Cf. *welfare*, *thorough-fare*. *Skinden*, hastened (Mätzner).

1990. *Ware*, purchase, property, goods. See note to l. 1952.

1992. 'They made a very advantageous agreement (or bargain).'

Bigetel. I have adopted Mätzner's explanation of *bigetel*.

1994. *Him* seems to refer to Joseph.

2037-8. 'Potiphar believes his wife's story, and hath condemned Joseph to punishment.' *Wiwes* = *wiues*, wife's.

2039-40. 'He bade him be fastened down securely, and held straitly in prison.'

2042. *Prisuner*, the one who has the care of the prison, the jailor.
2043. 'And assigned to him the prison.' *Chartre* is an error for *chwartre*. O. E. *cwart-ern*, a prison, a guard-house.
2044. *Prisunes*, prisoners. Cf. M. E. *trumpes*, trumpeters: *hundes*, huntsmen. *In hagt = in agt*, in care.
2045. *Or ... or*, either ... or.
Misdede = wicked deed, *misdeed*, fault, trespass.
On-sagen, wicked speech, contradiction, opposition.
2046. *Woren* = *waren* = *weren*, were.
2047. *Bed*, presented, offered.
2049. *Boðen onigt*, both at night. *Onigt* = *on nigt*, a-night. The form *on* (o before a consonant) is preferred by Northern writers to *an* or *a*, the corresponding Southern preposition. *O-frigt* = *afright*, frightened, in the next line, = *of-fright*, very much frightened, *affrighted*.
2050. 'And they became very sore afraid.'
2051. *On sel*, a time, on a time; A. S. *sél*, time.
2053. 'He heard them mourn, he enquired wherefore.'
2054. *Ogen awold ðat*, have that in their power, i. e. have caused that.
2058. 'The interpretation will depend on God.' *Bi-long on*, along of, on account of.
2060. *Waxen buges*, full-grown boughs.
- 2061-2. 'First it bloomed (flowered), and afterwards it bore the ripe berries (grapes), I became aware (or perceived).'
2064. *me ðhugte = ðohte*, me thought. See note on l. 1961.
Wrong, wrung, squeezed; the pret. of *wringen*, to wring, squeeze.
2068. *Heilnesse*, health, wholeness. The Eng. *whole*, formerly written *hal* or *hol*, has no right to the *w*; *wholesome*, *hale*, *heal*, *healthy*, are from the same root
2073. 'Present my petition to Pharaoh.' *Herdne* = *ernde*, errand, message; O. E. *ærend*, *ærende*, message, news.
2074. *Wurðe don*, may be taken. *Do* is often used by O. E. writers in the following senses: (1) to cause, make; (2) to place, put.
2075. *Kinde lond*, native land, the land of one's kin. O. E. *cynde*, natural; *cynd*, nature; from *cyn* = *kin*, race. Cf. *kindred*, *kind*, *akin*; the 'kindly (natural) fruits of the earth.' The M. E. *unkind* often signifies unnatural, ungrateful.
2076. *Wrigteleslike* = *wrigte-les-like*, faultlessly, innocently. Cf. *wróht*, an accusation, blame, fault; from *wrégan*, to accuse, *bewray*.
In bond, in prison.
2077. *Bred-wright* = *bread-wright*, bread-maker, baker. *Wrigte* (Eng. *wright*) is a workman, artificer; from O. E. *wyrca*n (pret. *worhte*, Eng. *wrought*), to work, still existing in *wheelwright*, &c.
- Lyðeð nu me*, listen now to me.

2078. *Bread-lepes*, bread-baskets. Cf. Prov. Eng. *leep*, a basket. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. footnote to Pass. v. l. 63.

2081. 'And fowls thereof have seized.'

2083. 'For I was not able to defend myself.'

2084. *Beren*, bear or carry away.

2085. 'It were *liever* to me,' I had rather.

2086. 'Of pleasant (lucky) dreams to tell the meaning (or to interpret).'

2088. 'Be put (hung) on the cross, alas!' *Weila-wei* = A. S. *wá-lá-wá*, well-a-way! well-a-day! *Wá* = *woe*, sorrow, grief.

2089. 'And fowls shall tear thy flesh in pieces.'

2090. 'That no money (wealth) be able to save thee.'

2091. 'That became true (was fulfilled) as Joseph had said.'

2094. *Wið uten erd*, in a distant or foreign land.

2097. 'Thence came out seven beasts.' *Neet* = *neat*; O. E. *nyten*, *niten*, cattle, beast; whence *neat-herd*.

2098. 'Every one very fat and large (great).'

2100. 'Who made the fat (ones) woe.'

2101. 'The lean ones have eaten the fat ones.'

2105. 'On a bush, rank (strong) and well-grown.' *Rank* (full, mature) and *tidi* refer to the ears of corn. *Tidy* is used by Shakespeare in the sense of 'in good condition,' plump.

2107. 'Withered (faded) and small, and drought-seized (struck).'

2109-10. 'To-gether they smite, and in a stound (second)

The fat ones thrust themselves (= are thrust) to the ground.'

2111. 'The king arose suddenly and awoke in care.' *Đhogt* = *thought*, anxiety, care. Cf. the phrase 'take no *thought*.'

2112. 'This dream's meaning he knew not.'

2114. 'Who could explain the meaning of the dreams.'

2126. *Tawnen*, shew, make known. Cf. Dutch *toonen* to show.

2128. 'In all abundance shall it be passed.'

2130. 'Sorrowful and necessitous (poor) men shall see them.' *Is* = *his*, them. This pronoun is used by Robert of Gloucester and Dan Michel of Kent.'

2132. *Rospen & raken*, diminish and consume; or, exhaust and scatter.

2133-36. 'I advise the king now here-before (the famine)

To make barns and gather corn,

That thy folk be not surprised (taken unawares)

When the famine years are forth come' (come to pass).

2138. 'That became to him afterwards good fortune.'

2139-48. 'He gave Joseph his ring, And his collar of gold for honour, And bade him all his land rule, And under him highest to be; And bade him wield in his hand His folk, and wealth, and all his land. There was under him Potiphar, And his wife, that them so parted.

Joseph to wife his daughter took, Otherwise is he now become than he previously was.'

2152. *He geld it hem*, he requited it to them.

2153. *Fulsum*, ful-some, plenteous. See l. 2128.

2154. 'Joseph could (knew how to) secure for himself beforehand.'

2158. *For-ðan*, for-that (reason), therefore.

2161. 'The ten came, by necessity arrived.' See l. 2165.

2163. 'And nevertheless they timidly did obeisance to him.'

2167. 'Joseph them knew perfectly in his mind.'

2168. 'Also he pretended he knew them not.'

2176. 'For hunger compels them to come hither.'

2178. *Gure bering*, your bearing, behaviour.

2179-80. 'How should any man poor, forgotten, Such and so many sons beget? For seldom it betides, (befalls) any king himself Such men to see of his offspring.'

2187. 'Now by the faith I owe to king Pharaoh.'

2191, 2. 'For then was Joseph sore afraid

That he also might be by them betrayed.'

2196. *the ton*, that one, the first, &c. So *the tother* = that other, the second.

2198. *To wedde*, for security, as hostage.

2199. *On-on* = *anon*, in one (instant), immediately, at once.

2202. *Bi-ment hem*, bemoaned, bewailed themselves.

2204. *Wrightful*, guilty. See note on l. 2076.

2205. 'We sinned some time previously.'

2208. 'Now suffer we sorrow all for that.'

2209. 'Knew none of them in his mind.'

2214. 'And into each one the silver cast.'

2216. *Ðor bi-foren*, there as before. See l. 2245.

2219. *Ouer-ðogt*, over-anxious, frightened.

2221. *Sped*, speed, success.

2224. *Ðo agtes*, the moneys.

2227. 'Very great sorrow is to me become' (befallen).

2232. 'Death and sorrow falleth upon me.'

2235, 6. 'Then said Judas, It shall be hard for us

If we do not keep our covenant with him.'

2237. *Wex derðe*, famine (dearth) came.

2238. *Est*, east. It is clearly an error for *eft* = again.

2241. *Quan it is ned*, since it is necessary.

2242. 'And [I] know no better plan.' *Can* know; A. S. *cunnan*.

2244. 'That to them thereof there lack none.' *Wante* in O. E. often signifies 'to lack,' as in the modern phrase 'it *wants* so many to make up the number.'

2247. *Of dere pris*, of great price, of precious value. See note on l. 2237.

2249. 'God grant him well disposed to be.' *Hunne*=*unne*, grant, give. This root still exists in the phrases 'he *owned* to having done it'; 'I have *owned* to it.' *Own* has *here* nothing to do with the verb *owe*, but signifies 'grant,' or 'concede.' See l. 1739, p. 191.

Eðe-moded, easy-minded, well-disposed, kind.

2251, 2. 'Then took they forth the way right,
Till they are come, into Egypt alighted.'

2254. 'Natural thought in his heart was then.'

2257. *Biri*, a court; literally, a city. See the first piece in this volume, l. 11, p. 2.

2258. 'None of them had then cheerful countenances.'

2262. *Ur non*, none of us; cf. *her non*, none of them. See l. 2258.

2264. 'For I now have my condition (agreement)'; i.e. that Benjamin should be brought to him.

2266. *On and on*, one by one.

2267, 8. 'Very glad he was of their coming,
For he was kept there as hostage.'

To nome, as a pledge, or security: *nome* seems to mean one seized as an hostage; from the O.E. *næme*, a seizing; *niman*, to take.

2269. *Vndren*=A.S. *undern*, the third hour of the day, that is, nine o'clock in the morning; extending also to the sixth hour in the morning. It literally signifies the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset. *Aandorn*=*aandurth*=*undern*, is still used in the North of England.

2275. 'And he kindly received it.'

2276. *Of kinde blod*, of kindred blood.

2280. 'I know no one there that does not tremble.'

2285. 'His heart overpower'd him at once.'

2286. 'Natural love did overcome him.'

2288. 'That all his face became wet with (of) tears.'

2289. 'After that weeping he washed his face.'

2291. 'He caused them to wash, and (come) before him.'

2297. 'In abundance (of food) they became joyous (glad).'

2298-2304. 'Joseph thought thereof no harm,
But it pleased him exceedingly well,
And he them instructed and taught well,
And how they should best conduct themselves
When they came into foreign lands.
And all the better shall ye speed
If ye will with truth conduct yourselves'

(i.e. act faithfully, honestly).

2302. *Vnkinde* = not native. It has been proposed to read *deden* for *deden*; then *Vnkinde deden* = unkind or unnatural deeds.
2306. *Or or*, first ere. See Dan. vi. 24; Ps. xc. 2.
2309. 'And the sack that Benjamin owned.'
- 2313-14. 'This messenger overtaketh them quickly.
And accuses (calls after) *them* of injury and loss.'
- 2315-18. 'Unhappy (wretched) men, what have ye done?
Great misfortune is come upon you,
For it is not hidden from my lord
That one of you hath his cup stolen.'
- 2320-22. 'Upon whom thou findest it indeed,
Let him be slain and let us again be driven
Into thralldom (slavery) evermore to live.'
2328. *Reweli lote*, sorrowful cheer. See ll. 1968, 2258.
2330. *O wol* (= *wel*) *witter* *ðogt*, of very wise thought, of very keen perception, i. e. very discerning. See l. 2320.
2335. 'Provided that thou spare Benjamin.'
2336. *On trewthe min*, upon my promise (pledged troth).
2340. *the toðere*, the others, pl. of *the toðer* = *ðat oðer*, that other, the other.
2341. *E gret* = *he gret*, he wept. See l. 1975.
2344. 'For your safety first hither brought.'
2345. 'There are now two years since the famine has come.'
2346. 'Yet shall five fully be passed.'
2350. 'And say (tell) him what (how great) are my pleasures (bliss).'
2356. *Ilc here*, each of them. See ll. 2258, 2318.
2357. *Kid*, made known.
2358. *Wurð bi-tid*, had come about, had happened.
2361. *Timen*, prosper, fare well.
2362. 'He bad *them* take carts and waggons (wains).'
- 2366, 7. 'More and better than they could ask.
Joseph gave each of them two changes of raiment.'
2368. *He made prud*, he adorned.
2371. 'Also many others thereto.'
2373. *Wið semes fest*, loaded (fastened) with burdens. *Seme* is the ,
O E. *seam*, a horse-load, *seam* (eight bushels), cf. *sumpter-mule*.
2376. 'And bad them hasten home quickly.'
2380. *Quat he woren*, who they were.
2384. 'All Egypt unto his will cleaves.' Cf. l. 1963.
2387. *Wel me*: *me* is the dative after the interjection *wel*. Cf. the use of the dative in the phrase 'woe is me.' See Ps. cxxviii. ■ (Prayer Book.)

2388-90. 'That I have thus awaited such time! (i. e. that I have lived to see this day)

And I shall to my son go,

And see [him] ere I from [this] world depart.'

2400. 'How many years be (are) on thee?'

2401-10. 'An hundred years and thirty more

Have I endured (lived) in [this] world's woe,

Yet [there] appears to me few of them,

Though I have passed them in woe,

Since I began in world to be,

Here in [a] strange land among mankind.

So thinketh every wise man

Who knoweth whereof mankind began,

And who of Adam's guilt is mindful,

That he here in strange (foreign) lands dwelleth.'

2409. *Muneð*, is mindful of, remembers. It is still retained in the expression '*min(d)* what you are about.'

2411. *Wurðen wel*, fare well. A. S. *weorðan*, to become.

2412. *Seli mel*, good sustenance (meal).

2415. *On scité* = *on cité*, a city.

2416. *Y-oten* = *y-hoten*, called.

2421. *Leue sune*, dear, beloved son.

2422. *Mune*, remember. See note on l. 2409.

2423. 'That when it should be done with him'; i. e. when he was dead.

2425. 'And truly he there hath to him said.'

2427. 'So was [it] pleasing to him to be laid.' *Lif* = *lef* = *lief*, pleasing, dear.

2429. 'To him and his elders long previously before.'

2431. *Grauen*, buried. Cf. our *grave*.

2435. *Or ðan*, ere that, before that.

Off werlde, from the world.

2436. *Hise kinde*, his family, *kin*.

2440. 'So he left this world's strife (trouble).'

2441. 'Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared' (for burial).

2442. 'To be washed and richly anointed.' *Smeren*, to anoint, *smear*.

* 2443. 'And spice-like (with spices) sweet to be scented.'

2444. 'And Egypt's folk kept a vigil for him.'

2447. 'Such were Egypt's customs.'

2479. *Wopnede*, armed (weaponed). Cf. a *wapen-take*, or hundred, so called because the inhabitants within such districts were taught the use of arms.

Wis of heren, wise, skilful in armed expeditions (skilful in conducting expeditions).

- 2481, 82. 'That bier is led, this folk is quick,
They went about (along) by Adad.'
2484. 'And made lamentation for Jacob.'
2488. 'There is that corpse put into the tomb.'
- 2494-98. 'Us he this message bade say,
Our sin thou for him (for his sake) forgive,
Provided that we under thee live.
They all fell there at his feet (literally *to the feet to him*),
To beg (entreat) mercy and offer [the] oath (of fealty to him).
2503. *Sibbe*, kin, kindred, relations. O.E. *sib*, peace, kindred; whence *gossip* (= God-sib), which originally signified a godfather or godmother, i. e. one related in God by the ordinance of baptism.
2508. 'Hence to that promised land.'
- 2510, 11. 'Listen to it (my prayer), and promise it now,
That my petition be not forlorn (lost sight).'
2514. 'May God impart to the soul blissful reward.' See l. 2138.
2521. *To ful in wis = to ful iwis*, very completely in sooth (indeed), i. e. fully.
2524. *Leffful soules ned*, the need of believing (faithful) souls.
2526. *Engel tale*, English speech.
2528. 'May God help him (richly) effectually.'
2529. 'And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears. See l. 1978.
2530. *cold & hot*, the two extreme punishments in hell. Those in eternal perdition had to endure alternately icy coldness and fiery heat. See Measure for Measure, iii. 1. 122.
2532. 'God grant them in His bliss to play (live joyfully).'

XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

Lines 1-4. 'I was in a sombre vale,
In a very secret recess.
I heard hold great talk
An owl and a nightingale.'

5. *Plait = plaid, pleading*, debate, whence our *plead* and *plea*.

6. *Lud among*, loud at intervals.

7-10. 'And each against [the] other swelled (out with wrath, anger),
And let out all that evil mood (mind).

And each said of other's habits
The worst of all they knew.'

11. *Hure and hure* = Fr. *hure à bure*, tête à tête, in company with, together (Coleridge). More probably *hure and hure* = at intervals, alternately; from the E.E. *huru*, for a time.

14. 'In a corner of a valley': *bæche* occurs in *Lazamon's Brut*, l. 5644. Cf. *baches*, P. *Plowman*, C. viii. 159.

15. *Up* = *uþe*, upon.

16. *Blosme i-noȝe*, enough (abundance of) blossoms (flowers).

17. *Hegge* is here treated as fem.; *ore* = *anre*, one.

18. 'Mixed with spires and green sedge.'

19-22. 'She was the more joyful on account of (for) the twigs,
And sang in notes of many kinds.
It better seemed that it were the noise
Of harp and pipe than that it were not so.'

He refers to *drem*, which is masc.

23, 24. 'It seemed better (rather) that it were shot from harp,' &c.

26. 'When the owl sang her[self] at times (intervals).'

27. *Bi-growe* = *bigrowen*, overgrown.

28. 'It was the dwelling-place of the owl.'

29-32. 'The nightingale saw her,
And beheld her and despised her,
And thought very contemptibly of the owl,
For one holdeth her loathsome and foul.'

34-40. 'It is the worse for me that I see thee;
Truly for thy ill looks
Very often I leave off my song;
My heart takes flight, and my tongue fails,
When thou hast neared me;
It were better for me to vomit than to sing,
On account of thy foul gagging (chattering).'

39. *Me luste* = *liste*, it were pleasing to me. Cf. *Me is the wers*, l. 34.

41. *Abod fort*, waited until: *fort* = *forte* = *forto*, for to that time, until.

42. *Bileve*, remain (silent).

43. *Gret*, big, swollen with anger.

44. 'That wellnigh her breath shot away'; i.e. was all spent.

45. *Warp*, uttered; literally, threw out. Cf. *mould-warp*, a mole (i.e. a caster up of mould or earth), *warped*, &c.

þar-after longe, long after that.

46. *Hu þincþe* = *hu þincþ þe*, how seems it to thee? what do you think?

47. 'Thinkest thou I know not how to sing?'

48. *Writelinge*. Coleridge renders it 'trills in a song.' It clearly means 'singing in shakes and flourishes.'

49. 'Often thou causest me offence (indignation).'

51-54. 'If I held thee in my power,
So betide it that I might!
An (if) thou wert out of thy branches,
Thou shouldst sing in another (different) manner.'

51. *Note*, power, possession. The Jesus MS. has *vote*, foot, claw.
56. *Loki*, enclose, guard. The E.E. *loke*, *loki*, signifies (1) to keep close, guard; (2) to conclude, decide. Cp. E.E. *lokinge*, custody, care.
wit þe bare = against the open, see l. 150, or perhaps = against the noise?
57. *Wiþ*. Jesus MS. has *yit*, wrongly
60. *Segge* (subj.), may say.
- 61, 62. 'I know that thou art cruel (unmild, savage, fierce)
 With those that may not from thee shield (themselves).'
- 63-65. 'And thou dost wreak vengeance cruelly and ill,
 When thou art able, upon small birds;
 Wherefore thou art hateful to all bird-kind.'
65. *Fuþel-kunne* (dat. after *loþ*) fowl-kind, birds.
66. *Alle heo*, they all.
67. *Bi-schricheþ*, shriek or scream at. *Schircheþ* = *shrieketh*, *screecheth*.
schirche is a softened form of *skrike*.
68. 'And pursue thee very closely.'
69. *Ek forþe*, also even.
70. *Hire þonkes* (gen. absolute), with her will, willingly.
- 75-78. 'Thine eyes are coal-black and broad,'
 Right as if they were painted with woad;
 Thou starest as if thou wishest to bite
 All that thou mayest with claws smite.'
80. 'Just as an owl (hook) that is crooked.' Jesus MS. has *Riþt as on ewel*, &c.
81. *Clackest oft and longe*. Jesus MS. has *clechest everamong*.
82. 'And that is one of thy songs.'
85. *I-cundur*, more like, more akin. Cf. *cunde*, nature, l. 88.
86. 'That sitteth at the mill under the wheel.'
87. *Fule wiþte*, foul creatures.
89. *Sittest* is to be pronounced *sitst*.
94. 'Thou feedest them on a very foul food,' i. e. *on* goes with *fedest*.
139. *þes word*, these words. *Word* in O.E. is plural as well as singular, being a neuter noun.
Aþaf, uttered, gave out.
140. *Tale*, argument, being feminine, requires *þare*, the fem. of the definite article.
142. 'Right as [if] one were touching a shrill harp.'
144. 'And held her eyes downward.'
145. *To-swolle* = *to-swolþe*, exceedingly swollen, enraged.
I-bolþe, puffed up, swollen with rage.
148. *A bisemar*, in scorn, mockery.
150. *Whi neltu* = *whi ne wilt thou*, why wilt thou not? why don't you?
 So *nile þe* often means 'don't you,' do not. *þe bare*, the open.

151, 2. 'And see which of us two be

Of brighter hue, of fairer colour (complexion).'

153. *No þu havest*, hast thou not? Daniel Rogers uses *no is*, is it not so? So that E.E. *no shalt thou* = shalt thou not?

154. *Ne kepich* = *Ne kepe ich*, I care not, I have no fear; *kepen*, *keep* guard, take care, take note of. As a noun, *kep* = care, in phrase 'take *kep*,' to take care.

155-166. 'Thou hast claws very strong,

Thou twingest therewith as doth a [pair of] tongs.

Thou thoughtest, as do those like thee,

With fair words to betray me;

I would not do what thou advisedst me,

I knew well that thou misadvisedst me;

Shame on thee for thy treacherous advice!

Revealed is thy treachery;

Shield thy treachery from the light,

And hide the wrong among the right.

When thou wilt thy wickedness expend,

Look that it be not seen.'

162. *Un-wroȝen*: Jesus MS. has *unwryen*, revealed, manifested.

168. *Ope*, apparent and perceived.

169. *Speddestu*, didst speed. Jesus MS. has *spedestu*, dost speed.

170. *Blenche*, to avoid, *flinch*. Hamlet: 'If he do *blench*, I know my course.'

171. *To þriste*, very bold.

172. *Mid liste*, with craft.

176. 'Well fights that well flees, says the wise.' This is one of the 'Proverbs of Alfred,' and *Hending*, Spec. Eng. II. p. 37.

177. 'But let us away with this debate.'

179. *Fo we on*, take we on, let us proceed.

180. *Mid isome*, peaceably.

184. *Plaidi mid foȝe*, plead (debate) with (mutual) consent. For *foȝe* Jesus MS. has *soȝe* (truth).

185. *Ure eȝer*, each of us.

187. *Wo schal us seme*, who shall arbitrate for us, that can and will decide equitably between us.

190. 'There need thereof be no question.'

193, 4. 'He is very skilful in giving decision,

And every vice is hateful to him.'

197. *Schede*, distinguish, separate.

199. *One wile* = *one while*, a while. Cf. l. 202, where *wile*, = formerly, *whilom*.

200. *After þan*, after that.

203. 'And dear to him was the nightingale.'

204. *Gente and smale*, gentle and small.
 205. *Swiþe acoled*, very much cooled down. For *swiþe* Jesus MS. has *nuþe* (now).
 206. 'He is not for thee befooled.'
 208. *Legge* (subj.), should lay.
 212, 13. *Lust him*, pleaseth him.
 214. 'He will go in (the) right way.'
 215. *ʒare*, ready. Jesus MS. has *ware*.
 216. *Aiware* = *i-hware* (Jesus MS.), everywhere.
 223. *Schirchest* (*scrichest* in Jesus MS.), shrieketh.
 225. *þinchest*, thou thinkest. Jesus MS. has *þincheþ*, seems.
 232. *To his dede*, for his deeds.
 266. *Nich ne nai*, a strong expression of denial or disapproval; to *nikke nay* is to deny strongly. Cf. Lat. *negare*.
 267. *Lust ich telle* = I am pleased to telle.
 272. *Wune*, custom, wont. Jesus MS. has *ynne*.
 277. *Fozle*, birds; the dative after the adj. *loþ*, hateful.
 281. *Me is leof*, it is pleasant to me, I like.
 308. *Lat hem*: Jesus MS. has *let hi*.
 311. 'But [that] all my singing is howling.'
 314. *Fulle dreme*, full note. See l. 21.
 318. *Heo* refers to *stefne* in l. 317.
 324. *Won* = *hwon* = *hwan*, when.
 327. *Veorre*, afar. See Genesis and Exodus, l. 1935.
 328. *Dai-rim*, break of day. Jesus MS. has *dayrewe*.
 330. *Note*, good, benefit, labour. See l. 51.
 332. *Fort*, until. Jesus MS. has *þat*.
 338. *þas monnes earen*, the ears of the man.
 340. *Me ne telþ*, one esteemeth.
 342. 'That she shall (*murþe* is fem.) please very badly.'
 346. *þinche wel un-murie*, appear doleful (unmerry, unpleasant). See Merch. of Venice, v. i. 104.
 347. *Over un-wille*, beyond what is desirable, or wished for.
 351. *Godhede* = *good-head*, goodness. Cf. *Godhead*.
 352. *Unmeþe*, want of moderation. *Over-dede* = excess.
 394. *Alegge*, call in question, confute, *allay*.
 398. *So feor-vorþ i-ladde*, led so far, i. e. carried so far.
 403. 'Against his foe beareth (putteth on) a bold face.'
 406. 'That will flee if thou ceasest not.'
 408. *He wile of bore wurthen bareʒ*, He will from a boar become a (little) pig. *wurthen* in the text is an error for *wurthen*; the hyphen in *of-bore* should be cancelled. For *bareʒ* Jesus MS. has *bareh*.
 413. 'Thou singest as doth a hen in the snow.'
 421. *þe ille*, the evil one, the devil.

427, 428. 'He cared (*recked*) not though companies were mingled (huddled together) by heads and by hair,' i. e. were fighting and pulling one another by the hair.

434-36. 'Every creature is glad for my sake,
And blesses it when I come,
And rejoices at my coming.'

435. For *blisseþ* Jesus MS. has *blesseþ*, blesses; but *blisseþ* = is glad, rejoices.

440. *Pu hit wite*, thou may know it.

550. 'Thou hast returned answer, as thou didst ask (to be allowed to do).'

552. 'But ere we go to our doom.' *Unker* is dual = of us two. See l. 151.

558. 'Thou twittest me as to my meat (food).'

600. 'But spiders and nasty flies.'

602. 'Among (in) the crevices of the hard bark.'

603-6. 'Yet I can do much good service,
For I can guard men's dwellings;
And my offices are very good,
For I help for men's food.'

610. 'To cleanse it from foul mice.'

611, 12. 'There shall never come thereto
Foul creature, if I may catch it.'

614. 'To desire other dwelling-place.'

616. *Noþing blete*, not at all despicable.

618. 'That ever continueth (standeth) alike blooming (flourishing).'

619. 'And its (the ivy's) colour never loses (fades).'

620. 'When it snoweth nor when it freezeth.' For *sniwþ* Jesus MS. has *snywe*, the subjunctive mood.

660. 'Was wellnigh out of patience become,' i. e. had nearly lost all command of herself.

709. *In sune tide*, sometimes.

714. 'Than all that ever thy kin (species) could (were able to do).'

716, 717. 'Knowest thou to what man was born?
To the bliss of heaven's kingdom.'

727. *Nime ȝeme*, may take heed, attend to.

732. *Of þe*. Jesus MS. has *of þon*.

735. *Wat I mai*, is our phrase *what I can*, what I am able to do.

738. *Raddere*, the readier, the more disposed.

742. *þat ever is eche*, that is everlasting.

744. *Her among*, here at intervals.

746. *þe sulve pope*, the very pope, the pope himself.

748. *I-here an oþer wes* can only mean 'hear in another wise' (manner); Jesus MS. has *abyde on oþer bles*, abide another blast.

838. 'Thou goest (fares) wholly with deceit.'

840. *pinch* sob, appeareth true.
841. *I-sliked*, made *sleek* (*slick*), or smooth, feigned, deceitful.
842. *Bi-liked*. Coleridge says 'rendered *likely* or probable.' It rather signifies 'made pleasing.'
- 843, 844. 'That all those that hear (take in) them (i. e. thy words),
They ween that thou speakest the truth.'
- 845-8. 'Stop! Stop! one shall show thee,
How shall it be well seen
That thou hast greatly lied,
When thy leasing (lies) is made manifest (bewrayed).'
846. *pu* is a misprint for *wu* = *hwu*, how. Jesus MS. has *Nu*, now.
850. *Fundieþ heonne*, goeth hence. See l. 719.
852. *Alre wunder mest*, most wonderful of all.
905. *An oþer þeode*, in another land.
909. *Hwi nultu*, why will you not? why don't you?
910. *Singen men*, sing to men.
915. *Heom* or *hom*, them, is required after *teche*.
917. *Ydel wel*, useless (worthless) well. *On-idel* (l. 920) = in vain.
919. *For-druze* = *for-drugen*, dry up.
1636. *Blowe* = *blowen*, blown, blooming.
1638. *Beo nu wear*, be now aware (sure).
1640. *Mist*, mixest, confoundest.
1641. *Manne loþ*, hateful to men.
1642. *Ever-euch wiht*, every creature.
1643. 'And mid howling (yelling) and crying.'
1644. *Wanst*, weenest. Jesus MS. has *pinchst*.
1648. *Schawles*, scarecrow, literally *spectacle*. Jesus MS. has *scheules*.
1651. *Me gest an honde*, goest into my hands, playest into my hands.
1656. *Brihte* = *brihte*, clearly.
- 1661-3. 'Because it appeared to them that she had
The owl overcome, wherefor they shouted (applause)
And sang also in many wise.'
1664. *And*. Jesus MS. has *þat*.
1665. *Gret þe manne a schame*, cryeth shame upon the man.
1666. 'That playeth at dice (tables) and loseth the game.'
1668. *I-banned ferde*, levied (thine) army.
1699. *Fiht-lac*, fighting. *-lac* occurs as. an affix in *wedlock*, and *knowledge*.
1709. 'Gone after her army.'
- 1715-6. 'Through big words, and with (bold) countenance,
Causes his foe for fear to sweat.'
1722. 'And sang willingly (with pleasure) to many men.'
1733. 'To you (two) shall betide harm and disgrace.'
1734. For *3e* Jesus MS. has *we*.

1734. *Dop grip-bruche*, commit a breach of the peace.
 1739. *An*, first person sing. of *unnan*, to grant. See Genesis and Exodus, l. 2249.
 1741. *Ah do*, but I do grant it. *Ah* = *ac*, but.
 1747. For *schulde* Jesus MS. has *schulle*.
 1750. *In ore linde*, in a linden tree. Jesus MS. has *hore*.
 1761. 'That is to the bishops great shame.'
 1764. 'Why will they not betake themselves to counsel?' i. e. why will they not take thought together?
 1767. 'And pay him tithe in many places.'
 1776. *Litle childre*, to little children, i. e. to very young persons.
 1778. 'That ever abideth (endureth), master Nichol.'
 1779. *Ute we þah to him fare*, but let us nevertheless go to him.
 1781. *Do we*, do we, let us do.
 1785. *Ende of orde* = all the end from the beginning.
 1788. 'Do thou oppose and stop judgment.'
 1790-91. 'All without army and without retinue,
 Until they reached Portesham.'

XVI. A MORAL ODE.

Page 194, line 2. *Aukte*, ought; past tense in form, present in meaning; *oh* in the Trinity MS. being the correct form.

5. *Vnneð lif* = *unnet lif*, useless life.

P. 196, l. 14. *þe*, he who.

20. 'Slow we are to do good, to evil all too bold.'

21. 'More fear stands to man of man, than to him of Christ.'

For *þan him to cryste*, qy. read *þan him do of cryste*.

23. 'When all men shall reap what they ere sowed.'

24. *Doð to gode*, do for God.

25. *Ne lipne no mon to muchel*, let no man trust too much.

27. *On vuele stude*, in [an] evil place.

30. 'Let not thy kinsman or kinswoman be dearer to thee than thyself.'

35. *þe fremede and þe sibbe*, the stranger and the kinsman.

36. *þe wel nule do hwile he may*, he who will not do well while he is able.

38. *Don a virst*, put in delay, put off.

41. *Hit* refers to *blisse* in l. 40. The Trinity MS. has *hes*, her; *blisse* being originally a feminine noun.

Myd iwisse, with certainty.

P. 198, l. 43. 'But they put their wealth in secure place, who send it to heaven's kingdom.'

44. *parf*, need. This verb has given place to *need*, which originally meant to compel, force.

46. *Of yefte ne of yelde*, of gift or of reward. For *yefte* the Trinity MS. has *here*, praise.

47. *Seolf bereþ*, and ourselves carry.

53. *O buten ende*, ever without end.

56 *Him* refers to *ayhte*, which is treated as masculine. It was originally feminine, and is so treated in the Trinity copy.

58. *Tylehþe* = *tilðe*, tilth, produce, earnings.

Is iwned to swynde, is wont to dwindle.

60. *Vn-bouht*, unbought, unatoned for.

Vn-vor-gulde = *unforzolden*, unrequited, unrewarded.

62. *þe þat* = *se þe*, he who.

Te = *þe*, he who [does].

To laþe = *to lothe*, for evil.

65. *Vre swynkes lean* = *ure werkes lean*, reward of our works.

69. *þe wunderlichesta ware*, the most wonderful chaffer.

70. 'And often God acknowledges more thanks to him that gives him less.'

To conne þonk, to acknowledge thanks.

P. 199, ll. 69, 70. 'And he who may not do more may do [it] with his good intention, As well as he who hath of gold many a mank.'

P. 200, l. 72. 'A little offering is acceptable to God, that comes from a good will.'

73. 'And he lightly esteems much where the heart is evil.' [*On* should go with *wowe*, and mean wrongfully; but it is not wanted for the sense.] The reading of the Trinity MS. makes better sense: 'And worthless are great gifts when his heart is evil.'

75. *Ayeyn his lyhte*, in comparison with his light.

78. *Alle guyke wyhte*, all living things.

79. *Such* = *swilch*, so like, such as.

83. 'He guards and rules all things, and created all creatures.'

Wald = *walt* = *wealdeð*, wields.

85. *Ewiche* = *æhwilc* = *æ-g-hwylc*, each, every.

Wende hwer þu wende, go wherever thou go.

87. *Ichwer* is the same as *ai-hware* = the *ywhere* of *ever-y where*.

89. *Wy hwat schal us to rede*, why, what must be to us for counsel? why, what must we do?

93. *Demeþ* for *deme*, judge. The arrangement of the Trinity MS. gives better sense.

96. *Mid hwan*, with what.

97, 98. 'There shall be so many devils that will accuse or bewray us, They have forgotten nought of anything that they have seen.'

P. 202, l. 104. 'Very many are called, and few are chosen.'

105. *Way*, alas! Cf. O. E. *wai la wai*, well away!

112. 'He that knows least often says most, and he that knows all is silent.'

114. 'For, as one says, he that is himself ill knows what pains him.' The Trinity MS. is slightly different: 'Whoso says that he is whole, he himself best knows his pain.' This is evidently a proverb, like ours that every one knows best where the shoe pinches him.

117. *Com to monne*, became a man.

118. *Hit schal him pinche þenne*, it shall then appear to him.

121. *God yef us god ende*, good [is it] if to us the end [be] good.

We ought to read *god yef god is ende*, as in the Egerton MS. 613.

122. 'God grant to us that our end be good, whither (wherever) he may cause us to dwell.' For *hwider* the Lambeth and Egerton MSS. read *and wite*, 'and wite þat he us lende,' and that we may keep what he has given us.

124. *þat* is perhaps an error for *þan*, when.

125, 126. 'That he is unable to pray for mercy, for that often happens. Wherefore he is wise that beseeches mercy, and makes amendment before the Doom.'

129. 'Renounce sin whilst thou art able, and do according to God's lore.'

133. 'Either sooner or later he shall find mercy.'

P. 203, l. 102. *Hes*, them. *niseien* = *ne-iseien*, see not.

128. *Lateð*, = *leteth*, forsakes, leaves off.

129. 'Sin leaves thee, and thou hast it not [in thy power to forsake it] when thou art not able to do it any more.'

P. 204, ll. 135, 136. 'Many a man says "Who cares for the pain that shall have an end? May I not better pray to be delivered from bonds on Doomsday?"'

138. *Hwich hete is þar þe soule wuneh*, what the heat is like where the soul dwells. Here *hwilch* has its original meaning of *what like*, what sort of.

139. *Oþer vnnēþe one tyde*, or scarcely one hour.

143. 'I have never gone to hell, nor do I care to go there.'

146. 'There shall be seven years' sorrow for a se'ennight's (week's) bliss.'

148-50. 'Better is a drink of turbid water, than poison mixed with wine. Roast of swine is sweet; so is that of the wild deer (animal). But all too dearly he buys it, who gives his neck for it.'

153. 'Had he experienced it some time he would say quite otherwise.'

154. *And lete* is miswritten for *eðlate*, lightly esteemed. See l. 73.

155. *Oþerluker* is the comparative of *oþerliche*, otherwise.

157. *bonen* = prayers; the Cambridge copy reads *wo* = woe.

159. *And lete sker*, and leave freely.

P. 205, l. 156. *þis* = *þe is*, which is. Cf. *þit* = *þe it*, who it, l. 141.

P. 206, l. 170. 'No one shall complain to him of violence or of wrong.'

178. *Helle grunde*, hell's abyss, the pit of hell.

181. *Nys no seollich*, it's no wonder.

183. There is in this line a reference to the 'Harrowing of Hell.'

185. The scribe of the Jesus MS. has taken a great liberty with his original: he has altered *mo3e*, kinsman, to *no mon*, and has turned *mai*, kinswoman, to *me*.

189. 'And we scarcely will give a piece of our bread' (for his love).

P. 208, l. 192. 'Because our elders misdid, we have evil in hand,' i. e. we suffer for our first parents' guilt.

195. 'We all atone for our first father's (forefather's) guilt.'

P. 208, l. 197. '*ache and*'; we must read *and ache* = and each (every). See p. 209, l. 226, p. 211, l. 235.

205. 'When God took so much vengeance for one misdeed.' This refers to the sin of Adam and Eve.

207. *For ore bare sunne*, for one single sin.

212. 'His mercy is not less, but all according to one weight' (measure or standard), i. e. his mercy is as weighty as his power.

213, 214. 'He may forgive to one more than all folk can sin. Moreover the devil himself might have had mercy had he sought it.'

P. 209, l. 219. *Hes*, her, refers to *milche*.

223, 224. 'Worse he does to his good friends than to his enemies. God shield all God's friends from such evil friends.'

226. 'Though I might there fetch (bring away) the wealth of every world.'

P. 210, l. 223. 'Attend to me now, rich men and poor.'

225. *Vuele tweye ivere*, two evils together.

227. *After vlche strete*, according to each way. The Lambeth MS. has *strece*, stretch.

229. *Lysse* = *blisse*, pleasure, joy. *Lysse* properly means cessation, ease. See l. 231.

230. *Mysse*, the want of. The verb *misse* in the fourteenth century often means to lack, be in want of.

237. This line is evidently corrupt. Perhaps we ought to read *þis beoþ þe. þat weren her hwom me ne heolde feste*, These were they that were here whom one esteemed unsteadfast.

238. 'And those who promise well to God, and would not carry it out.

241. *Pet ich psych*, that eternal pitch, is perhaps an error for *þer is psych*.

244. *Ne auene strém ne sture*, neither the river Avon nor the Stour.

P. 211, l. 259. *Mes* = *me* + *es*, one (Fr. *on*, Ger. *man*) + them. Cf. l. 251, p. 210.

P. 212, l. 252. *Med-yorne* = *med-zierne*, bribe-greedy, desirous of bribes or *meed*.

253. 'Those to whom was dear another man's wife, and their own of no account.'

255. *Wrecche men*, poor men, *wretched* men.

256. 'And thought little of God's command (message), and of God's word.'

258. This line has been needlessly introduced by the scribe of the Jesus MS.

259. *Par he sat at his borde*, where he sat at his table. The Lambeth MS. has *þenne he hit herde bode*, when he heard it (message) proclaimed. Egerton MS. has *þer he sette his beode*, where he appointed his prayers.

262. *pat*, to which. See l. 253, p. 212.

264. This line is not wanted. For *þe* read *in þe*.

Ueondes onwolde, the devil's power.

265. *Gaderares*, amassers, gatherers. Egerton MS. has *gysceres*, covetous. Lambeth MS. reads *þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte*.

266. *Tycede*, enticed, instigated. The original reading was *tihte*, which had a similar meaning.

272. *pat uuele spekeþ*, those that speak ill. The Egerton MS. has *þe uuele speken*, the evil speakers, or, those who spake ill (of others). The Trinity MS. has, probably the original reading, *þa euele swiken*, the wicked deceivers.

274. 'There is much of God's heat (anger), and much of God's wrath.'

280. *Bi sihtes* = *bi sihte*, with their eyes open, wittingly.

P. 213, l. 290. *Senden* = *beoþ*, are.

P. 214, ll. 286-8. 'All that one may suffer here is but game and glee (i.e. in comparison with hell-pains), And yet nothing causes them such woe in the loathsome bonds As to know that their torment shall have no end.'

289. *Lawe-lese*, without law, *law-less*.

290. 'To whom God's prohibitions and behests were of no account.'

291. *Beoþ þer heorure nere* is evidently corrupt, for which we might read *heo beoþ þer heore uere*, they are there their fellows.

293. *Anyþer helle grunde*, in hell's abyss below. Egerton MS. has *on þere helle grunde*, in the abyss of hell.

296. *Noþer . . . ne*, neither . . . nor, nor . . . nor.

297. *Wiþ þe ilke pyne*, from that same pain (torment).

298. *Warny vich*, let each warn; *vich* = *uch*, each. Egerton MS. has *æc* = *ælc*, each.

300. 'I know how to be both, if I must, body's and soul's physician.'

301. 'Let us forsake what God has forbidden to all mankind.'

306. 'It all hangs and holds by these two words,' i. e. love to God and to man. See l. 308.

310. 'It is hard to stand long, and easy it is to fall.'

316. *By-þouhte* is an error for *by-kouhte*, caught, ensnared.

317. *Earmynges*, poor (mortal) men.

P. 215, l. 314. *Hes*, them, refers to *lyues*.

315. *Arefeð-heald*, difficult to hold.

P. 216, l. 319. 'They are unable to protect themselves from cold or from hunger.'

322. *Per-of* = *of pere*, of that (world, i. e. heaven).

324. *To hwan*, to what; *of hwan*, from what.

326. 'And according to what is good to work well, then need we care not.'

331. *Vte we vs werie*, let us defend (keep) ourselves.

335. *Grene*, green. The other copies have *bene*, *bain*, open, plain, broad.

342. *Schedep*, separates; the correct reading is *scheldep*, shields.

343. *Cleo* = *cleoue* = *cliue*, cliff.

P. 217, l. 347. *Mid þare niðer helde*, along the downward slope.

P. 218, l. 349. 'He who shall have least, he shall have so much he shall ask no more.'

350. *Hwo so* replaces *þe þat*, the older *se þe*.

352. *And oþer vnyliche*, and unlike each other.

359. 'There shall not be indeed, nor ought of world's weal.'

360. *Al hit is god one*, it is all God himself.

363. 'He is full of every good thing, there is nothing that he is without.'

367. Notice *wip-vte* replaces *buten* or *bute*.

371. 'Afterwards one shall see the Lord as he truly is.'

376. *Lyues bec*, the book of life; *bec* is the old dative singular of *boc*, book. Lambeth MS. has *hali boc hi sculle iseon al þat hi her nusten*.

377. *I-nouh to alle derlinges*, sufficient for all his darlings.

P. 219, l. 366. *Metheschele* = *martres cheole*, marten's skin.

P. 221, l. 392. *Non sæd*, no satiety, no weariness.

393. *Mere*, glorious, magnificent.

399. 'Christ grant us to lead here such a life and to have here such an end (death).'

XVII. THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

Line 343. *Sueyn*, domestic servant, *swain*.

354. *Than*, when.

Wolde, would, is often written *wulde*.

355. *Fulde*, completed, numbered.

360. *Bethe*, both; the same partial rime recurs at l. 694.

362. *Hoslen*, to administer the sacrament, to *housel*. See l. 364.

365. *Quiste*, bequest. See Owl and Nightingale, l. 685.

380. 'And in his hand bear a strong spear.'

387. *Helde* = *eld*, age.

389. *Messe-gere*, mass-gear, apparatus of the mass.

397. *Wonges*, fields, plains. Cf. *Wan-stead* = *wang-stede*.

404. *Mirke nict*, dark night.

418. *Feblelike*, feebly, badly, scantily.

419. 'He gave not [the consideration of] a nut for his oaths.'

425. *Withuten on*, except one.

453. *What is yow*? What is (there) to you? what is the matter with you?

460. 'Half part (half as much) as we may (can) eat.'

Moun, pl. pres. of *mowen*, be able.

462. *Nis it no*, is not there no? is there no?

470. *Bleike*, pale; cf. *bleak* and *bleach*. The original meaning of *black*, Wedgwood says, is pale, colourless.

472. 'And afterwards hacked them all to pieces.'

474. *Bi the wawe*, by the wall. To lie by the wall = to be dead, but unburied. Cf. Eng. *wain-scot*.

484. *Manrede*, homage. The *-rede* is an affix common to many O. E. words, and still exists in *kin-d-red*.

486. *To that forward*, on that condition (promise).

495. 'Never yet begat me.'

498. *Lewe* = *luke* (warm). Cf. *lee* side = shelter'd side.

509. *Liues*, alive. Chaucer frequently uses the gen. form in this sense.

513. *Brouct of liue*, brought from life, put to death.

547. *Keuel of clutes*, a gag made of rags. *Ful*, foul, dirty.

XVIII. KING HORN.

Line 1. *he* = *heo* = *hi*, they.

2. Laud MS. 108 has *pat to me wilen liþe*.

6. *Wel* (while) *pat hise dayes lesten*. (Laud MS.)

9. *Here sone hauede to name horn*. (Laud MS.)

11. *Birine*, may rain. Laud MS. has *reyne*.

- 14, 15. *Briet so euere any glas,
Whit so any lili flour.* (Laud MS.)
16. After this line Laud MS. introduces the following lines:—
*He was fayr and eke bold
And of fiftene winter hold*
18. *His iliche*, his equal. See ll. 289, 340 of this poem. Laud MS. has *him yliche*, like him.
20. *Wip.* Laud MS. has *mid*.
25. *Pat on was hoten Ayol child.* (Laud MS.)
- 25, 26. *Pat on . . . pat oper*, the tone . . . the tother, the first and the second.
32. *Rod on his pleing*, rode a-playing. The introduction of *his* shows that *pleing* is a verbal noun, and not a participle. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 179.
34. 'As he was wont to ride.' Laud MS. has *per he was woned to ryde*.
39. *Isozte* may be for *hi sozte*.
41. *Payn* = *peynym*, pagan. Milton employs the form *painim*.
43. *Lond folk*, folk of the land, natives.
47. *Alizte of*, alighted off. Laud MS. has *licte adoun*.
- 51, 52. 'Swords they did grasp And together smote.' Notice the use of the auxiliary *gunne* = *did*, in l. 51.
54. *Some of hem he felde.* (Laud MS.)
55. *Al to fewe*, much too few.
56. 'Against so many shrews' (villains).
- 57, 58. 'So many might easily Bring those three to death.'
60. *Neme*, took. Laud MS. has *nomen*.
- 63-66. 'There might not live The stranger nor the kinsman, Except they forsook their own law, And took to theirs.'
65. *Asoke* = *Of-soke*. Laud MS. has *forsoken*.
68. *panne*. Laud MS. reads *onne*, i. e. one, alone.
74. *Liuede*. Laud MS. reads *wonede*, dwelt.
76. 'Against the pagan's prohibition.'
80. *Him beo myld*, should be merciful to him. Laud MS. has *him were mild*.
83. 'Great was his *fair-hood*' (beauty).
86. *Al quic*, all alive.
87. 'If his *fairness* (beauty) existed not,' i. e. were it not for his beauty.
94. Laud MS. reads *pou art eueneliche long*.
Euene long, of full size, not undergrown.
96. *In bis fif yere þe nexte.* (Laud MS.)
97. *To liue go*, go away alive, be allowed to live.
101. *To stere*, to sail, steer.
103. 'To ship ye shall go.'

104. *To þe grunde*, to the bottom.
106. 'It shall not repent us,' we shall not be sorry for it.
110. 'And thy father's death atone for.'
113. *Into schupes borde*, aboard the ship.
121. *Wel y-wisse* (Laud MS.). The Cambridge MS. has *to-wisse*.
122. *To misse*, to lose.
126. *In þe londe*, unto the land. *A-lond* (Laud MS.).
128. *Tipinge* = *tidinge* (Laud MS.), tidings, news.
- 141, 142. Laud MS. reads—
Softe mote þou stirie
No water þe derie.
142. *Nadrinke*, drown not, overwhelm not.
149. *Hol and fer*, whole and sound.
151. *Fonde*, experience, feel.
154. Cf. 'by hill and dale.'
156. *God him yeue god timinge*. (Laud MS.)
- 161, 162. *Gumes . . . icume*. The Laud MS. has *grome*; the original reading was perhaps *gume* (= the older *gumen* = *guman*), men.
166. '*A such fair company*' = *such a fair company*.
180. 'And did them from life,' i. e. put them to death.
187. 'One day is gone and a second.' Cf. 'the *other* day,' two (or more) days ago.
204. 'King, well may it betide thee.'
206. 'Well answer to thy name (of Horn).' For *neuening* Laud MS. reads *naming*.
- 207-10. *Horn him goth snille* (quickly)
Bi dales an bi hulle
And þoruuth eche toun
Horn him shilleþ sune (sound loudly). (Laud MS.)
207. *Schulle* = *schille*, shrill. See Owl and Nightingale, l. 142.
229. 'Of thy craft.' Cf. 'a god *mester*,' Prologue to Canterbury Tales, l. 613.
230. *Of riuere*, of rivers. Laud MS. has *of felde*.
- 235, 236. 'And teach him of all the crafts
That thou ever wist (knew) of.'
237. *Wise*, instruct. Laud MS. has *His feren deuise*.
243. 'And Horn in heart took.' Cf. 'took to heart.'
246. *Elles*, elsewhere.
- 249, 50. *Doȝter . . . þoȝte*. The final *e* must have been very strongly sounded in *þoȝte*.
277. *Hure þoȝte*, proposed to herself.
278. *Him þuȝte*, appeared to him.
281. *Upon his mode*, in his mind.
287. *Stille*, secretly. See l. 310.

291. 'Sorely I fear me.'
307. *To spuse*, for a spouse (husband).
308. *Wolde*=*welde*, wield, possess.
315. *Bi one ribbe*. Laud has *honder* (under) *ribbe*.
324. 'Thou shalt never more be dear to me.'
325. *Went*=*wend*, go, depart.
331. This line is evidently corrupt? read *pane þu beo*. Horn is fairer than thou mayest be.
335. 'Ah lady, mine own!'
- 336, 7. 'Listen to me a little while;
Listen why I fear.'
342. 'Put him in my keeping,' placed him under my care.
344. 'Very sorely I fear me.'
352. 'Whoever recks,' lit. to whomsoever it may be a matter of care.
354. *Lynne*, cease. Laud MS. has *leyhe*, laugh.
356. 'Well was it with her at that time.'
366. *What me telle* (= *wat men telle*, Laud MS.), what one may say.
370. *For to schenche*, to pour out, to 'skink.'
378. 'It shall never repent thee.'
385. *Of his feire sizte*. Laud has, *Of þat fayre wihcte* (person).
401. *Pelle*=*palle* (Laud MS.), pall, a rich kind of cloth.
416. *Wher he beo*, wherever he may be.
- 421, 2. 'It becomes thee not of kind (properly, naturally)
That thou should be bound to me as a wife.'
- Laud has, *Ich am nawt of kende*,
þe to spouse welde.
424. *King*, as not unfrequently in Early English, is of the common gender.
425. *Mislyke*, to dislike, to be displeased. In King Lear we find *mislike* not *dislike*, which latter is a hybrid word.
434. *Stere*, keep under control.
438. *Dubbing*. Cf. 'to *dub* a knight.' See l. 447.
- 439, 40. 'Then is my servitude turned into knighthood.'
448. 'Ere a se'ennight come.'
452. 'And see that he keep his agreement.'
460. 'It shall be well requited him.'
- 461, 2. 'Christ grant him [good] speed.'
- Thy message to present.'
469. 'And told him of his need.'
477. *Is*. Laud MS. has *worþe*, shall be.
482. *He schal ȝelde*. Laud MS. reads, *He schal ben helde* (esteemed).
486. 'It beseems him to be a good knight.'
498. *Sume hi*, some [of] them. This was the ordinary construction in Old English.

503. *A litel wist*, a little whit. Cf. *no whit*, *any whit*, *aught*, &c.
527. *Go one*, go alone.
528. *His mone*, his mate, companion. See l. 842.
530. 'Horn's coming seemed good to her.'
533. *Time* is here a dissyllable.
- 537, 8. *Dedes . . . sedes*, originally *dede . . . sede*.
547. *Kniztes 3onge*, i. e. newly made knights.
554. 'Therefore to me stands the greater haste'; it is incumbent upon me to make greater haste (to prove myself a valiant knight).
564. 'Good to it (the ring) is the decoration, ornamenting.'
571. *Grace*, virtue, power.
574. *Amad*, mated, defeated.
579. 'Horn, I commend thee to God.' Lumby's text has 'Horn, I beseech (God) for thee.'
- 591, 2. 'The foal shook the armour
That all the court did din' (resound).
624. 'At the point above.' *An-oue-n* contains the root *oue* in *over*, *above*. Cf. E.E. *an-uppe*, *an-under*; Eng. *up-on*.
627. *Wel þu sitte = wel mote þou sitte* (Laud MS.).
628. *Mitte = mid te = mid the*, with thee.
- 631, 2. *I say a schip rowe,*
Mid watere al byflowe. (Laud MS.)
634. *Londisse men*, men of the country.
640. *In one lite stounde*, in a little time (Laud MS.).
646. After this line Laud MS. has,
To wode he gan wende,
For to lacchen the heynde.
- 647-9. *Wyt hym rod Fokenild,*
þat alþer werste moder child.
And Horn wente into boure. (Laud MS.)
- 651-63. 'She saw Rymenhild sit
As if she were out of her wits:
She sat in the sun.'
- Laud MS. reads as follows:
He fond Rymenhild sittende
Sore weþinde.
Whit so eny sonne.
- 658, 9. *Me þoute in my metynge* (dream)
þat ich rod on fischinge. (Laud MS.)
660. *Ilaste*, to last; but Laud MS. reads *lache*, take.
- 665, 6. *God and seynte stevene*
Quad horn, terne þi swene. (Laud MS.)
670. Laud MS. reads *To habben and to howe* (possess).
To knowe, to be acknowledged.

674. 'Before every other person.' *pare*, dat. fem. of the definite article. Laud MS. reads *here*, their.

675. *Weop ille*, wept badly or sorely.

676. 'And Horn let the tears drop.' Laud MS. reads *spille* for *stille*; both verbs mean the same.

685. *Bi sture*, along the river Stour. Laud MS. reads *The King rod bi his toure*.

704. *Wel murne*, very mourningly, very sorrowfully.

705. *3erne* = *erne*, run, hasten.

710. 'Thou shalt nevermore be dear to me.'

713. *Bute þu flitte*, except thou flit.

718. 'With arms he did invest himself.'

722. *Nabod* = *ne abod*, he delayed not.

751. 'Thou hast never forsaken me.'

761. 'The wind did delay him.'

763. *To londe he gan flette*. (Laud MS.)

780. 'With me thou remain awhile.'

781. 'As sure as I shall die.' Laud MS. reads, *So ich ne mote sterue*.

783. *My lyue* = *on lyue* (Laud MS.), in my life.

787. 'He sat (placed) himself a kneeling,' he went on his knees.

799. *To wo3e*. Laud MS. reads *awowen*, to woo.

801. 'Purposed thou hast to marry.'

821, 2. *Ure . . . 3oure*, ours . . . yours.

825. *Be* = *schal be* (Laud MS.)

842. 'Without more companions.'

877, 8. 'Horn began to be alarmed,

And his blood (began) to rise.' See ll. 1334, 5.

880. *pat*, those that.

881-86.

And hys fader a-quelde,

He smot hym honder schilde.

He lokede on hys gode ringe,

And þoute on reynyld þe 3onge,

Mid gode dunt ate furste

He smot hym to þe herte. (Laud MS.)

901. *In bare* = *on bere* (Laud MS.), on bier.

907, 8.

Dede þeþ myn heyres,

And þou þe boneyres. (Laud MS.)

914. *pat syt in boure softe*. (Laud MS.)

On þe lofte, aloft, on high.

915. *Wiþ wronge*, wrongfully.

917, 18. 'Shouldest thou give me thy daughter in order (for me) to govern your realm.'

924. *Rente*, payment, reward.

935. *Aton*, at one, i.e. of one mind; hence our modern word *atone*, formerly to *set at once*.

983. *Adrinke*, drench, drown: the p. p. *adrent* occurs in l. 989; see l. 142.
1022. *Posse*. Cf. *possede* in P. Plow. B. prol. 151.
1062. *Deole*, dole, grief: qy. *deore*, harm, pity.
1074. *To-wrong*, distorted. See xii. l. 58, p. 135. Laud MS. reads *gan wringe*.
1075. *A ful chere*, an ugly (foul) face.
1080. *Hard*, sternly, in harsh terms.
1104. *Pure*, peer, look.
1122. 'As was the custom of the country.'
1126. *No mone*, no share. Cf. *ymone* in l. 842.
1127. Horn sits on the floor, the place for beggars, &c. See P. Plow. B. xii. 198-200.
1134. *Of a brun*, from a brown (jar).
1160. *To chelde* = *to kalde* (Laud MS.), to grow cold.
1163. 'But it appeared wonderful to her.'
1164. *Wy he hyre bed dynke*. (Laud MS.)
1195. *Wolde agesse*, would purpose (guess).
1211. 'To slay her hateful lord with.'
1274. *To felle* = *to fallen* (Laud MS.), to complete.
1304. 'And avenge my father.'
1331. *Crois lizte*: Laud MS. has *crowches* for *crois*.
1332. *Pat þou leuest on Cryste*. (Laud MS.)
1337. *He seyde: hy serue ylle*
Paynyns aȝen my wille. (Laud MS.)
1340. *And þo were come into þis yle*. (Laud MS.)
1406. *þe leuede on the fende*, who believed in the devil. (Laud MS.)
- 1463, 4. *Fykenyld haueþ gon onder*,
And don Reymyld som wonder. (Laud MS.)
1470. *þe sunne upriste*, the sun's uprising.
1488. 'He hath beguiled thee twice.'
1492. *Wiþ none ginne*, by no contrivance or art.
1552. 'Where he experienced sorrow.'

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

[For words beginning with þ see after T; for words beginning with ð, see þ; for words beginning with ȝ, after Y.]

Abbreviations employed :—

A. S. = Anglo-Saxon.	M. E. = Middle English.	G. = German.
Dan. = Danish.	Icel. = Icelandic.	O. H. G. = Old High German.
Du. = Dutch.	Goth. = Gothic.	Prompt. Parv. = Promptorium Parvulorum.
E. = English.	F. = French.	Sw. = Swedish.
E. E. = Early English.	O. F. = Old French.	

Also *adj.* adjective; *adv.* adverb; *num.* numeral; *pres. part.* present participle; *pp.* past participle; *v.* verb infinitive; *pr. s., pt. s.* the *third person* singular of the present or past tense; *pr. pl., pt. pl.* the *third person* plural of those tenses, except when 1 or 2 is added; *imp. s., imp. pl.* the *second person* singular or plural, imperative mood; *m.* masculine; *f.* feminine; *s.* singular.

In consequence of an error in the numbering of the Extracts in the text, the references to 16. are to 'The Owl and the Nightingale;' those to 16 (Jes.) or (Tr.) to 'A Moral Ode,' Jesus or Trinity MS.

A, *adv.* ever, 3 *b.* 131; 5. 1614; 7. 89. A. S. *á*; E. E. *aa*, *o*, *oo*, *ai*, *ay*, *ey*, *ei*; Icel. *æ*; O. H. G. *eo*, *io*; Goth. *aiw*, ever.

A, *conj.* until, 3 *a.* 69. This seems to be either a blunder for *al*, or represents the older *oð* (=until). See *Alwat*.

A, *interj.* ah! 3. 64; 7. 71.

A, *prep.* in, 1. 66; 4. 3; on, 1. 158; at, 16. 1722. It is sometimes joined to words beginning with a consonant, as *aboc* on book, *aniȝt* at night. See *An*.

Aa, *adv.* ever, 7. 128, 244; 8 *b.* 7.

Abac, *adv.* backwards, 3 *b.* 93. A. S. *on-bæc*, on the back, backward.

Abbot, *sb. gen. s.* abbot's, 2. 54.

Abbotrice, *sb.* abbacy, 2. 64. *-rice* = kingdom, rule. See *Rice* and *Riche*.

Abec, *adv.* aback, 1. 165.

Abeh, *pt. s.* bowed, 3 *a.* 73. A. S. *a-búgan*, to bend, turn, from *búgan*, to bend, bow; E. E. *abuȝen*, *abouwe*.

Abeie, *v.* to atone for, pay for, *abye*, 18. 110. A. S. *abycgan*; E. E. *abuggen*, *abiggen*; M. E. *abye*, to pay for.

Abernð, *pr. s.* burns, 1. 166. A. S. *ge-bernan*, to burn.

Abid, for *Abit*, *pr. s.* endures, 16. 1778.

Abid, *imp. s.* abide, stop, 16. 747, 837.

Abide, *Abiden*, *v.* to abide, remain, await, endure, 1. 13, 17, 139; 16 (Tr.) 140; 18. 862, 1035, 1073; to delay, 9. 21, 18. 732; *pr. s.* *Abit*, delays, 16 (Tr.) 130; *pr. s.* *Abid*, endures, 16. 1778; 2 *pr. pl.* *Abideþ*, await, 16. 1702; *pt. s.* *Abod*, remained silent, 16. 41; *imp. s.* *Abid*, stop, 16. 747, 837; *Abiden*, *pp.* awaited, 15. 2388; *pt. pl.* *abode*, 15. 2483; *v. inf.* *Abyde*, to remain, 16 (Jes.) 140. A. S. *abidan*, from *bídan*, to wait.

Abit, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 139. See *Abide*, *Abiden*.

- Abiten**, *v.* to bite, 16. 77. A. S. *abitan*, to bite, to eat, from *bītan*, to bite.
- Ablent**, *pr. s.* blinds, 9. 95; *pr. pl.* blind, 9. 101. A. S. *ablendan*, E. E. *ablenden*, to blind, from *blindan*, to blind.
- Ableow**, *pt. s.* blew, breathed into, 1. 48. A. S. *ablāwan*, to blow, breathe, from *blāwan*, to blow.
- Ablisse**, in bliss, 16 (Tr.) 202.
- Aboc**, in book, 16 (Tr.) 118. See **A** and **An**.
- Abod**. See **Abide**.
- Abouhte**, *pt. s.* redeemed, 16 (Jes.) 184. See **Abugge** and **Abeie**.
- Aboute**, *adv.* about, 6. 439. See **Abuten**.
- Abraid**, *pt. s.* started up, 15. 2111, 2385. See next word.
- Abreiden**, *v.* to start up, rouse up, 9. 89. Cp. Eng. up-braid. See Sk. Gloss. A. S. *abregdan*, to draw out; *pt. abrægd*, *pp. abrogden*. Cp. Icel *bregða*, to start.
- Abreað**, *pt. s.* fell away, became perverted, 1. 96. A. S. *abreodan*, to fall away.
- Abroden**, *pp.* thrust out, 1. 156, 182. A. S. *abredan*, to draw out, *pt. abræd*, *pp. abroden*. See **Abreiden**.
- Abruden**, *pp.* thrust out, 1. 31. This is another form of **Abroden**.
- Absolucion**, *sb.* absolution, 4 b. 21, 117.
- Abufenn**, *prep.* above, 5. 1059, 1694. A. S. *abufan*, from *bufan* (= *be-ufan*), from *ufan*, above.
- Abugeð**, 1. *pr. pl.* atone for, 16 (Tr.) 197. See **Abugge**.
- Abugge**, *v.* to atone for, 18. 1087; 1 *pr. pl.* *Abugeð*, *Abugeð*, atone for, 16 (Tr.) 197; 16 (Jes.) 195. A. S. *abyrgan*, to pay for, from *bigran*, to buy.
- Abuiþ**, *pr. s.* pays for, 16 (Tr.) 146. See **Abugge**.
- Abute**, *prep.* about, 7. 36; 16. 11; 18. 279; without, 16 (Tr.) 370, 373.
- Abuten**, *prep.* without; 8 a. 73; 16 (Tr.) 52; *adv.* about, 3 a. 49; 6. 439; 9. 80.
- Abuton**, *prep.* about, 2. 26.
- Abuuten**, *prep.* about, 1. 175. A. S. *abútan* (= *a-b-útan* = *on-by-out*).
- Ac**, *conj.* but, 1. 9; 2. 54; 16. 599, &c. A. S. *ac*, *ah*.
- Acc**, *conj.* but, 5. 70. See **Ac**.
- Accidie**, *sb.* sloth, indolence, 9. 11. Ital. *accidia*; Gr. *ἀκηδία*. 'Sleaþe þet me clepeþ ine clergie *accidie*.' (Ayenbite of Inwyte, p. 16.)
- Accenned**, *pp.* born, 1. 108. A. S. *a-cennan*, to beget, produce, from *cennan*, to beget, bring forth.
- Acende** (= *Acened*), *pp.* born, brought forth, 1. 117.
- Acennende** (= *Acenneng* = *Acen-ing*), *sb.* birth, generation, 1. 119. *A-cenende* is a very early instance of the confusion between the pres. part. in *-ende* and a verbal noun in *-ing*.
- Acenneng**, *sb.* birth, 1. 115. There is no A. S. *a-cennung*, though there is an A. S. *cennung* = birth.
- Ache**, *pron.* each, 16 (Tr.) 235. For *ache* and in 16 (Jes.) 197 read *and ache*.
- Achen**, *pron. dat. s.* to each, 16 (Tr.) 350. A. S. *ælc*, E. E. *ælch*, *elch*, *euch*, *ech*; O. Fr. *ek*, each.
- Aches**, *pron. gen. s.* of each, 16 (Tr.) 226, 371.
- Acoled**, *pp.* cooled down, 16. 205.
- Acoleda**, *pt. s.* became cool, 1. 104. A. S. *a-cólian* to wax cold, from *cólian*, to cool, from *cól*, cool.
- Acorde**, *sb.* accord, agreement, 16. 181.
- Acquerne**, squirrel, 16 (Jes.) 358.
- Acursi**, *v.* to accurse, 16. 1704. A. S. *cursian*, to curse.
- Acwencheð**, *pr. s.* quenches, 9. 293. A. S. *acwencan*, to quench, from *cwencan*, to quench.

Aexen (for Axen) *sb. pl.* ashes, 4 *b.*
16. See **Axen**.

Adai, *adv.* by day, 16. 89, 219.

Adde, *pt. s.* had, 15. 1918, 2212.

Addledd, *pp.* earned, 5. 1504. From *addlenn*, to earn, Icel. *ððlask*; from *ððal* (= *aðal*), property.

Adiligde, *pt. s.* became lost, 1. 90.
A. S. *a-dilgian*, to blot out, destroy,
from *dilgian*, to destroy.

Adilijede, *pt. s.* was destroyed,
eradicated, 1. 96. A. S. *adilegian*.

Adihte, 1 *pr. s.* order, 16. 326. E. E.
adihten, to order, dispose; A. S.
dihtan, to set in order, direct.

Admod, *adj.* humble, 4 *a.* 18. A. S.
ead-mod; E. E. *edmod*, *ædmod*,
humble. The lit. meaning of the
word is *happy-minded*.

Admoded, *adj.* humble, 1. 120.
Cp. A. S. *eadmodian*, to humble.

Admodnesse, *sb.* humility, meek-
ness, 4 *a.* 15. A. S. *eadmódnes*;
E. E. *eadmodnesse*, *ædmodnesse*.

Adomes-dei, *adv.* on Doomsday,
1. 147.

Adoun, *adv.* down, 17. 567. A. S.
of dūne, off the hill (down), down-
ward.

Adrade, *v.* to fear, be afraid, 16 (Tr.)
124, 165; 1 *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 6.
A. S. *adrædan*, to dread.

Adrede, *v.* to fear, dread, 16 (Jes.)
124, 206; 1 *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 6;
Adredeð, *pr. pl.* shall be afraid,
1. 171; *Adred*, *pr. pl. subj.* 14. 41;
pp. afraid, 16 (Jes.) 44, 282.

Adrenche, *v.* to be drowned, 18.
1454.

Adrent, *pp.* drowned, 18. 989.
A. S. *adrencan*, to drown.

Adreje, *v.* to endure, bear, *dree*,
18. 1047. A. S. *adreogan*, to
suffer, endure.

Adun, *adv.* down, 8 *a.* 96; 16.
208; 18. 1133.

Adune, *adv.* downwards, 16. 920;
18. 1526. See **Adoun**.

Adunest, 2 *pr. s.* dinnest, 16. 336.

A. S. *dynian*, to din; *dyne*, din,
noise.

Adwole, *adv.* erringly, wrongly.
From *a* = in, and *dwole* (A. S.
dwola), error. In the Ancren
Riwe, p. 224, we find *a dweole*,
in error. Cp. A. S. *dweligan*, *dwe-*
lian, to err.

Æddmodnesse, *sb.* meekness, hu-
mility, 5. 1515. See **Admod-**
nesse.

Ædie, *adj.* blessed, 3 *b.* 19.

Ædmodlið, *adv.* meekly, 5. 1108,
1582. See **Admod**.

Æe, *adv.* also, 6. 56.

Æefne, *adv.* even, 6. 140, 592.
A. S. *æfen*.

Æfre, *adv.* ever, 2. 110; 5. 1658.

Æftre, *prep.* after, 2. 174;
6. 372.

Æhtene, *adj. pl.* good, 6. 468.
E. E. *aht*, good, brave; A. S.
æhtig, rich, *æhtlice*, courageously.

Æi, *pron.* any, 6. 409. A. S. *ænig*.

Ælc, *pron.* each, 1. 77, 105; *Ælche*,
dat. s. 6. 258, 582; *Ælchen*, 6.
370; *Ælches*, *gen. s.* 6. 404.
See **Achen**.

Ælderen, *Æelderne*, *sb. gen. pl.*
elders, 6. 138, 386.

Ælle, *adj.* all, 2. 10.

Ælmes, *sb. s.* alms, 2. 47.

Æm, 1 *pr. s.* am, 6. 47, 526.

Æn, *num.* one, 6. 421; *Æness*, *adv.*
at once, 5. 1078; *Ænne*, *art. acc.*
masc. a. 1. 8; 6. 418, 427. See
An.

Ænde, *sb.* quarter, district, *end*, 6.
67, 217.

Ængles, *sb. pl.* angels, 16 (Tr.) 94.
gen. s. 1. 193.

Ænglisc, *adj.* English, 6. 562.

Æorl, *sb.* earl, 2. 114.

Æoure, *pron.* your, 6. 105.

Æer, *adv.* ere, before, previously,
1. 21; 2. 81; 5. 1393; *Æerst*,

adv. erst, first, 1. 80; 6.
523. A. S. *ær*, before, formerly.

Æer, *prep.* before, 1. 115.

- Ærcebisceop**, *sb.* archbishop, 2. 105.
- Ærd**, *sb.* abode, 5. 1394. A.S. *eard*, land, country.
- Ære**, *sb.* ear, 1. 193.
- Ærfeð-telle**, *adj. pl.* difficult to tell, innumerable, 1. 2. Cp. A.S. *earfoð*, difficult; *earfoð-recce*, hard to tell (*reckon*).
- Ærlen**, *sb. pl. dat.* earls, 1. 23.
- Ærndraces**, **Ærendrackes**, *sb. pl.* messengers, apostles, 1. 9, 80, 86, 122. A.S. *ærend-raca*, a messenger, ambassador; *ærend*, a message.
- Ærneð**, *pr. pl.* run, 6. 215. A.S. *eornan*, to run.
- Æt**, *prep.* at, 2. 8, 97.
- Æten**, *v.* to eat, 2. 103.
- Æten**, *pl. pt.* ate, 6. 501.
- Æuere**, **Æure**, *adv.* ever, 2. 40; 6. 262.
- Æueralche**, *pron.* every, 6. 87.
- Æueric**, *pron.* every, 2. 15, 54. A.S. *æfre*, ever; *ælc*, each.
- Æuerte**, *adv.* ever as yet, 2. 182.
- Æuez**, *adj.* pious, 2. 96. A.S. *æ-fest*, law(*æ*)-fast, pious.
- Afal**, *imp. s.* fell, cause to fall, 8 a. 146.
- Afeoh**, *imp. s.* receive, 6. 376. See **Afon**.
- Afere**, *v.* to terrify, affright, 16. 221.
- Afered**, **Aferd**, *pp.* afraid, frightened, 3 b. 112; 16 (Tr.) 410; 16 (Jes.) 163. A.S. *afæren*, to frighten, terrify.
- Affear**, *2 pr. s. subj.* terrify, affright, 8 a. 64. See **Afere**.
- Affter patt**, *conj.* according as, 5. 1044.
- Afoled**, *pp.* befooled, 16. 206.
- Afon**, *v.* to receive, 6. 356. A.S. *ánfón*.
- Afre**, *adv.* ever, 16 (Tr.) 86, 153.
- Æftremo**, *adv.* evermore, 16 (Tr.) 106, 202.
- Afrie**, **Afri**, *pron.* every, 16 (Tr.) 32, 117. See **Æueric**.
- After**, *prep.* according to, 4 a. 63; 6. 601.
- Afurst**, *adv.* in delay, 16 (Tr.) 37. A.S. *on*, in, and *fyrst*, a space of time, interval.
- Agænes**, *prep.* against, 2. 15111; *Agen*, *adv.* again, back, 4 a. 41; 15. 1959, 2250; *prep.* towards, 4 d. 8; 12. 250. A.S. *ongegn*, *ongén*, *ongean*, opposite to, against, towards.
- Agén**, **Agene**, *adj.* own, 4 d. 26, 32. A.S. *ágen*.
- Agenes**, *prep.* against, 2. 116.
- Agesse**, *v.* to intend, calculate, guess, 18. 1195; Old Dutch *gissen*, Sw. *gissa*, to guess.
- Agesten**, *v.* to terrify, make aghast, 9. 68. Goth. *us-gaisjan*, to terrify.
- Ageyn**, *prep.* towards, 17. 451. See **Agænes**.
- Agon**, *adv.* back, again, 15. 2238, 2243.
- Agrise**, *v.* to be afraid, 18. 877. A.S. *agrisan*, to be terrified; *grislic*, horrible, *grisly*, *grýre*, horror, terror; E. E. *grisen*, to be terrified; *grisle*, *grising*, dread, fear; M. E. *grisful*, horrible; *grislines*, horror.
- Agte**, *adv.* at all, 15. 2090.
- Agte**, *sb.* wealth, possessions, 15. 2090, 2144; *Agtes*, *pl.* moneys, 15. 2224. A.S. *æht*, possessions, property; *ágan*, to own.
- Agte**, *pt. s.* owned, 15. 2309. See **Ahen**.
- Agulte**, *v.* to sin, trespass, offend, 16 (Jes.) 213; *Agultep*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 309; *Agult*, *pp.* 9. 283; 11. 82; 16 (Jes.) 11. A.S. *agyllan*, to trespass; *gylt*, sin, debt.
- Ah**, *conj.* but, 3. 58. See **Ae**.
- Ah**, *pr. s.* owes (as a duty), ought, 1. 50; 4 c. 49; 7. 222.
- Ahet**, *adv.* aught, at all, 1. 56.
- Ahen**, *pr. pl.* ought, 7. 3, 154; *Ahte*, *pt. s.* 2. 112. A.S. *ágan*, to have, own.

- Ahen, Ahne**, *adj.* own, 7. 161, 233; 10. 14. See **Agen**.
- Ahhte**, *sb.* possessions, 5. 1609. See **Agte**.
- Ahonge**, *pp.* hanged, 3. 15. A. S. *ahôn*, to hang up.
- Ahte**, *pron.* aught, 1. 142.
- Ahte**, *pt. s.* ought, 2. 112. See **Ah**.
- Ai**, *adv.* ever, *aye*, 12. 62; 15. 2233.
- Aihte**, *sb.* property, 16 (Tr.) 42, 55, 246, 263, 271. See **Agte**.
- Aihware**, *adv.* everywhere, 16 (Tr.) 88. A. S. *æghwar*.
- A-iauen**, *pt. pl.* gave back, 2. 156. A. S. *agifan*, to give up.
- Aisille**, *sb.* vinegar, 10. 106. M. E. *eisel*, O. Fr. *aissel*, Gr. *ὄφαλός*, vinegar.
- Aiper**, *pron.* either, each (of two), 16 (Tr.) 7, 306. A. S. *ægþer*.
- Aiware**, *adv.* everywhere, 16. 216. A. S. *æghwar*.
- Akelp**, *pr. s.* cools, 13. 121. A. S. *acélan*, to cool.
- Akennet**, *pp.* born, 8 b. 3. A. S. *acennan*, to beget.
- Akneon**, *adv.* on knees, 9. 273.
- Aknewelyng**, a-kneeling, 18. 787.
- Al**, *adj.* all, 1. 55; 3 b. 42; 12. 260; *Alle*, 2. 31, 38; *adv.* altogether, quite, wholly, 2. 52; 7. 215; 8 a. 48; 16. 855; *expletive* in **Al** about, 18. 748.
- Alcan**, *pron. dat.* each, 6. 102.
- Alchen**, *pron. dat.* each, 6. 560.
- Ald**, *adj.* old, 3. 49; *Alde*, *def.* 3. 50; *Alde*, *pl.* 6. 56; *Aldene*, *pl.* 6. 196. A. S. *eald*, old.
- Aldelike**, *adv.* like a senior, 5. 1229.
- Aldeste**, oldest, 6. 58.
- Aldren**, *sb. pl. dat.* princes, 1. 23. A. S. *aldor*, a ruler, prince.
- Aldrene**, *sb. gen. pl.* elders, 8 a. 5. See **Ald**.
- Alegge**, *v.* to put down, confute, 16. 394. A. S. *alecgan*, to put down.
- Alemeð**, **Aleomeð**, *pr. s.* illumines, 4 d. 67, 69. A. S. *leóman*, to shine.
- Alesen**, *v.* to release, redeem, 7. 88.
- Alesde**, *pt. s.* released, redeemed, 4 c. 21; *Alesed*, *pp.* 11. 15; 16 (Tr.) 136. A. S. *a-lésan*, to release.
- Alesnesse**, *sb.* releasement, deliverance, redemption, 3 b. 81; 7. 147.
- Ali**, *adj.* holy, 15. 2428, 2439.
- Alimeð**, *pr. s.* illumines, 4 d. 47. See **Alemeð**.
- Alizte**, alighted, 18. 47.
- All**, *adj.* whole; **All** a, a whole, 2. 44; *adv.* quite, 5. 997; (= **Alre**), *gen. s.* of all; 'All 3iure,' of you all, 1. 60. A. S. *eall*, *eal*.
- Alla**, *adj.* all, 3 b. 81.
- Alle**, *adj.* all, 1. 4, 38, 56; *Alles*, *gen. s.* 'alles cunnes,' of every kind.
- Allegate**, *adv.* always, 10. 15.
- Allmahtiz**, *adv.* almighty, 5. 1136.
- Allre**, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 5. 1054.
- Alls**, *conj.* as, 5. 1261. A. S. *ealswá*.
- Allswa**, *adv.* also, 5. 1290.
- Allterr**, *sb.* altar, 5. 1016.
- Allunge**, *adv.* altogether, 9. 278. A. S. *eallunga*.
- Almes**, **Almesse**, *sb.* alms, 16 (Jes.) 29, 257, 295; 16 (Tr.) 28, 301.
- Almichti**, **Almihti**, **Almihtin**, **Almighty**, 1. 36; 13. 4, 52; 16 (Tr.) 337; **Almyhtyes**, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 331.
- Alonde**, *adv.* on land, 16 (Tr.) 82.
- Alra**, **Alre**, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 3 b. 49; 4. 13; 6. 66; 8 b. 171; 10. 106; 11. 76; 16. 10; **Alremest**, *adv.* most of all, 3 b. 37.
- Als**, *adv.* also, 15. 2168.
- Alse**, *conj.* as, 1. 49, 153; 2. 22; as if, 3 b. 99; 6. 431; **Alse**... **alse**, as... as, 1. 179, 180.
- Alsse**, *adv.* so, 16 (Tr.) 215.
- Also**, *adv.* as, 12. 41; 15. 2212. See **Alls**.
- Alsuic**, *adj.* all such, 2. 3.
- Alswa**, *conj.* as, 1. 21, 126; *adv.* also, 1. 95; as, 1. 154; 13. 7, 28; so, 2. 75; **Alswa** **alse**, just as, 1. 197.

- Alte-gædere**, *adv.* altogether, 2. 52, 3.
- Alther-beste**, best of all, 17. 720; Alther = alder = alre, of all. See **Alra**.
- Alwat**, *adv.* until, 13. 27. Cp. E. E. *alþæt* = until. See **Alhuet** in **Ayenbite**, p. 26, 51, 197.
- Al-wealdent**, *adj.* almighty, literally, 'all-wielding,' 7. 70, 84.
- Amad**, *adj.* defeated, 18. 574.
- Amang**, *prep.* among, 5. 1674; 6. 502. A. S. *gemang*.
- Amansed**, *pp.* accursed, 3 a. 95. A. S. *amānsumian*, to excommunicate.
- Amendeð**, *imp. pl.* repair, amend, 9. 199.
- Amidde**, **Amidden**, *prep.* amidst, 6. 406. A. S. *on-middan*.
- Ampres**, *sb. pl.* sores, 1. 114. A. S. *ampre*, a swelling vein, ulcer, sore; provincial English *amper*.
- Amonestement**, *sb.* admonishment, admonition, 13. 68, 69.
- Among**, *adv.* at intervals, 16. 6; 18. 1565. See **Amang**.
- Amore3e**, *adv.* a-morrow, in the morning, 16. 432; 18. 645, 848.
- Amunteth**, *pr. s.* mounteth, ascends, 13. 57.
- Amurðrin**, *v.* to murder, 7. 36, 37.
- An**, *conj.* and, 2. 43; 15. 2068.
- An**, *art.* a, 1. 1, 4; 2. 29; 15. 1968, 2105; Anne, *acc. m.* 6. 129; Ane, *art. dat. masc. s.* to a, 1. 79, 191; 6. 279; 13. 90; *acc. fem.* 3. 22; 3. 146; Anes, *gen. s.* 6. 403; 7. 168.
- An**, *num.* one, 7. 184, 203; 'innan,' into one, 5. 1552; 'þe an,' 'þat an,' the first, 6. 117; 7. 226; *pron.* 'a certain one,' 8 a. 76. A. S. *án*, *den*, one; *ána*, single, alone.
- An**, *prep.* on, at, 1. 97; 4 b. 117; 13. 37, 39; 16. 323; in, 1. 4, 178, 145; among, 1. 77; in regard to, as to, 1. 177.
- Anæ**, **ane**, *art. acc. fem. s.* a, 1. 6; 6. 345, 346. See **An**.
- Anan**, *adv.* continually, in one state, anon, 5. 1105; 8 a. 123; 16. 1658.
- Anan-riht**, *adv.* at once, *anon-right*, 7. 181. A. S. *on*, in; *án*, one.
- Ancre**, *sb.* a nun, 9. 128; *gen. s.* 9. 134, 315; **Ancren**, *pl.* 9. 170, 181, 322.
- And**, *conj.* both, 1. 200; if, 12. 2.
- Andsware**, *sb.* answer, 16. 149.
- Andswarede**, **Answerede**, **answarede**, *pt. s.* answered, 6. 109, 301, 533.
- Ane**, *adj.* alone, self, 8 a. 130, 131; 'all ane,' all alone, 5. 1613; 'all himm ane,' all by himself, 5. 1025; Anes, *gen. s.* 'þin anes,' of thee alone, 8 a. 138; *adv.* only, 8 b. 139.
- Anfald**, *adj.* one-fold, simple, 5. 1537. A. S. *ánfeald*.
- Anginne**, *sb.* beginning, 4 d. 37. A. S. *angin*, *ongin*.
- Anglene**, *sb. gen. pl.* of angels, 1. 161; Angles, *pl.* angels, 1. 170; 16 (Tr.) 284; *gen. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 343.
- Angoise**, *sb.* anguish, 9. 70.
- Angun**, *sb.* beginning, 4 d. 37.
- Anheet**, *pt. s.* heated, enkindled, 13. 130; Anhet, *pr. s.* heats, inflames, 13. 129. A. S. *on-hætan*, to inflame, heat.
- Anhitte**, *v.* to strike, 18. 714.
- Anhonge**, *v.* to be hanged, 18. 328. See **Anhoð**.
- Anhoð**, *pr. pl.* hang up, 16. 1646. A. S. *on-hón*, to hang up.
- Ani**, *adj.* any, 16 (Tr.) 68; Ani oðre, any other, 4 b. 62; Ani wise, *adv.* 16 (Tr.) 273.
- Ani3t**, *adv.* by or at night, 16. 89, 219.
- Anker**, *sb.* anchor, 17. 760; 18. 1026.
- Anlepi**, *adj.* single, 7. 170. A. S. *ánlipig*.

- Ann**, *num.* one, 5. 1025, 1699.
- Anon**, *adv.* in one instant, immediately, 1. 14.
- An-onder**, *prep.* under, 18. 567.
- Anonrihtes**, *adv.* forthwith, at once, 9. 204. See **Anan-riht**.
- Anouen**, *adv.* abone, 18. 624, 1502.
- Answare**, *sb.* answer, 16. 55.
- Ant**, *conj.* and, 7. 12.
- Answarede**, **Answarede**, **Answerede**, **Answerde**, *pt. s.* 6. 41, 101, 155. 301, 533; 13. 95; 18. 42, 199; **Answerden**, *pt. pl.* 6. 21; 13. 18. A. S. *andswerian*, to answer. See **Andswarede**.
- Anu**, *adv.* only, 1. 152. A. S. *ánun*, adverbial and dative form of *án*, one.
- Anud**, *pp.* annoyed, 13. 15. O. F. *noire*; Lat. *nocere*, to harm.
- An-under**, *prep.* under, 11. 32; *an* = in, on.
- An-uppen**, **Anuppon**, *prep.* upon, 3. 52; 4 *d.* 39.
- Anuri**, *v.* to honour, 13. 9; **Anurede**, *pt. pl.* 13. 29; **Anured**, *pp.* 13. 79; **Anuret**, *imp. pl.* 13. 2.
- Anwalde**, **Anwolde**, *sb.* power, 6. 166. A. S. *ánwald*.
- Anyper**, in lower, nether, *a* = on; *nyper* = nether, 16 (Jes.) 293; 16 (Tr.) 299.
- Aparailed**, *pp.* prepared, made ready, 13. 11. F. *appareiller*, to prepare (cp. *apparel*), from F. *pareil*, alike; Lat. *par*. equal.
- Aperede**, *pt. s.* appeared, 13. 30.
- Apostel**, *sb.* apostle, 4 *b.* 111; **Apostlen**, *dat. pl.* 1. 162.
- Aquerne**, *sb.* 16 (Tr.) 366. See **Acquerne**.
- Ar**, *adv. conj.* before, previously, 16. 552; 16 (Tr.) 22, 157. A. S. *ér*.
- Archangel**, *sb.* 3 *a.* 9; **Archangles**, *pl.* 7. 97.
- Archebiscopos**, *sb. pl.* archbishops, 1. 128, 129.
- Are**, *conj.* ere, before, 16 (Tr.) 124. See **Ar**.
- Are**, *sb.* mercy, pity, 5. 1041. A. S. *ár*. See **Arenn**.
- Arearen**, *v.* to raise, 9. 285; **Aerde**, *pt. s.* 16 (Jes.) 172; 16 (Tr.) 171; 1. 91; 4 *c.* 8; 6. 445; **Aererd**, *pt. s.* 1. 111; **Aererdon**, *pt. pl.* 1. 97.
- Areawe**, *adv.* in row, in order, 9. 38.
- Areche**, *v.* to cause to care, 18. 1236; *pr. s. subj.* 14. 454.
- Arechen**, *v.* to relate, 11. 47. A. S. *a-récan*.
- Arefull**, *adj.* kind, merciful, 5. 1460. See **Are** (mercy).
- Aren**, *pr. pl.* are, 7. 104; 15. 2228; 17. 464.
- Arenn**, *v.* to pity, show mercy to, 5. 1462. A. S. *árian*. See **Are**.
- Arewe**, *sb.* a caittiff, villain, 14. 228. See next word.
- Are3**, *adj.* afraid, timid, coward, 16. 407. A. S. *earg*, *earh*; M. E. *arwe*, *arwehe*. Cp. E. E. *er3en*, M. E. *ar3en*, to be afraid.
- Are3p**, *sb.* fear, cowardice, 16. 404. A. S. *yrhð*.
- Arise**, **Arisen**, *v.* to arise, 3 *b.* 43; **Arist**, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 67; **Aris**, *imp. s.* 3 *a.* 80; 4 *c.* 38; **Ariseð**, *pr. s.* 7. 130; *imp. pl.* 4 *c.* 33; **Aros**, *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 62; 18. 1335. A. S. *arisan*.
- Ariste**, *sb.* resurrection, 3 *a.* 98; 4 *b.* 122; **Aristes**, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 67. A. S. *arist*, *ærist*, arising.
- Ariue**, **Aryue**, *v.* to arrive, 18. 179, 933, 784; **Ariued**, *pp.* 18. 36, 815; **Aryue**, *pp.* 18. 1476.
- Arixlye**, *v.* to rule, govern, 14. 453. A. S. *ricsian*, to rule; E. E. *rixlen*, *rixlien*, to reign.
- Ari3te**, *adv.* aright, 16. 323.
- Arme**, *adj.* poor, 16 (Jes.) 223; 16 (Tr.) 231; **Arm-heorted**, *adj.* merciful, 4 *b.* 42; **Arm-hertnesse**, *sb.* mercy, 4 *b.* 42. A. S. *earm*, poor, miserable.
- Arnde**, *pt. s.* ran, 18. 1247.
- Aros**. See **Arise**.
- Arowe**, *adv.* in row, 18. 1527.

- Arrke**, *sb.* ark, box, 5. 1032.
- As**, *adv.* where, 7. 194; *conj.* that, 7. 203; **Ase**, *adv.* as, 6. 403; *conj.* as, 7. 156, 157; as if, 18. 1096; **Aseto**, *prep.* as to, 9. 38.
- Asenchtest**, 2 *pt.* s. didst sink, 8 *b.* 182. A.S. *asencan*, to make to sink.
- Asetnesse**, *sb.* order, 7. 132. A.S. *asetnys*, statute, law.
- Aske-baëie**, *sb.* ash-basker, a basker in the ashes on the hearth, a fire-spaniel, 9. 93. Cp. M. E. *askefyse*, a fire blower; Devonshire *axe-waddle*, 'applied as a term of reproach to those who remained indolently at home by the fireside.' (Prompt. Parv.)
- Asken**, *sb.* *pl.* ashes, 9. 93, 101. A.S. *asce*, ash.
- Askeð**, *pr.* s. requires, demands, 9. 194.
- Asla3e**, **Asla3en**, *pp.* slain, 18. 88, 868, 907, 1529. A.S. *ofslan*.
- Aslepe**, *adv.* asleep, 18. 658, 1325.
- Asoke**, *pt.* s. forsook, 18. 65. A.S. *ofsacan*, to deny.
- Aspille**, *v.* to ruin, spoil, 16. 348. A.S. *spillan*.
- Asquint**, *adv.* obliquely, squintingly, 9. 61.
- Assaille**, *v.* to assail, 18. 637, 864.
- Asskess**, *sb.* *pl.* ashes, 5. 1001. A.S. *axe*, *pl.* *axan*.
- Astah**, *pt.* s. descended, 1. 189. See **Astighð**. A.S. *of-stigan*, from *stigan*, to go; *stig*, a way.
- Astighð**, *pr.* s. ascend, 4 *d.* 29. A.S. *astigan*, to mount. See **Astah**.
- Asumere**, *adv.* in summer, 16. 416, 622.
- Aswelte**, *pr.* s. *subj.* die, 9. 124. A.S. *sweltan*, to die.
- At**, *prep.* with, 16 (Jes.) 258; **Ate**, **Atte**, at the, 16 (Tr.) 92; 10. 16; 18. 1056. A.S. *æt*.
- Ate**, *sb.* eating, 16 (Tr.) 262. A.S. *æt*, food, meat.
- Ateliche**, *adj.* horrible, 4 *b.* 53; 9. 68, 82; 16 (Jes.) 279; *adv.* horribly, 9. 90. A.S. *atelic*, from *atol*, foul.
- Atend**, *pr.* s. kindleth, illumines, 4 *d.* 66. A.S. *ontendan*, to illumine.
- Athas**, **Athes**, *sb.* *pl.* oaths, 2. 13, 125, 139. A.S. *að*, an oath.
- Aðele**, *adj.* noble, 6. 192; **Aðelest**, *superl.* 6. 66. A.S. *æðele*, noble.
- Apat**, **Apet**, *conj.* until, 3 *a.* 69, 82; 6. 457; 9. 311.
- At-flip**, *pr.* s. flies away. 16. 37. A.S. *æt-fleon*, to flee away.
- At-hælde**, **At-halden**, *v.* to retain, 3 *b.* 17; 6. 40, 165; **At-haldeð**, *pr.* *pl.* hold, observe, 3 *b.* 20. A.S. *æt* = *back* and *haldan*, to hold.
- At-heold**, *pt.* s. withheld, kept back, 16. 392. See **At-hælde**.
- At-holde**, *v.* to retain, 6. 40, 155; 16 (Jes.) 308; *pp.* preserved, 16 (Jes.) 390.
- Atiffe**, *pr.* s. *subj.* adorn, 9. 186. O. F. *atiffer*, to adorn.
- At-on**, *adj.* at one, of one mind, 18. 935.
- At-rann**, *pt.* s. ran away, escaped, 5. 1424. A.S. *æt*, from, away, and *rennan*, to run.
- At-schet**, *pt.* s. shot away, 16. 44. A.S. *æt*, from, away, and *scéotan*, to shoot.
- At-stonde**, *v.* to withstand, 16. 750; *pp.* settled, 6. 366. A.S. *ætstandan*, to resist.
- Atte**, at the, 4 *b.* 84.
- Atter**, *sb.* poison, 3 *b.* 89; 16 (Jes.) 148; **Atter-coppe**, *sb.* *pl.* spiders, 16. 160. A.S. *áttor*, *átter*, poison; *áttor-coppa*, a spider.
- Attri**, *adj.* poisonous, venomous, 9. 13. 95. See **Atter**.
- Atturun**, *sb.* attire, 9. 269. O. F. *aturn*, dress.
- At-wite**, *v.* to blame, reproach, twit, cast in one's teeth, 6. 407; **Atwitest**, 2 *pr.* s. 16. 597. A.S. *æt-witan*, to twit, reproach.

- Atywede**, *pt. s.* shewed, 2. 89.
A. S. æt-eōwian, to shew.
- Aual**, *imp. s.* fell, cause to fall, 8 *b.* 183. See **Afal**.
- Aue**, 1 *pr. s.* have, 15. 2388.
- Aueð**, *pr. s.* has, 15. 2425.
- Auenture**, *sb.* adventure, chance, 13. 93; 18. 650.
- Auer**, **Auere**, *adv.* ever, 6. 14, 351.
- Aueriche**, *pron.* every, 13. 77.
- Auez**, *sb. pl.* ave-marias, 9. 251.
- Augrim**, *sb.* arithmetic, 9. 96.
'Augrym, algorisme. To counte, reken by cyfers of agryme, enchifrer.' (Palsgrave.)
- Aucte**, *sb.* wealth, possession, 17. 531. See **Agte**.
- Auh**, *conj.* but, 9. 28. See **Ah**, **Ac**.
- Auhte**, *pt. s.* ought, 16 (Jes.) 2;
Aucte, owned, 17. 743.
- Aulem**, *imp. s.* banish, 11. 94. *A. S. aflyman*, to drive away, banish.
- Auop** (= **Afoþ**), *pr. pl.* receive, 16. 842. *A. S. an-fón*, to receive.
- Auter**, *sb.* altar, 17. 389.
- Awai**, **awæi**, **awei**, **away**, *adv.* away, 3 *b.* 101; 6. 257; 11. 94; 18. 730, 1058.
- Awakenen**, *v.* to arise, 8 *b.* 67, 68.
Awakeneð, *pr. s.* arises, 9. 209.
A. S. awacian, to awake; *awæcnian*, to awaken, arise.
- Awakened**, *pp.* produced, 9. 26.
- Awakien**, *v.* to awake, 9. 90.
- Awariede**, *pt. s.* cursed, 6. 162;
Aweriede, *adj.* accursed, 3 *b.* 30.
A. S. awergian, to curse.
- Awatere**, *adv.* in water, 16 *t.* 82.
- Awei**, *interj.* alas! 8 *a.* 117; 18. 709.
- Awei**, *adv.* away, 16. 33.
- Awelde**, *v.* to hold in hand, 14. 442. *A. S. wealdan*, to rule, *wield*.
- Awente**, *pt. s.* turned, 1. 106. *A. S. awendan*, to turn or wend away.
- Awe33**, *adv.* away, 5. 1364.
- Awinter**, **Awintere**, **Awintre**, in winter, 16. 412, 415, 622.
- Awiðst** = **Awiht**, 2 *pr. s.* weigh-
- est, 1. 42. *A. S. awegan*, to weigh, lift up.
- Awles**, *sb. pl.* hooks, 9. 79. *Cp. Eng. awl. A. S. awel, æl.*
- A-wolde**, in meaning, 15. 1944, 2054. *A* = *A. S. on*; *wolde* = *A. S. gewald*, power, force.
- Awreke**, *pt.* avenged, 16. 262. *A. S. awrekan*, to avenge.
- Awwnenn**, *v.* to show, declare, 5. 979. *Cp. A. S. eāwian*, to shew; *Sw. ögna*, to behold; *G. (er)äugnen*, to manifest.
- Awynne**, *v.* to succeed, win, 18. 1083.
- Axen**, *v.* to ask, 2. 109; *Axede*, *pt. s.* 6. 18; 16. 39; *Axestu*, *Axest*, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 707, 711. *A. S. áscian, axian*, to ask.
- Axen**, *sb. pl.* ashes, 4 *b.* 115. *A. S. asce, axe*, ash.
- Ay**, *adv.* ever, 17. 747. *A. S. a*; *Icel. é*; *O. H. G. eo*; *Goth. aiw*.
- Ayen**, *adv.* back, 13. 32; *prep.* against, 16 (Jes.) 343; *Ayeyn*, *prep.* in comparison with, 16 (Jes.) 78. See **A3ain**.
- Ayen-wende**, *v.* to return, wend again, 13. 32.
- Ayhte**, *sb.* wealth, acquisitions, goods, 16 (Jes.) 43, 56, 265. See **Agte**.
- A3af**, *pt. s.* returned, gave back, 16. 139. *A. S. agifan*, to give up, surrender.
- A3ain**, *prep.* towards, 9. 36. *A. S. on-gean*, against, towards.
- A3ean**, *prep.* against, 9. 5; instead of, 9. 124; toward, 9. 63. See **A3ain**.
- A3ef**, *imp. s.* give up, deliver, 8 *b.* 138. See **A3af**.
- A3eie** = **A3e**, *sb.* awe, 1. 74. *A. S. ege*; *Icel. agi*; *Goth. agis*, awe, fear.
- A3ein**, *prep.* against, 7. 22; 16. 1788; at, 7. 129; **A3eines**, against, 7. 38, 182; 8 *a.* 148; towards, 7. 77; in comparison

- with, 7. 75, 115; on the other hand, 8 *b.* 81. See *A3ain*.
A3en, *adv.* back, 6. 262; 18. 582; *prep.* against, 16. 7; at, 16. 436, 668. See *A3ain*.
A3en, *A3ene*, *adj.* own, 1. 101; 3. 25; 3 *b.* 105.
A3en, 1 *pr. pl.* owe, ought, 3 *a.* 101; *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 95.
A3enes, *prep.* against, 1. 28; 18. 76, 1337.
A3eo, *adv.* again, 6. 551.
A3eoue, *v.* to give up, deliver, 8 *b.* 138. See *A3ef*.
A3ien, *prep.* against, 16 (Tr.) 351.
A33, *adv.* ever, 5. 1002; 'a33 occ a33,' ever and aye, 5. 1216. See *Ay*.
A3henn, *adj.* own, 5. 1261.
A3ulteð, *pr. s.* trespasses, sins, 7. 55. See *Agulte*.

B.

- Ba*, *conj.* both, 7. 25, 33; *adj.* 7. 211. A. S. *bēgen*, *m.*; *bā*, *f.* and *n.* both.
Bac, *sb.* back, 17. 556.
Bad, *pt. s.* prayed, 18. 78; invited, 6. 478, 481; 18. 1079. See *Bede*.
Bak-biteres, *sb. pl.* backbiters, 13. 124.
Bakenn, *pp.* baked, 5. 41, 993, 998. A. S. *bacan*, to bake.
Bale, *sb.* death, 15. 1984; sorrow, 15. 2525; Baledrinch, a deadly drink, 10. 107; Bales, *pl.* sorrows, misfortunes, 10. 57. A. S. *bealu*, bale, calamity, mischief.
Bali, *adj.* grievous, baleful, 10. 75. A. S. *bealu*, deadly. severe.
Ban, *sb.* bone, 10. 102; Banes, *pl.* 10. 16. A. S. *bān*.
Band, *pt. s.* bound, 5. 1187. See *Binden*.
Banere, *sb.* banner, 18. 1398.
Bar, *pt. s.* bore, bare, 2. 60; 6. 513; 12. 39; 17. 557; Barr, 5. 1372. See *Beran*.
Bare, *adj.* simple, single, 16 (Jes.) 207; 16 (Tr.) 139; *sb.* the open, 16. 56, 150. See Note. A. S. *bær*.
Baren, *v.* to lay bare, 15. 1912. A. S. *barian*.
Bare3 (= *Bareh*), *sb.* a little pig, a barrow pig, 16. 408. A. S. *bearh*.
Barlic, *sb.* barley, 12. 262. A. S. *bærlic*.
Barme, *sb.* bosom, 18. 708. A. S. *bearm*, from *beran*, to bear.
Barn, *sb.* a child, 1. 69. See *Bearn*. A. S. *bearn*.
Barneþ, *Barnþ*, *pr. s.* burns, 16 (Jes.) 245; 16 (Tr.) 253.
Barnende, *adj.* burning, 16 (Tr.) 222.
Baruot, *adj.* barefooted, 9. 165.
Bataille, *sb.* battle, 18. 863. O. F. *bataille*.
Bap, *sb.* bath, 16 (Jes.) 215. A. S. *bæð*.
Bapieres, *sb.* lavers, water-pots, 13. 103.
Bape, *Bathe*, *adj.* both, 16 (Jes.) 63; *conj.* 2. 20; 5. 1111, 1360; 8 *b.* 112. Icel. *báðir*, Goth. *bajoths*, Fris. *bêde*.
Be, *prep.* at, 1. 80; by, 2. 20; by way of, 13. 32. See *Bi*.
Bead, *pt. s.* bade, commanded, 15. 2404.
Beade, *pt. s.* asked, besought, 6. 596. See *Bad*, *Bidden*.
Bearn, *sb.* child, bairn, 1. 51; Bearnen, *pl. dat.* 1. 185; Bearnen, *pl.* 10. 77. See *Barn*.
Bearneþ, *pr. pl.* burn, 6. 216.
Beast, *adv.* best, 7. 192. See *Betre*.
Beastes, *sb. gen. s.* beast's, 10. 7.
Beate, *imp. pl.* beat, 9. 160; Beaten, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 8 *a.* 98. A. S. *bedān*, to beat.
Be-bedde, *v.* to furnish with bedding, 17. 421.
Bebyried, *pp.* buried, 2. 185; Bebyrieden, *pt. pl.* 2. 90.
Bec, *sb.* beak, 12. 58.

- Beche**, *sb.* valley, 16. 14. In Lazamon's Brut, l. 2596, we find *bæch*, a valley.
- Be-chece**, *v.* to gainsay, 1. 172. A. S. *cigan*, to call.
- Bede**, *sb. dat.* bed, 9. 155; 18. 299.
- Bedden**, *v.* to offer, 15. 2498. A. S. *beodan*.
- Bede**, *v.* to bid, 17. 551; *Bed*, *pt. s.* bade, 4 *a.* 11; 4 *c.* 15; 8 *a.* 124; *Beade*, asked, besought, 6. 596; *Bede*, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 550; 17. 668. A. S. *biddan*, to bid, ask, pray; *pt. bæd*; *pp. gebeden*.
- Bede**, *v.* to offer, present, 18. 462.
- Bed**, *pt. s.* presented, offered, 15. 2047; *imp. s.* present, 15. 2073; *Bede*, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 917; *Bedden*, *pt. s.* offered; *Bedeð*, *pr. s.* offers, 4 *c.* 68; *Beden*, *pr. pl.* offer, 10. 105; *pp.* bidden, 15. 2212. A. S. *beōdan* (*pt. beād*; *pp. boden*), to offer, bid, order.
- Bede**, *sb.* prayer, 5. 1156; *Bedess*, *pl.* 5. 1149, 1617. A. S. *bēd*.
- Bedeles**, *sb. pl.* messengers, preachers, 1. 128, 131; 8 *a.* 198. A. S. *bydel*, a messenger, *beadle*, from *beōdan*.
- Beden**, *pp.* bidden, 15. 2212.
- Beforen**, *prep.* before, 2. 86, 191.
- Bege**, *sb.* collar, 15. 2140. A. S. *beāh*, a bracelet, collar; from *būgan*, to bend.
- Be-gæt**, *pt. s.* obtained, *begot*, 2. 72, 75. A. S. *begitan*, to obtain, beget.
- Beggeres**, *sb. pl.* beggars, 18. 1132; *gen. pl.* 18. 1092.
- Be-gripe**, *pp.* seized, possessed, 1. 109.
- Begunnon**, *pp.* begun, 2. 204.
- Behoued**, *pt. s.* was needful, 2. 66.
- Behote**, *pp.* promised, 13. 19. A. S. *hātan* (*pt. hēt, hēht*, *pp. hāten*), to promise.
- Beien**, *v.* to bend, 8 *b.* 85; 11. 18; *Beie*, 1 *pr. s.* bend, 11. 3. A. S. *bēgan, būgan*, to bend.
- Beien**, *adj.* both, 2. 166. A. S. *bēgen*. See *Beyne*.
- Be-ionde**, *prep.* beyond, 2. 188.
- Bekneð**, *pr. s.* shows; denotes, 12. 300. A. S. *beacnian, becnan*. Text has *be-kueð*, but see note.
- Belaue**, *sb.* belief, 13. 75.
- Be-lamp**, *pt. s.* befell, 2. 84. See *Belimmpepp*.
- Belde**, *adj.* big, blustering, 16. 1715. A. S. *beald*.
- Beleau**, *sb.* belief, 13. 49, 54. A. S. *geleāfa*.
- Beleue**, *Beliaue*, 1 *pl. pr. subj.* let (us) believe, 13. 52; *Beleuede*, *pt. pl.* believed, 13. 115. A. S. *geleāfan*, to believe.
- Be-limmpepp**, *pr. s.* 'to belimpepp', appertains to, 5. 1657; *Belimpð*, *pr. s.* happens, 1. 149. A. S. *belimpan, gelimpan*, to happen; *pt. -lamp*; *pp. -lumpen*.
- Belle**, *sb.* bell, 18. 1028; *Belles*, *pl.* 17. 390; 18. 1409.
- Be-locest**, 2 *pr. s.* regardest, 1. 42. A. S. *gelocian*, to look upon.
- Belocen**, *pp.* imprisoned, 1. 18. A. S. *bi-locan, gelocan*, to lock.
- Bemare**, *sb.* trumpeter, 9. 43; *Bemares*, *pl.* 9. 41, 44. A. S. *bǣmere*.
- Bemen**, *sb. pl.* trumpets, 6. 497; 9. 45. A. S. *bēma, bǣme*, a trumpet.
- Bemen**, *v.* to sound (a trumpet) 9. 50; *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 345. A. S. *bǣmian*, to sound the trumpet.
- Ben**, *v.* to be, 2. 3; 4 *a.* 86; 5. 1642; 12. 99; *pr. pl.* are, 4 *a.* 70; 4 *b.* 68; 4 *c.* 28; 12. 49; 15. 2165; *pp.* 2. 120. A. S. *beōn*, to be. See *Beo*.
- Be-nam**, *pt. s.* deprived of, 2. 112. A. S. *beniman, geniman*, to take, seize. See *Nimen*, *Nom*.
- Benche**, *sb.* seat, bench, 18. 1513.
- Bende**, *sb.* bond, imprisonment, 16 (Jes.) 136, 180, 386; 16 (Tr.) 136, 398; *Bendes*, *pl.* 4 *b.* 21; 4 *c.* 47; 16 (Jes.) 188; 16 (Tr.) 190. A. S. *bend*.

- Bene**, *adj.* open, wide, 16 (Tr.) 341.
Bene, *sb.* petition, prayer, 5. 1459; 11. 84; 18. 508. A.S. *bén*.
Beo, **Beon**, *v.* to be, 3 *b.* 53; 6. 55, 350; 8 *b.* 170; 10. 23; 16. 666, 1699; Beonne, *ger. inf.* 8 *a.* 28; 11. 29; Beo, 2 *pr. pl.* 6. 53; 18. 161; *fut. s.* 18. 822; *imp. s.* 16. 1638; 18. 796; 1 *pr. subj.* 18. 1148; 2 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 1631; 16. 171; 18. 779; 3 *pr. s. subj.* 3 *a.* 90, 96; 4 *d.* 30; 6. 81; 7. 153; 16. 15, 166; *pr. pl. subj.* 18. 131; Beon, *pr. pl. are*, 6. 54; 3 *b.* 129; 18. 1; *pr. pl. subj. be*, 1. 79; 3 *b.* 19; 16 (Jes.) 352; 16. 181; Beoð, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 31; 5. 1620; *pr. pl.* 1. 125; 3 *b.* 60, 100; 6. 61; 16. 75; Beoþ, *pr. pl.* 16. 75; *imp. pl.* 16. 1735. A.S. *beon*.
Beode, *v.* to pray, 3 *a.* 91. See next word.
Beode, *sb.* prayer, 16 (Jes.) 295; Beoden, *pl.* 3 *b.* 30; 9. 240, 345; 16 (Jes.) 333. A.S. *bêd*.
Beom, *sb.* beam, 2. 34. A.S. *beâm*, a tree.
Beon, **Beonne**, *inf.* to be. See Beo.
Beore, *pt. pl.* bore, 6. 186; Beoreð, *pr. pl.* bear, 3 *b.* 88. See Beren.
Beorninde, burning. See Berne.
Beot, *pr. s.* bids, 3 *a.* 110. See Bede.
Beot, *pr. s.* offers, 9. 205; Bet, *pr. s.* 12. 299. See Bede.
Beoð, **Beoþ**. See Beo.
Beoðe, **Beoþe**, *conj.* both, 9. 324; 16. 438. O. Icel. *báðir*, Goth. *bajops*, both.
Ber, *sb.* beer, 18. 1124.
Berd, *sb.* beard, 17. 701. A.S. *berd*, beard.
Beren, **Bere**, *v.* to carry, bear, 12. 263; 15. 2084; 16 (Tr.) 95; 17. 378; 18. 475, 570; Bere, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 1701; *imp. pl.* 9. 159; Beren, *pt. pl.* bore, 4 *a.* 25; *pr. pl.* *subj. let* (them) bear, 9. 254; Beres, *pr. s.* bears, 10. 93; Bereð, Bereþ, *pr. s.* 9. 75; 12. 268; *pr. pl.* 6. 88; 16 (Jes.) 47; *imp. pl.* 13. 107; Bereþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1297; Berþ, *pr. s.* puts on, 16. 403. A.S. *beran*, to bear; *pt. bæ*r, *pp.* boren.
Bergen, *v.* to preserve, make secure, 12. 14; Berege, *pr. s. subj.* preserve, 4 *c.* 47; Beregeð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 37. A.S. *beorgan*, to save, preserve, *pt.* beorh, bearh, *pp.* borgen.
Berie, *sb.* court, city, 1. 8, 11, 128. See Burh.
Berien, *sb. dat. f.* tomb, sepulchre, 1. 198. A.S. *byrgen*, byrge.
Beries, *sb. pl.* grapes, berries, 15. 2062.
Beringe, *sb.* birth, 13. 6; bearing, behaviour, 15. 2178. See Beren.
Berne, *sb.* leaven, but properly yeast, barm, 5. 997. A.S. *beorme*, barm, yeast.
Berne, *sb.* bosom, lap, 9. 83; Bermes, *gen. s.* 9. 88. A.S. *bearm*, bosom, from *beran*, to bear.
Bern, *sb.* child, bairn, 14. 430; 17. 571; *dat.* 4 *a.* 33. A.S. *bearn*.
Berne, *sb.* a barn, 16. 607.
Berne, *v.* to burn, 18. 690; Berneð, *pr. pl.* 6. 216; Berninde, Beorninde, Bernynde, *pres. part.* and *adj.* 3. 14, 18, 23, 39; 16 (Jes.) 218. A.S. *brennan*, to burn.
Berrhenn, *v.* to preserve, 5. 1559; Berwen, 17. 697. See Bergen.
Berste, *imp. s.* burst, 18. 1206. A.S. *berstan*, *pt.* bærst, *pp.* borsten.
Be-sæt, *pt. s.* besieged, 2. 130, 151. Besætte, *pt. s.* 2. 112. A.S. *bisetan*, to beset, surround.
Besech, *imp. s.* beseech, 13. 140.
Be-sekeð, *pr. s.* asks for, beseeches, 13. 77.
Be-sie, *v.* to look to, 1. 16. See Biseh.
Besmes, *sb. pl.* birches, 8 *a.* 91;

- Besmen, *pl. dat.* 8 b. 113. A.S. *besma*, a brush, besom.
- Best, *sb.* beast, 9. 127; *Bestes, pl.* 9. 3.
- Be-swāpen, *pp.* convicted, 1. 176. A.S. *be-swāpan*, to clear up.
- Be-swice, *v.* to deceive, betray, 1. 173; Be-suiken, 2. 140. A.S. *be-swician*.
- Bet, *adv.* better, 1. 139; 4 d. 21; 6. 367. A.S. *bet*.
- Bete, Beten, *v.* to amend, 4 a. 81; 4 b. 121; 4 c. 43; 16 (Jes.) 134; 16 (Tr.) 134, 242, 276 (?); Bet, *imp. s.* 4 c. 66; *pr. s.* 4 b. 43; 16 (Jes.) 126; 16 (Tr.) 126, 166; *pp.* 4 b. 111; Beteð *pr. s.* 12. 107. A.S. *bêtan*, to make better, amend.
- Bet, *pr. s.* offers, 4 b. 74. See Bede.
- Be-teht, *pp.* entrusted, 2. 95.
- Beten, *v.* to beat, 8 a. 95; *pt. pl.* 10. 81. A.S. *beâtan*, *pt.* *beôt*, *pp.* *beûten*.
- Betere, *adj.* better, 4 b. 98; *adv.* 2. 81; 3 b. 16; 16 (Jes.) 148; Betre, *adv.* 3 b. 25; 14. 209; Better, *adj.* 5. 1625.
- Beð, Beþ, *pr. s.* shall be, 4 c. 43; 18. 834; 16 (Tr.) 19; *pr. s.* 4 b. 46; *pr. pl.* 4 a. 56; 16 (Tr.) 75; *imp. pl.* 15, 2263. See Beon.
- Be þam pe, *conj.* by that that, since that, 1. 71.
- Be þet, *conj.* because, 13. 41.
- Be-toke, 1 *pt. s. subj.* gave up to, 6. 386. A.S. *betæcan*, to deliver to; *pt.* *betæhte*.
- Be-tokned, for Betokneð, *pr. s.* denotes, 13. 129. A.S. *getæcnian*, to signify.
- Betuene, Betwenen, Bitweone, *prep.* between, among, 1. 10, 197; 3 a. 94; 13. 9. A.S. *betwinan*, *betweonan*, *betwynan*.
- Betwixen, Betwyx, Betwux, Bitwixen, *prep.* betwixt, between, 2. 135, 173, 176; 16. 1747. A.S. *betwix*, *betweox*.
- Beuer, Beuveyr, *sb.* beaver, 16 (Jes.) 358; 16 (Tr.) 366.
- Be-winden, *v.* to enwrap, cover, 3 b. 12; Bewunden, *pp.* wrapped, enveloped, 3 b. 85. A.S. *be-windan*.
- Beyne, *adj.* both, 6. 336. A.S. *bêgen* (m.); *bâ* (f. n.) both.
- Bezste, *adj.* best, 6. 400.
- Bi, Be, *prep.* by, at, 1. 7. 71, 80; 2. 20; with, 1. 58; unto, 1. 21; according to, after 4 b. 120; 16 (Jes.) 129; along, 16. 278.
- Bi, *v.* to be, 13. 79.
- Bi, *pr. s. subj.* 4 a. 63. See Bienne.
- Bi-charre, *v.* to mislead, pervert, deceive, 4 d. 24; Bicherd, *pp.* deceived, 16 (Jes.) 316; 16 (Tr.) 322; Bicherreð, *pr. s.* entices, 3 b. 121. A.S. *be-cerran*, to turn, from *cerran*, *cyrran*, to turn. See Chearre.
- Bi-chermet, *pr. s.* screams at, 16. 279. A.S. *cirman*, to cry out, *chirm*.
- Bi-cherreð, *pr. s.* entices, 3 b. 121. See Bi-charre.
- Bie, *prep.* by, 13. 105.
- Biede, *sb.* prayer, 16 (Tr.) 266. See Beode.
- Bien, Bienne, *v.* to be, 1. 50; 16 (Tr.) 389; Bie, *pr. s. subj.* be, 4 a. 33; Bien, *pr. pl.* are, 4 a. 67; 4 b. 27, 76; 16 (Tr.) 80; Bienn, *fut. s.* 1. 156; Bieð, Bieþ, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 291, 315, shall be; *pr. pl.* 1. 63, 75; 13. 66; 16 (Tr.) 331; Bied = Bieð, *pr. pl.* 13. 129. See Beon.
- Bi-este, *adv.* eastward, 18. 1146, 1347.
- Bi-clarted, *pp.* defiled, 10. 44.
- Bi-clepien, Bi-cleopien, *v.* to accuse, 16 (Jes.) (Tr.) 107; Bi-cleoped, *pp.* accused, 9. 327. A.S. *be-cleopian*, *be-clypian*, to accuse.
- Bi-clused, *pp.* enclosed, 6. 354. A.S. *bi-clysan*, to enclose.
- Bi-colwede, *pt. s.* besmuttered, 18. 1076. See Colwie.

- Bi-com**, *pt. s.* became, 3 *b.* 8; 10. 2.
- Bi-cumelich**, *adj.* comely, becoming, proper, 4 *b.* 12, 57; *Bi-cumeliche*, *adv.* becomingly, 4 *b.* 122. See next word.
- Bi-cumen**, *v.* to come, 8 *a.* 116; to be becoming, 8 *a.* 17; *pp.* befallen, 15. 2227; *Bi-cumeð*, *Bi-cumeþ*, *pr. s.* becomes, 12. 91; is fit, proper, 3 *a.* 84; 16. 271. A.S. *becuman*.
- Bidde**, **Bidden**, *v.* to pray, entreat, beseech, ask, 4 *b.* 121; 8 *b.* 164; 12. 116; 13. 84; 16 (Tr.) 125, 302; bidden, to order, 17. 529; *Bidde*, 1 *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 68; 7. 242; 9. 367; 11. 83; *Biddes*, 2 *pr. s.* biddest, 10. 46; *Biddeð*, 3 *pr. s.* bids, invites, 4 *b.* 5; *Bidden*, *pr. pl.* beseech, 4 *a.* 50; *Bidde*, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 456; *pr. pl. subj.* 7. 243; 16 (Jes.) 389; *Biddeð*, *imp. pl.* 7. 238; 9. 356; *Bide*, *imp. s.* 4 *c.* 66. A.S. *biddan*, to pray, bid; *pt. bæd*, *pp. beden*.
- Bidde**, 1 *pr. s.* offer, 17. 484. A.S. *beōdan*, to offer; *pt. beād*, *pp. boden*.
- Biddinde**, *pr. part.* praying, 8 *b.* 32.
- Biddinge**, *sb.* prayer. 13. 57.
- Bidene**, *adv.* forthwith, 17. 730.
- Bi-falle**, *pr. subj.* befall, 18. 99; *pp.* befallen, 18. 420; *Bi-fallen*, *pp.* befallen; *Bi-fel*, *pt. s.* befell, 10. 60; *Bi-felle*, *pt. s.* 17. 339. A.S. *be-feallan*, to happen, befall.
- Bi-flen**, *v.* to flee from, 16 (Tr.) 154. A.S. *bi-fleôn*.
- Bi-flette**, *pt. s.* surrounded with water, 18. 1430. Cp. A.S. *fleotan*, to float, swim; *fleet*.
- Bi-for**, **Bi-fore**, **Bi-foren**, **Bi-forn**, *prep.* before, 3 *a.* 46; 3 *b.* 99; 10. 80; 15. 2103, 2272; 17. 482; 18. 532; *adv.* 3 *a.* 11; 12. 78; 17. 655. A.S. *be-fōran*.
- Bi-ful**, *pt. s.* befell, 6. 244, 279. See *Bi-falle*.
- Bi-gan**, *v.* to begin, 4 *d.* 5. See *Bi-ginne*.
- Bigat**, *begot*, 15. 2278.
- Bigen**, *v.* to buy, 15. 2166, 2246. A.S. *bycgan*.
- Bi-getel**, *adj.* advantageous, profitable, 15. 1992. Cp. E.E. *bi-zeate*, *bi-3ate*, *bi-3ete*. See next word.
- Bi-geten**, *v.* to beget, 15. 2180; to obtain, 1. 64; *Bi-gæt*, *pt. s.* obtained, 2. 75; *Bi-gotten*, *pp.* possessed, 7. 174. A.S. *begytan*; *pt. begeat*, *pp. begeten*.
- Bi-gile**, *v.* to beguile, 18. 320.
- Bi-ginne**, **Bi-ginnen**, *v.* to begin, 9. 354; 18. 1297; *Bi-gon*, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 61; 3 *b.* 96; 6. 441; 8 *a.* 6; did, 14. 13; *Bi-gunne*, *pt. pl.* began, 18. 1447; *pt. s. subj.* 7. 153; 16 (Jes.) 214, 239; 16 (Tr.) 218; *pp.* 4 *b.* 109; *Bigunnen*, *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 247; *pp.* 4 *b.* 111.
- Bi-ginninge**, **Bi-giningge**, *sb.* beginning, 4 *a.* 4; 4 *d.* 38; 16 (Tr.) 119; *Bi-gynnynge*, *sb.* 16 (Jes.) 119. A.S. *gynnan*, to begin; *on-gynnan*, to begin.
- Bi-god**, *interj.* by God! 18. 165.
- Bi-grede**, *pr. s. subj.* cry out at, hoot at, 16. 304; *Bi-gredeþ*, *Bi-gredet*, *pr. pl.* 16. 67, 279. A.S. *grædan*, to cry, call.
- Bi-growe**, *pp.* overgrown, 16. 27, 617.
- Bi-halde**, **Bi-halden**, **Bi-healde**, **Bi-hold**, **Bi-holden**, *v.* to behold, 3 *a.* 20; 7. 45, 77, 82; 16 (Tr.) 288, 392; 18. 854, 1159; *Bi-halt*, *pr. s.* 9. 98; *Bi-heold*, *Bi-heolt*, *pt. s.* 6. 491; 7. 112; 16. 30 (?). A.S. *be-healdan*, *pt. be-heold*, *pp. behealden*.
- Bi-hat**, *vb.* promises, 16 (Jes.) 360; 16 (Tr.) 368. A.S. *ge-hât*, a promise. See *Bi-heten*.
- Bi-healde**, **Bi-helde**, **Bi-heold**. See *Bi-halde*.
- Bi-hengen**, *pt. pl.* hung about, 4 *a.*

23. A. S. *be-hangen*, to hang round.
- Bi-hese**, *sb. pl.* behests, promises, 4 *d.* 55. A. S. *bi-hæ's*, behest.
- Bi-heste**, *sb.* promise, 9. 19.
- Bi-heten**, *v.* to promise, 16 (Tr.) 246; **Bi-het**, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 8; 18. 470; **Bi-hetet** (= *bihete* + *it*), *didst* promise it, 17. 677; **Bi-hoten**, *pp.* 17. 564. A. S. *be-hátan*, *pt.* -*hêt*, *pp.* *hâten*.
- Bi-heue**, *adj.* profitable, 4 *b.* 40; 9. 351. A. S. *be-hêfe*, behoveful, necessary.
- Bi-heyhte**, *pt. s.* promised, vowed, 16 (Jes.) 238. See **Bi-heten**.
- Bi-hinde**, **Be-hinden**, **Bi-hynde**, *prep.* behind, 18. 192; *adv.* 3 *b.* 103; 16. 666; 16 (Jes.) 86. A. S. *bi-hindan*.
- Bi-holde**, *v.* to behold, view, look on, 6. 418, 446; 16. 71; 16 (Jes.) 282, 380; **Bi-heold**, *pt. s.* 6. 491. See **Bi-halde**.
- Bi-hoten**, *pp.* promised, 17. 564; **bi-hoteð**, *pr. pl.* promise, 9. 339. See **Bi-heten**.
- Bi-houes**, **Bi-houeð**, **Bi-houeþ**, *pr. s.* behoveth, is fitting, 7. 29; 17. 582, 18. 478. A. S. *be-hofian*, *be-hofan*.
- Bi-keihte**, *pt. s.* be-caught, ensnared, 16 (Tr.) 322.
- Bi-knewe**, *pt. pl.* knew, 13, 8.
- Bi-læde**, enclosed, 6. 439. A. S. *be-lecgan*, to surround.
- Bi-leue**, *v.* to remain, 18. 363, 746.
- Bi-læue**, **Bi-læuen**, **Bi-leuen**, **Bi-leue**, **Bi-lewen**, to remain, 6. 77, 91; **Bi-lef**, *pt. s.* remained, 15. 2160, 2197, 2233; leave off, 16 (Jes.) 129; **Bi-leaue**, *pr. s.* subj. 9. 237. A. S. *be-lêfan*, *pt.* *belâf*, *pp.* *belifen*.
- Bile**, *sb.* bill, beak, 12. 86; 16. 1675.
- Bi-leande**, *v.* to pervert, 4 *d.* 39. A. S. *be-leôgan*, to belie.
- Bi-leaue**, *v.* See **Bi-læue**.
- Bi-leaue**, *sb.* belief, 8 *a.* 99. See **Be-leue**.
- Bilef**, *pl. s.* remained, 15. 2197.
- Bi-lefden**, *pt. pl.* believed, 8 *a.* 11; **Bi-lefeð**, 2 *pr. pl.* believe, 6. 106. See **Beleue**.
- Bi-leffulle**, *adj.* believing, 4 *a.* 56.
- Bi-lefue** for **Bi-leue**, *v.* to remain, 6. 48, 91. See **Bi-læue**, **Be-leue**.
- Bi-lefues**, *sb. pl.* beliefs, 6. 158.
- Bi-leist**, 2 *pr. s.* beliest, 16. 839. A. S. *be-leôgan*, to belie.
- Bi-leue**, *sb.* belief, 4 *c.* 49; 6. 105.
- Bi-leue**, *v.* to believe, 13. 83; 18. 1343; *imp.* 13. 84; **Bi-leuen**, *pr. pl.* 10. 79. See **Bi-lefden**, **Be-leue**.
- Bi-leueð**, *pr. s.* remains, 4 *b.* 86. See **Bi-læue**.
- Bi-leue**, *v.* to wait, 16. 42. See **Bi-læue**.
- Bi-leue**, *sb.* food, sustenance, 4 *b.* 76. A. S. *bileofa*, *bigleofa*, sustenance, living.
- Bi-lewen**, *v.* to remain, 15. 2233. See **Bi-læue**.
- Bi-liaue**, *sb.* belief, 13. 44, 45, 117. See **Beleue**.
- Bi-lien**, *pr. pl.* belong, appertain to, 4 *b.* 17.
- Bi-liked**, *pp.* made likely, 16. 842.
- Billeð**, *pr. s.* pecks (with bill), 12. 83.
- Bi-limpeð**, *pr. s.* appertains, 3 *b.* 76. A. S. *belimpan*, to concern, regard, appertain.
- Bi-liue**, *adv.* quickly, immediately, 6. 210; 8 *b.* 152.
- Bi-liuen**, *v.* to live by, subsist by, 12. 254. A. S. *bi-libban*.
- Bi-liueð**, 1 *pr. pl.* believe, 6. 182.
- Bi-loken**, **Bi-lokene**, *pp.* enclosed, 9. 29; 16 (Jes.) 80; 16 (Tr.) 81. See **Bi-luken**.
- Bi-long** (on), *prep.* along of, 15. 2058.
- Bi-luken**, *v.* to include, comprehend, 14. 420. A. S. *be-lûcan* (*pt.* *beleâc*, *pp.* *belocen*), to enclose.
- Bi-meneð**, *pr. s.* bemoans, 15.

- 2226; Bi-ment, *pp.* bemoaned, 15. 2202. A. S. *be-mēnan*, to bemoan, bewail.
- Bi-mong, *prep.* among, 8 a. 140.
- Bi-murneð, *pr. s.* bemourns, laments, 4 b. 15. A. S. *bemeornan*, to mourn for.
- Bine, *prep.* within, 1. 103. A. S. *binnan*.
- Binde, Binden, *v.* to bind, 5. 1179; 16 (Tr.) 220; 18. 191; to be bound, 15. 2193. A. S. *bindan*.
- Bi-neome, *pr. s. subj.* deprive, 7. 11. A. S. *be-niman* (pt. *benām*, *pp. benumen*), to deprive, take away.
- Bi-neoðe, *prep.* beneath, 16. 912; Bi-neþen, *adv.* 19 (Jes.) 86; 16 (Tr.) 87. A. S. *benyðan*.
- Binne, *adv.* within, 17. 584.
- Bi-nime, *v.* to take from, 16 (Tr.) 44, 48, 50. See Bi-neome.
- Bi-reued, *pp.* bereft, 18. 622. A. S. *behreūfian*, to bereave.
- Bi-reuse, *imp. s.* bewail, lament, 4 c. 66; *pp.* Bi-reused, 4 c. 28. A. S. *be-hreōwsian*, to berue, repent.
- Bi-reusunge, *sb.* contrition, sorrow, 3 b. 57. A. S. *behreōwsung*.
- Biri, *sb.* city, 15. 2257. A. S. *byrg, burh*.
- Birne, *v.* to burn, 1. 179.
- Birrde, *pt. s.* behoved, 5. 1325; Birrþ, *pr. s.* behoves, 5. 984. A. S. *ge-byrian*, O. N. *byrja*, to behave, be one's duty.
- Bi-runne, *pp.* bedewed, covered with tears, 18. 654.
- Bischopen, *sb. dat. pl.* to bishops, 16. 1761.
- Bi-schricheþ, *pr. pl.* shriek at, 16. 67. Swed. *skrîka*, to screech, shriek. Cp. M. E. *schrike, skrike, &c.*
- Biscop, *sb.* bishop, 2. 8, 124; Biscopes, *gen. s.* 2. 53; *pl.* 1. 129, 178; 14. 3.
- Bise, *sb.* a north wind, 17. 724. O. F. *bise*.
- Bi-seche, 1 *pr. s.* beseech, 11. 87; 18. 453; Bi-secheþ, 3 *pr. s.* 7. 89; *pr. pl.* 3 a. 41; intercede, 7. 128. A. S. *sēcan*, to seek.
- Bi-seh, *pt. s.* looked, 7. 96. A. S. *bi-seōn* (pt. *beseāh*), to behold, see.
- Bi-semed, *pp.* made seemly, nice, 16. 842; Bi-semeþ, *pr. s.* seems, 18. 486. A. S. *seman*, to seem, appear; Icel. *sōma*, Dan. *sømme*, to beseem, befit, become.
- Bisemar, *sb.* scorn, 16. 148. See Bismar.
- Bi-sen, *v.* to oversee, rule, 15. 2141. See Bi-seh.
- Bisi, Bisie, *adj.* busy, employed, 9. 207, 236. A. S. *bysig*.
- Bi-side, *adv.* beside, 16. 25; *prep.* 18. 861, 1326; Be-sides, *prep.* near, by the side of, 4 a. 9. 75.
- Bi-sihð, *pr. s.* looks. See Bi-seh.
- Bi-sið, be-sees, takes forethought, 7. 191.
- Bisiliche, *adv.* busily, 9. 94. See Bisi.
- Bismer, Bismere, *sb.* scorn, mockery, 10. 49, 109. A. S. *bismēr*, infamy, mockery.
- Bi-smeoruwed, *pp.* besmeared, 9. 113, 114. A. S. *be-smęfred, smēr-wian, smęrian*, to smear, from *smēru*, *smeoru*, fat, smear.
- Bisne, *sb.* example, 5. 1230. A. S. *bisn*.
- Bi-socnie, *v.* to visit, 3 a. 90. See next word.
- Bi-socnen, *sb. pl.* prayers, entreaties, 7. 129. A. S. *sōcn*, an inquiry, from *sēcan*, to seek.
- Bi-sohte, *pt. s.* besought, 8 b. 24.
- Bispeke, *pp.* promised, 16. 1738. A. S. *besprēcan*, to speak to.
- Bi-spel, *sb.* parable, 1. 35. A. S. *bigspell*, from *big* = by, and *spell*, story, parable.
- Bisscopp, *sb.* bishop, 5. 1022, 1027; Bisshopes, *pl.* 4 a. 68. A. S. *biscop, bisceop*.
- Bi-stadet, *pp.* bestead, 8 a. 133. A. S. *stede*, a place, stead; E. E. *steden, studen*, to avail.

- Bi-standen**, *pp.* bestood, attacked, 8 *a.* 133. A. S. *be-standan*, to stand by or on.
- Bi-steken**, *pp.* shut out, excluded, 7. 46. E. E. *steken*, to fasten, bar. Cp. A. S. *stician*, to stick; O. N. *steikja*, to spit; O. N. *stekkr*, a fold (from *staka*, to push).
- Bi-stod**, *pt. s.* stood by, 17. 476, 507. See **Bi-standen**.
- Bi-stride**, *v.* to bestride, 18. 753. A. S. *be-strīdan*.
- Bi-sunien**, *v.* to shun, 16 (Tr.) 154. A. S. *scūnian*, to shun.
- Bi-swike**, *v.* to betray, deceive, 16. 158; 18. 290; 1 *pr. s.* 18. 687. A. S. *bi-swīcan*.
- Bit**, *pr. s.* prays, prays for, asks, 4 *b.* 44; 7. 93; 11. 80; 16 (Jes.) 126, 127, 349, bids, invites, 4 *b.* 70; 15. 2238; 16. 441. A. S. *biddan*, to pray.
- Bit**, *pr. s.* bites, seizes (with the beak), 12. 262.
- Bi-tache**, **bi-tak**, *imp. s.* assign, 6. 345. A. S. *be-tācan*, to commit to, deliver to.
- Bi-tacnedd**, *pp.* denoted, signified, 5. 986, 1125; **Bi-tacneþþ**, *pr. s.* 5. 1115, 1592; **Bi-tacneþ**, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 32. 78. A. S. *ge-tācnian*, to denote, betoken; *tācn*, a token.
- Bi-tæht**, *pp.* given, 6. 410; **Bi-tæhten**, *pt. pl.* gave, 6. 567; **Bi-tagte**, *pt. s.* delivered, given up, 15. 2139; **Bitagt**, *pp.* 2043; **Bi-tahte**, *pt. s.* gave, gave over, 6. 567; 8 *a.* 119; **Bi-taht**, *pp.* given over, entrusted, 7. 201; 8 *a.* 72. See **Bi-tache**, **Bi-take**, **Bitechen**.
- Bi-tagt**. See **Bi-tæht**.
- Bi-taht**. See **Bi-tæht**.
- Bi-take**, *v.* to assign, give, give up (to), entrust, 6. 382; **Bi-takest**, 2 *pr. s.* 6. 410; **Bi-tahte**, *pt. s.* 6. 567; **Bi-tak**, *imp. s.* 18. 791. See **Bi-tæht**.
- Bi-taucte**, *pt. s.* handed over (to), 17. 558. See **Bi-tæht**.
- Bi-teache**, **Bi-teachen**, **Bi-tech-en**, **Bi-teche**, *v.* to assign (to), entrust (to), give up (to), deliver (to), 6. 380; 8 *a.* 48, 104; 8 *b.* 127; 17. 395; **Bi-teche**, 1 *pr. s.* 2. 18. 579; **Bitecheð**, *pr. s.* 6. 552; **Bi-teache**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 8 *a.* 112. See **Bitache**.
- Bi-teiht**, *pt. s.* entrusted, 9. 17. See **Bi-teache**.
- Bi-telle**, *v.* to defend, 16. 263. A. S. *betellan*, to speak about.
- Biter**, *adj.* bitter, 13. 44, 60; 16 (Tr.) 138; **Bitere**, *pl.* 18. 792; *adv.* 18. 1520; **Biterest**, *superl.* 4 *b.* 109; **bitere**, *sb. gen. pl.* 4 *b.* 109. A. S. *biter*.
- Biternesse**, *sb.* bitterness, 13. 60.
- Bið**, *pr. s.* is, 3 *a.* 61; 3 *b.* 63; shall be, 8 *a.* 110. See **Ben**.
- Bi-ðer**, by that, 16 (Tr.) 216.
- Bi-þenche**, **Bi-þenken**, *v.* to bethink, 12. 93; 16 (Jes.) 323; 16 (Tr.) 329; **Bi-ðhogte**, **Bi-þošte**, **Bi-þohte**, **Bi-þouhte**, *pt. s.* 6. 221, 283; 15. 2115; 16. 199; 16 (Jes.) 156; 18. 264, 411; **Biþoht**, **Bi-þouht**, *pp.* repented, 16 (Tr.) 8; 16 (Jes.) 8. A. S. *biþencan*, to bethink.
- Bi-tide**, *v.* to betide, befall, 18. 543; *pr. s. subj.* 9. 316; 16. 52; 18. 933; **Bi-tid**, *pr. s.* 15. 2181; *pp.* 15. 1978. A. S. *gelīdan*, to betide, happen; *tīd*, time.
- Bi-tild**, *pp.* covered, 8 *a.* 31. A. S. *be-teldan*, to cover; *teld*, a tent, cover. Eng. *tilt*.
- Bi-time**, *adv.* betimes, 18. 987.
- Bitinde**, *adj.* biting, bitter, 9. 335.
- Bi-tockned**, *pr. s.* denotes, 13. 119; **Bi-tockneð**, *pr. s.* 4 *a.* 41; *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 43. See **Bi-tacnedd**.
- Bi-towen**, *pp.* employed, 9. 352. from *biteōn*, to employ. A. S. *teōn*, to tug, draw (*pt. teāh*, *pp. togen*).
- Bi-traie**, *v.* to betray, 18. 1271; **Bi-traide**, *pt. s.* betrayed, 18. 1290.

- Bittere**, *adj. pl.* bitter, 3 *a.* 27.
Bitternesse, *sb.* bitterness, 8 *b.* 146.
Bitterliche, *adv.* bitterly, 8 *b.* 147.
Bittre, *adj.* bitter, 8 *a.* 119; 8 *b.* 113; 10. 107; *adv.* 8 *a.* 61; Bittrest, *superl.* 10. 106.
Bi-tuene, **Bi-tuwen**, **Bi-twene**, **Bi-twenen**, **Bi-twenenn**, **Bi-twine**, *prep.* between, 4 *c.* 12; 5. 1316, 1611; 6. 334; 9. 255; 15. 2203; 17. 749; **Bi-tweonen**, *adv.* at intervals, 11. 28. A.S. *betweonum*.
Bi-twex, **Bi-twexe**, *prep.* betwixt, 18. 346, 424.
Bi-tydeð, *pr. s.* betides, 14. 429.
Bi-ualle, *v.* to befall, 18. 172; *pp.* befallen, 16 (Tr.) 198.
Biueð, *pr. s.* trembles, 15. 2280. A.S. *bifian*, *beofian*, to tremble, shake; M.E. *beveren*, to shake, wave.
Bi-uore, **Bi-uoren**, *prep.* before, 6. 287, 519; 7. 98; 11. 90; 16 (Jes.) 96, 126; 18. 233; *adv.* 6. 189; 8 *b.* 14; **Bi-uorenhonde**, *adv.* beforehand, 9. 72.
Bi-wente, *pt. s.* turned round, 18. 321. A.S. *bewendan*, to turn, wend about.
Bi-wepe, 1 *pr. s.* bewail, bewEEP, 3 *a.* 65.
Bi-werien, 1 *pr. pl.* protect, defend, preserve, 16 (Tr.) 337. A.S. *bi-wærian*, to defend.
Bi-weste, *adv.* westward, 18. 5, 775.
Bi-windeð, *pr. s.* wraps, winds about, 4 *b.* 35. A.S. *bewindan*, to unfold, entwine.
Bi-wisten, *pt. pl.* guarded, protected, 3 *a.* 23; **Bi-wistest**, 2 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 141. See **Bi-witen**.
Bi-witen, *v.* to protect, guard, 7. 4; **Bi-witeð**, *pr. s.* 7. 34. A.S. *bewitan*, to watch over, guard, preserve.
Bi-won, **pt. s.* of **Bi-winnen**, obtained, 3 *a.* 7, 84. A.S. *gewinnan*, to win, obtain.
Bi-wreie, *v.* to bewray, accuse, 18. 362. Sometimes this verb seems to have the meaning of 'to betray,' as if from A.S. *on-wreôn*, *on-wreohan*, to reveal. A.S. *geurégan*, *wrégan*, to accuse.
Bi-yete, *pp.* begotten, 16 (Jes.) 105; **biyete**, *pp.* 16 (Tr.) 105.
Bi-ȝeten, *v.* to obtain, procure, 6. 174; **Bi-gæt**, *pt. s.* 2. 75; **Bi-ȝete**, **Bi-ȝite**, *pr. s. subj.* 6. 343; 16. 726; **Bi-ȝiet**, 16 (Tr.) 126; **Bi-ȝite** *pp.* 6. 424; **Bi-ȝoten**, *pp.* 7. 109. See **Bigeten**.
Bi-ȝete, *sb.* profit, 9. 139.
Bi-ȝonde, *prep.* beyond, 18. 1191.
Blac, **Blak**, *adj.* black, 17. 555; **Blaca**, *pl.* (for **Blace**), 3 *b.* 106; **Blake**, 9. 152; 18. 1341; **Blake**, *sb.* smut, black, 18. 1217.
Bletcæd *pp.* consecrated, 2. 190, 200. A.S. *blétsian*, consecrate, bless, from A.S. *blót*, a sacrifice; *blótan*, to sacrifice.
Blætenn, *pr. pl.* bleat, 5. 1317; **Blæteþþ**, *pr. s.* 5. 1315. A.S. *bléatan*, to bleat.
Blak, **Blake**, *adj.* black, 3 *b.* 129. See **Blac**.
Blanchet, *sb.* a white powder used as a cosmetic, 3 *b.* 123.
Blasie, *pr. s. subj.* blaze, 9. 289. A.S. *blāse*, a blaze; *blāsan*, to blow: cp. A.S. *blāst*, a blast.
Blawe, *v.* to blow, 17. 587. A.S. *blāwan*.
Blæike, *adj.* pale, livid, 17. 470. See **Blac**.
Blenche, *v.* to contrive, practise tricks (?), 16. 170; to go out of course, deviate, 18. 1453. *Blench* and *blink* stand in the same relation as *drench* and *drink*.
Bleo, *sb.* complexion, colour, 16. 152. A.S. *bleo*.
Bleowen, *pt. pl.* blew, 6. 497;

- Bleowu, *Bleu*, *pt. s.* 1. 195; 18. 1314, 1550. See *Blawe*.
- Blesse, *v.* to bless, 18. 584; *Blesced*, *Blessede*, *pp.* 4 *a.* 33. See *Bletsed*.
- Blete, *adj.* bare, 16. 616; *sb.* 16. 57.
- Blinnen, *v.* to cease, 15. 1963. A. S. *blinnan*.
- Blis, *Blisce*, *Blisse*, *sb.* bliss, joy, 1. 145; 13. 78; 18. 1250, 2350; *Blissen*, *dat. pl.* 8 *a.* 116.
- Blissen, *Blissin*, *v.* to rejoice, gladden, 4 *b.* 1; 7. 121; *Blissieð*, *pr. s.*; *Blisseþ*, 1. 58, 61; 4 *b.* 65; 16. 435; *Blissieð*, *pr. s.* rejoices, 1. 58. A. S. *blissian*, to be glad, from *blīðe*, joyful, *blithe*.
- Blisful, *adj.* blessed one, 11. 19; *Blisfule*, *Blisfulle*, *adj.* joyful, blessed, 4 *d.* 9; 8 *a.* 36; 10. 18, 85.
- Bloaweð, *pr. s.* blows, 9. 102.
- Blod, *sb.* blood, 3 *a.* 29; 4 *a.* 52; 9. 223; *Blode*, *dat. s.* 11. 87; 16 (Jes.) 188; 16 (Tr.) 190; *Blodes*, *gen. s.* 10. 72.
- Blīðe, *Blīpe*, *adj.* joyful, 16. 418; *adv.* 8 *b.* 142. See *Blissien*.
- Blīðeliche, *Blīpeliche*, *Blīpeliz*, *adv.* joyfully, gladly, 5. 1328; 7. 95, 213; 8 *a.* 110; 16 (Tr.) 258.
- Blīue, *adv.* quickly, 6. 395; 18. 723. See *Bi-liue*.
- Blod-bendes, *sb. pl.* blood-bands, 9. 198.
- Blodi, *Blody*, *adj.* bloody, 10. 18; 18. 1264.
- Blodleting, *Blod-letunge*, *sb.* blood-letting, 9. 230; 10. 107.
- Blomede, *pt. s.* bloomed, bare blossoms, 15. 2061. M. E. *blome* (from *blow*), Goth. *blōma*, O. N. *blómi*, a bloom.
- Blostme, *sb.* blossom, 11. 22; *Blostme*, *Blosme*, *pl.* 4 *d.* 45; 4 *a.* 25; 16. 16, 437. A. S. *blóstmā*, a blossom,
- Blōðeliche, *adv.* joyfully, 6. 564 (?). See *Blīðeliche*.
- Blou, *imp. s.* blow, 17. 585.
- Blowe, *adj.* a blown or blooming (branch), 16. 1636. A. S. *blōwan*, to blow, flower.
- Bluðeliche, *Blupeliche*, *adv.* blithely, joyfully, cheerfully, 6. 564; 16 (Jes.) 250.
- Blysse, *sb.* bliss, 16 (Jes.) 146.
- Boa, *conj.* both. See *Ba*.
- Boc, *sb.* book, 3 *b.* 6; 7. 239; 9. 349; 'þe holie boc,' the Bible, 4 *a.* 26; 16 (Tr.) 228.
- Bode, *sb.* message, 16 (Jes.) 256; 16 (Tr.) 264, 296; *Bodes*, commands, 12. 299; *Bode-word*, *sb.* command, 15. 2282. A. S. *bod*, *gebod*.
- Boden, *pt. pl.* bade, 15. 1971. See *Bede*.
- Bodeden, *pt. pl.* proclaimed, preached, announced, 1. 99; *Bodieð*, *pr. pl.* announce, 9. 67. A. S. *bodian*, *bodigean*, to proclaim, preach.
- Bodé, *sb.* body, 4 *b.* 122 (?).
- Bodi, *Bodie*, *Bodiz*, *sb.* body, 4 *b.* 122; 5. 1555; 7. 181; 8 *a.* 104; 16. 73; 18. 910. A. S. *bodig*.
- Boh, *sb.* bough, 4 *a.* 26; *Boges*, *pl.* 4 *a.* 37. A. S. *boh*, from *būgan*, to bend.
- Bohte, *pt. s.* redeemed, bought, 7. 32; *Bohte*, *pp.* 16 (Tr.) 186; 10. 120; *Bohton*, *pt. pl.* bought, 2. 85.
- Bok, *sb.* book, 17. 391; *Boke*, *dat. s.* 9. 251; 12. 54; *Bok-ilered*, *adj.* book-learned, 14. 4. See *Boc*.
- Bold, *adj.* fierce, 15. 1917.
- Boldeliche, *adv.* boldly, 16. 401.
- Bole, *sb. gen.* bull's, 6. 403.
- Bolle, *sb.* bowl, 6. 514; 18. 1135.
- Bolt, *sb.* arrow, 14. 421.
- Boluweð, *pr. s.* puffs up, 9. 102. Cp. A. S. *belgan* (pt. *bealg*, pp. *gebolgen*), to be displeased, i. e.

- swollen with anger; Icel. *bólgin*, swollen, swollen with anger; *bólgrna*, to grow swollen.
- Bond**, *sb.* imprisonment, bonds, 15. 2076, 2197; force, meaning, 15. 2114; Bondes, *pl.* bonds, 15. 2230.
- Bone**, *sb.* prayer, petition, 8 *a.* 131; 8 *b.* 28; 12. 116; Bonen, *pl.* prayers, 16 (Jes.) 157. Icel. *bón*, A. S. *bén*, a prayer, boon.
- Bon**, *sb.* bones, 14. 425. A. S. *bán*, a bone.
- Bord**, **Borde**, *sb.* board, table, altar, 1. 199; 4 *b.* 6; 6. 430; 16 (Jes.) 259, 305; 16 (Tr.) 311; Bordes, *pl.* 6. 499. A. S. *bord*, a plank, board.
- Bore**, *sb.* boar, 16. 408. A. S. *bár*.
- Boren**, **Borenn**, *pp.* born, 5. 969; 15. 2160, 2284.
- Bosme**, **Bosum**, *sb.* bosom, 3 *b.* 100; 8 *b.* 114. A. S. *bósm*.
- Bote**, *conj.* only, 17. 721; but, 10. 7; except, 6. 353, 436.
- Bote**, *sb.* remedy, succour, *boot*, 10. 34, 57; amendment, 3 *b.* 51; 4 *c.* 48; 9. 339; 16 (Jes.) 312; 16 (Tr.) 318. A. S. *bót*, *bótu*, remedy.
- Bote**, *sb.* boat, 18. 202, 774. A. S. *bát*.
- Boðe**, **Boðen**, **Bothen**, *conj.* both, 4 *c.* 59; 12. 245; *adj.* 15. 2049. 17. 471.
- Bouhte**, *pt. s.* redeemed, 16 (Jes.) 188.
- Bounden**, *pp.* bound, 17. 545.
- Boure**, *sb.* lady's chamber, 18. 705. A. S. *búr*, *γυναικωνίτης*, from *búan*, to inhabit, dwell.
- Boute**, *prep.* without, 6. 352.
- Boye**, *sb.* man-servant, 18. 1087. *Boy* for *puer* occurs in Harl. MS. 3909, fol. 106 *b.*
- Boze**, *sb.* bough, 18. 1243; *dat. s.* 16. 15; *dat. pl.* 16. 616. See **Boh**.
- Bozte**, *pt. s.* bought, atoned for, 18. 894; **Bozt**, *pp.* bought, 15. 1994.
- Brac**, **Brak**, *pt. s.* broke, 16 (Tr.) 185; 18. 681.
- Brace**, *sb.* outcry, noise, 5. 1178. A. S. *ge-bræc*, Icel. *brak*, noise.
- Brade**, *adj.* broad, 10. 119. A. S. *brád*, *bræd*.
- Brade**, *sb.* roast flesh, 16 (Tr.) 145. See **Brede**.
- Brappe**, *sb.* violence, 5. 1233. Icel. *brád*, violence.
- Bræcon**, *pt. pl.* broke, 2. 31.
- Braed**, *adj.* broad, 6. 435; **Brædne**, *acc. masc.* 6. 418. See **Brade**.
- Brad**, **Bræd**, *sb.* bread, 1. 34, 186; 5. 993; **Breade**, *dat.* 1. 195. A. S. *bread*.
- Breadlepes**, *sb.* bread-baskets, 15. 2078. A. S. *leap*, a basket.
- Breas**, *sb.* brass, 8 *a.* 124. A. S. *bres*, *bræs*.
- Brech**, *sb. pl.* breeches, drawers, 9. 167.
- Brekeð**, **Brækeð**, *pr. s.* shall break, 16 (Tr.) 182; 16 (Jes.) 180. See **Breke**.
- Bred**, *sb.* bread, 4 *b.* 6; 16 (Jes.) 189, 355; 16 (Tr.) 191; 15. 2048; **Bredwrigte**, baker, 15. 2077.
- Bred-ale**, *sb.* bridal, wedding-feast, 13. 89. A. S. *brýd*, a bride, and *eala*, ale.
- Brede**, *sb.* roast flesh, 16 (Jes.) 149. A. S. *bræde*, roasted meat; *brædan*, to roast.
- Brede**, *sb.* breadth, 16. 174.
- Breden**, *v.* to spread, 6. 499. A. S. *brædan*, to make broad.
- Bred-gume**, *sb.* bridegroom, 13. 111. A. S. *brýd-guma*; *-guma*, a man.
- Breke**, **Brekene**, *v.* to break, 3 *a.* 35; 16. 1693; *pr. s. subj.* 4 *c.* 47; **Brekess**, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1548; **Brekeð**, *pr. s.* 14. 425; *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 91; **Brek**, *pt. s.* broke, 16 (Jes.) 183; **Breken**, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 37. A. S. *brecan*, *pt. bræc*, *pp. gebrocen*.
- Breken**, *v.* to be used, 9. 148. A. S. *brýcian*, to be available;

- brýce*, use, useful; *brúcan*, to eat, enjoy, *brook*.
- Breme*, *adj.* severe, 16. 202; angry, 16. 202. A. S. *bréme*.
- Brende*, *pt. s.* burnt, 5. 1702; *Brend*, *pp.* 5. 1000, 1620; *Brendon*, *pt. pl.* 2. 43; 17. 594.
- Breoke*, *Breoken*, *v.* to break into, 7. 31; 7. 7. See *Breke*.
- Breres*, *sb. pl.* briars, 9. 161. A. S. *brér*, *brér*.
- Bres*, *sb.* brass, 8 *b.* 152.
- Bret*, *pr. s.* roasts, 3 *b.* 119. See *Brede*.
- Breðe*, *sb.* vapour, 3 *a.* 48. A. S. *bræð*.
- Breðere*, *Breðre*, *sb. pl.* brothers, 3 *a.* 83; 6. 335; 15. 1911, 2199; *gen. pl.* 15. 2213.
- Bricht*, *adj.* bright, 13. 48; *Briçt*, 17. 589; *Briçtest*, *superl.* 15. 1910; *Briçtnesse*, *Briçtnesse*, *sb.* brightness, 1. 168; 13. 48.
- Bridd*, *sb.* brood, young, 5. 1260.
- Bridel*, *sb.* bridle, 18. 778.
- Brigge*, *sb.* bridge, 18. 1088. A. S. *brycg*.
- Briggeden*, *pt. pl.* bridged, covered, 4 *a.* 35, 65.
- Briçt*, *Briht*, *adj.* bright, 7. 91; 11. 9; 12. 71; 16 (Jes.) 362; 16 (Tr.) 370, 381; *Briçtere*, *comp.* 7. 140; 8 *a.* 110; *Briçtnesse*, *sb.* brightness, 7. 75.
- Bringen*, *Brinngenn*, *v.* to bring, 4 *a.* 11; 3 *b.* 54; 5. 1327; 7. 194; to be brought, 8 *a.* 120; 2 *pr. pl.* 15. 2189; *pr. pl. subj.* let (them) bring, 9. 254; *Bringe*, for *Bringeð*, *pr. s.* brings, 4 *b.* 70.
- Brinke*, *sb.* shore, 18. 141.
- Brinneð*, *pr. s.* burns, 4 *d.* 71. See *Bærnen*.
- Briðere*, *sb. pl.* brothers, 15. 2271.
- Briçt*, *adj.* bright, 16. 1681; 17. 589; *Briçter*, *comp.* 16. 152.
- Broche*, *sb.* brooch, 9. 261. O. Fr. *broche*.
- Brochte*, *pt. s.* brought, 1. 116.
- Brode*, *sb.* brood; 16. 93. A. S. *bród*.
- Brod*, *Brode*, *adj.* broad, 6. 435; 16 (Jes.) 335, 340; 16 (Tr.) 341. See *Brade*.
- Bohht*, *Brouct*, *pp.* brought, 5. 1094; 17. 521, 649; *Brohte*, *Brouhte*, *Broçte*, *pt. s.* 2. 68, 115; 16 (Jes.) 183; 18. 40, 111; *Brohten*, *Brohhtenn*, *pt. pl.* 2. 149, 4 *a.* 37; 5. 1330.
- Brondes*, *sb. pl.* brands, 9. 287. A. S. *brand*, from *brinnan*, to burn.
- Broçte*. See *Broht*.
- Bruc*, *imp. s.* answer to (lit. to enjoy, use, 18. 206). See *Bruken*.
- Brud*, *sb.* bride, 8 *b.* 158; *Brudale*, *sb.* bridal, 18. 1044. See *Bredale*.
- Bruken*, *v.* to eat, enjoy, 4 *b.* 24; 4 *b.* 124; *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 51; *Brukeð*, *imp. pl.* eat, 4 *b.* 73. See *Breken*.
- Brun*, *sb.* brown (jug), 18. 1134. A. S. *brún*.
- Brune*, *sb.* burning, fire, 8 *a.* 124. A. S. *bryn*, Icel. *bruni*.
- Brunie*, *sb.* coat of mail, 18. 591, 719. A. S. *byrne*, Icel. *byrnja*.
- Bruttisc*, *Bruttesse*, *adj.* British, 6. 450, 561.
- Brymme*, *sb.* shore, brim, 18. 190.
- Brynigies*, *sb. pl.* coats of mail, 2. 25. See *Brunie*.
- Buckess*, *sb. pl.* bucks, 5. 990.
- Buffeted*, *pl. pl.* struck, 10. 80; *Buffetet*, *pp.* 10. 88.
- Buffetes*, *sb. pl.* blows, 10. 75. O. F. *buffet*, a blow.
- Buon*, *adv.* above, on high, 1. 174.
- Bugen*, *v.* to go, 4 *b.* 24; *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 122; 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 4 *b.* 7.
- Buges*, *sb. pl.* boughs, 15. 2060. See *Boh*.
- Bugge*, *Buggen*, *v.* to buy, 10. 26; 16 (Jes.) 66; 16 (Tr.) 65. A. S. *bucgan*.
- Buhe*, *Buhen*, *v.* to bow, 8 *a.* 67; 8 *b.* 85. A. S. *búgan*.
- Buhsum*, *adj.* obedient, *buxom*, 7. 88. A. S. *buhsum* (= *bugsom*),

- pliant, obedient, from *búgan*, to bend, bow.
- Bukness, *sb. pl.* bucks, 5. 1326.
- Bule, *sb.* bull, 5. 990; *gen. s.* 6. 403.
- Bultedd, *pp.* bouted, sifted; 'bultedd bræd' = bread, or cake made of fine flour; 5. 992.
- Bunden, *pt. pl.* bound, 10. 78; 15. 2216; Bunde, Bunden, *pp.* 4 *b.* 52; 4 *c.* 44; 10. 79; 18. 422. See Bounden.
- Bur, Bure, *sb.* bower, woman's chamber, 18. 269; 325, 372. See Boure.
- Burde, *sb.* bride, 8 *a.* 18. See Brud.
- Burden, *pt. pl.* buried, 18. 702. A. S. *byrgan*, *byrigan*, to bury.
- Burdon, *sb.* burden, 18. 1073.
- Bureh, *sb.* city, 4 *a.* 8. See Burh.
- Burh, Burzhe, *sb.* city, borough, 1. 194; 4 *a.* 22; 6. 346, 409, 502; Burh, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 149; Burhzen, *dat.* 6. 502; Burhfolc, *sb.* townsfolk, citizens, 4 *a.* 22. A. S. *burh*, *burg*, *buruh*.
- Buriest, 2 *pr. s.* dost bury, 3 *b.* 67. See Burden.
- Burne, *sb.* spring, *burn*, 16. 918. A. S. *burne*, Icel. *brunnr*.
- Burð-tid, *sb.* birth-time, 10. 4.
- Bute, Buten, Buton, *prep.* without, 1. 20, 43, 110; 3 *a.* 32; 6. 352; 7. 237; 16 (Jes.) 84; *adv.* only, but, 1. 84; 8 *b.* 159; 2. 188; 3 *a.* 90; *conj.* unless, except, 3 *b.* 47; 4 *b.* 29; 6. 353, 436; 7. 111; Bute-3if (=but if), *conj.* unless, 9. 156; Butt, *conj.* unless, 5. 1662.
- Butere, *sb.* butter, 2. 46; 17. 643.
- Butiler, *sb.* butler, 15. 2055.
- Bup, buð, *pr. s.* is, 9. 139; *pr. pl.* are, 18. 815. See Ben.
- Bup, *pr. s.* buys, 16 (Jes.) 150. See Bugge.
- Buue, Buuen, *prep.* above, 7. 97, 100; 14. 436; *adv.* 16. 208; 16 (Jes.) 86.
- Buwe, 1 *pr. s.* bow, 11. 3. See Buhen.
- Buze, *v.* to bend, 18. 427. See Buhen.
- Buzen, *v.* to go, depart, 6. 489. See Bugen.
- Buzhesst, 2 *pr. s.* art obedient, obeyest, 5. 1303. See Buhen, Buhsom.
- By-come, *pr. s. subj.* become (happen), 14. 209.
- By-fore, *adv.* before, *coram*, 14. 236.
- By-gynne, *imp. s.* begin, 14. 415.
- By-honde, *adv.* behind (one's back), 14. 237.
- By-hud, *imp. s.* hide, 14. 242.
- Bynde, *v.* to bind, 16 (Jes.) 216.
- By-nyme, By-nymen, *v.* to deprive of, take from, 16 (Jes.) 45, 49, 51.
- By-nymep, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 255. See Bineome.
- Byrieden, *pt. pl.* buried, 2. 88, 197. See Burden.
- Byp, *pr. s.* shall be, 16 (Jes.) 84, 348; 16 (Tr.) 87.
- By-pouhte, for By-kouhte, *pt. s.* ensnared, caught, 16 (Jes.) 316.
- By-uoren, *prep.* before, 16 (Jes.) 346.
- By-wite, *pr. s.* to keep secret, guard, 14. 245. See Biwiten.

C.

- Cæse, *sb.* cheese, 2. 45. A. S. *cēse*, Lat. *caseus*.
- Cæste, *sb.* chest, 2. 29. A. S. *cyst*, Lat. *cista*.
- Calice, Caliz, *sb.* chalice, cup, 4 *a.* 57; 9. 144. O. F. *calice*, *chalice*, Lat. *calix*.
- Callen, *v.* to call, 17. 747. A. S. *ceallian*, Icel. *kalla*.
- Cam, *pt. s.* came, 15. 2103, 2339; became, 16 (Tr.) 117.
- Can, 1 *pr. s.* know, can, 2. 38; Canstu, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 1222; the phrase 'can þanc' = acknowledge thanks, 16 (Tr.) 71. See Cunnen.
- Candel-masse, *sb.* Candlemass, 2. 116.

- Canges**, *sb. gen. s.* fool's, 9. 98. At this period we find *cangen*, to become foolish; *cangliche*, foolishly; *kangschipe*, folly.
- Care**, *sb.* grief, sorrow, anxiety, 6. 352; 16 (Tr.) 45. A.S. *cearu*, *caru*.
- Carited**, *sb.* charity, 2. 66. Cp. *kariteþ* in Orm. 1. 2998. Lat. *caritatem*, O. Fr. *caritet*.
- Carl-men**, *sb. pl.* men, 2. 20. In the Cursor Mundi we find *car men* for *carl-men*. A.S. *carl*, Icel. *karl*, man.
- Cartes**, *sb. pl.* carts, 15. 2362.
- Caste**, **Casten**, *v.* to cast, 17. 519; 18. 849; Caste, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 659; *pt. s.* 3 *b.* 9; 17. 556; Icel. *kasta*, to cast.
- Castel**, *sb.* a village, 2. 163; 6. 445; a castle, 17. 412; Casteles, *pl.* 17. 397; Castel-walle, castle-wall, 18. 1056; Castel-weorces, castle-works, 2. 17. A.S. & O. F. *castel*, Lat. *castellum*.
- Celere**, *sb.* cellar, 9. III. Lat. *cellarium*, Fr. *cellier*.
- Cendal**, *sb.* a rich sort of stuff for clothing, 8 *b.* 44. O. Fr. *sendal*.
- Cerges**, *sb. pl.* wax tapers, 17. 594. Fr. *cierge*, Lat. *cereus*, from *cera*.
- Certes**, *adv.* indeed, certainly, 16. 1769.
- Ceðen**, **Cepen**, **Cheðen**, *sb.* country, land, 1. 19, 81, 131. A.S. *cyððe*, a home, native place: cp. *kúþþe* in La3. 1. 2435; *keþþe*, Shoreham, 1. 19.
- Chære**, *sb.* chair, 18. 1281. O. Fr. *chaëre*, Fr. *chaise*, Lat. *cathedra*, a seat, chair; Fr. *chaire*, a pulpit.
- Chafare**, *sb.* merchandise, chaffer, 15. 1951. See **Cheffare**.
- Chald**, *adj.* cold, 13. 120. A.S. *ceald*, *cald*, cold.
- Chapeles**, *sb. pl.* chapels, 18. 1408. O. Fr. *chapel*, Med. Lat. *capella*, from *cappa*, a hooded cloak.
- Chapmen**, *sb. pl.* merchants, 15. 1956. A.S. *ceápmān*, a merchant. See **Cheap**, **Cheffare**.
- Charen**, *v.* to turn, go, 15. 2436; Chare, 1 *pr. s.* depart, 15. 2390. See **Chearre**.
- Chari3**, *adj.* sorrowful, careful, 5. 1274. A.S. *cearig*, sorrowful; *chary*, from *cearu*, care.
- Chartre** = **Cwartre**, *sb.* prison, 15. 2043. E. E. *qwarterne*, A.S. *cweartern*, Lat. *carcer*.
- Chartre**, *sb.* charter, 17. 676.
- Chasti**, *pr. s. subj.* chastise, 7. 11. O. Fr. *chastier*, Lat. *castigare*.
- Chaterest**, 2 *pr. s.* dost chatter, 16. 322.
- Chateringe**, *sb.* chattering, 16. 744.
- Chaungi**, *v.* to change, 18. 1064. Fr. *changer*, M. Lat. *cambiare*, to change, barter.
- Cheap**, *sb.* bargain, 10. 67: cp. 'good cheap,' 'dog-cheap.' A.S. *ceáþ*, bargain, sale. See **Cheapeð**.
- Cheapeð**, *pr. s.* sells, *chops*, 9. 139; Chepet, *pp.* bought, 10. 68. A.S. *ceáþian*, to buy, *cheapen*.
- Cheapild**, *sb.* a dealer, 9. 138. See **Cheap**.
- Chearre**, *v.* to turn, 8 *b.* 175. A.S. *cerran*, *cyrran*, to turn. See **Charen**.
- Cheas**, *pt. s.* chose, 10. 20; *pt.* of *chesen* or *cheosen*. A.S. *ceósan* [*pt. ceás*].
- Cheffare**, *sb.* traffic, chaffer, 9. 138: *chef-fare* = *chap-fare*. See **Cheap**.
- Chelde**, *v.* to turn cold, 18. 1160. A.S. *cealdu*, cold; *a-cealdian*, to cool.
- Chele**, *sb.* chill, cold, 5. 1615; 16 (Tr.) 199; 16 (Jes.) 197, 228, 319. A.S. *cèle*, *cýle*.
- Chelle**, *sb.* bowl, 11. 45. A.S. *cille*, *cýlle*.
- Cheldren**, *sb. pl.* children, 6. 319.
- Cheose**, *v.* to choose, 18. 664; Chesesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1282; Chosen, *pt. s.* 17. 372; Chosene, *adj.* elect, 4 *a.* 87. See **Cheas**.
- Chepmon**, *sb.* merchant, *chapman*, 9. 140. See **Cheap**.

- Chere**, *sb.* face, 9. 73. O. F. *chère*, Lat. *cara*, face.
- Cheres**, *sb. pl.* wry faces, 9. 55.
- Chereð**, *pr. s.* cheers, 3. 58. O. F. *chérer*.
- Cherl**, *sb.* churl, peasant, 17. 682, 684; **Cherles**, *pl.* 17. 620. A. S. *ceorl*, Ger. *kerl*, a peasant.
- Chese**, *sb.* cheese, 3 b. 119, 121; 17. 643. See **Cæse**.
- Cheste**, *sb.* jangling, 16. 177, 183. A. S. *ceást*, strife, debate.
- Chewwenn**, *v.* to chew, 5. 1241; **Chewweþþ**, *pr. s.* 5. 1236. A. S. *ceowan*, to chew.
- Chid**, *imp. s.* chide, 14. 412; **Chidden**, *pt. pl.* chided, disputed, 15. 1927. A. S. *cīdan*, to chide.
- Chilce**, *sb.* puerility, folly, 16 (Jes.) 7. Dr. Stratmann takes *chilce* = *chilse* = *childse* from *child*.
- Child**, *sb.* juvenis, knight, 18. 25; **Childes**, *gen. s.* child's. 10. 5; 15. 1965; **Childer**, *pl.* 15. 2149; **Childre**, *pl.* 15. 2228, 2363; *pl. dat.* 16. 1776; **Childre**, *pl.* 5. 1065; **Childrene**, *gen. pl.* 17. 499; 9. 214. A. S. *cild*, a child.
- Childhad**, *sb.* childhood, 10. 8. A. S. *cildhād*.
- Chirche**, *sb.* church, 3 a. 90; 18. 1408; *gen. s.* 16. 727; **Chirchen**, *pl. dat.* 4 d. 10.
- Chirch-socne**, *sb.* church-assembly, congregation, 4 a. 3. A. S. *cyrice*, a church, and *sócna*, a seeking, going, from *secan*, to seek.
- Chirme**, *sb.* noise (of birds), 16. 305. A. S. *cyrn*.
- Chold**, *adj.* cold, 13. 139. See **Chald**.
- Christe-man**, **Christen-man**, **Christene-man**, *sb.* Christian man, 13. 78, 120; **Christene-manne**, *dat.* 13. 77.
- Christen**, *adj.* christian, 2. 85.
- Church**, *sb. pl.* churches, 18. 62.
- Churrep**, *pr. s.* turns, 14. 85. See **Charen**.
- Ciclatun**, *sb.* a costly kind of thin cloth, 8 a. 32; 11. 51; **Ciclatuns**, *pl.* 8 b. 43. See note to B. l. 1924, p. 153, of Prof. Skeat's Chaucer (Clar. Press).
- Cild**, *sb.* child. 1. 69; 2. 86. A. S. *cild*. See **Child**.
- Circe**, *sb.* church. See **Cyrce**.
- Circe-wican**, *sb. pl. dat.* monasteries, lit. church-dwellings; from *circe*, church, and *wic*, a dwelling, 2. 74.
- Cisternnesse**, *sb.* pit, cistern, 15. 1942. Lat. *cisterna*, Fr. *citerne*.
- Cite**, *sb.* city, 13. 5, 90.
- Clænnessess**, *sb. gen.* of purity, 5. 1194. A. S. *clænness*, from *clæne*, clean. See **Clenesse**.
- Clansi**, *v.* to cleanse, 16. 610. A. S. *clænsian*.
- Clað**, *sb.* cloth, 3 b. 116; 9. 184; **Clape**, *dat.* 3 b. 124; **Claðes**, *pl.* clothes, 3 b. 40, 78; 8 a. 32; **Clapess**, *pl.* 5. 1103. A. S. *clād*.
- Clapep**, *pr. pl.* clothe, 3 b. 123. A. S. *clādian*, to clothe.
- Clawwess**, *sb. pl.* claws, hoofs, 5. 1225. A. S. *clā*, *clea*.
- Clenche**, *v.* to twang or clink the harp, 18. 1514.
- Clene**, *adj.* pure, clean, 1. 117; 4 a. 75; 15. 2439; *adv.* wholly, 1. 18.
- Clennlike**, *adv.* in purity, 5. 1644.
- Clenesse** = **Clennesse**, *sb.* purity, 3 a. 58, 102; cleansing, purifying, 13. 103. See **Clænnesses**.
- Clenli**, *adv.* purely, 10. 21.
- Clenliche**, *adv.* in purity, 4 a. 77.
- Clennsenn**, *v.* to cleanse, 5. 1126.
- Clensede**, *pt. s.* cleansed, 1. 119; **Clensende**, *v. gerund*, to cleanse, 4 b. 109; **Clensed**, *pp.* 4 b. 108; **Clensed**, *pr. s.* cleanses, 4 d. 50. See **Clansi**.
- Clensinge**, *sb.* purifying, cleansing, 4. b. 119.
- Clenten**, *pt. pl.* embraced, *clenched*, 18. 1413.
- Cleo** (= **Cleof**) *sb.* cliff, 16 (Jes.) 343; A. S. *cleof*.

- Cleopien**, *v.* to call, proclaim, 6. 498; 8 *a.* 131; Cleopede, *pt. s.* spake, 6. 522; 8 *a.* 43; 9. 9; *pt. pl.* 6. 460; Cleopeden, *pt. pl.* 6. 452; Cleopeð, *pr. s.* 7. 43. A. S. *cleopian*, *clypian*, *clipian*, to call.
- Cleprien**, *v.* to call, 1. 7; Clepeien = *cleprien*, *v.* to call, 1. 57; Clepede, *pt. s.* 13. 99; Clepeden, *pt. pl.* 2. 41; Clepen, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 10; Cleped, *pp.* 4 *a.* 48; Clepede, *pp.* 4 *b.* 30; Clepeð, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *d.* 65. See **Cleopien**.
- Clerc**, clerk, scholar, 2. 196; Clerkes, Clerkes, *pl.* 2. 54; 10. 12; 13. 17; 16. 722. O. F. *clerc*, Lat. *clericus*, Gr. *κληρικός* from *κλήρος*.
- Cleue**, *sb.* cottage, 17. 557, 596. A. S. *cleofa*, *clýfa*.
- Cleues**, *pr. s.* cleaves, 10. 119. A. S. *cleofian*, *clifian*, to cleave, adhere.
- Clingi**, *v.* to wither, shrivel up, 16. 743. A. S. *clingan*.
- Clippepp**, *pr. s.* shears, clips, 5. 1189. Icel. *klippa*, to clip.
- Clue**, *sb.* cliff, 16 (Tr.) 351. A. S. *clif*, *cleof*. See **Cleo**.
- Cluied**, = *Cliveth*, *pr. s.* cleaves, adheres, 15. 1963; Clueð, cleaves, abides, 15. 2384. See **Cleues**.
- Clivres**, *clivers*, *sb. pl.* claws, 16. 270, 1676. A. S. *clifrian*, to claw, from *clifr*, a claw (?).
- Clofenn**, *adj.* cloven, 5. 1224. A. S. *clúfan*, to split.
- Cloð**, *sb.* clothing, 9. 314; Cloþe, 18. 1231 (?); Cloþes, *pl.* 18. 1065. See **Clað**.
- Clopede**, *pt. s.* clothed, 17. 420.
- Clopede**, *pt. s.* called, 18. 225. See **Cleopien**.
- Cluppen**, *v.* to embrace, clip, 9. 266; Clupte, *pt. s.* 6. 578. A. S. *clyppan*, to embrace.
- Clutes**, *sb.* rags, clouts, 10. 6; 17. 547. A. S. *clút*, a clout,
- Cnawlechunge**, *sb.* knowledge, 7. 145. See **Cnawen**.
- Cniht**, *sb.* knight, 6. 103, 185; Cnihten, *pl.* 6. 53; *gen. pl.* 6. 154, 304; *dat. pl.* 1. 24; 6. 310; Cnihtes, *gen. pl.* 6. 222; Cnihtes, *pl.* 6. 9; Cnihtene, *gen. pl.* 6. 110. A. S. *cniht*, boy, servant, disciple.
- Cnawen**, **Cnawenn**, *v.* to know, 5. 1314; 7. 146; Cnawesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1300. A. S. *cnáwan*, to know.
- Cneowe**, **Cnouwe**, *sb.* knee, 6. 521. A. S. *cneō*, *cneōw*.
- Cnedesst**, 2 *pr. s.* kneadest, 5. 1486. A. S. *cnedan*, to knead.
- Cneling**, *sb.* kneeling, 5. 1451.
- Cnotted**, *adj.* knotted, 2. 25.
- Cnotti**, *adj.* knotty, knotted, 10. 83. A. S. *cnotta*, a knot; *cnyttan*, to knit.
- Cnoweð**, *pr. s.* knows, 16 (Tr.) 110. See **Cnawen**.
- Coc**, *sb.* cock, chanticleer, 16. 1679.
- Cofe**, *adv.* quickly, 1. 31; Cofer, *comp.* earlier, 1. 20. A. S. *cáf*, quick.
- Cole**, *sb.* (char-)coal, 18. 590. A. S. *col*.
- Colur**, *sb.* colour, 18. 16.
- Colwie**, *adj.* black, 18. 1094; from *cole*. Cp. 'To Colowe, make black with a cole, charbonner' Palsgrave. See Prompt. Parv. p. 88.
- Comen**, *v.* to come, 17. 413; Comme, to come, 12. 16; Com, *imp. s.* 18. 1114; Com. *pt. s.* came, 1. 22, 97; 16. 1718; 16 (Jes.) 143; Come, 2 *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 56; 18. 1188; *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 141; 18. 59; *pr. s. subj.* 1. 23; *pt. s. subj.* 6. 224; 18. 267; *pt. pl. subj.* 1. 10; Coman, *pt. pl.* 2. 55; Comen, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 16 (Jes.) 324; *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 31, 74; 13. 38, 330; *pt. pl.* 6. 1, 14; 15. 1979, 2161; Comenn, *pt. pl.* 5. 1026; Comeð, Cumeð, *pr. pl.* 6. 377. A. S. *cuman*, to come.
- Come**, *sb.* coming, 5. 1109; 15.

- 2267; 18. 530; 6. 236; Com-
ynge, 18. 1105; Comes, *pl.* com-
ings, 6. 526. A.S. *cyme*.
- Comp**, *sb.* contest, 6. 240. A.S.
camp.
- Compaynye**, *sb.* company, 18. 889.
- Con**, 1 *pr. s.* know, 16. 1786; *pr. s.*
knows, 9. 251; 14. 232; 16.
1772; Con, 1 *pr. s.* can, 7. 188;
Cone, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 17. 623;
'Con þonk,' acknowledge thanks,
16 (Jes.) 70. See **Cunnen**.
- Confessoren**, *sb. pl. dat.* confessors,
1. 164.
- Conseil**, *sb.* counsel, 13. 8.
- Contrarie**, *sb.* opposite, 13. 113.
- Coren**, *sb.* 4 *d.* 45; 15. 2104; Corn,
sb. grain, corn, 1. 192.
- Cors**, *sb.* body, 13. 60.
- Cos**, *sb.* a kiss, 4 *a.* 58. A.S. *cos*.
- Cosan**, *pt. pl.* chose, 2. 198. See
Cheas.
- Cosin**, *sb.* cousin, 18. 1480.
- Cote**, *sb.* cottage, 17. 737. A.S.
cot.
- Couthe**, *pt. s.* could, 17. 652. See
Cunne, **Con**.
- Couerture**, *sb.* covering, 18. 696.
- Croke**, *sb.* pot, pitcher, 9. 113.
A.S. *krocca*.
- Crois**, *sb.* cross, 18. 1331. O.F.
crois.
- Crokes**, *sb. pl.* devices, crooked ways,
8 *a.* 151. Icel. *krokr*, a crook.
- Croos**, *sb. pl.* vessels (for water)
13. 101. A.S. *croh*, a vessel.
- Croune**, *sb.* crown, 17. 568.
- Crowch**, *sb.* cross, 18. 1324. See
Cruche.
- Crucet-hus**, *sb.* crooked house, nar-
row-house, used for punishment,
2. 28, 29.
- Cruche**, *sb.* cross, 4 *b.* 21. O.F.
croce, M. Lat. *crucea*, from
crucem.
- Crude**, *v.* to crowd, press, 18. 1313.
A.S. *crydan*.
- Crummess**, *sb. pl.* crumbs, 5. 1475.
A.S. *crume*, a crumb.
- Crun**, *crune*, *sb.* crown, 8 *a.* 109;
10. 86; 18. 1306, 1415. Lat.
corona.
- Cruned**, *pp.* crowned, 10. 61; Crun-
eð, *pr. s.* crowns, 7. 55.
- Crabbe**, *sb.* crab, 3 *b.* 90; Crabben,
pl. 3 *b.* 90. A.S. *crabba*.
- Craftes**, *sb. pl.* crafts, 16. 711;
Craften, *pl. dat.* 6. 428. A.S.
craft.
- Crakede**, *pt. s.* cracked, 17. 568.
A.S. *cracian*, to crack.
- Crauen**, *v.* to ask, *crave*, 15.
2366; Crauede, *pt. s.* asked, 17.
633.
- Crechen**, *v.* to scratch, 8 *b.* 190.
In M.E. *cracchen*, to scratch, is
very common.
- Crede**, *sb.* creed, 12. 113; Lat.
credo.
- Crefti**, *adj.* crafty, 8 *a.* 151. See
Craftes.
- Crei**, *sb.* cry, 16. 335.
- Crempe**, *v.* to restrain, 16. 1788.
Cp. English *cramp*, *crimp*, *crumple*,
scrimp.
- Crepén**, *v.* to creep, 12. 251; Crepe,
to creep, 4 *b.* 21. A.S. *creópan*.
- Cribbe**, *sb.* crib, 10. 7.
- Crieden**, *pt. pl.* cried, 10. 36. Fr.
crier, to cry.
- Crisme-cloð**, the white garments in
which the child was clothed after
baptism, 4 *b.* 34. A.S. *crysm-*
cláð, from *crisma*, chrism, holy oil
used in baptism.
- Cristen**, *sb.* christian, 12. 91;
Cristen, Cristene, *pl.* Christians, 3
b. 104; 8 *a.* 4; 10. 41.
- Cristene**, **Cristine**, *adj.* Christian,
6. 588; 3 *a.* 85; *sb. pl.* 18. 13;
16 (Tr.) 297; 18. 177; Cristene-
mannes, *gen. s.* Christian man's,
13. 50; Cristene-manne, *dat. s.*
13. 58; Cristene-men, *sb. pl.*
Christian men, 16 (Jes.) 291;
Criste-man, *sb.* Christian man,
4 *b.* 107.
- Cristendom**, *sb.* Christian faith, 16.

- (Jes.) 292; 16 (Tr.) 298; Crisstenndom, Christianity, 5. 1520. See Specimens, Pt. II. s. v.
- Cudde**, *pt. s.* shewed, made known, 16 (Jes.) 191; Cudden, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 19. See **Cuðen**.
- Cude**, *sb.* cud, 5. 1237. A. S. *cud*, from *ceówan*, to chew.
- Cuen**, *sb.* queen, 2. 129. A. S. *cwén*.
- Cullfre**, *sb.* dove, culver, 5. 989; Cullfres, *gen. s.* 5. 1260. A. S. *culfre*.
- Cume**, *sb.* coming, 6. 236; Cumen, *sb.* coming, 6. 47. A. S. *cyme*.
- Cumen**, *v.* to come, 2. 128; 4 b. 124; 6. 327; 15. 2069, 2127, 2176; *pr. pl.* 15. 2170; *pp.* 4 b. 115; 4 d. 11; Cumenn, *v.* to come, 5. 1024; Cume, *v.* to come, 16 (Tr.) 156, 176; 1 *pr. s.* 7. 63; 16. 435; 2 *pr. pl.* 15. 2171; *pr. s. subj.* 3 a. 69, 79; 16 (Jes.) 124; Cumes, *pr. s.* 10. 120; Cumeſt, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 908; Cumeþ, *pr. s.* 16. 420, 444; 14. 441; *fut. s.* 16 (Jes.) 142; Cumeð, *pr. s.* 4 a. 33; 12. 56; *fut. s.* 3 a. 101; 1 *pr. pl.* 3 b. 62; 4 d. 45; 16 (Tr.) 238; *imp. pl.* 4 b. 6; 9. 47; Cumþ, Cumeð, *pr. s.* 1. 132, 141, 142; Cumene, *v.* to come, 7. 116; Cuminde, *sb. pl.* comers, 7. 45. A. S. *cuman*, to come.
- Cumplie**, *sb.* comply, 9. 311.
- Cun**, *sb.* kin, 8 a. 2; 8 a. 136. A. S. *cynn*, kin, race.
- Cunde**, *sb.* kind, nature, 3 b. 91; 4 b. 89; 7. 122; 16. 273, 276; 18. 1405. A. S. *cynd*. In E. Eng. we find *cunde* used as an adj. = natural. A. S. *cynde*.
- Cundeliche**, *adv.* naturally, 9. 172. A. S. *cyndelic*.
- Cunesmon**, *sb.* kinsman, 9. 265. See **Cun**, **Cunne**.
- Cunestable**, *sb.* officer. 7. 43.
- Cunfessurs**, *gen. pl.* confessors', 7. 116.
- Cunne**, *sb.* kind, nature, kin, 6. 362; 16. 271, 1775; Cunnes, *gen. s.* in 'manyes cunnes,' of many a kind, 14. 413; 'alle cunnes,' 'alles cunnes,' of every kind, 7. 112, 114; 'fower cunnes,' of four kinds, 3 b. 86; 'euches cunnes,' of each kind, 8 b. 54; Cunnen, *dat.* 6. 375. See **Cun**.
- Cunnen**, **Cunne**, *v.* to know; know how, 16 (Jes.) 330; 16 (Tr.) 336; *pr. pl.* can, 2. 62, 16 (Tr.) 217, 305; Cunne, 1 *pr. s. subj.* know, 16. 47, 48; *pr. s. subj.* can, 12, 68; 18. 568; *pr. pl. subj.* can, 12. 12. A. S. *cunnan*, to know, be able, *can*.
- Cunnesmen**, *sb. pl.* kinsmen. See **Cun**.
- Cunreadnes**, *sb.* kindreds, 7. 111. See **Cun**.
- Cuntesse**, *sb.* countess, 2. 121.
- Cuppe**, *sb.* cup, 15. 2310; Cupe, 18. 234.
- Cure**, *sb.* chariot, 8 b. 41. It may be an error for 'ture' = tower. See **Ture**.
- Cursede**, *pt. s.* cursed, 2. 127; *pt. pl.* 2. 57. A. S. *cursian*, to curse.
- Curt**, *sb.* court, 1. 8; 2. 192; 18. 245, 592. O. F. *curt*.
- Cusan**, *pt. pl.* chose, 2. 195. See **Cheas**.
- Cussen**, *v.* to kiss, 8. 264; Cusse, *imp. s.* 18. 1224; Cusseð, *pr. pl.* 6. 554; Custe, *pt. s.* 6. 568; 18. 225, 743; *pt. pl.* 18. 1225; Custen, *pt. pl.* 18. 1413. A. S. *cyssan*, to kiss.
- Custe**, *sb.* habit, custom, 16. 9. A. S. *cyst*, from *ceósan*, to choose.
- Custom**, *sb.* custom, 13. 103; Custume, 4 a. 3.
- Cuðe**, *pt. s.* knew how, 15. 2154; 16 (Tr.) 9; Cupe, 16. 1717; 16 (Jes.) 9; knew, 18. 1495; could, 2. 109; did, 18. 1102; 'þe wel cuðe a,' who was well versed in, 6. 428.

Cuðen, *v.* to make known or manifest, 6. 538; 7. 87; 6. 60; 1 *pr. pl.* 4 d. 13; Cuð, *pp.* made known, 16 (Tr.) 161. A.S. *cýðan*, *cúðian*, to make known.

Cuðen, *pt. pl.* knew how, 6. 22.

Cuðden, *sb.* country, kith, 6. 196. See **Ceðen**.

Cuðmon, *sb.* relation, 9. 265.

Cuððe, *sb.* acquaintance, kith, 9. 265. A.S. *cýððe*. See **Ceðen**.

Cuuenable, *adj.* proper, fit, 13. 40. Fr. *convenable*.

Cwakien, *v.* to quake, 7. 183; Cwaciað, Cwaceð, *pr. s.* quake, 1. 167, *pr. pl.* 170, 171. A.S. *cwacian*, to quake.

Cwalm-stowe, *sb.* death-place, place of execution, 10. 92. A.S. *cwealm*, death, and *stow*, place.

Cwap, *pt. s.* said, spake, quoth, 16. 1729. A.S. *cwēðan* (*pt. cwæð*, *pp. gecweden*), to speak, say, call.

Cweadschipe, *sb.* wickedness, 9. 211. O. Fris. *quād*, bad.

Cwelled, *pp.* killed, 10. 39; Cwelleþ, *pr. s.* kills, 5. 1180. A.S. *cwellan*, to kill.

Cweme, *adj.* pleasing, agreeable, 5. 965, 1162. A.S. *gecwēme*.

Cweme, **Cwemen**, *v.* to please, 5. 1217; 6. 367; 7. 22; Cwemde, *pt. s.* 6. 278; Cwemesst, 2 *pr. s.* pleasest, 5. 1448; Cwemmdenn, *pt. pl.* pleased, 5. 1503. A.S. *cwēman*, to please.

Cwene, **Quene**, *sb.* queen, 6. 600. A.S. *cwén*.

Cwennkenn, *v.* to quench, 5. 1191.

Cweð, *pr. s.* signifies, 1. 195; *pt. s.* said, spake, 1. 24, 27; Cweðe, *pt. pl.* 1. 21. See **Cwap**.

Cwic, *adv.* alive, 8 b. 83; Cwike, *adj.* living, live, 5. 1386. A.S. *cwic*, living, quick, active.

Cwiðe, *sb.* bequest, 9. 14. A.S. *cwide*, *cwide*, saying, testament; from *cwēðan*.

Cwuce, *adj.* living, quick, 1. 189. A.S. *cwuc*, living. See **Cwic**.

Cyldren, *sb. pl.* children, 1. 49.

Cyne-rice, *sb.* rule, sway, 1. 3. A.S. *cyne-rice*, from *cyne*, royal, and *rice*, rule, kingdom.

Cyrce, **Circe**, *sb.* church, 1. 125; 2. 51, 67; *Cyricen*, 2. 197 (?). A.S. *cyrice*, *circe*.

Cyrce-iærd, *sb.* churchyard, 2. 51: -iærd, = A.S. *geard*, enclosure, garden.

D.

Dade, *sb.* deed, 16 (Tr.) 3, 10. A.S. *dæd*.

Dæd, *adj.* dead, 6. 350. A.S. *dead*.

Dæde, *sb. pl.* deeds, 6. 393. See **Dade**.

Dæden, *adj.* dead, 6. 220. See **Dæd**.

Dæi, *sb.* day, 191; 6. 143; *Dæie*, *dat. s.* 2. 69, 6. 45; *Dæis*, *Dæies*, *gen. s.* 2. 44, 103; *Dæies*, *pl.* 2. 20. A.S. *dæg*, a day.

Dære, *adj.* dear, 2. 45. A.S. *deóre*, *dýre*.

Dæp, *sb.* death, 5. 1384; *Dæðe*, *dat. s.* 6. 92, 315; *Dæþess*, *gen. s.* 5. 1374. A.S. *deað*.

Dæþe, *sb. pl.* days, 6. 386; *Dæþen*, *pl. dat.* 6. 138, 602. See **Dæi**.

Daffetlike, *adv.* fittingly, becomingly, 5. 1215. A.S. *dæflice*, fitly, from *dæft*, convenient. Cp. A.S. *gedæft*, ready, prepared; *ge-dafan*, to become, besit.

Dage, for **Dages**, *sb. pl.* days, 4 c. 13. See **Dæi**.

Dahene, *sb. pl.* days; 'do 'ut of Dahene' = put out of days = kill, 8 a. 123. See **Dæi**.

Dahæðes, *sb. gen. s.* day's, 8 b. 31.

Dai, *sb.* day, 4 a. 3; 16. 336; *Daie*, *dat. s.* 11. 8; 16 (Tr.) 158; 18. 259. See **Dæi**.

Dai-lizt, *sb.* day-light, 16. 332; 18. 124.

- Dai-rim**, *sb.* day-dawn, 16. 328. A. S. *dæg-rim*.
- Dai-sterre**, *sb.* day-star, 16. 328. A. S. *dæg-steorra*.
- Dai3e**, *sb. pl. dat.* days, 6. 602.
- Dal**, *sb.* share, portion, deal, *dole*. A. S. *dæl*.
- Dale**, *sb.* a valley, 15. 1983; Dalen, 1931. A. S. *dæl*.
- Dal-neominde**, *sb.* partaker, sharer (from *dal*, part, and *nimende*, aking), 3 a. 111. A. S. *dæl-neombrid*, a participator. See **Dal** and **Nimen**.
- Dame**, *sb.* lady, 9. 246; mother, 17. 558. O. F. *dame*, Lat. *domina*.
- Damesele**, *sb.* damsel, 18. 1183. O. Fr. *damoiselle*, fem. of *damoisel* (from Lat. *dominicellus*, Mid. Lat. *domicellus*).
- Dan**, *adv.* than, 15. 1958.
- Darc**, *adj.* dark, 8 a. 129. A. S. *dearc*, *dorc*.
- Darst**, 2 *pr. s.* darest, durst, 16. 853, 1695. A. S. *dear*, I dare. See **Durste**.
- Dat**, *pron.* that, 15. 1974.
- Daw** = **Deaw**, *sb.* dew, 1. 154. A. S. *deaw*.
- Dawes**, *sb. pl.* days, 9. 226. See **Dæi**.
- Dayes**, *sb. pl.* days, 15, 2445; 17. 355.
- Dazes**, *sb. pl.* days, 3 a. 110; 3 b. 48. See **Dæi**.
- Da33**, *sb.* day, 5. 972; **Da33ess**, *pl.* 'bi-da33es' = by days, 5. 1449. See **Dæi**.
- De**, *art. def.* the, 12. 262.
- Dead**, *sb.* death, 15. 2232. Swed. *död*.
- Deade**, *adj. pl.* dead, 1. 133; 6. 220; *sb.* dead men, 3 b. 63. See **Dæd**.
- Deað**, *pr. s.* does, 3 b. 62. See **Don**.
- Deaðo**, *sb. dat.* death, 4 b. 62; 16 (Tr.) 115. See **Dæp**.
- Deciples**, *sb. pl.* disciples, 13. 93.
- Ded**, *adj.* dead, 2. 165; 12. 40; 16. 1732; 18. 671; **Dede**, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 190. See **Dæd**.
- Dede**, *sb.* death, 12. 45. See **Dead**.
- Dede**, *sb.* action, deed, 4 d. 17; 12. 97; 15. 2218; *gen. s.* 3 b. 58; *pl.* 4 a. 15; 16. 1763; 16 (Jes.) 88; **Dedes**, **Dedess**, *pl.* 5. 1375; 18. 537; **Deden**, *pl.* 13. 124; 14. 77; *pl. dat.* 6. 193. See **Dade**.
- Dede**, *pt. s.* caused, 13. 17; 15. 1948, 2193, 2438; 17. 366; **Did**, 17. 409; *pt. i subj.* did. 1. 84; **Dedest**, 2 *pt. s.* put, placed, 6. 325; **Deden**, *pt. pl.* put, 1. 197; **Did**, 15. 2211; 16 (Tr.) 269. See **Don**.
- Deflen**, *sb. pl.* devils, 16 (Tr.) 197. See **Deofell**.
- Defles**, *sb. gen. s.* devil's, 16 (Tr.) 258.
- Defte**, *adj.* deft, gentle, 12. 37. See **Dafftelike**.
- Dehtren**, *sb. pl. dat.* daughters, 7. 40. A. S. *dóhter*, a daughter; *dat. déhter*, *pl. dóhtra*.
- Dei**, *sb. day*, 3 a. 86; dawn, 8 a. 20; *adv. by day*, 3 a. 34; 11. 50; **Deis**, *gen. s.* 8 a. 20; **Deies**, *adv. by day*, 9. 150; **Deie**, *dat.* 1. 159; 3 a. 86. See **Dæi**.
- Deie**, *v.* to die; 18. 109, 332; **Deien**, to die, 10. 91; **Deies**, *pr. s.* dies, 10. 115; **Deide**, *pt. s.* 17. 402; 18. 1199; **Deiden**, *pt. pl.* 7. 118. Icel. *deyja*; Dan. *døe*; Goth. *daujan*.
- Deih**, *pr. s.* profits, avails, behoves, 9. 189. A. S. *dugan* (*pr. s.* *deáh*, *pl. dugon*, *pt. s.* *dohte*), to avail, be noble.
- Deihwamliche**, *adv.* daily, 3 b. 44. A. S. *dæghwamlice*.
- Del**, *sb.* portion, part, *deal*; 'muchel del,' a great deal, 6. 440. See **Dal**.
- Dele**, *sb.* dale, 12. 6. See **Dale**.

- Delue, Deluen, *v.* to dig, delve, 6. 441; Delueð, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 43, 48. A. S. *delfan* (pt. *dealf*, pp. *gedolfen*), to dig, delve.
- Demare, *sb.* a judge, 9. 327.
- Deme, *sb.* judge, 1. 172; 7. 55; 16. 1783; 16 (Tr.) 96. A. S. *dēma*.
- Demen, Demene, *v.* to judge, *doom*, 3 *a.* 101; 7. 110, 111; 14. 79; 16 (Tr.) 107, 115; Demeð, *pr. s.* decrees, 7. 230; judges, 7. 56; Demeþ dom, pronounces decision, gives judgment, 16. 1755; Demþ, *pr. pl.* 16. 1777; Demde, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 149; Demed, *pp.* 10. 33; Demet, *pp.* 10. 33; Demd, Demde, *pp.* condemned, 4 *c.* 44; 16 (Tr.) 274; Demp, *pp.* condemned, 15. 2038. A. S. *dēman*, to judge, from *dóm*, judgment, *doom*.
- Demere, *sb.* a judge, 10. 33. A. S. *dēmere*.
- Den, *sb.* cave, *den*, 12. 11.
- Denie, *v.* to din, resound, 18. 592. A. S. *dynian*, to din, thunder.
- Densce, *adj.* Danish, 6. 457. A. S. *denisc*.
- Dent, *sb.* blow, *dint*, *dent*, 18. 152, 867; *pl.* 18. 865, 872. A. S. *dynt*, blow, stroke.
- Dennede, *pt. s.* dwelt, 12. 36, from *den*. A. S. *denn*, a bed, cave.
- Deofell, *sb.* devil, 5. 1503; Deofles, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 329; Deofles, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 117; 9. 49; Defless, *pl.* 5. 1403; Deoffen, *pl.* 3 *a.* 23; 9. 78; Deoffene, *gen. pl.* 11. 15. A. S. *deoful*, a devil.
- Deol, *sb.* dole, grief, 18. 1060; Deole, 18. 1062. Fr. *deuil* (O. Fr. *deul*) from *doloir*; Lat. *dolere*.
- Deope, *adv.* deeply, 8 *a.* 118; Deoppre, Deopre, *comp.* 3 *b.* 44; 7. 151. A. S. *deóp*.
- Deopliche, *adv.* deeply, 8 *b.* 76. A. S. *deóplíce*.
- Deopnesse, *sb.* depth, deepness, 3 *b.* 32, 33, 54, 55. A. S. *deópnes*.
- Deor, *sb.* wild animal, 3 *a.* 31; 5. 1201; Deore, deer, 16 (Jes.) 149. A. S. *deor*, beast, wild animal; English *deer*.
- Deore, *adj.* dear, precious, 6. 135; 8 *a.* 60; 10. 115; 'Deore cheap' = a dear bargain, 10. 67; *adv.* dearly, 10. 68; 16 (Jes.) 150, 184. A. S. *deóre*, *dýre*, dear, precious noble.
- Deorewurðe, *adj.* precious, beloved, 7. 94; 8 *a.* 32, 40; 8 *b.* 53. A. S. *deorwyrðe*.
- Deorling, *sb.* darling, favourite, 9. 84. A. S. *deórling*, from *deóre*, dear.
- Deorne, *adj.* secret, 6. 296. A. S. *derne*, *dyrne*, secret; *dyrnan*, to hide.
- Deouele, *sb.* devil, 16 (Jes.) 267; Deoules, *pl.* devilish men, 2. 18; *gen. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 250. A. S. *deofol*.
- Dep, *adj.* deep, 15. 1942. See Deop.
- Der, *sb.* wild animal, 12. 283. See Deor.
- Dere, *v.* to hurt, injure, harm, 17. 490, 574; Dereþ, *pr. s.* 17. 646. A. S. *derian*, to harm, injure, from *daru*, harm, injury.
- Dere, *adv.* there, 12. 288.
- Dere, *adj.* dear, 15. 2399; 18. 433; 'Dere pris,' precious value, 15. 2247. See Deore.
- Derf, *sb.* affliction, hardship, 8 *a.* 111. A. S. *gedeorf*.
- Derfre, *adj.* (comp. of Derf) more severe, 8 *b.* 116.
- Deren, *v.* to hurt, injure, harm, 15. 2348, 2480. See Dere.
- Derfliche, *adv.* cruelly, severely, 8 *a.* 4. See Derf.
- Derie, *v.* to harm, hurt, 18. 792; *pr. s. subj.* 12. 252; Derye, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 332. See Dere.
- Derke, *sb.* dark, 18. 1445. A. S. *dearc*, *deorc*.
- Derling, *sb.* darling, 18. 488; Der-

- linges, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 389. See **Deorling**.
- Dern**, **Derne**, *adj.* secret, dark, 7. 150; 12. 34, 90; 15. 1950; 16. 608; *adv.* 16 (Tr.) 77; 18. 1363. See **Deorne**.
- Derðe**, *sb.* famine, dearth, 15. 2237, 2345.
- Derue**, *adj. pl.* bold, secure, 12. 284; **Derure**, *adj.* more severe, 8 a. 93. A.S. *dearf*, hard, strong, severe.
- Derueð**, *pr. s.* afflicts, 8 a. 147. A.S. *deorfan*, to grieve, afflict.
- Dest**, 2 *pr. s.* makest, 16. 49, 321. See **Don**.
- Deð**, **Deþ**, *pr. s.* does, 1. 57; 3 a. 33; 3 *b.* 111; 14. 443; 16 (Tr.) 21; causes, 16. 1716. See **Don**.
- Deð**, **Deþ**, *sb.* death, 4 a. 6; 16 (Jes.) 124, 182, 184; **Deðe**, **Deþe**, *dat.* 3 a. 98; 16 (Jes.) 105, 106, 320; **Deðes**, **Deþes**, *gen. s.* 10. 35; 18. 640. See **Dæþ**.
- Deuel**, *sb.* devil, 4 a. 23; 16 (Tr.) 218; **Deules**, *gen. s.* 4 c. 18. 70; 16 (Tr.) 179; **Deueles**, **Deules**, *pl.* 4 c. 46; *gen. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 195. See **Deofell**.
- Diadlich**, *adj.* deadly, mortal, 13. 45. A.S. *deadlic*.
- Diath**, *sb.* death, 13. 45. See **Dæþ**.
- Dic**, *sb.* dike, ditch, 6. 442. A.S. *dīc*.
- Diche**, *sb. pl.* ditches, 16 (Jes.) 42; **Dichen**, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 41. See **Dic**.
- Diciples**, *sb. pl.* disciples, 4 a. 10; 4 *b.* 14; **Deciples**, 13. 93.
- Dide**, *pt. s.* shewed, 4 *b.* 62; put, 17, 709, 715; **Dides**, 2 *pt. s.* didst, 10. 32; **Dide**, *pt. s.* 2. 5, 25; caused, 2. 128; **Diden**, *pt. pl.* did, 4 a. 34; put, 2. 20; **Dede**, *pt. s. subj.* did, 1. 84. See **Don**.
- Diefles**, *sb. gen.* devil's, 1. 110. See **Deofell**.
- Dier-chin**, *sb.* beasts (literally *dear-kind*), 1. 152; **Dier**=**Deor**, a wild animal, and *-chin*=*kin*, kind. See **Deor** and **Cun**.
- Diere**, *sb.* beast, wild animal, 16 (Tr.) 145. See **Deor**.
- Diere**, *adv.* dearly, 16 (Tr.) 146, 186. See **Deore**.
- Dierewurp**, *adj.* beloved, 1. 23. See **Deorewurðe**.
- Dieð**, *pr. s.* puts, does, 1. 59. See **Don**.
- Dieule**, *sb. dat.* devil, 13. 69.
- Diht**, *pr. s.* orders, disposes, 1. 46; 7. 10; **Dihteð**, *pr. s.* 7. 230; treats, 6. 134; **Dihte**, *pt. s.* treated, 6. 270; ordered, disposed, 1. 45; set in order, prepared, 16. 1655. A.S. *dihtan*, to set in order.
- Dimluker**, *adv.* (comp. of **Dimliche**) lower, more dimly, 9. 50.
- Dimme**, *adj. pl.* dim, 12. 60. A.S. *dimm*, dim.
- Dingle**, *sb.* dale, hollow, 7. 151. It seems to be a diminutive of a root *ding*, preserved in Icel. *dyngja*, a lady's bower or apartment. O. H. G. *tunc*, a dungeon.
- Dintede**, *pt. pl.* struck, 10. 79. See **Dent**.
- Dintes**, **Duntes**, *sb. pl.* blows, dents, 4 *b.* 19; 10. 75, 83. See **Dent**.
- Disceplines**, *sb. pl.* disciplines, 9. 163.
- Disch**, *sb.* dish, 9. 114; **Disches**, *pl.* 9. 111. A.S. *disc*.
- Disse**, *sb.* dish, 18. 1156. See **Disch**.
- Diuel**, *sb.* devil, 12. 33.
- Diuere**, *v.* to tremble, 10. 112. This word may have originally signified to shake often; the suffix *er* being frequentative. *u=f* is an old causative suffix contained in *bever*, to shake, from a root *bi*; in *dravel*, from root *dra*. The root *di* is cognate with Icel. *dýja*, *dúa*, to shake; Sansk. *dhā*.

- Dizele**, *adj.* secret, 16. 2. A. S. *digol*, secret; *digel*, a secret; *diglian*, to conceal.
- Do**, to cause, make, 1. 12; 17. 59; put, 1. 16; Do, 1 *pr. s.* 4 b. 26; *pr. s. subj.* 4 b. 37; 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 4 b. 7; Do, *imp. s.* put, 18. 701; cause, 16. 1788. See Don.
- Dochter**, *sb.* daughter, 2. 120; 6. 361. See Dehtren.
- Doluen**, *pp.* buried, 12. 41. See Delue.
- Dom**, *sb.* doom, sentence, judgment, decision, verdict, 4 a. 88; 5. 1472, 1413; 7. 56; 12. 285; 16. 1692; 16 (Jes.) 171; Dome, 7. 111; Domess, *gen. s.* 5. 1465; Domes, *pl.* 8 b. 149; 16. 1695, A. S. *dóm*. See Demen.
- Domes-dai, Domes-day**, *sb.* doomsday, 4 a. 87; 16 (Tr.) 136; 16 (Jes.) 136; Domesdei, doomsday, 1. 158; 9. 88; 12. 305; Domes d3eie, doomsday, 1. 79. A. S. *dómes-dæg*.
- Domes-men**, *sb. pl.* judges, 16 (Jes.) 252; 16 (Tr.) 260.
- Don, Done**, *v.* to cause, make, do, 2. 75; 16. 159; to put, 1. 155; 6. 566; 8 a. 123; 15. 2231; 16 (Tr.) 37; Don, put on (clothes), 17. 577; Don of, to do or put off, dispense with, 9. 152; Don, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* do, 4 b. 68; *pr. s. subj.* do, 1. 84; Dostu, 2 *pr. s.* dost thou, 16. 218, 411; Doð, Dop, *pr. s.* does, 4 a. 16; 5. 1042; 16. 156; *fut. s.* will do, 18. 702; Doð, Dop, 2 *pr. pl.* put, 8 a. 115; *pr. pl.* do, 3 b. 35; put, 16 (Jes.) 43; Doð, *imp. s.* cause, 15. 2351; 16 (Jes.) 24; Donne, *v. gen.* to do, 1. 177; 9. 354; 8 b. 132; 16 (Jes.) 38. A. S. *dón*, to do, cognate with Sansk. *dhā*, to put, place.
- Dore**, *adj.* dark, dusk, 8 b. 162.
- Dor-quiles**, there-whilst, the while, 15. 1949.
- Dorste**, *pt. s.* dared, durst, 18. 388, 938; *pt. pl.* 6. 273; 13. 97. A. S. *dorste*, *pt.* of *deār*, I dare.
- Dose**, *adj.* dark, dusk, 7. 76.
- Dote**, *sb.* fool, *dotard*, 14. 422; Du. *dutten*, to dote; Icel. *dotta*, to nod (from sleep).
- Doð, Dop**. See Don.
- Douete**, *pt. s.* availed, 17. 703. See Deih.
- Douhtres**, *sb. pl.* daughters, 17. 350. See Dehtren.
- Doumbe**, *adj.* dumb, 17. 543. A. S. *dumb*.
- Doutede**, *pt. s.* feared, 17. 708. Literally, *doubted*.
- Doutres**, *sb. pl.* daughters, 17. 717.
- Dowepes**, *sb.* powers, 14. 177. A. S. *duguð, dugoð*, force, manhood.
- Dowter**, *sb.* daughter, 15. 2147. See Dehtren.
- Dojter**, *sb.* daughter, 18. 390, 697. See Dehtren.
- Dradde**, *pt. pl.* feared, 18. 120. A. S. *drædan, on-drædan*, to fear, *dread*.
- Dræm**, *sb.* joy, 6. 502. A. S. *dreām*, joy, music. Cp. *glee*.
- Dragen**, *pp.* taken, drawn, 15. 2046; Drageð, *pr. s.* draws, 12. 9. A. S. *dragan* (*pt. dróh, pp. gedragen*), to draw.
- Drah**, *imp. s.* draw, 9. 177. See Dragen.
- Drah**, *pt. s.* endured, 5. 1442. A. S. *dreógan* (*pt. dreáh, pp. gedrogen*), to suffer, bear.
- Drahen**, *pp.* drawn, 10. 101. See Dragen.
- Dranc**, *pt. s.* drank, 1. 33. See Drinken.
- Drapen**, *pt. pl.* slew, 2. 28. See Drepe.
- Drawe**, *pp.* drawn, 18. 1323. See Dragen.
- Drawen**, *v.* to draw, 16 (Jes.) 48, 50.

- Draze, Drazen, v.** to draw, 3 *b.* 10, 126; 18. 1309, 1462.
- Dreaien, v.** to be dragged, 8 *b.* 161. See **Dragen**.
- Dream, sb.** musical strain, 9. 43; Dreame, sound, 9. 189. A.S. *dreám*.
- Dreamen, v.** to make a noise, 9. 346; Dreameð, *pr. pl.* sing, 11. 27. A.S. *dréman, dryman*, to rejoice, to play on an instrument. See **Dræm**.
- Drechen, v.** to tarry, 15. 1946. A.S. *dreccan*, to trouble, delay.
- Dred, Drede, sb.** fear, dread, 7. 56; 9. 333; 17. 478. A.S. *dræd*.
- Dred, imp. s.** fear, 10. 51; 17. 661. See **Dradde**.
- Drede, Dreden, Dredenn, v.** to dread, fear, 5. 1218; 7. 69; 10. 112; Dreden, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 332; Dredeð, *imp. pl.* 15. 2343. See **Dradde**.
- Dredfule, adj.** dreadful, 9. 89, from **Dred**, fear, *dread*.
- Drednesse, sb.** fear, 1. 50, 76, from **Dread**, fear, *dreud*.
- Drege, 1 pr. pl.** suffer, 15. 2208. See **Drah**.
- Drehen, v.** to endure, suffer, 7. 245; 8 *a.* 110; Drehe, 1 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 94. See **Drah**.
- Dreihen, v.** to drag, 8 *a.* 129. See **Dragen**.
- Dreinchen, v.** to drown, 16 (Tr.) 506. A.S. *drencan*, to drown, drench.
- Drem, sb.** dream, 15. 2056, 2095; Dremes, *pl.* 15. 1918; Dremes, *gen. s.* 15. 2114, 2122. Icel. *draumr*, sleep; Swed. *dröm*.
- Dreme, sb. dat. note, sound,** 16. 314. See **Dræm**.
- Dremen, v.** to dream, 15. 2067; Drempte, *pt. s.* 15. 1941, 2116, 2123. See **Drem**.
- Dremden, pt. pl. sang,** 6. 291. See **Dreamen**.
- Drench, sb.** drink, 1. 53; 6. 544; 18. 1174. A.S. *drenc*.
- Drenchen, v.** to drown, 16 (Tr.) 334; 17. 583; Drenched, *pp.* 17. 669. A.S. *drencan*, to drench, drown.
- Drepe, Drepén, v.** to kill, slay, 10. 94; 17. 506. A.S. *drepan*, to wound; Swed. *dräpa*, Icel. *drepa*, to kill, slay.
- Dreye, v.** to suffer, 16 (Jes.) 286. See **Drah**, endured.
- Drejhenn, v.** to suffer, endure, 5. 1505, 1599. See **Drah** (endured).
- Drie, v.** to suffer, 16 (Tr.) 292; Drieð, 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 360. See **Drah** (endured).
- Drigten, Drigtin, sb.** Lord, 12. 40, 119. See **Drihte**.
- Drihte, Drihten, Drihtin, sb.** Lord, 1. 60, 70; 2. 87; 5. 965; 16 (Tr.) 79, 110, 119, 178, 185; Drihtenes, Drihtiness, Drihtnes, *gen. s.* 2. 88; 4 *b.* 54; 5. 1165; 9. 47.
- Drizen, v.** to permit, 6. 49. See **Drah** (endured).
- Drizte, sb.** Lord, 18. 1332. A.S. *drihten*, Lord; Icel. *dróttinn*; cp. A.S. *driht*; Icel. *drótt*, household, king's bodyguard; Goth. *ga-drauhths*, a soldier; *driugan* (pt. *drauh*) *σπατεύειν*. A.S. *dreógan*. See **Drah**.
- Drinc, imp. s.** drink, 6. 564. See **Drinken**.
- Drinch, sb.** drink, 10. 106. See **Drench**.
- Drinc-hæil, Drinc-hail, Drink-hayl, interj.** drink-health! 6. 548, 571.
- Drinchaes, sb. pl.** drinkers, 9. 126. A.S. *drincere*.
- Drinchen, v.** to drown, drench, 17. 553. See **Drenchen**.
- Dring, = Drinc, imp. s.** drink, 6. 564.
- Dring, sb.** soldier, 6. 593; *pl.* Dringches, 6. 187. A.S. *dreng*, a soldier; Icel. *drengr*; Swed. *dräng*, a man, servant; Dan. *dreng*, a boy.

Dringan (? for Dringan), *v.* to oppress, 3 *a.* 53.

Dring-hail, 6. 548. See Drinchæl.

Drinke, Drincken, Drinken, Drynke, *v.* to drink, 9. 123; 15. 2065; 16 (Jes.) 329; 16 (Tr.) 335; 17. 459; Drinkes, *pr. s.* 10. 108; Drinkþ, *pr. s.* 6. 550; Drinked, pp. 13. 129. A. S. *drincan* (pt. *dranc*, pp. *gedruncen*), to drink.

Drinnch, *sb.* drink, 5. 1374. See Drench.

Driuen, *pr. pl.* drive, 10. 99; *pt. pl.* 6. 458; 18. 880; Driue, *imp. pl.* carry on, 9. 138. A. S. *drifan* (pt. *dráf*, pp. *gedrifen*), to drive, practise.

Drizen, *v.* to bear, suffer, 6. 392. See Drah (endured).

Drof, *pt. s.* drove, 4 *d.* 23; 17. 725; 18. 119, 762. See Driuen.

Drožen, *pt. pl.* drew, 6. 186. See Dragen.

Droh, *pt. s.* drew, 8 *a.* 4, 44. See Dragen.

Drone, Dronk, *pt. s.* drank, 6. 565; 9. 23; 18. 1166; Drongken, *pt. pl.* drank, 6. 501. See Drinken.

Dropes, *sb. pl.* drops, 10. 73. A. S. *dropa*, a drop.

Drou, *pt. s.* drew, 17. 179. See Dragen.

Droz, *pt. s.* drew, 18. 882; Drože, *pt. pl.* 18. 1018. See Dragen.

Drufot, Drufot, *adj.* dryfooted, 8 *a.* 145; 8 *b.* 182. A. S. *drig*, dry, and *fót*, foot.

Drugte, *sb.* drought, dryness, 15. 2107, 2348. A. S. *drúgað*, drought.

Drunc, *sb.* drink, 16 (Jes.) 148. A. S. *drinc*.

Drunch, *sb.* drunk, 9. 23, 340. See Drench.

Drunken, *sb.* drinking, 16 (Jes.) 249, 254; 16 (Tr.) 257, 262. A. S. *druncen*, Icel. *drykkni*.

Drunken, *pt. pl.* drank, 6. 291. See Drinken.

Drupnin, *v.* to be cast down, 7. 66. Icel. *drúpna*, from *drúpa*, to droop.

Dryhte, Dryhten, Dryhtin, *sb.* Lord, 2. 89; 14. 42; 16 (Jes.) 79. 131. See Drihte.

Dryuen, *v.* to pass, go, 14. 202.

Dubbe, *v.* to dub (a knight), 18. 458; Dubbed, pp. 18. 447.

Dubbing, *sb.* knighthood, 18. 438, 487, 629; ornamentation, decoration, 18. 564. A. S. *dubban*, to strike, beat; Icel. *dubba*, to adorn; O. Fr. *adober*, *aduber*, to dub a knight, to arm, equip. See Ham-pole's P. of C. l. 8790—

'A cité bryght

With alkyn ryches dubbed and dyght.'

Dude, *pt. s.* did, 6. 233; 8 *a.* 195; 16. 1637; 16 (Jes.) 2, 354; caused, 18. 1424; *pt. pl.* did, 18. 1528; Duden, *pt. pl.* did, 6. 142, 233; 16 (Tr.) 96; 'Duden of lyue' = put from life, kill, 18. 180. See Don.

Duelle, *v.* to stay, dwell, 18. 374. A. S. *dwellan*.

Duhen, *v.* to dispense, do without, 9. 84. A. S. *dygan*.

Dun, *adv.* down, 2. 152; 5. 1398; 6. 492; 16 (Jes.) 236. This word is shortened from *a-dun* = *of dun*, from the hill; A. S. *dún*, a hill.

Dunchen, *pr. pl.* batter, 10. 94; Dan. *dunke*, to beat.

Dunt, *sb. dat.* blow, dint, 18. 609; Dutes, *pl.* 10. 75, 83; 18. 573. See Dent.

Dunward, *adv.* downward, 4 *d.* 15. See Dun.

Dure, *sb.* door, 14. 85; 16 (Jes.) 127, 180; 16 (Tr.) 124. A. S. *duru*.

Duren, *pt. s.* dare, 15. 2239.

Dure-pin, *sb.* door-pin, 18. 985.

Dure-wart, *sb.* door-ward, door-keeper, 7. 44. A. S. *dure-weard*.

Durlyng, *sb.* darling, 14. 11. See Deorling.

- Durre**, *pr. pl. subj.* dare, 15. 2239; 16. 1706; *Durste*, *pt. s.* durst, 2. 188; *pt. pl.* 6. 273.
- Dvsten**, *v.* to toss, dash, 9. 80; *cp.* Icel. *dust*, Swed. *dust*, a tilt; *dustera*, to tilt, fight.
- Dusye**, *adj.* foolish, 16 (Jes.) 267. A. S. *dysig*, foolish, dizzy.
- Dute**, *sb.* fear, 9. 215.
- Dute**, 1. *pr. s.* fear, 18. 344.
- Duðe**, *read* Dude, *pt. s.* did, 16 (Tr.) 272.
- Dužeðe**, *sb. pl.* nobles, 6. 339; *Dužeðen*, *sb. pl.* nobles, 6. 331; *adj.* valiant, gallant, 6. 282; *cp.* A. S. *dugað*, virtue, power, honour, from *dugan*, to be good for, be noble.
- Dyden**, *pt. pl.* did, 2. 27. See **Don**.
- E.**
- E**, *pron.* he, 15. 2341.
- Eadie**, **Eadi**, *adj.* blessed, happy, simple, 7. 90; 8 a. 55; 16 (Tr.) 231. A. S. *éadig*, from *éad*, happiness.
- Eadwiten**, *v.* to blame, twit, 9. 61. A. S. *edwitan*, *edwite*, reproach. See **Edwit** in Gloss. II.
- Ealde**, *sb.* old age, 14. 441; 16 (Jes.) 369. A. S. *ældo*, *eldo*, *yldo*. See **Elde**.
- Ealde**, *adj.* old, 16 (Tr.) 195, 287. A. S. *eald*, *ald*.
- Ealdrene**, *sb. gen. pl.* ancestors', elders', 8 b. 6. A. S. *ealdor*, an elder, ancestor.
- Ealre**, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 8 b. 112.
- Eani**, *adj.* any, 3 a. 20, 54; 8 b. 65. A. S. *énig*.
- Eanisweis**, *adv.* in anywise, 8 b. 87.
- Ear**, *adv.* before, ere, 7. 50; 10. 89; 16. 1637. A. S. *ær*, formerly, ere. See **Er**.
- Earding-stowe**, *sb.* dwelling-place. A. S. *eardung-stow*, for *eardung*, dwelling, and *stow*, place. See **Erd**.
- Earen**, *sb. pl.* ears, 4 d. 48; 7. 58; 9. 63. A. S. *éare*, an ear.
- Earmes**, *sb. pl.* arms, 10. 110. A. S. *earm*, an arm.
- Earmynges**, *sb. pl.* poor persons, 16 (Jes.) 317. A. S. *earming*, *erming*, a wretch, miserable creature, from *earm*, poor. See **Erme**.
- Earnynge**, *sb.* deserts, merit, *earning*, 16 (Jes.) 65. A. S. *earnung*, *earning*, from *earnian*, to earn.
- Earst**, *adj.* first, 10. 76; *adv.* first, 8 b. 64; Earste, first, 7. 41. A. S. *ærst*, *ærost* from *ær*, ere. See **Ear**.
- Easkede**, *pt. s.* asked, 8 b. 110. A. S. *áscian*, *ácsian*, to ask.
- Eateliche**, *adj.* horrible, dreadful, 3 a. 19. A. S. *atol*, *eatol*, foul, ugly, *atelic*, foul.
- Eað**, *adj.* easy, 10. 28; **Eaðe**, *adv.* easily, 16 (Tr.) 210, 288, 376. A. S. *éaðe*, *éðe*, *fðe*, easy.
- Eauer**, *adv.* ever, 7. 36, 98; 8 b. 114. A. S. *éfere*, from *æ*, ever, *aye*.
- Eauereuchan**, *pron.* every one, 7. 163.
- Eaueriche**, *adj.* every, 10. 86. See **Euerech**, **Euerich**.
- Ee**, *conj.* eke, also, 3 a. 4, 77; 16. (Tr.) 132. A. S. *éac*.
- Eecchenesse**, *sb.* eternity, 9. 362. See **Ecenesse**.
- Ece**, *adj.* eternal, 1. 181; **Ecer**, *f. dat.* 1. 149. A. S. *éce*, eternal; *cp.* *éac*, eke, and *écan*, to eke, augment.
- Ecenesse**, **Ecenisse**, *sb.* eternity, 1. 178, 179. A. S. *écness*, *écnyss*.
- Ech**, **Eche**, *adj.* each, 4 a. 3; 4 b. 114; 6. 42; 16 (Tr.) 23; **Eches**, *gen. s.* 4 b. 106; **Echere**, *dat.* 14. 240. A. S. *ælc*, each.
- Eche**, *sb.* eternity, 8 b. 193.
- Eche**, *adj.* eternal, 3 b. 106; 4 b. 50; 16. 742; 16 (Jes.) 356. See **Ece**.

- Echeliche**, *adv.* everlastingly, 10.
21. A.S. *écelice*.
- Echte**, *sb.* possession, wealth, 1. 64.
A.S. *æht*, from *agan*, to own; cp.
M.E. *aht*.
- Ed**, = **Et**, *prep.* from, at, 8 b. 39.
- Eddie**, *adj.* blessed, good, 4. c. 58; 8
a. 36; Eddi, 15. 2086. See **Eadi**.
- Edmodnesse**, *sb.* meekness, hum-
ility, 11. 79. A.S. *eddmóðnes*.
- Edwite**, *pr. s. subj.* blame, reproach,
9. 270. See **Eadwiten**.
- Edy**, **Edye**, *adj.* blessed, happy, 16
(Jes.) 223, 347. See **Eadie**.
- Ef**, *conj.* if, 18. 537.
- Efenn**, *sb.* evening, even, 5. 1105.
A.S. *æfen*, *éfen*.
- Efer**, *adv.* eve, 1. 117. See **Eauer**.
- Efnenn**, *v.* to make equal or even,
5. 1396; Efnedd, *pp.* compared,
5. 1206. This verb is a deriva-
tive of *efen*, even, equal.
- Efne**, *adv.* even, 16. 313.
- Efne-heorte**, *sb.* equanimity, 7.
212. Literally *even-heart*.
- Efning**, *sb.* equal, 11. 24; Efninges,
pl. equals, companions, 16 (Tr.)
164. Icel. *jafningi*, an equal,
from *jafn*, equal. A.S. *efenling*.
- Efre**, *adv.* ever, 1. 63; 3 a. 79.
See **Eauer**.
- Efreni** (= **Efre-eni**), *adj.* ever-any,
3 a. 30. Cp. *every* = *evereach*.
- Eft**, *adv.* again, 1. 103; 4 a. 62;
8 b. 86; afterwards, 14. 243;
Eft-agen, back again, 4 a. 41.
A.S. *eft*, again, afterwards.
- Efter**, *prep.* after, 4 b. 84; 7. 10;
8 a. 45; 11. 76; for, 9. 139;
for the sake of, 2. 21; according
to, 3 b. 67; 7. 56; *adv.* after-
wards, 1. 144; 3 a. 11; Efter þat,
Efter þet, *conj.* according as, 7.
219; 8 b. 8; Efter þan, Efter þon,
after that, 3 a. 26; 3 b. 63. A.S.
æfter, after.
- Afterward**, *adv.* (seeking) after, 3
a. 71.
- Eftsone**, *adv.* soon after, 9. 277;
conj. again, 4 d. 53; Eftsones, *adv.*
soon afterward, 2. 142. A.S.
eft-sóna, soon after.
- Egen**, *sb. pl.* eyes, 4 d. 47; 12, 26.
A.S. *éage*, *pl. éagan*.
- Egipste-like**, Egypt-like, in Egyp-
tian fashion, 15. 2516.
- Egleche**, *adj.* all manner of, 14. 6.
A.S. *æg-hwile*. It may be an
error for *geleche* = *geliche*, also,
likewise. Dr. Stratmann suggests
A.S. *æg-lác*, wicked, as the origin
of the word, and he would render
egleche, by 'keen.'
- Ehe**, *sb.* eye, 9. 82. See **Egen**.
- Ehelid**, *sb.* eyelid, 7. 180.
- Ehne**, *sb. pl.* eyes, 10. 90; Ehnen,
eyes, 7. 58, 79. See **Egen**.
- Ehsidde**, *sb.* eyesight, 8 a. 129; 8
b. 149; Ehsihðe, sight, presence, 8
b. 161. -*siðe* = *sihðe* = A.S. (*ge*)-
sihð, (*ge*) *siht*, sight.
- Ehte**, *sb.* wealth, property, 3 b. 108.
See **Echte**.
- Ei**, **Eie**, *adj.* any, 8 b. 93; 9. 58,
319. See **Eani**.
- Eie**, *sb.* awe, fear, 2. 189; 7. 25;
9. 145; 16 (Tr.) 20, 281. A.S.
ege, awe, fear.
- Eien**, *sb. pl.* eyes, 9. 186; 16 (Tr.)
381. See **Egen**.
- Eihte**, *sb.* cattle, 9. 128; chattels,
property, 9. 101; 16 (Tr.) 321.
See **Echte**.
- Eilin**, *v.* to annoy, grieve, 7. 144;
Eilie, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 135. A.S.
eglan, Goth. *agljan*, Eng. *ail*.
- Eisweis**, *adv.* in anywise, 8 a. 68.
See **Ei** and **Eanisweis**.
- Eise**, *sb.* ease, 9. 320; *adv.* at
leisure, 9. 349.
- Eisliche**, *adj.* horrible, 16 (Tr.)
285; Eiseliche, *adv.* horribly, 3 a.
14. A.S. *egsian*, to frighten,
fear; *egsa*, fear. See **Eie**.
- Eiðer**, *pron.* either, each, 4 b. 51;
7. 208; 9. 260; both, 2. 62.
- Eke**, **Eke**, *conj.* also, 8 a. 75; 11.
91; 14. 9; 16. 93.

- Eken**, *pr. pl. add*, 10. 109. A. S. *ēacan*, to eke, add. See **Ec**, **Ece**.
Elc, *adj. each*, 1. 130; **Elce**, *acc.* 1. 134; **Elces**, *gen. s.* 1. 137. A. S. *ælce*. See **Euch**, **Elch**.
Elch, **Elche**, *adj. each*, 16 (Tr.) 89, 107, 115, 160; **Elches**, *gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 90; **Elchen**, *dat.* 6. 42.
Elde, *adj. old*, 18. 1402; **Eldre**, *comp.* 10. 15; **Eldere**, *adv.* 10. 8; **Eldure**, *adj. comp.* 16 (Jes.) 320.
Elde, *sb. old age*, 7. 247; 12. 56; 16 (Tr.) 16. See **Ealde**.
Eldere, *sb. pl. elders*, 15. 2429, 2506; **Elderne**, *gen. pl. elders*, 16 (Jes.) 192; 16 (Tr.) 194. See **Eldrene**.
Elderne-manness, chief, *elder-man, alderman*, 5. 1213, 1235. A. S. *ealdorman*.
Elesæw, *sb. oil*, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. *ele*, oil.
Elhc = **Elch**, *adj. each*, 4 a. 40. See **Ech**, **Elc**.
Elles, *adv. else, otherwise*, 16 (Jes.) 199; 18. 246. A. S. *elles*.
Elleshware, *adv. elsewhere*, 16 (Jes.) 325; 16 (Tr.) 331; **Elleswher**, *adv. elsewhere*, 18. 318.
Elmes-georn, *adj. charitable*, 3 a. 59. A. S. *ælmesse*, alms; *georn*, desirous, eager, diligent; cp. A. S. *geornian*, to desire, yearn.
Embe, *prep. about*, 4 b. 41. A. S. *ymbe*, *embe*, around.
Emcristen, *sb. fellow-Christian*, 16 (Tr.) 310. A. S. *efen-cristen*, from *efen*, *efn*, even.
Emperice, *sb. empress*, 2. 120, 121.
En chere, *adv. some time*, 8 b. 19, 'En chere' = 'enne chere'; *enne* = *acc. m. of án*, one; *chere* = A. S. *cerre*, turn, time.
Ende, *sb. end, quarter, district*, 16. 217; 17. 734; term of life, 14. 174; death, 16 (Jes.) 121. A. S. *ende*, end, limit; *ende*, part, corner.
Ende-dei, *sb. ending-day, day of death*, 1. 137.
Endelease, **Endeles**, **Endelese**, *adj. everlasting, endless*, 4 a. 83; 8 a. 116; 10. 21; 16 (Jes.) 147; 16 (Tr.) 143. A. S. *endeleas*.
Enden, to end, complete, 3 a. 36. A. S. *endian*, to end.
Endelong, **Enddelong**, *adv. along*, 8 a. 125; 8 b. 153, 154. A. S. *andlang*.
Ending, *sb. death*, 10. 70; 15. 2439; **Endinge**, 16 (Jes.) 120. A. S. *endung*, an ending, end.
Ene = **Enne**, *art. indef. acc. m. a*, 3 b. 48; one, 1. 7.
Engel, *sb. angel*, 1. 47; **Engeles**, **Engles**, **Enggless**, *pl.* 1. 200; 3 a. 76; 5. 1026; 11. 27; 15. 233; **Englene**, *gen. pl.* 4 b. 103; 9. 45; 11. 16, 46; 16 (Jes.) 347; **Englen**, *pl. dat.* 4 d. 71. A. S. *engel*, an angel.
Englene, *sb. gen. pl. of the English*, 14. 10; **Englene-londe**, land of the English, 14. 24, 12. A. S. *Engle*, **Angles**, *gen. pl. Engla*.
Enngle-peod, *sb. angelic host*, 5. 1050. A. S. *engel*, an angel; *peod*, nation, people.
Englisse, *adj. English*, 4 a. 48. A. S. *englisc*.
Engel, *sb. English*, 15. 2526.
Enes, *adv. once*, 9. 323; 16 (Jes.) 183; 'at enes' = at once, 1. 163. A. S. *ánes*, *gen. case of án*, one.
Eni, *adj. any*, 6. 409; 7. 151; 8 a. 74. See **Eani**.
Enne, *art. ind. acc. m. a*, 6. 421, 433; 9. 80; *num*, one, 16 (Jes.) 139. See **An**.
Eny, *adj. any*, 16 (Jes.) 16; 18. 590.
Eode, *pt. s. went*, 6. 287; **Eoden**, *pt. pl. went*, 3 a. 9. A. S. *eode*, used as *pt. of gán*, to go.
Eoli, **Eolie**, *sb. oil*, 8 b. 156; 9. 334, 335. A. S. *ele*, oil.
Eom, *sb. uncle*, 2. 3. A. S. *eám*.
Eorl, *sb. earl*, 2. 95; 14. 8; **Eorles**, *gen. s.* 2. 135, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 318; *gen. pl.* 14. 5. A. S. *eorl*.

- Eornen**, *v.* to run, 5. 1236; Eorn, *pt. pl.* ran, 10. 73. A.S. *yrnan* (*pt. arn*) to run.
- Eorðe**, Eorpe, *sb.* earth, 1. 42, 167; 14. 436; 16 (Jes.) 74, 80. A.S. *eorðe*.
- Eorðlich**, Eorpliche, *adj.* earthly, 4 *a.* 38, 80, 86; 7. 93, 114; 9. 101. A.S. *eorðlic*.
- Eoten**, *v.* to eat, 3 *a.* 91; *pt. pl.* ate, 6. 501. See Ete, Eten.
- Eou**, Eow, *pron.* you, 3 *a.* 2; 6. 51, 165; 16 (Tr.) 291; yourselves, 3 *b.* 128; Eoure, Eouwer, your, 6. 47, 107.
- Er**, *adv.* before, ere, 1. 136, 146; Erpan, Erpanne, Erpen, Erpenne, *conj.* ere that, 4 *b.* 17; 8 *a.* 26; 9. 242; 16 (Jes.) 18; 18. 469; Erpis, ere this, 16 (Jes.) 221. See Ear.
- Erd**, *sb.* land, country, abode, 15. 2094, 2406. A.S. *eard*.
- Ere**, *sb. dat.* ear, 18, 309; Eren, *pl.* ears, 3 *b.* 28; Eres, *pl.* 18. 971. A.S. *éare*.
- Erende**, *sb.* message, command, 18. 461. A.S. *érend*.
- Erest**, *adj.* first, 16 (Jes.) 84; *adv.* firstly, 4 *b.* 14. See Ær.
- Erewe**, *sb.* coward, 14. 235; Erewe, *adj.* slow, fearful, timid, 16 (Jes.) 20. A.S. *earg*, *earh*.
- Erl**, *sb.* earl, 17. 681. See Eorl.
- Erme**, *adj.* poor, wretched, 11. 64. A.S. *earm*, poor. See Earmynges.
- Ermine**, *sb.* ermine, 16 (Tr.) 365.
- Erming**, *adj.* wretched, 3 *a.* 6, 108; *sb. pl.* poor persons, 16 (Tr.) 323. See Earmynges.
- Ern**, *sb.* eagle, 12. 88; 17. 572; Ernes, *gen. s.* 12. 53. A.S. *earn*, *ern*, an eagle.
- Ernesse**, Erneste, *sb.* earnest; 'onnesse,' in earnest, seriously, 8 *b.* 112.
- Erneþ**, *pr. pl.* run, 6. 215. See Eornen.
- Erst**, *adv.* first, 9. 177. See Ear, Er.
- Ert**, 2 *pr. s.* art, 11. 5; 18. 1110. A.S. *eart*, Icel. *ert*.
- Erpan**, Erpanne. See Ear, Er.
- Erthe**, *v.* to dwell, 17. 739. A.S. *eardian*, to dwell.
- Erðe**, erpe, *sb.* earth, 2. 60; 12. 32; 17. 424. See Eorðe.
- Erpen**, Erpenne. See Ear, Er.
- Erðliche**, Erpliche, Erpeliche, *adj.* earthly, 12. 299; 13. 72; 16 (Tr.) 155. See Eorðlich.
- Erue**, *sb.* cattle, 15. 1948. A.S. *erfe*, *yrfe*, heritage, cattle.
- Erur**, *adv.* formerly, 16. 1738. See Ear, Er.
- Es**, *pron.* his, 8 *a.* 105.
- Es**, *pr. s.* is, 12. 247.
- Escade**, *pt. s.* asked, 3 *a.* 50. See Easkede.
- Est**, *sb.* East, 7. 179. A.S. *eást*, *sb.* the east; *eásta*, *adj.* east.
- East** (*read Eft*), again, 15. 2238.
- Este**, *sb.* dainty, delicacy, 4 *b.* 96, 108; 9. 321; 16 (Jes.) 355; 16 (Tr.) 363; Esten, *pl.* 1. 185; *pl. dat.* 1. 183; Estene, *pl. gen.* 4 *b.* 96. A.S. *ést*, grace, favour, feast; *éste*, delicious.
- Ester**, *sb.* Easter, 4 *b.* 22; Ester-dei, Estre-dai, Estrene-dai, Easter-day, 3 *a.* 97; 4 *b.* 66, 96.
- Estren**, *sb.* Easter, 2. 86. A.S. *Eáster*, Easter; *Estra-dæg*, *Eáster-dæg*, Easter-day.
- Et**, *prep.* at, 1. 88; 9. 237; 11. 90; 'et sume time' = at some time, 3 *a.* 9, 10; Eter (= at pere), at the, 1. 15, 136; Ette, at the, 9. 310. A.S. *æt*, at.
- Ete**, Eten, *v.* to eat, 3 *b.* 109; 9. 119; 15. 2080; Ete, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 598; Etestu, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 599; Ett, *pr. s.* 1. 190; Ete, *imp. s.* 9. 244; Et, *pt. s.* 1. 33; 17. 653, 656; Ete, Eten, *pt. pl.* 4 *b.* 103; 18. 1298; Eten, *pp.* 17. 657. A.S. *etan*, 3 *pr. s.* *ytt*; *pt. det.* *pp.* *eten*) to eat.

- Eter.** See **Et**.
- Etforen**, *prep.* before, 3 a. 14. A. S. *ætforan*.
- Etlunge**, *sb.* estimation, 7. 166. Icel. *ætla*, to aim at, intend; cp. M. E. *atle*. Cp. A. S. *eaht*, *æht*, value, estimation; M. E. *aghtle*, to intend.
- Ethalden**, *v.* to hold back, retain, 3 b. 16, 21, 23; Etholden, *v.* 9. 14; Ethalt, *pr. s.* retains, 9. 104. *Et* = *æt* = back = *halden*; to hold.
- Eðcene**, *adj.* easily seen, 9. 269. See **Eitscene**.
- Epe**, *adv.* easily, 16 (Jes.) 368; 18. 57, 843. See **Eað**.
- Eðelich**, **Eðeliche**, *adj.* contemptible, 8 b. 69; brief, 4 c. 6; slight, little, 1. 144. A. S. *eaðelic*, *eðelic*.
- Epelyng**, *sb.* noble, 14. 74. A. S. *æðeling*, a noble man.
- Eðem**, *sb.* breath, 3 a. 33. A. S. *æðm*, *eðm*.
- Eðe-moded**, *adj.* gentle, well-disposed, 15. 2249. A. S. *eaðe-mód*, humble.
- Eðen**, *adv.* hence, 15. 2188. Icel. *hethan*, hence.
- Eð-late**, *adj.* lightly esteemed, displeasing, unacceptable, 16 (Tr.) 150, 155, 204; despised, 16 (Tr.) 261. A. S. *eaðe*, easily, and *lætan*, to suppose, think, admit.
- Eð-sene**, *adj.* easily seen, 16 (Jes.) 338. See **Eitscene**.
- Eitscene** (= **Eðsene**) plainly, easily seen, 7. 86. A. S. *eaðe*, easily; *seón*, to see.
- Etstonden**, *v.* to withstand, 7. 182. A. S. *ætstanden*.
- Eue**, *sb.* evening, 16. 41.
- Euel**, **Euele**, **Eule**, *adj.* bad, evil, 16 (Tr.) 26, 255, 278, 297; *adv.* ill, badly, 16 (Tr.) 172, 298; *sb.* ill, evil, 1. 47; 16 (Tr.) 59, 223. A. S. *yfel*, ill, evil; *yfele*, evilly, badly.
- Euelyche**, evenly, 14. 79.
- Euen**, *sb.* evening, 4 b. 22, 117.
- Euen-cristen**, *sb.* fellow christian, 16 (Jes.) 304; Euene-cristene, *pl.* 3 b. 99. See **Emcristen**.
- Euene**, *adv.* even, 18. 24. A. S. *efen*, even.
- Euened**, *pp.* compared, 4 c. 60. See **Effnedd**.
- Euenynges**, *sb. pl.* equals, 16 (Jes.) 168. See **Efning**.
- Euere**, **Eure**, *adv.* ever, 6. 351; 13. 203; 17. 424; 18. 79. See **Efter**.
- Euerch**, **Euereche**, **Eurech**, **Eureche**, **Euerich**, **Eueriche**, **Eurich**, **Euereuch**, **Eueruych**, **Euerilc**, *adj.* every, each, 6. 87, 442; 8 a. 110; 9. 99, 323; 15. 2098, 2173, 2214; 16. 194, 426, 1642; 16 (Jes.) 66; 18. 609, 671; Eueruyches, *gen. s.* 14. 84; Euerichne, *acc. masc. 9.* 101; Euerichon, *pron. every one, 9.* 40. A. S. *ðfre*, ever; *ælc*, each.
- Euerilc**, *pron.* every, 15. 2355. See **Euerech**.
- Euermo**, **Euermor**, *adv.* 15. 2322; 16 (Jes.) 152, 200.
- Eueten**, *ple.* evets, newts, 16 (Tr.) 277; Euethen = Eueten, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 271. A. S. *efete*, an eft, n-ewt.
- Eu**, *pron.* you, 16. 1792; 16 (Jes.) 285; Eure, your, 14. 28. See **Eow**.
- Eubruche**, *sb.* adultery, 3 b. 36. A. S. *æw-bryce*: *æw* = law, *bryce* = breach.
- Euch**, *adj.* each, every, 7. 17, 143; 8 a. 111; Euches, *gen. s.* 8 b. 54. See **Ech**.
- Euch-an**, **Euch-on**, *pron.* each one, 7. 156, 160; 9. 80; Euchanes, *gen. s.* 7. 101.
- Ewangeliste**, *sb.* evangelist. 8 b. 156.
- Ewiche**, *adj.* every, 16 (Jes.) 85. A. S. *æg-hwilc*, every, all.

Eye, *sb.* awe, fear, 16 (Jes.) 21, 275.
See **Eie**.
Eyen, *sb. pl.* eyes, 16 (Jes.) 74;
17. 680. See **Egen**.
Eyhte, *sb.* wealth, goods, 16 (Jes.)
255, 315. See **Eichte**.
Eyper, any one of two, either, 16
(Jes.) 63, 231, 300.
E3e, *sb.* eye, 16. 426; **E3en**, *pl.*
eyes, 3 *a.* 17, 32. See **E3en**.
E3wer, *adv.* everywhere, 1. 3.

F.

Fa, *adj.* hostile, 1. 5. A. S. *fāh, fāg*;
cp. foe.
Fader, *sb.* father, 1. 46; 2. 175;
4 *c.* 22; **Fader**, *gen. s.* 14. 428;
Faderes, *gen. s.* 15. 2372, 2175;
16 (Tr.) 197. A. S. *fæder*, *gen.*
fæder, fæderes.
Fæhte, *sb.* battle, fight, 6. 309. A. S.
feoht.
Fæie, *adj.* dead, 6. 254. A. S.
fæge, about to die, dying.
Fæire, *adv.* courteously, kindly, 6.
36, 277. A. S. *fæger*, fair.
Fæirest, **Færeste**, *adj. superl.*
fairest, 6. 13, 110, 304.
Færd, *sb.* army, 2. 94, 170. A. S.
ferd, fyrd.
Færen, **Faren**, *v.* to go, 6. 90.
A. S. *faran* (*pt. for*, *pp. gefaren*),
to go.
Fæstned, *pp.* fastened, 2. 33;
Fæston, *pt. pl.* confirmed, 2. 139.
A. S. *fæstnian*, to fasten.
Fæu, *adj.* few, 2. 96. A. S. *feāw*, *pl.*
feāwe.
Fagen, *adj.* glad, *fain*, 15. 2267,
2359. A. S. *fægen*.
Faille, *v.* to fail, 18. 638; **Failede**,
pt. s. 13. 93.
Faire, *adj.* fair, noble, 18. 22, 161.
Faire, *adv.* in order, properly,
kindly, 6. 288; 15. 2393, 2441;
18. 1040; fairly, well, 2. 204.
Faireste, *sup.* fairest, 18. 173.
See **Fæire**.
Fairhede, *sb.* beauty, fairness, 18.
83, 803.
Fairnesse, *sb.* beauty, 18. 87, 213.
A. S. *fægernesse*.
Falle, *v.* to fall, 16 (Jes.) 310; 18.
786, 1238; **Falleð**, *fut. pl.* 1. 167;
pr. pl. 3 *b.* 114; **Fallen**, *pr. pl.*
12. 72.
Falleð, *pr. pl.* fell, caused to fall, 6.
218.
Fals, *adj.* false, 16. 210; **False**, *pl.*
1. 105. O. F. *fals*.
Falsliche, *adv.* falsely, hypocriti-
cally, 9. 20.
Falt, *pr. s.* falters, 16. 37.
Famen, *sb. pl.* foemen, foes, 8 ■
146. See **Fa**.
Fan, *sb. pl.* foes, 8 *a.* 145; 10. 62.
See **Fa**.
Fand, *pt. s.* found (provided for) 2.
65, 143.
Fandie, *v.* to prove, try, 1. 151.
A. S. *fandian*, to try, prove, seek.
Fant, *pt. s.* found, 10. 4. See
Finden.
Fant-ston, *sb.* font-stone, 4 *b.* 22,
23. A. S. *fūnt*, a font.
Fare, **Faren**, *v.* to go, fare, 2. 44,
193; 6. 90; 16. 909; 16 (Tr.)
180; **Farest**, 2 *pr. s.* behavest,
16. 917.
Farst, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 799; **Fareð**,
pr. s. 9. 94; 6. 95; 16 (Jes.)
338, 340; *pr. pl.* 6. 85; 16 (Tr.)
236, 346.
Fare, 2 *pr. s. subj.* behavest, 16.
421; 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 16. 552; *imp.*
pl. 16. 1736; *pr. s. subj.* 12.
114; 6. 351; *pp.* fared, 18. 1380.
Fare, *sb.* journey, way, 2. 44;
15. 1989. A. S. *faru*. See **Far-**
en (to go).
Faren, *sb.* journey, passage, 15.
2153.
Farlac, *sb.* fear, 7. 202. A. S. *fær*,
fear; the suffix *-lac* or *-lec* = -lock
or -ledge, in *wedlock* and *knowledge*.
Faste, *adv.* firmly, 4 *c.* 45; se-
curely, 6. 353. A. S. *fæst*, firm.

- Fasten**, *sb.* fasting, 16 (Tr.) 147, 339. A.S. *fæsten*, a fast, fasting.
- Fasting**, *sb.* fasting, 5. 1450. A.S. *fæstung*.
- Fastlice**, *adv.* fast, continually, 1. 132, 133. A.S. *fæstlice*.
- Fastrede**, *adj.* of firm council, 16. 211. A.S. *fæst-ræd*, bold, constant.
- Fat**, *sb.* vessel, 12. 108; *Faten*, *pl.* vessels, 13. 101. A.S. *fæt*; *pl.* *fatu*.
- Fawe**, *adj.* few, 16 (Jes.) 341. See **Fæu**.
- Fayr**, *adj.* lovely, fair, 16 (Jes.) 380; *Fayre*, *pl.* 17. 351. See **Fæire**.
- Faze**, *adj. pl.* spotted, 3 *b.* 88. A.S. *fáh*, *fág*.
- Fazze**, *adj.* fair, 5. 1215. See **Fæire**.
- Fe**, *sb.* cattle, goods, chattels, 17. 386; money, 15. 1993. A.S. *feoh*, cattle, wealth; Eng. *fee*.
- Feader**, *sb.* father, 8 *b.* 3, 59, 110. See **Fader**.
- Feareð**, *pr. s.* fares, behaves, 7. 19. See **Fare**, **Faren**.
- Fearlac**, *sb.* fear, 7. 66. See **Farlac**.
- Feawe**, *adj.* few, 1. 110; 16 (Tr.) 349, 354. See **Fæu**.
- Feble**, *adj.* feeble, 3 *b.* 9, 11. O. Fr. *feble*, *fiéble*.
- Feblelike**, *adv.* badly; lit. feebly, 17. 418.
- Fecche**, **Fecchen**, **Fecche**, **Fechen**, *v.* to fetch, bring back, 4 *d.* 8; 15. 2363; 16 (Tr.) 226; 18. 351; *Fecheð*, *pr. s.* 12. 241; *Fecche*, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 11. 64. A.S. *feccan*, to fetch.
- Fece**, *sb.* time, while, 1. 7, 103. A.S. *fæc*, space, interval.
- Fede**, *pr. s. subj.* to feed, 12. 304. A.S. *fédan* (*pt.* *fedde*, *pp.* *feded*).
- Fede**, **Feden**, **Fedenn**, *v.* to feed, 5. 1558; 6. 379; 9. 203; 17. 621, 645.
- Fedes**, 2 *pr. s.* 10. 11; *Fedest*, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 94; *Fedeþþ*, *pr. s.* 5. 1260; *Fet*, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 44; 12. 301; *Fett*, *pr. s.* 1. 48; *Fedde*, *pt. s.* 17. 420.
- Feder**, *sb.* father, 1. 48; 8 *a.* 13, 80; 3 *b.* 130; 7. 85; 6. 420; *Feder*, *dat. s.* 3 *a.* 112.
- Feir**, **Feire**, *adj.* fair, 3 *b.* 38, 39; 8 *a.* 15; 8 *b.* 20; 10. 103; mature, 9. 239; 'feir elde.' *adv.* fairly, kindly, 8 *a.* 50. See **Fæire**.
- Feierlec**, *sb.* beauty, fairness, 7. 124. See **Farlac**.
- Feiren**, *v.* to make fair, 3 *b.* 126.
- Feiren**, *sb.* companions, 18. 237. See **Fere**.
- Feið**, *sb.* faith, 15. 2187.
- Fel**, *pt. s.* fell, 18. 505; *Fellen*, *pt. pl.* fell, 15. 2272. See **Fallen**.
- Fel**, *pt. s.* befell, 17. 351.
- Felde**, *pt. s.* felt, 8 *a.* 15; 8 *b.* 160.
- Fele**, *adj.* many, 1. 95, 103; 4 *d.* 51; 16 (Tr.) 9, 70; 'to fele' = too much, 14. 196; 'fele kinnes,' of many akin, 4 *b.* 27. A.S. *fēla*, *fēle*, many.
- Felawe**, *sb.* fellow, companion, 18. 1101; *Felaze*, 18. 1008, 1461; *Felazes*, *pl.* 18. 1310, 1360. Icel. *félagi*, *félag*, fellowship, from *fé*, cattle, property, and *lag*, a laying, fellowship. See **Specimens III**.
- Feld**, **Felde**, *sb.* field, 6. 406; 15. 1933; 16. 1714; 18. 514. A.S. *fēld*.
- Fele-fold**, *adj.* manifold, 4 *b.* 94. A.S. *fēla-feald*. See **Fele**, **Feole**.
- Feleð**, *pr. s.* feels, 4 *b.* 10. A.S. *fēlan*, to feel.
- Felewep**, *pr. s.* follows, 16 (Jes.) 340. A.S. *feligean*, to follow.
- Felle**, *v.* to fell, 18. 62. A.S. *fellan*.
- Felle**, *v.* to complete, *fill*, 18. 1274. A.S. *fyllan*.
- Fellenn**, *pt. pl.* fell, 5. 1398; 15.

- 2497; Felle, *pt. pl.* 18. 866; Feolle, *pt. s. subj.* 18. 421. See Fallen.
- Felles, *sb. pl.* (of Fell), skins, fell; cp. *fell-monger*. A. S. *fell*, skin.
- Felony, *sb.* crime, 17. 444. O. Fr. *felonie*, cruelty; *fell*, cruel.
- Felunge, *sb.* feeling, 7. 18. See Feleð.
- Fend, *sb.* enemy, fiend, devil, 1. 5; 17. 506; Fend, *pl.* 10. 96; Fendes, *pl.* 1. 54. A. S. *feond*, an enemy, from *feón*, to hate.
- Feng, *pl.* (on), *pt. s.* began; lit. 'took on,' 8 a. 44. A. S. *fón* (= *fangan*) to catch, take.
- Feol, *pt. s.* fell, 18. 428, 1147. See Fallen.
- Feolahes, *sb. pl.* fellows, companions, 8 a. 13. See Felawe.
- Feolahscipe, *sb.* fellowship, 8 b. 16. See Felawe.
- Feole, *adj.* many, 3 a. 21; 6. 238; 7. 102; 14. 4; 16. 1772. See Fele.
- Feolohlukest, *adj.* most fellowly, most intimate, 7. 121. See Felawe.
- Feondes, *sb. pl.* enemies, fiends, devils, 8 a. 101; 9. 93. See Fend.
- Feondliche, *adv.* fiercely, 6. 253. See Fend.
- Feont, *sb.* fiend, enemy, 7. 37. See Fend.
- Feor, *adv.* far, 6. 320; 16. 710, 1657; 18. 775; 'of-feor,' afar, 7. 45. A. S. *feor*, far.
- Feord, *sb.* army, 2. 151. See Færd.
- Feorden, *pt. pl.* went, 2. 134. A. S. *féran* (pt. *férde*), to go.
- Feorvorp, *adv.* far-forth, so far as, 16. 398.
- Feorðe, Feorpe, *num.* fourth, 3 a. 29; 6. 121; 7. 42; Feorðe siðes, *adv.* fourthly (lit. fourth time), 4 b. 20. A. S. *feorða*, fourth.
- Feower, *num.* four, 3 b. 48. A. S. *feower*.
- 1 Fer, *adv.* far, 15. 2429; 17. 359. See Feor.
- 2 Fer, *sb.* fire. 1. 53, 166; 13. 125. A. S. *fýr*.
- 3 Fer, *adj.* well, sound, 18. 149. Icel. *færr*, Swed. *förr*, stout, lusty.
- Ferde, *sb.* army, host, 6. 170; 16. 1668, 1672. See Færd, Feord.
- Ferde, *pt. s.* went, 2. 114, 154; 3 a. 11; 4 a. 64; 17. 447; 18. 755; Ferden, *pt. pl.* went, 2. 172; 4 a. 19; 15. 2306; 16. 1789; Ferden-ester, pursued, 8 b. 182, 183. See Feorden.
- 1 Fere, *sb.* mate, companion, 16. 223; 18. 747; Feren, *pl.* 18. 19, 82, 98; Feres, *pl.* 15. 2478. A. S. *ge-féra*, a companion; from *geféran*, to journey. See Faren, Feorden.
- 2 Fere, *sb.* power, ability, 5. 1251. Icel. *færi*. See 3 Fer.
- 3 Fere, *sb.* fear, 18. 1266. A. S. *fær*, fear, *féran*, to frighten.
- Feren, *adv.* afar, 15. 1935. A. S. *feorran*, far off, afar; from *feor*, far.
- Ferin, *sb. pl.* companions, 18. 1258. See Fere.
- Ferliche, *adj.* fearful, dreadful, 8 a. 142; Ferlich, Ferliche, *adv.* 8 a. 80; 8 b. 100 See 3 Fere.
- Ferr, *adv.* far, 5. 1265. See Feor.
- Ferreden, *sb.* company, 7. 120. A. S. *geferræden*, society, company; from *geféra*, a companion. See 1 Fere.
- Ferst, *adv.* first, 13. 107.
- Fest, *adj.* tied, bound, laden, 15. 2373. Cp. 'fest, or teyngne, *ligamen*' (Prompt. Parv.) 'festyn', or byynd togedyr, *ligo*' (Ib.) See Festnen.
- Feste, *sb.* feast, 18. 477, 1416.
- Festen, *sb.* fasting, 16 (Jes.) 151. See Fasten.
- Fesstnenn, *v.* to confirm, establish,

5. 178; Festnen, Festnin, 8 a. 122; 8 b. 150; Festne, *imp.* s. 8 a. 133. See Fæstned.
- Feste**, *adv.* fast, 16 (Jes.) 237.
- 1 **Fet**, *adj.* fat, 15. 2098; Fette, *pl.* fat (ones), 15. 2100, 2101, 2104. A. S. *fætt*, fat.
- 2 **Fet**, *sb. pl.* feet, 2. 23; 10. 13; 17. 616.
- 3 **Fet**, *pr. s.* feeds. See Feden.
- Fete**, *v.* to fetch, 17. 642. A. S. *feſian* (pt. *fette*), to fetch.
- Feteres**, *sb. pl.* fetters, 2. 118; cp. A. S. *ge-feterian*, to fetter, bind.
- Fetles**, *sb. pl.* vessels, 8 a. 102. A. S. *feſels*, *fætels*, a bag, from *fæt*, a vat or fat.
- Fet-steppes**, *sb. pl.* footsteps, 12 7.
- Fette**, *pt. s.* fetched, brought, 4 b. 67. See Fete.
- Fæðer-foted**, *adj.* four-footed, 3 a. 32. A. S. *fæðer-fôte*, four-footed; from *fæðer*, *fýðer*, four. In *four* the *th* has been lost, as seen by the cognate forms.
- Fæðres**, *sb. pl.* feathers, 12. 72. A. S. *fæðer*, *fíðer*, a feather.
- Fewe**, *adj.* few, 4 a. 5; 16 (Jes.) 104.
- Feye**, *adj.* fated to die, 14. 170. A. S. *fæge*.
- Feyre**, *adj.* fair, good, 16 (Jes.) 346; *adv.* fairly, kindly, 17. 452.
- Fiendes**, *sb. pl.* foes, 16 (Tr.) 223. See Fend.
- Fierðe**, *num.* fourth, 1. 121.
- Fif**, **Fife**, *num.* five, 1. 19; 5. 1443; 7. 16; 15. 2369; **Fif-folde**, *adj.* five-fold, 4 d. 47. A. S. *fif*, five.
- Fifte**, *num.* fifth, 1. 127; 3 a. 29; **Fifpe**, 6. 123. A. S. *fifſa*.
- Fifte-siðe**, *adv.* fifthly (from *fifte*, fifth, and *siðe*, time: see **Siðe**), 4 b. 21.
- Fihltac**, *sb.* fighting, 16. 1699. A. S. *feoht-lác*.
- Filstnede**, *pt. s.* aided, 12. 44. A. S. *fylſtan*, from *full*.
- Filt**, *pp.* filled, 15. 2213, 2307.
- Fin**, *adj.* fine, refined, 15. 2370.
- Finde**, **Finden**, **Findenn**, **Findin**, *v.* to find, 1. 201; 2. 44; 12. 12, 243; 13. 26; 15. 1279; 16. 601, 1679; 16 (Tr.) 52, 54, 58; **Findes**, 2 *pr. s.* 15. 2320; **Fint**, 2 *pr. pl.* 12. 292; **Findep**, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 332. A. S. *findan* (pt. *fand*, pp. *ge-funden*) to find.
- Findið**, *adj.* heavy, 5. 1602. A. S. *findig*, heavy, firm.
- Fingres**, *sb. pl.* fingers, 18. 902. A. S. *finger*, from *fangan*, to take.
- Fir**, *sb.* fire, 5. 1529; 17. 585, 587.
- Firesen**, **Firsin**, *v.* to remove, 8 a. 89; 8 b. 109. A. S. *feorsian*, *fyrſian*, to remove, from *feor*, far.
- Firrpreſst**, 2 *pr. s.* succourest, 5. 1250. A. S. *fyrðrian*, to promote, further, from *furðor*, further.
- Fis**, **Fiss**, **Fisch**, *sb.* fish, 3 b. 91; 10. 11; 18. 661, 664; **Fissce**, *dat. s.* 3 b. 90; **Fisses**, *pl.* 3 b. 94; 16 (Tr.) 83. A. S. *fisc*, a fish.
- Fisse**, **Fissen**, *v.* to fish, 18. 1148, 1155. A. S. *fiscian*, to fish.
- Fissere**, **Fishere**, *sb.* fisherman, 17. 524, 18. 1146. A. S. *fiscere*.
- Fissing**, *sb.* fishing, 18. 1161.
- Fis-cynn**, *sb.* fish-kind, 1. 53. A. S. *fisc-cynn*.
- Fizte**, *v.* to fight, 16. 1669; 18. 18. 514, 819.
- Fizt**, *pr. s.* fights, 16. 176. A. S. *feohtan*, to fight.
- Fizte**, *sb.* fighting, 16. 183. A. S. *feohta*. See Fæht.
- Fiztinge**, *sb.* fighting, 16. 704. 18. 825. A. S. *fihung*.
- Flan**, *sb. pl.* arrows, 8 b. 21. A. S. *flán*, arrow, dart.
- Flaunes**, *sb. pl.* pancakes, 17. 644. O. F. *flaon*, Fr. *flan*, It. *fiadone*, Mid. Lat. *flatonem*, a soufflet.
- 1 **Fle**, **Flen**, *v.* to flay, 18. 86, 1394. A. S. *flean*.

- 2 **Fle**, **Fleo**, **Fleon**, *v.* to flee, 7. 234; 16. 150, 442, 1700; 16 (Jes.) 158; 17. 492, 696; **Fle**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 1629; **Fleo**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 1673; **Fleo**, *imp. s.* 16. 33. A.S. *fleón*, to flee, fly; *fleógan*, to fly.
- Fledden**, 2. 97. See **Flemden**.
- Flegeð**, *pr. s.* flies, 12. 64. See **Fle**.
- Fleh**, *pt. s.* fled, 2. 122. See **Fle**.
- Fleis**, *sb.* flesh, 4 *b.* 71; 15. 2089. A.S. *flæsc*.
- Fleme**, *adj.* banished, 18. 1291. A.S. *fleám*, flight, banishment; *flyman*, *fléman*, to put to flight, banish, from *fleén*.
- Flemden**, *pt. s.* put to flight, 2. 97. See **Fleme**, and *cp.* Icel. *flæma*, to drive away ignominiously.
- Flen**, *v.* to flay. See **Fle** (1).
- Fleon**, *v.* to flee. See **Fle** (to flee).
- Fleoð**, *pr. pl.* fly, 8 *b.* 21; 16. 278. See **Fle**, **Fleon**.
- Fles**, **Flesc**, **Flesce**, **Flesse**, *sb.* flesh, 2. 45; 4 *a.* 50; 13. 63, 66; **Flesses**, *gen. s.* 9. 209. See **Fleis**.
- Fleschliche**, **Fleshliche**, *adj.* carnal, according to the flesh, 8 *a.* 2; 8 *b.* 3.
- Flesliche**, *adv.* in the flesh, 13. 41, carnally, 13. 47. A.S. *flæsclíc*, carnal.
- Flete**, 3 *pr. s. subj.* float, 17. 522. A.S. *fleótan*, to float.
- Flep**, *pr. s.* flees, 5. 1322. See **Fle**, **Fleon**.
- Fle33l**, *sb.* flail, 5. 1500. Lat. *flagellum*.
- Fli3st**, 2 *pr. s.* flies, 16. 227, 405; **Fli3t**, *pr. s.* flies, 16. 176, 308. See **Fle**, **Fleon**.
- Fli3t**, **Fli3te**, *sb.* flying, flight, 12. 59; 18. 1432. A.S. *fliht*.
- Fligt**, *sb.* flight, 12. 59.
- Flo**, *v.* flay, 17. 612.
- Flockes**, *sb. pl.* flock (of birds), 16. 280, 427. A.S. *flocc*, a flock.
- Flod**, **Flode**, *sb.* flood, sea, 10. 11; 17. 552, 669; 18. 134, 1197; **Flodes**, *gen. s.* 15. 2096. A.S. *flód*, river, flood, from *flówan*, to flow.
- Flohþ**, *pr. s.* flows, 16. 920. See **Fle**, **Fleon**.
- Flore**, *sb.* floor, 18. 529. A.S. *flor*.
- Flote**, *sb.* company, 17. 738. O.F. *flote*.
- Flowe**, *v.* to flow, 18. 117, 632, 1107; **Flowen**, *v.* to flow, 10. 90. A.S. *flówan*.
- Flugæn**, **Flugen**, *pt. pl.* fled, 2. 48, 56, 117, 131. See **Fle**, **Fleon**.
- Flum**, *sb.* stream, river, 15. 2486. A.S. *flum*, Lat. *flumen*.
- Flur**, *sb.* flower, 18. 15. O.F. *flor*, *flour*.
- Flute**, *imp. s.* flit, depart, 7. 211. Icel. *flytja* (reflex.). Dan. *flytte*, to remove, flit; *cp.* E.E. *fluttunge*, subsistence, and Icel. *flutning*, transport, from *flytja*, in the sense of to help, support.
- Fnaste**, *sb.* breath, 16. 44; to breathe, 17. 548. A.S. *fnæst*, breath.
- Fo**, *adj.* few, 15. 2403. See **Fæu**.
- Fo**, *sb. pl.* enemies, 1. 181. See **Fa**.
- Fo** (on) 1 *pr. pl.* proceed, 16. 179. See **Feng**.
- Foa3e**, *adj.* spotted, 3 *b.* 129. See **Fa3e**.
- Fode**, *sb.* child, offspring, 18. 1362. This is connected with the next word.
- Fode**, *sb.* food, 12. 80, 118; 16. 94. A.S. *fóða*, food.
- Foddre**, *sb.* fodder, 9. 131. A.S. *fóder*.
- Foh**, *adj.* parti-coloured, variegated, 16 (Tr.) 365. See **Fa3e**.
- Fol**, *adj.* foolish, 7. 20. O.F. *fol*.
- Fol**, = **Ful**, *adj.* foul, 16 (Jes.) 15. See **Ful**.

- Folc**, *sb.* people, 1. 2; 18 *a.* 144; 15. 2135; 16 (Tr.) 344; *Folkes*, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 183; *Folcninge*, *sb.* baptism, 4 *b.* 34. A. S. *folc*.
- Fole**, *sb.* foal, 4 *a.* 2; 18. 589, 591. A. S. *fola*.
- Folecheden**, *pt. pl.* followed, 2. 132. See **Folgen**.
- Foleweþ**, *pr. s.* follows, 16 (Jes.) 14. See **Folgen**.
- Folgen**, *v.* to follow, 4 *a.* 85; *Folgeð*, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 14; *Folgied*, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 65; *Folgeþ*, *pr. pl.* 16. (Tr.) 346; *Folegeden*, *pt. pl.* 4 *c.* 11. A. S. *folgian*, *fylgian*, to follow.
- Folhin**, *v.* to follow, 7. 12; to be followed, sought, 7. 96; *Folheð*, *pr. s.* 7. 127; *Folhes*, *pr. s.* 10. 95. See **Folgen**.
- Folkes**, *sb. gen. s.* folk's, 8 *b.* 183; *Folkess*, *gen. s.* 5. 964; *Folkes*, *gen. pl.* 14. 53; *Folkene*, *gen. pl.* 8 *b.* 53. See **Folc**.
- Folies**, *sb. pl.* follies, 13. 135.
- Fol-iwis**, *adv.* fully, 6. 366; from *fol* = full, and *-iwis* truly; so that 'foliwis' = full assuredly. See **Iwis**.
- Folliche**, *adv.* foolishly, 9. 19.
- Folliche**, = *Fulliche*, *adv.* fully, 6. 366. A. S. *ful-lic*, entire, *ful-lice*, entirely.
- Follþhenn**, *v.* to follow, 5. 1009, 1195, 1283; *Follþhesst*, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1170, 1303; *Follþheþþ*, *pr. s.* 5. 1323, 1571. See **Folgen**.
- Folþeð**, *Folþeþ*. See **Folgen**.
- Fol-velleð**, *imp. pl.* fill full, fill up 13. 100. A. S. *ful-fyllan*, to fill up, fulfil.
- Folye**, *sb.* folly, 18. 688.
- Fon**, *v.* to receive, 4 *a.* 83. A. S. *fón*. See **Feng**.
- Fond**, 1 *pl. s.* found, 18. 631; *pt. s.* 15. 1934, 2224; 18. 35, 597, 765; *Fonden*, *pt. pl.* 18. 1321; 'Fonde' = fond he, he found, 15. 1933. See **Finden**.
- Fonde**, *v.* to try (to gain experience) 18. 734; to try (strength) 18. 840; *Fonded*, *pp.* experienced, 16 (Tr.) 149. See **Fandie**.
- Fondin**, *v.* to try, attempt, 8 *a.* 51; 8 *b.* 86; to experience, 7. 68. A. S. *fandian*, *fandigan*, to try, tempt. See **Fandie**.
- Fondunge**, *sb.* temptation, 9. 209. A. S. *fandung*.
- Fonge**, *v.* to take, receive, 18. 327, 721; *imp. s.* take, 18. 741. See **Feng**, **Fon**.
- For**, *prep.* for fear of, 2. 56; by, 8 *a.* 84, 90; 8 *b.* 76; thereof, 7. 48; *conj.* because, 2. 3.
- For**, = **Feor**, *adv.* far, 6. 405. See **Feor**.
- For**, *pt. s.* went, 2. 71. See **Fare**, **Faren**.
- For-bærnen**, **For-bearne**, *v.* to burn up, 6. 329; *For-bernest*, 2 *pr. s.* consumest, 16. 419. A. S. *for-bernan*, to burn up.
- For-baren**, *pt. pl.* forbore, 2. 51. See **For-bere**.
- For-bed**, *pt. s.* forbade, 16 (Jes.) 301; *Forbedeð*, *pr. s.* forbids, 12. 298; *For-bet*, *pr. s.* forbids, 16 (Tr.) 307; *For-biet*, *pr. s.* forbids; *For-bude*, *pt. s. subj.* forbode, 7. 13; *Forbode*, *pp.* forbidden, 18. 76. A. S. *forbeðan*, to forbid.
- For-bere**, *v.* to forbear, 17. 352. A. S. *for-beran*.
- For-bode**, *sb. dat.* prohibition, 16 (Jes.) 290; *For-bot* = *Forbod*, prohibition, 9. 190. A. S. *for-bód*, from *for-beðan*, to forbid.
- For-bisne**, *sb.* example, 4 *a.* 15, 71. A. S. *bysen*.
- For-cursæd**, = **For-cursed**, *pp.* accursed, 2. 58.
- For-cwiddares**, *sb. pl.* reproves, 9. 67. A. S. *forcwæðan*, to chide.
- For-dede**, *pt. s.* destroyed, 1. 120. See **For-don**.
- For-demde**, *pt. s.* condemned, 8 *a.* 10; 16 (Jes.) 268; *For-demet*,

- pp.* condemned, 8 *b.* 92; *For-demeð*, *pr. pl.* condemn, 6. 340. A.S. *for-déman*, to condemn, damn.
- For-dred**, *adj.* afraid, 15. 2191. See **Dred**.
- For-don**, *pp.* ruined, done for, 2. 61; 16 (Tr.) 274; 16 (Jes.) 268; *For-doð*, *pr. s.* destroys, ruins, 3 *b.* 87. A.S. *for-dón*, to destroy.
- For-drenche**, *v.* to intoxicate, 16 (Jes.) 328. A.S. *fordrencan*, to intoxicate, make drunk.
- For-druze**, *pp.* dried up, 16. 919. A.S. *fordrúgian*, to dry up.
- Fore**, *prep.* before, 7. 30; 10. 112; for, 7. 128. A.S. *fóre*.
- Foren**, *prep.* before, 3 *b.* 95. A.S. *fóran*, before.
- Foren**, *pt. s.* went. See **Fare**, **Faren**.
- Foreweard**, **Fore-ward**, **Forward**, **For-warde**, *sb.* agreement, bargain, covenant, 2. 142; 15. 1992; 16. 1692; 17. 486, 554; 18. 452. A.S. *foreweard*.
- For-gaf**, *pt. s.* forgave, 15. 2499. See **Forgifð**.
- For-gat**, *pt. s.* forgot, 15. 2092. See **Forgeten**.
- For-geten**, *v.* to forget, 15. 2102; *Forgeten*, *pp.* 15. 2179.
- For-gifð**, *pr. s.* forgives, 4 *d.* 73. A.S. *for-gifan*, to forgive.
- For-goð**, *pr.* forgoes, loses. A.S. *forgán*, to forgo.
- Forgult**, *pp.* sinned, 3 *a.* 25; *Forgulte*, 'þe for-gult weren' = who had sinned, *adj.* guilty, 3 *a.* 84. A.S. *for-gylltan*, to become guilty.
- For-hole**, **For-holen**, *pp.* hidden, 16 (Jes.) 75; 16 (Tr.) 76. A.S. *for-helan*, to conceal; *hēlan*, to hide.
- For-hozie**, *pr. s. subj.* disregard, 3 *b.* 26. A.S. *for-hogian*, to neglect, despise; *hogian*, to think.
- Forr-langedd**, *adj.* very desirous, 5. 1280; *cp.* 'to long for.' A.S. *langian*, to long for; *langung*, a longing.
- For-leaf**, *imp. s.* abandon, leave, 8 *b.* 173.
- For-leost**, 2 *pr. s.* losest wholly, 16 1649; *For-lesep*, *pr. s.* loses, 14. 208; *For-les*, *pt. s.* lost, 2. 123; *For-loren*, *pp.* lost, ruined, 2. 15; 8 *a.* 86. A.S. *for-leósan*, to lose, let go; *for-lóren*, *pp.* destroyed; Eng. *forlorn*.
- For-les**. See **For-leost**.
- For-lete**, **For-leten**, *v.* to leave off, forsake, 4 *c.* 31; 18. 218; 1 *pr. s.* 16. 36; *For-leteð*, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 15; *For-let*, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 43; *For-let*, *pt. s.* 15. 2440; *For-let*, *imp. s.* 4 *c.* 65; *For-lete*, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *c.* 42; give ground, 16. 404; *For-leten*, *pp.* 4 *b.* 110. A.S. *for-létan*, to relinquish.
- For-loren**, *pp.* lost, ruined, 2. 15; 8 *a.* 86; 12. 85; 15. 2511; *For-lorene*, *pp. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 106. See **For-leost**.
- Foremes**, = **Formes**, *adj. gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 197; *Forme*, first, 1. 82, 88; 3 *a.* 28; 'ðet forme,' the first, 3 *a.* 104; *Formest*, *superl.* first, 1. 58. A.S. *forma*, first; *formest*, foremost, first.
- Forme-fader**, *sb.* ancestor, first-father, 4 *c.* 20.
- For-numen**, *pp.* bereft, 15. 2228. A.S. *for-niman*, to take away, plunder.
- For-quat**, *adv.* wherefore, 15. 2053.
- Forr**, *adv.* as, 5. 1299.
- For-readen**, **For-reden**, *v.* to deceive, mislead, 8 *a.* 105; *For-readeð*, *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 100; *For-red*, *pp.* 15. 2192. A.S. *for-rádan*, to deceive, seduce.
- Forr-gilltedd**, *pp.* sinned, trespasses, 5. 1463. See **For-gult**.
- Formme**, *adj.* first, 5. 1480. See **Forme**.

- Forr-lorenn**, *pp.* lost, *forlorn*, 5. 1395; **Forr-lurenn**, *pt. pl.* lost, 5. 1412. See **For-leost**.
- Forr-se**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* despise, 5. 1626; **Forr-sest**, 2 *pr. s.* despisest, 5. 1304. A. S. *for-seón*, to despise.
- Forrpedd**, *pp.* given, afforded, 5. 1663. A. S. *fyrðrian*, to further, promote, support.
- Forr-pi**, *conj.* because, 5. 1182. A. S. *for-pi*, for that (reason), therefore.
- Forr-werrpenn**, *v.* to cast aside, renounce, 5. 1320, 1544; **Forr-werrpe**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 1627; **Forr-worrpenn**, *pp.* rejected, 5. 1393, 1419; **Forr-wurpenn**, *pt. pl.* 5. 1401. A. S. *for-weorpan*, to reject; cp. Eng. *throw up*.
- Forr-zifenn**, *v.* to forgive, 5. 1464; **Forr-zifesst**, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1466. See **For-gifð**.
- Forr-zifenesse**, *sb.* forgiveness, 5. 1477. A. S. *for-gifenes*.
- For-sake**, *pp.* forsaken, 5. 2192; **For-saket**, *pp. s.* forsakes, 12, 96; **For-sake**, 2 *pt. s.* 18. 751. A. S. *for-sacan*, to renounce, forsake.
- Forsinegede**, *adj.* guilty, 4 a. 79. A. S. *for-singed*, sinful, criminal.
- Forst**, *adv.* first, 6. 51.
- For-stod**, *pt. s.* benefitted, availed, 2. 140. A. S. *for-stondan*, to benefit (Bosworth); **Lazamon** uses *forstod* in the sense of 'withstood.'
- For-swelten**, *v.* to destroy, 8 a. 105. A. S. *for-sweltan*, to die.
- For-sworen**, *pp.* perjured, 2. 14, 59; **For-sworene**, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 103. A. S. *for-swerian*, to forswear, perjure.
- Fort**, = **For-te**, **For-to**, *conj.* until, 16. 41; **Forte þat**, *conj.* until that, 4 c. 20, 57.
- Forte**, = **Forto** (before infinitive), 1. 90, 159; 7. 7.
- For-tihting**, **For-tuhting**, *sb.* seduction, a leading astray, 4 d. 34, 38. A. S. *tihtan*, to draw, seduce, allure; *tihtung*, persuasive.
- For-tuht**, *pp.* allured, lead astray, 4 d. 31, 32.
- Forþ**, *adv.* forward, forth, 14. 230.
- For-þan**, *conj.* because, for that (reason), 1. 39, 43; 16. 1661; **For-þan þe**, because that, 1. 81; **For-þat**, *conj.* because, 4 a. 17; 7. 154; **For-þat þe**, because that, 4 c. 21. A. S. *forþám*, *forþan*, *forþan þe*, for that cause, therefore.
- For-pe**, *conj.* because, therefore. See **Forpi**.
- For-penn**, *adv.* even, 5. 1180. A. S. *furðan*, *furðum*, also, even.
- For-pet**, *conj.* for that (reason), 13. 15; **For-ði**, **For-þi**, for that reason, therefore, 2. 2, 109; 15. 2208; 16 (Jes.) 235. See **Forrpi**.
- Forð-fareð**, *pr. pl.* go forth, 16 (Jes.) 338, 341; 16 (Tr.) 344, 349. A. S. *forð-faran*, to go forth.
- Forð-feorde**, *pt. s.* departed, died, 2. 105. A. S. *forð-feran*, to depart.
- For-pi-pe**, *conj.* because that, 3 a. 6. See **Forrpi**.
- For-pon**, *conj.* because, 3 a. 44; 3 b. 120; **For þat**, 4 b. 17, 38, 60. See **Forpan**.
- Forð-rihtes**, **Forp-rihtes**, *adv.* immediately, 6. 213. A. S. *forð-riht*, direct.
- Forð-teh**, *pt. s.* brought up, 1. 49. A. S. *forð-teón*, to produce (*pt. forð-tedh*).
- Forð-to**, *prep.* until, even to, 3 a. 82.
- For-puncheð**, *pr. s.* forthinks, grieves, repents, 8 a. 88; 16 (Tr.) 344. A. S. *for-pencan*.
- Forp-wipp**, *adv.* at once, forthwith, 5. 1236.
- Forð-ward**, **Forth-ward**, *adv.* forward, 3 b. 94; 10. 94; 17. 731. A. S. *forð-weard*.
- For-uuardes**, *sb. pl.* agreements, 2. 177. See **Fore-weard**.

- For-ward, For-warde, Foreward,** *sb.* covenant, bargain, agreement, 15. 1992, 2236, 2264; 17. 452, 486, 554. See **Foreweard.**
- For-wreien, v.** to accuse, 16 (Tr.) 97; **For-wreie, v.** 16 (Jes.) 97. A. S. *for-wrēgan*, to accuse.
- For-wurðe, v.** to perish, decay, 8 b. 92; **Forwurðen,** degenerate (?) 9. 213; **For-wurðe, pr. s. subj.** perish, decay, 12. 270. A. S. *for-weorðan*, *for-wurðan*, to come to nothing, to perish. See **Worðen.**
- For-yemep, pr. s.** neglects, 14. 207. A. S. *for-gýman*, to neglect. See **Yeme, 3eme.**
- For-yet, pr. s.** forgets, 16 (Jes.) 26. 350; **For-yetep, pr. s.** 14. 208; 16 (Jes.) 39, 103; **For-yete, pp.** 16 (Jes.) 98. A. S. *for-gitan*, to forget.
- For-yeuenesse, sb.** forgiveness, 16 (Jes.) 296. See **For- and For-3ifenesse.**
- For-3æfe, 1 pt. s. subj.** forgive, 4 d. 73; **For-3ef, imp. s.** 18. 349; **For-3ieue, v.** to forgive, 16 (Tr.) 217. See **For-gifð.**
- For-3elde, pr. s. subj.** requite, reward, 9. 305. A. S. *for-gyldan*, to recompense; *gyldan*, to pay, *yield.*
- For-3ete, For-3eten, v.** to forget, 1. 68, 70; **For-3et, pr. s.** 7. 28, 224; **For-3iet, pr. s.** 1. 70; 16 (Tr.) 25; **For-3ieteð, 16 (Tr.)** 38; **For-3ieten, pp.** 16 (Tr.) 98. See **For-yet.**
- For-3ieuenesse, sb.** forgiveness, 16 (Tr.) 302. See **For-3ifenesse.**
- Fosstrenn, v.** to foster, nourish, 5. 1558. A. S. *fóstrián*, from *food.*
- Fot, sb.** foot, 4 a. 9; 18. 134, 764; **Fote, dat. s.** 18. 1256. A. S. *fót*, a foot; 'on fote' = on foot, 2. 153; **Fet, pl.** 17. 616.
- Fou, adj.** parti-coloured, variegated, 16 (Jes.) 357. See **Foh.**
- Foure, Fower, Fowre, num.** four, 1. 38, 40; 3 b. 86; 18. 1176.
- Fo3e, sb.** truth, 61. 184. Cp. A. S. *fóg*, agreement; *ge-fége*, fit; *ge-fēgan*, to join.
- Fo3el, sb.** bird, 16. 277; 18. 1432; **Fo3eles, pl.** 18. 129. A. S. *fugel*, a bird.
- Fra, prep.** from, 2. 155, 168; 'fra þatt,' from that (time), 5. 1276. Dan. *fra*, from.
- Fram, prep.** from, 1. 43, 87, 156; 6. 405; by, 2. 72. A. S. *fram*, by, from.
- Frame, sb.** advantage, benefit, 12. 39. A. S. *freoma*, *fremu*, *freme*, profit; *fremien*, to benefit; *framian*, to avail.
- Fre, adj.** free, 4 c. 18; 17. 530, 562. A. S. *freó.*
- Fredom, sb.** privilege, 3 a. 2; freedom, 17. 631. A. S. *freódóm.*
- Freinde, Freinede, pt. s.** asked, inquired, 8 a. 80; 15. 2053. A. S. *fregnan.*
- Freman, sb.** freeman, 17. 628; **Fremannes, gen. s.** 14. 417.
- Fremde, sb. pl.** strangers, 16 (Tr.) 34; 18. 64; **Fremede, pl.** strangers, 16 (Jes.) 35; **Fremmde, adj. pl.** strange, foreign, 5. 1250. A. S. *fremed*, foreign.
- Freme, v.** to accomplish, 17. 441. See **Frame.**
- Frend, Frende, sb.** friend, 1. 5; 16 (Tr.) 30; 17. 375; *pl.* 10. 95; 16 (Tr.) 185, 283; **Frenden, dat. pl.** 1. 33, 183. A. S. *fréond*, a friend, from *freon*, to love. See **Frend, Freond.**
- Friendschipe, sb.** friendship, 10. 66, 67. A. S. *freóndscipe.*
- Freo-iboren, adj.** free-born, 8 b. 27.
- Freoliche, adj.** noble, gracious, 8 a. 15; 10. 103. A. S. *fréólic*, noble, lordly.
- Freond, sb.** friend, 16 (Jes.) 31, 183, 298; *pl.* 2. 135; 14. 38. See **Frend.**
- Freondscipe, sb.** friendship, 6. 20.
- Freontschipe, sb.** friendship, 8 a. 13.

- Freost**, *pr. s.* freezeth, 16. 620.
A. S. *freosan*, to freeze.
- Freteð**, *pr. pl.* eat, gnaw, 16 (Jes.) 272; 16 (Tr.) 278; *Freten*, *1p.* eaten, 15. 2101. Cf. Gothic *fratjan*, Ger. *fressen*, to eat.
- Freureð**, *pr. s.* consoles, 4 *b.* 48.
See **Frofrenn**.
- Fried**, *pp.* released, freed, 4 *c.* 69.
A. S. *freogan*, to free.
- Friend**, *sb. pl.* friend, 16 (Tr.) 225.
See **Frend**.
- Frigti**, *adj.* timid, 15. 1922, 2271.
A. S. *fyrht*, fearful, timid; *fyrhtu*, fright.
- Frightihed**, *sb.* alarm, fear, 15. 2222.
- Frigtilike**, *adv.* timidly, 15. 2163.
- Fri-dæi**, *sb.* Friday, 2. 87. A. S. *frige-dæg*.
- Frið**, *sb.* peace, 4 *c.* 68, 69. A. S.*
- Friðe**, *v.* to preserve, spare, 15. 2335; *Friðie*, *v.* to spare, keep from harm, 10. 118; *Friðende*, *gerund*, to protect, 4 *d.* 49. A. S. *fridian*, to preserve, defend.
- Fro**, *prep.* from, 4 *a.* 39; 12. 45; 15. 2184; 17. 405; 'Fro feren,' from afar, 15. 1935. See **Fra**.
- Frofrenn**, *v.* to comfort, 5. 1029; *Froure*, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 359. A. S. *frófrjan*, *fréfrian*, to comfort, console.
- Frogge**, *sb.* frog, 16. 146; *Froggen*, *pl.* 3 *b.* 89, 90. A. S. *froga*.
- Frommard**, from, 9. 77. It is another form of **From-ward**.
- Frouer**, **Froure**, *sb.* comfort, consolation, &c., 8 *b.* 53; 14. 26. A. S. *frófor*, comfort.
- Fruden**, *sb. pl.* ferrets, 16 (Jes.) 271; 16 (Tr.) 277.
- Frumðe**, *sb.* beginning, 9. 192.
A. S. *frymðe*.
- Frut**, *sb.* fruit, 9. 308.
- Fueles**, *sb. pl.* birds, 16 (Tr.) 83.
See **Fojel**.
- Fugeles**, *sb. pl.* birds, 15. 2081.
See **Fojel**.
- Fuhel**, *sb.* bird, 10. 10; *Fuheles*, *sb. pl.* birds, 8 *a.* 63; 16. 660.
See **Fojel**.
- Fuhten**, **Fuhtten**, *pt. pl.* fought, 2. 96, 115, 172; 6. 253. A. S. *feohtan* (*pt. s. feaht*, *pt. pl. fuhton*, *pp. gefohten*) to fight.
- Ful**, *pt. s.* fell, 6. 89.
- Ful**, *adj.* full, 16 (Jes.) 151; 16 (Tr.) 147; *Fulle*, 4 *d.* 73; *adv.* fully, 15. 2483; very, 9. 167; 16 (Tr.) 75. A. S. *full*.
- Ful**, *adj.* foul, 1. 115; 2. 23; 16. 94; 17. 554; sated; 7. 85; *Fule*, *adj.* foul, 3 *b.* 39; 5. 1192; 11. 94; 16. 32, 40; 17. 507, 600, 682; 18. 323; *adv.* 5. 1201. A. S. *fúl*, foul.
- Ful**, **Fulle**, *adj.* perfect, 4 *d.* 55, 62.
- Fulcning** (= *fulctning* = *fulhtning*) *sb.* baptism, 4 *d.* 51. See **Ful-luht**.
- Fule**, *sb.* a fool. See **Fol**.
- Fulde**, *pt. s.* filled, 18. 1134, 1165.
A. S. *fyllan*, *fullan*, to fill.
- Ful-don**, *pr. pl.* do fully, accomplish, 4 *a.* 82. A. S. *fuldón*, to do fully.
- Ful-endin**, **Ful-Andy**, *v.* to bring to an end, to complete, accomplish, 16 (Jes.) 239; 16 (Tr.) 247.
- Fuleð**, *pr. pl.* defile, foul, 3 *b.* 217.
A. S. *fúlian*, to foul.
- Ful-fellp**, *pr. s.* perfects, 1. 131.
A. S. *fulfyllan*, to fulfil, accomplish.
- Ful-forðie**, *v.* to fulfil, 1. 113.
See **Forrpedd**.
- Fulle**, *sb.* fill, 3 *b.* 112; 18. 402, 1167. A. S. *fyllo*.
- Fulle**, *adj.* full, 16. 314; perfect, 5. 1347; 11. 65; *adv.* fully, 15. 2346, 18. 736. See **Ful** (full).
- Fulle**, *v.* to fulfil, finish, accomplish, 16 (Jes.) 344; 16 (Tr.) 352; *Fullep*, *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 307; *Fulde*, *pt. s.* 17. 355. See **Fulde**.
- Fullhtnesst**, 2 *pr. s.* baptizest, 5.

1550. A. S. *fulwian*, to baptize ; *fulwiht*, *fulluht*, baptism.
- Fulliche**, *adv.* fully, 6. 366 ; 10. 66, 67. A. S. *fullice*, fully, completely.
- Ful-itoehe**, **Ful-itohen**, *adj.* untoward, undisciplined, 7. 9, 217. See **Itohe**.
- Ful-iwis**, *adv.* full, assuredly, very truly, 3 *b.* 17 ; 6. 499 ; **Ful-iwiss**, *adv.* 5. 1356. See **Iwis**.
- Fulluht**, *sb.* baptism, 4 *d.* 61.
- Fulst**, *sb.* help, 7. 69. A. S. *fylst*.
- Fulste**, *pr. s. subj.* aid, help, 4 *a.* 85. A. S. *fylstan*, to help.
- Fulsum**, *adj.* plenteous, 15. 2153 ; from *ful* = full, with suffix *-sum* = -some, as in *handsome*.
- Fulsumhed**, *sb.* fulness, abundance, 15. 2128, 2297.
- Fultume**, *sb.* help, aid, 1. 55. A. S. *fultum*, help.
- Fulðe**, *sb.* filth, 11. 94. A. S. *fylð*.
- Funde**, *pt. s.* contrived, 6. 595 ; *pt. pl.* found, 18. 892 ; *pt. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 68 ; **Funden**, *pt. pl.* found, 4 *a.* 20 ; 15. 1973 ; 17. 602 ; 18. 859. A. S. *findan*, to find.
- Funde**, *v.* to go, 18. 103, 133 ; **Fundeð**, *pr. s.* 16. 719 ; **Funde**, *pr. s. subj.* try, 18. 1300. A. S. *fundian*, to go forward, try, seek.
- Fundles**, *sb.* findings, inventions, 9. 14. A. S. *fynde*, invention, from *findan*, to find.
- Fundling**, **Fundlyng**, *sb.* foundling, 18. 220, 228, 420.
- Funt**, *sb.* font, 12. 108.
- Fur**, *sb.* fire, 3 *a.* 23 ; 8 *a.* 142 ; 9. 286 ; **Fure**, *dat. s.* 3 *a.* 18 ; 16 (Jes.) 43. See **Fer**, **Fir**.
- Furneise**, *sb.* furnace, 8 *a.* 142.
- Furst**, *sb.* delay, 16 (Tr.) 37. A. S. *fyrst*, a space of time.
- Furst**, **Furste**, *adv.* first, 18. 114 ; 'at the furste' = at first, 18. 661.
- Furp**, *adv.* forth, 14. 171.
- Furrprenn**, *v.* to further, aid, 5. 1350 ; **Furðreð**, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 54. See **Forrpedd**, **Ful-forðie**.
- Fur-wurðen**, *v.* to perish, 8 *a.* 73. See **For-wurðe**.
- Fuweles**, *sb. pl.* birds, 16 (Jes.) 82 ; **Fuzele**, *pt. dat.* 16. 64 ; **Fuzeles**, *gen. pl.* 16. 343. See **Fozel**.
- Fuzel-kunne**, *sb. dat. s.* fowl-kind, birds, 16. 65.
- Fuzten**, *pt. pl.* fought, 18. 1399. See **Fuhten**.
- Fylden**, *pt. pl.* filled, 2. 16. See **Fulde**.
- Fynde**, **Fynden**, *v.* to find, 16 (Jes.) 87, 375. See **Finden**.
- Fysses**, *sb. pl.* fishes, 16 (Jes.) 82. See **Fiss**.

G.

- Ga**, *pr. s. subj.* go, 7. 10 ; *imp. s.* 7. 172 ; **Gað**, *pr. s.* 5. 1224 ; **Geð**, *pr. s.* 1. 182 ; 9. 239 ; **Gan**, *v.* 3 *a.* 48. A. S. *gán* (= *gangan*) to go, gang.
- Gabbe**, *imp. s.* reprove, 14. 411. A. S. *gabban*, to scoff ; *Icel. gabba*, to mock, deride.
- Gaderen**, *v.* to gather, 15. 2134 ; **Gaddresst**, 2 *pr. s.* gatherest, 5. 1484 ; **Gaddreð**, *pr. s.* gathers, 12. 244 ; **Gadered**, *pt. s.* gathered, 2. 5. A. S. *gædrian*, to gather.
- Gaderares**, *sb.* gatherers, 16 (Jes.) 265.
- Gadering**, *sb.* gathering, assembly, 2. 8. A. S. *gaderung*.
- Gæde**, *pt. s.* went, 2. 26. See **Eode**.
- Gæildes**, *sb. pl.* tributes, 2. 41. A. S. *geld*, *gield*, tribute ; *geldan*, pay, yield.
- Gær**, **Gære**, *sb.* year, 2. 1, 65, 79. A. S. *geâr*.
- Gærsume**, *sb. pl.* riches, 6. 378. A. S. *gærsum*, a treasure.
- Gæt**, *conj.* yet, 2. 49. A. S. *get*, *gyl*, *géta*, *gúta*.
- Gæt**, *sb. pl.* goats, 5. 1206. See **Gat** (a goat).

- Gaf**, *pt. s.* gave, 4 *a.* 15; 15. 1949, 2296, 2367; 17. 418. See **Geuen**.
- Gal**, *adj.* lascivious, 5. 1201. A.S. *gál*.
- Galegale**, *sb.* chatterer, *sing-song* fellow, 16. 256. A.S. *galan*, to sing; cp. the *gale* (singer) in *nightingale* (A.S. *nihte-gale*.)
- Galeie**, *sb.* galley (ship), 18. 185, 1020.
- Galle**, *sb.* gall, bitterness, 5. 1253; 10. 106.
- Galnessess**, *sb. gen.* of lasciviousness, 5. 1192. A.S. *gálnes*, lust, luxury.
- Galues**, *sb. pl.* gallows, 17. 687. A.S. *gealga*, *galga*.
- Galun**, *sb.* gallon, 18. 1135.
- Gat**, *sb.* goat, 5. 988; *Gate*, *pl.* goats, 17. 701. A.S. *gát*, *gát*, a goat.
- Gat**, *sb.* gate, 1. 15; *Gate*, *dat. s.* 1. 136. A.S. *gát*, *geat*, a gate.
- Gat**, *pt. s.* got, 17. 730; *begat*, 17. 495.
- Gateward**, *sb.* gatekeeper, 18. 1079. A.S. *geat-weard*.
- Gatte**, *pt. s.* granted, 17. 2477; *Gatten*, *pt. pl.* 15. 2513. Icel. *játa*, *játta*, to say yes, yield, grant. A.S. *geatan*, *geatian*, to grant, confirm.
- Gap**, *pr. s.* goes, 5. 1224. See **Ga**.
- Ge**, *pron.* ye, 4 *b.* 80; 15. 2169, 2329; *Gure*, your, 15. 2178, 2190. A.S. *ge*, *gen.* *eower*.
- Ge**, *pron.* she, 12. 235. A.S. *heo*.
- Geaunt**, *sb.* giant, 18. 810. 860.
- Gede**, *pt. s.* went, departed, 15. 1947, 2287. See **Eode**.
- Gedereð**, *pr. s.* gathers, 9. 104, 212. See **Gaderen**.
- Gees**, *sb. pl.* geese, 17. 702. A.S. *gés* (*pl.* of *gós*, a goose).
- Gef**, *conj.* if, 7. 13. A.S. *gef*, *gif*.
- Gef**, *pt. s.* gave, 4 *b.* 102. See **Geuen**.
- Gehaten**, *pp.* appointed, 2. 196.
- A.S. *hátan* (*pt.* *hét*, *héht*, *pp.* *gehátan*) to command, ordain.
- Geineð**, *pr. s.* avails, 9. 290. Icel. *gegn*, serviceable; *gegna*, to suit, profit.
- Galwe-tre**, *sb.* gallows-tree, gallows, 17. 695.
- Game**, *sb.* pleasure, sport, 16. 1649; *Gamen*, *sb.* sport, game, 16 (*Tr.*) 292; 17. 468. See **Gamen**.
- Gan**, *v.* to go, proceed, 3 *a.* 48; 7. 23, 17. 3; *Gan. pr. pl. subj.* 9. 263. See **Ga**.
- Gan**, *pt. s.* began, 3 *a.* 74; 15. 2405; 17. 551; *Gan, auxiliary vb. pt. s.* did, 6. 184; 15. 1912, 2286; 18. 241. Cp. A.S. *anginnan* (*pt.* *angan*), to begin.
- Gangen**, *v.* to go, 17. 370; *Gangeð, *pr. s.* 12. 239; *Gaun-geþþ*, *pr. s.* 5. 1228; *Ganngenn*, *v.* 5. 1076. Cp. A.S. *gang*, a journey. See **Ga**.*
- Garisome**, *sb. pl.* riches, 6. 578. See **Gærsume**.
- Gast**, *sb.* spirit, ghost, 3 *a.* 99; 15. 2428, 2438; *Gaste*, *dat. i.* 113; *Gastes*, *gen. s.* 1. 98, 101; *Gasttes*, *pl.* 7. 33. A.S. *gást*, breath, spirit.
- Gastelich**, **Gasteliche**, *adj.* spiritual, ghostly, 7. 42, 107; *Gastlike*, *adj.* spiritual, 5. 1492; *Gastlike*, *adv.* spiritually, 5. 985. A.S. *gáslic*, spiritual.
- Gelaðie**, *v.* to invite, 1. 20. A.S. *ge-láðian*, to invite, to assemble. See **želaðie**.
- Geld**, *pt. s.* requited, 15. 2152. A.S. *geldan*, to pay, requite.
- Geleste**, *pt. s.* extended, stretched, 1. 2. A.S. *ge-læstan*, to continue, last.
- Gelty**, *adj.* guilty, 1. 178. A.S. *gyltig*, guilty; *gylt*, fault.
- Genge**, *sb.* army, troop, 2. 98. A.S. *genge*.
- Gente**, *adj.* gentle, 16. 204. O.F. *gent*.

- Ger, *sb. pl.* year, 15. 1907, 2127, 2400; Geres, *pl.* years, 15. 2153. A.S. *geár*, a year.
- Geren, *pp.* prepared (for burial), 15. 2441. A.S. *gearwian*, *gyrwan*, *v.* to make ready, prepare; *gearu*, ready, *yare*.
- Gerken, *v.* to prepare, 15. 2255. A.S. *gearcian*, to prepare, *yark*. Cp. A.S. *gearwian*, to make ready.
- Gest, 2 *pr. s.* goest, 16. 837, 1651. See Ga.
- Geste, guest, 18. 478, 1233. Gestes, *sb. pl.* guests, 2. 66; 18. 522. A.S. *gæst*, a guest.
- Gestninge, *sb.* feast, banquet, 4 *b.* 13. This word is connected with *guest*.
- Get, *conj.* yet, 2. 3; 4 *d.* 4; 12. 78. 266; 15. 2127, 2183.
- Get, = Ge (she), and it, = she it, 12. 269. See Gø (she).
- Geð, *pr. s.* goes, 9. 239; *fut. s.* will go, 1. 182. See Gæ.
- Geus, Gyus, *sb. pl.* Jews, 13. 13, 15.
- Geuelike 'on geuelike,' alike, on equal terms, equally, 12. 302. A.S. *efenlic*, evenly.
- Geuen, *v.* to give, 15. 2398; Geuen, *pp.* given, 3 *b.* 53, 110. A.S. *gifan* (pt. *geaf*, *gaf*, *gaf*, *pp.* *gifen*), to give.
- Ge33nepp, *pr. s.* avails, 5. 970. See Geineð.
- Giarked, *pp.* prepared, 4 *b.* 3. See Gerken.
- Giate, *sb. dat.* gate, 4 *c.* 72; *pl.* 4 *c.* 23. See Gat.
- Giet, *conj.* yet, 1. 62. See Gæt.
- Gief, *sb.* gift, grace, 1. 113. See Gife.
- Gif, *conj.* if, 1. 73; 2. 74; 3. a 7. See Gef.
- Gife, *sb.* grace, 1. 98. A.S. *gifu*, grace, favour, gift.
- Gifð, *fut. s.* will give, 4 *b.* 65. See Geuen.
- Gigours, *sb. pl.* musician, 18. 1510. O. Fr. *gigueour*, violin-player; O. Fr. *gigue*, a violin, from M. H. Ger. *gige*, Ger. *geige*, a violin.
- Gildes, *sb. pl.* tributes, 2. 162. See Gæildes.
- Giled, *pp.* beguiled, 18. 1488. O. F. *guiler*, to deceive; Eng. *wile*.
- Gilt, Gilt, *sb.* guilt, sin, 4 *d.* 18; 5. 1412, 2262; Gilte, Giltte, *dat. s.* 4 *c.* 23; 5. 1129; 15. 2409; Gilttess, *pl.* 5. 1143. A.S. *gylt*, a fault, debt, from *gyldan*, to pay.
- Gilte, *pt. s.* sinned, 4 *c.* 20. See Gilt.
- Giltlese, *adj.* guiltless, 4 *d.* 26.
- GINNE, *sb.* artifice, 18. 1492. O. Fr. *engin*, Lat. *ingenium*. Cp. Eng. *gin*.
- GINNE, 1 *pr. s.* begin, 18. 546; Ginneþ, *pr. pl.* begin, 16. 722, 1700. See Gan (began).
- Gistninge, Gystninge, *sb.* banquet, 6. 478. See Gestninge.
- Giue, *sb.* gift, 4 *d.* 14; Giues, *pl.* 4 *d.* 64. See Gife.
- Giuenisse, *sb.* forgiveness, 4 *d.* 60.
- Giu, *pron.* you, 4 *b.* 74. See Eow.
- Glad, *adj.* glad, 16. 424; Gladur, *comp.* 16. 19. A.S. *glæd*, glad.
- Gladenn, *v.* to gladden, appease, 5. 1128; Gladien, *v.* to gladden, rejoice, 4 *b.* 2; Gladieð, *pr.* rejoice, make merry, 6. 544. A.S. *gladian*, to be glad.
- Glaireth, *pr. s.* shines, 13. 48.
- Glas, *sb.* glass, 18. 14.
- Glaðe, = Glade, *adj.* glad, 15. 2297. See Glad.
- Gle, *sb.* music, 18. 1280. See Gleo.
- Gleade, *adj.* glad, 7. 157. See Glad.
- Gleadien, *v.* to be glad, 7. 121; Gleadien, *v.* to cheer, gladden, 7. 67; Gleadeð, *pr. s.* rejoices, 7. 166. See Gladen.
- Gleadschipes, *sb. pl.* joys, 7. 162. See Glad.
- Gleadunge, *sb.* gladness, rejoicing, 7. 135, 164. See Glad.
- Gleam, *sb.* light, 7. 76, 179. A.S.

- gleam, glæm*, from A.S. *gláwan*, to shine, glow.
- Gleaw**, *adj.* wise, 14. 47. A.S. *gleáw*, skilful, wise.
- Gled**, *adj.* glad, joyful, 11. 54. See **Glad**.
- Glede**, *sb.* live coal or ember, 16 (Jes.) 218; 16 (Tr.) 222; *Gledess*, *pl.* 5. 1067; *Gleden*, *pl.* 3 a. 39. A.S. *gléd*, live ember, fire, from *gláwan*, to glow.
- Gledede**, *pt. s.* gladdened, 4 b. 64; *Gledie*, *pr. s. subj.* gladden, 9. 359. See **Gladen**.
- Gledliche**, *adv.* gladly, 9. 319. A.S. *glædlice*.
- Glednesse**, *sb.* gladness, 14. 48. A.S. *glædnes*.
- Gledschi**, *sb.* gladness, 11. 65, 114; *Gledschi*, *sb.* gladness, 3 a. 92. See **Glad**.
- Gleo**, *Glíe*, *sb.* music, glee, 16 (Jes.) 286; 16 (Tr.) 292. A.S. *gleó*, music.
- Gleo-beames**, *sb. pl.* songs, 11. 62. A.S. *gleó-beám*, a harp.
- Gleowinge**, *sb.* music, glee, 18. 1506. A.S. *gleówian*, to sing.
- Gleu**, *adj.* skilful, 16. 193. See **Gleaw**.
- Glide**, *v.* to go, depart, *glide*, 18. 1059; *Glidende*, *pr. part.* 3 a. 39, 40. A.S. *glídan* (*pt. glád*), to glide.
- Glíe**, *sb.* music, glee, 16 (Tr.) 292. See **Gleo**.
- Glorius**, *adj.* glorious, 13. 34.
- Gloutoun**, **Gluton**, *sb.* glutton, 9. 110; 18. 1136.
- Glouen**, *sb. pl.* gloves, 9. 188. A.S. *glóf*, a glove.
- Glouennde**, *adj.* glowing, 5. 1067. A.S. *gláwan*, to glow.
- Glutenerie**, *sb.* gluttony, 3 b. 36.
- Gluton**, *sb.* glutton, 9. 110.
- Gnezeš**, *pr. pl.* gnaw, 3 a. 38. A.S. *gnagan* (*pt. gnoh*), to gnaw, bite.
- Gnyde**, *v.* to waste, 14. 201. A.S. *gnídan*, to rub, break.
- Go**, *v.* to walk, 17. 542.
- God**, **Gode**, *adj.* good, 1. 87; 2. 82; 13. 52; 14. 44; 15. 2353; 16. 307, 329; *Gode*, *def. pron.* 13. 49; 'To gode' = for good, 16 (Tr.) 61; *Gode*, *pl.* 1. 15; 2. 82; 16. 270, 603; *Godne*, *acc. s. masc.* 6. 98; 14. 75; 18. 731; *Gode*, *pl.* good (things), 13. 65; *Godere*, *adj. fem. dat.* (of god, good), better, more divine. 9. 335; *Godes*, *sb. gen.* of goodness, 16 (Tr.) 371, 372; 16 (Jes.) 363.
- God**, **Gode**, *sb.* good, goods, 1. 47; 2. 52; 16. 739; *Godes*, *pl.* goods, 13. 72. A.S. *gód* (*pl. gód*).
- God**, **Gode**, *sb.* God, 18. 75; 1. 106; *Gode*, *dat.* 11. 20; 16 (Jes.) 72; *Godes*, *gen. s.* 1. 106; 16 (Tr.) 91; *Goden*, *pl. dat.* 6. 135; *Godes*, *pl.* 1. 105.
- God-almihtin**, *sb.* God-almighty, 3 b. 17.
- Godchilde**, *sb.* a godchild, 9. 21. Cp. A.S. *gód-bearn*, a godchild.
- God-cunnesse**, *sb.* divinity, deity, 16 (Tr.) 393; *Godd-cunndnesse*, deity, divinity, 5. 1357, 1420. A.S. *god-cund*, divine; *god-cundnes*, deity.
- Godd-cunndle33c**, *sb.* divinity, 5. 1388. The suffix *-le33c* = *leic*, *lec* = *lac*, in *wedlock*, *knowledge*.
- Godd-feder**, *sb.* God-the-Father, 8 a. 40.
- Goddot**, **Goddoth**, *interj.* God-wot, God knows, 17. 606, 642.
- Goddspell-bokess**, *sb. gen.* gospel-book's, 5. 1207. See **Godspel**.
- Gode**, see **God**.
- Goded**, *pt. s.* endowed, 2. 68. A.S. *gódian*, to endow, from *gód*, a good, a benefit.
- Godelease**, *adj.* goodless, bad, 16 (Tr.) 348. A.S. *gódleás*. See **Specimens II**, 3. 117.
- Goden**, see **God**.
- Godere**, see **God**.

- Godespel**, *sb.* gospel, 13. 35;
Godespelle, *dat.* 13. 4, 36. See
Godspel.
Gode-ward, godward, 12. 104.
Godlec, *sb.* goodness, 7. 155.
Godne, see **God**.
Godnesse, *sb.* goodness, 14. 46;
 16 (Jes.) 157, 381; **Godnisse**,
 goodness, 1. 111. A. S. *gódnes*.
Godspel, *sb.* gospel, 1. 188; 4 *a.*
 34; 7. 3; 10. 12; **Godspelle**, *dat.*
 1. 192; 3 *b.* 18; 4 *c.* 15. A. S.
godspell.
Godspel-bock, *sb.* gospel-book,
 4 *c.* 5. See **Godspel**.
Gol, *sb.* gold, 17. 357; **Goldes**,
gen. s. 16 (Tr.) 70.
Golnesse, *sb.* lasciviousness, 9. 26.
 See **Gal**.
Gome, *sb.* man, 6. 455; **Gomes**,
pl. men, 6. 4; 18. 22; 6. 641.
 A. S. *guma*, a man. Cp. A. S.
brýd-guma, a bride-groom.
Gome, *sb.* game, sport, entertain-
 ments, 11. 62; 16 (Jes.) 286.
 See **Game**, **Gamen**.
Gomen, *sb.* game, 6. 498; 9. 98;
Gomene, *sb.* game, 6. 582.
Gon, *v.* to go, 4 *b.* 22; 15. 2184,
 2340; 16. 214; 18. 46, 1248;
Gon, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 12. 52; **Gonde**,
pres. part. going, 6. 70; **Gone**, *v.*
ger. 18. 611. See **Ga**.
Gon, *pt. s.* did, 6. 184; **Gonne**, *pt.*
pl. did, 6. 489; 18. 637. See
Gan.
Gonge, *v.* to go, 17. 690. Cp.
 Goth. *gangan*, to go. See **Ga**.
Gore-blod, *sb.* gory blood, 10. 85.
 A. S. *gór*, gore, mud.
Gost, *sb.* spirit, ghost, 12. 301;
 16 (Jes.) 266; 16 (Tr.) 272. See
Gast.
Gostliche, *adj.* spiritual, 4 *b.* 25;
adv. spiritually, 13. 47, 74. See
Gastliche.
Goð, **Gop**, *pr. s.* goes, 13. 56;
 16. 305; 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 1; *pr. pl.* 6.
 85; 16 (Jes.) 343; 16 (Tr.) 351;
imp. pl. 13. 21. See **Ga**, **Gan**,
Gon.
Gradde, *pt. s.* screamed, cried, 16.
 1662. See **Grede**.
Gradi, *adj.* greedy, 16 (Tr.) 268.
 A. S. *grædig*, greedy.
Grai, **Grey**, *sb.* fur of the grey
 rabbit, 16 (Jes.) 357; 16 (Tr.)
 365. A. S. *græg*, grey.
Grame, *sb.* vexation, anger, 6. 173;
 16. 49; 16 (Tr.) 168. A. S.
gram, fierce; *grama*, rage; *gram-*
mian, to anger.
Grameð, *pr. s.* vexes, 16 (Tr.) 167.
 See **Grame**.
Grammeunnd, *adj.* wrathful, male-
 volent, 5. 1545.
Graninde, *pres. part.* groaning, 3.
 37. A. S. *gránan*, to groan.
Grante, **Granti**, *v.* to grant, 6.
 368; 1 *pr. s.* grant, 16. 201;
Grante, *imp. s.* 18. 508.
Grace, *sb.* virtue, 18. 571.
Gras, *sb.* grass, 18. 130.
Grate, *adj.* great, 1. 6. See
Greate.
Graunti, 1 *pr. s.* grant, 16. 745;
Graunte, *pr. s. subj.* 15. 2536.
Graue, *v.* to bury, 17. 613; **Grauen**,
pp. buried, 15. 2431. A. S. *gra-*
fan, to dig (*pt. grof*, *pp. ge-*
grafen).
Grael, *sb.* 18. 1503.
Greate, *adj.* coarse, great, 9. 157.
 A. S. *great*, large, thick.
Grede, *v.* to cry, cry out, 16. 308,
 1698; **Gredeþ**, *pr. s.* 16. 1671.
 A. S. *grædan*, to cry.
Gredi, *adj.* greedy, 16 (Jes.) 261.
 See **Gradi**.
Greme, *v.* to vex, anger, 17. 442;
Gremien, *v.* to anger, 8 *a.* 47;
Greme, *pr. s. subj.* be irksome,
 grieve, 9. 226. A. S. *gremian*, to
 irritate, provoke; *gremetung*, to
 rage. See **Grame**.
Grene, *adj.* green, 16. 18, 617;
 16 (Tr.) 343; 17. 470.
Grene, *sb.* green, 18. 859.

- Grennen**, *v.* to grin, gnash the teeth, 9. 69. A.S. *grennian*, to grin.
- Grennung**, *sb.* grinning, gnashing the teeth, 9. 69. A.S. *grennung*.
- Gres**, *sb.* grass, 12. 246.
- Gret**, *adj.* great, big, 6. 126; 15. 2098, 2316; 16. 43; 17. 569; 18. 93; *Grete*, *adj.* great, large, 16. 3, 615; bold, 16. 403. See *Greate*.
- Grete**, *v.* to weep, 18. 889; *Gret*, *pr. s.* 16. 1665; *Grete*, 2 *pr. pl.* 17. 454; *Gret*, *pt. s.* 15. 1975, 2287; 17. 615; *Greten*, *pt. pl.* 17. 415, 449. A.S. *grétan* (*pt. grét*), to cry.
- Greten**, *v.* to greet, salute, 6. 288; *Grette*, *pt. s.* 6. 36, 288; 17. 452; 18. 384, 788; *Greteð*, *imp. pl.* greet, 18. 144; 9. 364; 15. 2382. A.S. *grétan* (*pt. grette*), to greet, salute, welcome.
- Gretliche**, *adv.* greatly, 4 *c.* 40; *Gretluker*, *comp.* more greatly, 9. 282.
- Gretture**, *adj.* coarser, 9. 196. See *Gret* (great).
- Gretunge**, *sb.* salutation, greeting, 11. 85. A.S. *grétung*.
- Greppedd**, *pp.* prepared, 5. 1579. Icel. *greiða*, to prepare, get ready; *greiðr*, ready.
- Greythede**, *pt. s.* prepared, 17. 706; *Greythed*, *pp.* 17. 714. See *Greppedd*.
- Gre3ppedd**, *pp.* prepared, 5. 1093. See *Greppedd*.
- Grim**, *adj.* fierce, 17. 680; *Grimme*, *adj.* severe, 5. 1443; hideous, horrible, 9. 69, 72. A.S. *grim*, sharp, horrible; *grim*, rage, fury.
- Grimliche**, *adv.* terribly, fearfully, 9. 89.
- Grimlych**, *adj.* grim, horrible, 16 (Jes.) 141. A.S. *grimlic*, severe, cruel.
- Grin**, *sb.* shackle, 2. 32. A.S. *grin*, a snare.
- Grip**, *sb.* hawk, 17. 572. See *Gripe*.
- Gripe**, *v.* to grasp, 18. 51, 605. A.S. *grípan*, to grip, gripe, grasp.
- Grislic**, *adj.* horrible, 1. 116; *Grislich*, *Grisliche*, *adj.* horrible, 16. 224, 312, 315; *Grisliche*, *adv.* terribly, 9. 46. A.S. *grislic*, horrible, dreadful; *a-grísan*, to be afraid.
- Grið**, *Grip*, *sb.* peace, 3 *a.* 93; 6. 19; 17. 511; *Griðe*, *dat. s.* 3 *a.* 91. A.S. *gríð*, peace, protection.
- Grið-fulnesse**, *sb.* peacefulness, 9. 130.
- Grip-bruche**, *sb.* breach of the peace, 16. 1734. A.S. *gríð-brice*.
- Grome**, *sb.* anger, displeasure, 6. 173; 8 *a.* 48. See *Grame*.
- Gromes**, *sb. pl.* boys, 9. 216; 16. 1645.
- Gros**, *pt. s.* was afraid, 18. 1336. See *Grislic*, *Grurefule*.
- Grot**, *sb.* weeping, 15. 1978, 2289. See *Grete* (to weep).
- Groten**, *sb.* to bewail, 15. 1984. See *Grete* (to weep).
- Grotes**, *sb. pl.* grits, pieces, 17. 472. A.S. *greót*, dirt, dust; *grót*, a particle, atom.
- Grucching**, **Grucchunge**, *sb.* grudging, grumbling, 9. 252; 16. 423. O. Fr. *grocer*, *groucer*, to grumble, murmur.
- Gulde**, *pt. s. subj.* trilled, 16. 142.
- Grund**, **Grunde**, *sb.* ground, 6. 218; 15. 2110; 18. 104, 134; bottom, abyss, 12. 74; 16 (Jes.) 178, 293; 16 (Tr.) 180. A.S. *grund*, ground, foundation, abyss.
- Grundlike**, *adv.* heartily (lit. groundlike), 17. 651.
- Grurefule**, *adj.* awful, 9. 46. A.S. *grýre*, horror, dread.
- Gruselie**, *imp. pl.* munch, 9. 308.
- Gryslieche**, *adj.* hideous, 16 (Jes.) 279. See *Grislic*.
- Gu**, *pron.* you, 15. 2316, 2507;

- Gure, of you, 15. 2318; Gur, your, 15. 2260. A.S. *eow* dat. and acc., *eower* gen.
- Gulche-cuppe, *sb.* a toss-cup, 9. 123.
- Gult, Gulte, *sb.* fault, guilt, 9. 276; 10. 52; 16 (Jes.) 195; 16 (Tr.) 166, 197; Gultes, *pl.* 9. 298; 16 (Tr.) 276, 318. See Gilt.
- Guldene, Goldene, *adj.* golden, 6. 514; 11. 45. A.S. *gylden*, golden.
- Gulte, *v.* to sin, offend, 16 (Tr.) 217; Gulteð, Gultep, *pr. s.* 7. 20; 16 (Jes.) 90; 16 (Tr.) 91, 315. See Gilte.
- Gumen, *sb. pl.* men, 6. 4; Gumes, *pl. men.* See Gome.
- Gunge, *adj.* young, 15. 2281; Gungest, *superl.* 15. 2160, 2185; Gunkeste, 15. 1909. A.S. *geong*, young.
- Gunne, *pt. pl.* did, 15. 1953; 16 (Tr.) 276; 18. 51, 911; Gunnen, *pt. pl. did*, 6. 27, 498; 15. 2378; 2492; 18. 858, 890. See Gan.
- Gurdel, *sb.* gurdle, 9. 188. A.S. *gyrdel*.
- Guðhede, *sb.* youth, 12. 55. A.S. *geogoð*, youth.
- Gynnep, *pr. s.* begins, 18. 729. See Ginne.
- Gyrte, *pt. s.* girded, 18. 1501. A.S. *gyrdan*, to gird.
- Gysles, *sb. pl.* hostages, 2. 143. A.S. *gisel*, a hostage.
- Gyue, *sb.* gift, 17. 357. See Gife.
- Gyuen, *v.* to give, 2. 42; Gyuen, *pp.* 17. 365. See Geuen.
- H.
- Ha, *pron.* he, 13. 21; she, 8 *a.* 45; 7. 10; 10. 56; they, 3 *a.* 24; 7. 99; 8 *b.* 189. See He, Heo.
- Habbe, Habben, Habe, Haben, *v.* to have, 1. 186, 187; 6. 398, 586; 8 *a.* 45, 111; 16. 281; 16 (Tr.) 45, 53, 71; Habbe, 1 *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 14; 6. 44; 16. 268, 1745; 16 (Jes.) 3; 18. 304; Habbeð, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 36; Habbeþ, Habbet, 1 *pr. pl.* 1. 32, 55; 3 *b.* 61; 7. 220; 16. 1681; 16 (Jes.) 37, 52; 16 (Tr.) 51, 194; Habbed = Habbeð, 2 *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 135, 83; Habbeþ, Habeð, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 179, 194; 16. 431; Habbet, *pr. pl.* 13. 70; Habbe(3e), 2 *pr. pl.* 8 *b.* 169; 18. 1380; Habbe, 2 *pr. s.* *subj.* 6. 410; *pr. s. subj.* 1. 85; 9. 253; Habben, Haben, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 100; 16 (Tr.) 100; Habbich (=Habbe + ich) 1 *pr. s.* I have, 8 *a.* 138. A.S. *hæbban*, to have. See Hadden, Hæfð, Hauen.
- Hac, = Ac, *conj.* but, 13. 97.
- Had, *sb.* person, 5. 1361; orders, 1. 161. A.S. *hād*, person, state, order; *cp.* -hood, in *manhood*; -head in *godhead*, &c.
- Had, = Hað, *fut. s.* shall have. See Habben.
- Hade, = Hadde, *pt. s.* had, 1. 154.
- Hadde, *pt. s.* had, 1. 10; 2. 3; 15. 2428; Hadde, *pt. pl.* 18. 468; Hadden, *pt. pl.* 2. 12, 13, 32; 4 *c.* 19. See Habben.
- Hæfden, *pt. pl.* had, 2. 157; 6. 174; *pt. s.* had, 6. 427. See Habben, Hauen.
- Hæfedd, *sb.* head, 5. 1285. A.S. *heafod*.
- Hæfuest, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 6. 99. See Habben.
- Hæh, Heh, *adj.* high, 6. 128; Hæhste, Hehest, *sup.* 6. 124; Hæhne, Heh, *acc. m.* 6. 409. A.S. *heðh*. See Heh.
- Hæhliche, Hehliche, *adv.* sumptuously; *lit.* highly, at a high price, 2. 197; 6. 32, 379. A.S. *heðhlīce*, highly. See Specimens II. 15, vii. 300.
- Hæhste, *adj.* highest, 6. 137. See Hæh, Heh.

- Hæhte, Hehte**, *pt. s.* was called, 6. 117, 321, 323; **Hæhten**, *pt. pl.* 6. 460. A. S. *hátan*, to call, name (*pt. hattie*). See **Hatte**. The form *hæhte* shows that there has been some confusion between A. S. *hátan*, to call, name, and A. S. *hátan* (*pt. héht, hét*, *pp. gehaten*) to bid, command. See **Het**, **Hoten**.
- Hæil, Hail**, *sb.* health, 6. 525, 526. A. S. *hæl*, *hælu*, health, safety; Icel. *heill*, whole. See **Hal**, **Hol**.
- Hælden, v.** to hold, 6. 26. See **Halden**, **Helden**.
- Hælf, Half**, *sb.* side, 6. 234. See **Half**.
- Hændest**, *adj.* most courteous, 6. 190. Dan. *händig*; E. Eng *hendi*, handy, dexterous; cp. A. S. *ge-hende*, near, at hand. See **Hende**.
- Hændeliche**, *adv.* courteously, 6. 198. See **Hændest**.
- Hæne**, *adj.* poor, 6. 408.
- Hær**, *adv.* here, 2. 145. See **Her**.
- Hærcne, Hærcne**, *imp. s.* hearken, listen, 6. 294. A. S. *hércnian*, *heorcnian*, to hearken.
- Hæren, v.** to obey, serve, 6. 38, 136. A. S. *héran*, *hyran*, to hear, obey.
- Hærm, Hærme**, *sb.* harm, 6. 16, 590. A. S. *hearm*.
- Hærnes**, *sb.* brains, 2. 26. Sw. *hjerna*, the brain, Sc. *hairns*.
- Hærre**, *sb.* lord, 6. 26. A. S. *hearra*, a lord, master.
- Hærgieð**, *pr. pl.* invade, 6. 216. A. S. *hergian*, *herigan*, *herian*, to ravage, plunder; from *here*, an army. See **Here**.
- Hæte**, *sb.* heat, 5. 1487, 1567. A. S. *hætu*, heat; *hát*, hot. See **Hat**, **Hete**.
- Hæðene, Hæpene, Heapene**, *adj.* heathen, 5. 1305; 6. 602; heathens, 6. 15. See **Heðene**.
- Hæpenn-dom**, *sb.* heathenism, 5. 1320. Cp. *Christendom*.
- Hæued**, *sb.* head, 2. 26. See **Hafed**, **Heued**.
- Hæþe**, *adj.* high, noble, 6. 517. See **Heh**.
- Hæþe-dæie**, *sb.* high-day, festival, 6. 281.
- Hafde**, *pt. s.* had, 6. 423; 10. 39; **Haffde**, *pt. s.* 5. 1093; **Hafdes**, *pt. s.* 10. 8; **Hafden**, *pt. pl.* 6. 210; **Haffdenn**, *pt. pl.* 5. 1047, 1393. See **Habben**, **Hauen**.
- Hafesst, Hafst**, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 14. 198; **Hafð**, *pr. s.* has, 1. 65; 3 a. 103. See **Habben**, **Hauen**, **Hafde**.
- Hafed**, *sb.* head, 1. 59. A. S. *heafod*.
- Hafed-men**, *pl.* headmen, prelates, 1. 124. A. S. *heafod-mann*, a prince, leader.
- Hafeð**, *pr. s.* hath, 1. 175; **Hafst**, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 14. 198. See **Habben**, **Hauen**.
- Hage-faderen**, *sb. pl. dat.* patriarchs; lit. high-fathers, 1. 163. A. S. *heah-fæder*, a patriarch. See **Heh**.
- Hagt**, = **Agt**, *sb.* care, 15. 2044, 2082. A. S. *eaht*, *æht*, estimation; *eahtian*, to meditate, esteem; cp. Ger. *acht*, care, heed.
- Hahes**, *adj. gen. s.* high, exalted, 1. 199. See **Heh**.
- Haigre**, *sb.* hair-cloth, sack-cloth, 15. 1977.
- Hal**, *adj.* whole, 8 b. 157. A. S. *hál*, whole.
- Hald**, *pr. s.* holds, 16 (Jes.) 306.
- Halde**, *pt. s.* inclined, 6. 580.
- Halden, Haldenn**, *v.* to hold, keep, observe, 2. 177; 3 a. 52; 7. 52; 8 a. 76; to hold with, 2. 126; **Haldest**, 2 *pr. s.* 8 a. 61; **Haldeð**, *pr. s.* 6. 385; **Haldie**, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 203. A. S. *healdan*, to hold.
- Hale**, *sb.* retreat, recess, 16. 2; from *halen*, A. S. *helan*, to hide.

- Hale**, *sb.* health, 16 (Tr.) 202, 377. See **Hæil**, **Hal**, **Hali**.
- Halechen**, *sb. pl.* saints, 2. 62. See **Halege**.
- Halege**, *sb.* saint, 1. 146; **Halezen**, *pl. dat.* 3 *a.* 77. A.S. *hálga*, a saint; *hælig*, holy.
- Halen**, *pp.* hid, 16 (Tr.) 61. See **Helen**.
- Halende**, *sb.* Saviour, 1. 108; **Helendes**, *gen. s.* 1. 100. A.S. *hælend*, from *hælan*, to heal, save.
- Haleð**, *pr. s.* hales, drags, 12. 248.
- Halezen**, *sb. pl. dat.* saints, 3 *a.* 77. See **Halege**.
- Half**, *sb.* side, hand, 4 *a.* 75; 7. 83. A.S. *healf*, side, half. Cp. *behalf*.
- Halhes**, *sb. pl.* saints, 10. 79; **Halhen**, *pl.* 7. 130. See **Halege**.
- Hali**, **Halie**, *adj.* holy, 1. 97, 98, 119; 3 *a.* 42; 6. 131; 15. 2438. A.S. *hælig*, *hálig*, holy. See **Hal**, **Hol**.
- Haliche**, *adv.* holy, 7. 117. See **Hali**.
- Halidom**, *sb.* holy relics, 2. 143. A.S. *hálig-dóm*.
- Hali-gast**, *sb.* Holy Ghost, 3 *a.* 99; **Halie-gaste**, *dat. s.* 3 *b.* 131.
- Halið**, **Haliþe**, *adj.* holy, 1. 118; 5. 1490. See **Hali**.
- Haliðomess**, *sb. pl.* relics, 5. 1031, 1689. See **Halidom**.
- Haliþen**, *v.* to keep holy, *hallow*, 3 *a.* 85. A.S. *hálgian*, to hallow.
- Hali-write**, *sb.* holy writ, 1. 184; 9. 173.
- Halke**, *sb.* corner, 18. 1099; probably a diminutive of *hale*, a corner; cp. A.S. *hylca*, hooks, turnings. See **Hale**.
- Hall**, = **All**, *adj.* all, 13. 2340.
- Halle**, *sb.* hall, 18. 71; **Hallen**, *dat. s.* 6. 518. A.S. *heall*.
- Hallfe**, *sb.* behalf, 5. 1028. See **Half**.
- Haliþhe**, *adj.* holy, 5. 1096. See **Hali**, **Haliþe**.
- Hals**, *sb.* neck, 2. 35; 17. 521, 670. A.S. *heals*.
- Halst**, = *pr. s.* holdest, 1. 41; **Halt**, *pr. s.* holds, 4 *c.* 45; 6. 549; 7. 216; observes, 16 (Tr.) 314; **Hallt**, **Halt**, holds, 5. 1299; 16. 32. See **Halden**.
- Halue**, *sb.* side, half, 6. 258; *pl.* sides, 9. 45. See **Half**.
- Haluendel**, *sb.* half-part, half. 17. 460. See **Del**.
- Ham**, = **Am**, 1 *pr. s.* am, 11. 98.
- Ham**, *pron. dat.* them, 1. 21, 27, 65; 11. 29; *acc.* 1. 126; 3 *a.* 41; 11. 15; *reflex.* 1. 171; 3 *a.* 5.
- Ham**, *sb.* home, 1. 157; 2. 200; 5. 1608; **Hames**, *pl.* 3 *b.* 39. A.S. *hām*.
- Hand**, *sb. pl.* hands, 1. 16; **Handes**, *pl.* 17. 383. A.S. *hand*, *hond*.
- Handel**, *v.* to handle, 17. 586.
- Handlen**, *v.* to handle, 17. 347. A.S. *handlian*.
- Handful**, *sb.* handful, 15. 1919.
- Hange**, **Hangen**, *v.* to hang, 17. 612, 695. A.S. *hangian*, to hang down; *hón*, to suspend.
- Hard**, **Harde**, *adj.* sharp, severe, 16 (Tr.) 159, 171; coarse, 'harde clothes,' sackcloth; **Hardde**, *adj.* hard, 16 (Tr.) 171; **Hardne**, *acc. s. m.* hard, 16 (Jes.) 171; **Harde**, *adv.* severely, 12. 286; straitly, 15. 2040. A.S. *heard*, hard; *hæardlic*, cruel.
- Hardeliche**, *adv.* boldly, 16. 402; **Hardilike**, *adv.* boldly, hardily, 12. 239.
- Harðenesst**, 2 *pr. s.* hardenest, 5. 1487. A.S. *heardian*, to harden.
- Hardi**, *adj.* fearless, *hardy*, 15. 2121.
- Hare**, *pron.* their, 1. 98, 157; 3 *a.* 36; of them, 7. 19; **Hares**, *gen. abs.* 'hares unpances' = against their will, 1. 65. See **Heore**.
- Harem**, *sb.* harm, injury, 16. 198; **Harme**, *dat.* 4 *b.* 50. See **Hærm**.
- Harmen**, *v.* to harm, 8 *a.* 113; 1. 65.

- Harpe**, *v.* to play the harp, 18. 231.
A. S. *hearpian*, to harp; *hearpe*, a harp.
- Harpurs**, *sb. pl.* harpers, 18. 1509.
- Has**, *pron.* = He + hes, he them, 13. 78. See **Hes**, **His** (them).
- Has**, *sb.* behest, command, 16 (Tr.) 91, 349. A. S. *hæs*, from *hátan*, to command.
- Hasteliche**, *adv.* quickly, *hastily*, 13. 105. O. Fr. *haste*, haste.
- Hat**, **Hate**, *adj.* hot, 5. 1203, 1564; severe, 10. 12; *Hatere*, *comp.* 16 (Tr.) 251; *Hatture*, *comp.* 16 (Jes.) 243. A. S. *hát*, hot.
- Hat**, *pr. s.* bids, 9. 252; 16 (Jes.) 302; 16 (Tr.) 308; *Hateð*, *pr. s.* bids, 7. 52. See **Hæhte**.
- Hatie**, *v.* to hate, 6. 314; *Hatedh*, *pr. s.* hates, 13. 82; *Hatiet*, *pr. s.* 16. 230; *Hatieð*, *pr. pl.* 6. 314; *Hatien*, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 259. A. S. *hatian*, to hate.
- Hat**, *pr. s.* calls, 7. 51. See **Hæhte**.
- Hate**, *sb.* heat, 16 (Tr.) 236.
- Hatrede**, *sb.* hatred, 1. 28. See **Hatie**.
- Hatte**, 1 *pr. s.* am called, 6. 63; *Hattest*, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 255; *Hatte*, *pt. s.* 2. 92; 6. 119, 321. See **Hæhte**.
- Hatte**, *pt. s.* became hot, 18. 608. A. S. *hátian*, to become hot.
- Hatterliche**, *adv.* savagely, 8 a. 94. A. S. *hætöl*, hot, furious; *hætu*, heat.
- Haðen**, **Haðene**, **Heapene**, *adj.* heathen, 6. 589; 16 (Tr.) 295.
- Havec**, *sb.* hawk, 16. 303, 307; *Havekes*, *gen. s.* 16. 271. A. S. *hafoc*.
- Haueð**, = *Haueð*, *pr. s.* has, 2. 204; 15. 2038.
- Hauede**, *pt. s.* had, 17. 348, 437; *Hauedet*, = *Hauede* + *hit*, had it, 17. 714; *Haueden*, *pt. pl.* 17. 439. See **Habben**, **Hauen**.
- Hauen**, *v.* to have, 2. 112; 4 a. 78; 4 b. 80; 4 c. 49; 18. 365; *Hauen*, 1 *pr. pl.* 12. 237; *pr. pl.* 4 a. 79; 10. 59. See **Habben**.
- Hauene**, *sb.* haven, 8 a. 144; 18. 755. A. S. *hæfen*.
- Haues**, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 17. 688; *Hauest*, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 3 a. 81; 3 b. 66; 6. 99; 18. 801; *Hauestu*, 2 *pr. s.* hast thou, 18. 726; *Haueþ*, *Haueð*, *pr. s.* has, 3 b. 49; 4 d. 17; 7. 39; 12. 251; 16. 1675, 1713; *Hauet*, *pr. s.* 17. 564. See **Hauen**, **Habben**.
- Haxede**, *pt. s.* asked, 6. 530.
- Haðhelið**, **Haðhelike**, *adv.* becomingly, fitly, 5. 1228, 1231.
- Haðherrlike**, *adv.* aptly, 5. 1214. Icel. *hagr*, apt, dexterous.
- He**, *pron.* she, 8 a. 70; 18. 300, 743. See **Heo**, **Hi** (she).
- He**, *pron.* they, 15. 2152; 16 (Tr.) 269, 383; 16 (Jes.) 181, 210; 17. 415. See **Heo**, **Hi** (they).
- Healde**, *v.* to observe, keep, 16 (Tr.) 314. See **Halden**.
- Healden**, *v.* to pour, 8 a. 124.
- Heale**, *sb.* salvation, 7. 80, 224; 8 a. 144; 11. 6, 96. A. S. *hælu*, health, safety.
- Healen**, *sb. pl. dat.* heels, 8 b. 154.
- Healent**, *sb.* Saviour, 8 a. 126. See **Halende**.
- Heali**, *adj.* holy, 10. 87. See **Halið**, **Hali**.
- Heaneð**, *pr. s.* oppresses, 8 a. 136; *Heande*, *pt. s.* 8 b. 3; *Heaned*, *pp.* afflicted, 10. 29. A. S. *hénan*, *hýnan*, to humble, oppress, from *heán*, poor, despised.
- Heanen**, *sb. pl.* afflictions, 8 a. 138. See **Heaneð**.
- Hearm**, *sb.* harm, injury, 8 b. 105; *Hearmen*, *pl.* harms, injuries, 8 b. 171.
- Hearmin**, *v.* to injure, harm, 7. 143; *Hearmeð*, *pr. s.* 8 b. 140. See **Hærm**.

- Heare, *sb.* hair-cloth, 9. 167. See Haire.
- Hease; *sb.* behest, 16 (Tr.) 296.
- Heascede, *pt. s.* insulted, 8 *b.* 4. A.S. *hyscan*, to reprove, insult.
- Heat, *sb.* heat, anger, 16. 167. A.S. *hæto*.
- Heater, *sb.* garment, 9. 159. A.S. *hæter*, clothing.
- Heatter-liche, *adv.* savagely, 8 *b.* 117. See Hatter-liche.
- Heaðene, *adj. pl.* heathen, 10. 33.
- Heaued, *sb.* head, leader, 7. 37; head, 9. 221; Heauet, head, 8 *a.* 125. See Hafed.
- Heaued-sunne, *sb.* deadly sin, 9. 8; *pl. dat.* Heaued-sunnen, 9. 23.
- Heaukes, *sb. pl.* hawks, 3 *b.* 40. See Havec.
- Hedde, *pt. s.* had, 13. 44; 16 (Jes.) 139, 153; Hedden, *pt. pl.* 13. 11, 116. See Habben, Hauen.
- Heden, *v.* to heed, 8 *a.* 33. A.S. *hēdan*.
- Hefde, 1 *pt. s.* had, 7. 702; *pt. s.* 2. 120; 3 *b.* 8774, 8775; Hefede, *pt. s.* 3 *b.* 8; Hefden, *pt. pl.* 2. 19, 76; 7. 105. See Habben, Hauen.
- Hefed, *sb.* head, 2. 24. See Hafed.
- Hefedsunnen, *sb. pl.* capital sins, deadly sins, 3 *b.* 74.
- Hefene, *sb.* heaven, 1. 189; 3 *a.* 93; Hefenen, *pl.*, 1. 41. A.S. *heofon*.
- Heg, Hege, *adj.* high, 4 *a.* 23, 38; 12. 27; Hegest, Hegeste, *sup.* 4 *b.* 108; 15. 2142. A.S. *heāh*, high. See Heh.
- Heg-settle, *sb. dat.* throne, 4 *a.* 38. A.S. *heāh-setl*, 'high-settle,' throne.
- Hegge, *sb.* hedge. 16. 17. 59. Cp. A.S. *hege* (= M. E. *hey*, *hay*).
- Heglice, *adv.* sumptuously, 2. 90. See Hæhlice.
- Heh, Hehe, Hehþe, *adj.* high, 3 *a.* 79; 6. 517; 8 *a.* 111; 8 *b.* 56. 149; Hæhst, *sup.* 6. 310; 8 *a.* 26; 'on heh,' on high, 7. 69, 70; Hehe, *adv.* 8 *b.* 153. A.S. *heāh*, high (comp. *hýrra*, *sup.* *hēkst*, *hýhst*).
- Heh-engel, *sb.* archangel, 3 *a.* 51. A.S. *heāh-engel*.
- Hehne, = Heane, *sb.* 'for hehne' = in contempt, 6. 204. See Heaneð, Heanen.
- Hehlice, *adv.* sumptuously, 2. 197. See Hæhlice.
- Heh-reue, *sb.* high-reeve, provost, 8 *a.* 27. A.S. *heāh-geréfa* (high-sheriff).
- Heh-seotel, *sb.* throne, 8 *a.* 121. See Heg-settle.
- Hehte, *pt. s.* ordered, 8 *b.* 161; ordained, 6. 137. See Hæhte.
- Hehte, *pt. s.* was called, named, 8 *b.* 3; 6. 449.
- Hehþesst, *adj. sup.* highest, 5. 1655. See Heh.
- Hei, *pron.* they, 18. 151. See Hi.
- Hei, Heie, *adj.* high, 11. 70; 9. 34; 16. 1646; 16 (Tr.) 351; Heih, *adj.* 11. 25; Heie, *adv.* 9. 260.
- Heie-iheorted, *adj.* noble-hearted, 9. 35. A.S. *heāh-heort*.
- Heien, *v.* to extol, 8 *a.* 102; Heiende, Heinde, *pres. part.* 8 *a.* 9; 8 *b.* 11. A.S. *heān*, to raise.
- Heil, *adj.* whole, 12. 75. See Hæil.
- Heiris, *sb. pl.* heirs, 18. 907.
- Hei-ward, *sb.* hey-ward, 9. 132. A.S. *hæg-weard*. See note, p. 320.
- Helde, *v.* to hold, 18. 912; Helde, *pt. s.* esteemed, 2. 175; Helden, *pt. pl.* held, 2. 146; Heldenn, *pt.* 5. 1163. See Halden.
- Helde, = Elde, *sb.* age, 17. 387. See Eld.
- Helde, *sb.* slope, declivity, 16 (Tr.) 347. A.S. *hyldan*, to incline, bend. Cp. 'hulles and heldes,' Laz. l. 12867.
- Helden, *v.* to pour, 9. 334. A.S. *hyldan*, to bend. Icel. *hella*, to pour out.

- Hele**, *sb.* health, 16 (Jes.) 369; 16 (Tr.) 199; salvation, 4 *b.* 29; safety, 6. 245. See **Heale**, **Hæil**.
- Helen**, *sb. pl. dat.* heels, 8 *a.* 126.
- Helen**, *v.* to keep secret, hide, conceal, 16 (Jes.) 166; **Heleð**, *pr. s.* 1. 59. A.S. *helan*, to hide.
- Helende**, *sb.* Saviour, 1. 189; **Helendes**, *gen. s.* 1. 123; 4 *a.* 63. See **Halende**.
- Heleðes**, *sb. pl.* knights, 6. 496. A.S. *hæleð*, *heleð*, an armed man, warrior.
- Helle**, *sb. gen.* hell's, 1. 175; 7. 224; 16 (Jes.) 156, 158.
- Helm**, *sb.* helmet, 17. 624. A.S. *helm*.
- Help**, **Helpe**, *sb.* help, 4 *c.* 34, 37. A.S. *help*.
- Helpe**, **Helpen**, **Hellpenn**, *v.* to help, 5. 1174; 16. 1719; 17. 648; **Helpþ**, *pr. s.* 16. 171.
- Helped**, = **Hepeð**, *pr. s.* 15. 1981; **Hepeð**, *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 59; **Help**, **Helpe**, *imp. s.* 4 *c.* 38; 18. 194. A.S. *helpan*, to help (*pt. healp*, *pp. geholpen*).
- Helpleses**, *adj. gen. s.* of the helpless, 8 *b.* 190.
- Helster**, *sb.* covering, hiding-place, 3 *b.* 117. A.S. *heolster*, a hiding-place, from *helan*, to hide.
- Helðe**, *sb.* health, safety, 15. 2344.
- Hem**, = **Heom**, *pron. dat.* them, 4 *b.* 102; 15. 2152; 16. 308; 16 (Tr.) 62; *reflex.* 3 *a.* 106; 15. 2110; **Hemself**, themselves, 16 (Tr.) 229. See **Heom**.
- Hend**, *sb. pl.* hands, 17. 505.
- Hende**, = **Ende**, *sb.* district, 6. 67. See **Ende**.
- Hende**, *adv.* near, 17. 359. A.S. *gehende*, near.
- Hende**, *adj.* courteous, 6. 546, 573; 8 *a.* 126; 18. 371, 1129, 1322; **Hendest**, *sup.* 6. 154. See **Hændeliche**.
- Hendeliche**, *adv.* courteously, 6. 277. See **Hende**.
- Henge**, *v.* to hang, 10. 63; **Henges**, *pr. s.* 10. 55; **Henges**, **Hengest**, 2 *pr. s.* 10. 110, 111; **Hengedes**, 2 *pl. s.* 10. 17; **Hengen**, *pt. pl.* 2. 25, 87; **Heng**, *imp. s.* 10. 36; **Henged**, **Henngedd**, *pp.* 5. 1018; 10. 53. See **Hangen**.
- Henne**, **Hennen**, **Hennes**, *adv.* hence, 6. 320; 16 (Tr.) 400; 18. 46, 319, 323. A.S. *heonan*, *heonone*.
- Henne**, *sb.* hen, 16. 413; **Hennes**, *gen. s.* 17. 702. A.S. *henn* (*gen. henne*), a hen.
- Heo**, *pron.* she, 3 *a.* 30; 6. 131; 8 *b.* 64; **her**, 3 *a.* 56; **Hie**, 16 (Tr.) 241; **Heo-seolf**, herself, 14. 426. A.S. *heó*, she.
- Heo**, *pron.* they, 3 *a.* 67; 16. 15; 11. 30; 16. 1662; 16 (Jes.) 102. A.S. *hi*, *hig*.
- Heofene**, *sb.* heaven, 1. 199; 3 *a.* 5; **Heoffne**, 5. 1055, 1267; **Heoffness**, *gen. s.* 5. 1394. See **He-fene**.
- Heofene-riches**, *sb. gen.* kingdom of heaven's, 3 *a.* 111. A.S. *heofon-ric*, kingdom of heaven.
- Heold**, *pt. s.* kept possession of, 2. 111; observed, 2. 64; **held**, 16 (Jes.) 237; **Heolden**, *pt. pl.* held; 2. 14, 16; **Heolden**, *pt. pl.* observed, 16 (Jes.) 292; **held**, 2. 127; **Heolde**, *pt. pl.* 16. 12; 16 (Jes.) 172; **Heolde**, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 51. See **Halden**, **Healde**, **Helde**.
- Heoldre**, = **Eoldre**, *adj. comp.* older, 6. 374. See **Elde**.
- Heolen**, *v.* to hide from, 8 *a.* 39. See **Helen**, **Halen**.
- Heom**, *pron. dat.* them, 1. 6; 2. 56; *acc.* 2. 21; **Heom sælf**, 2. 195; **Heom seoluen**, **Heom soluen**, themselves, 3 *b.* 126, 127. A.S. *heom*, *dat. pl.* of *hi*, they.
- Heonene**, **Heonne**, *adv.* hence, 14. 173; 16. 850, 1673; 16 (Jes.) 388. See **Henne**.

- Heorde-monne, *gen. pl.* herdmen's, 9. 131.
- Heorden, *sb.* canvass, 9. 157.
- Heore, *pron.* their, 2. 116; 16. 305, 740. A. S. *hira*. See Hire.
- Heoreð, 1 *pr. pl.* obeys, 6. 116. See Heren.
- Heorte, *sb.* heart, 1. 83; 18. 263; Heorhte, heart, 5. 1263; Heorte, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 57; 11. 4. A. S. *heorte*.
- Heorure, = Heore, *pron.* their, 16 (Jes.) 291.
- Heou, *sb.* colour, *hue*, 16. 619. A. S. *hiw*. See Heowe, Hew.
- Heouene, *sb.* heaven, 3 *a.* 106; 7. 183; 16. 728; 16 (Jes.) 75. 80, 160; *gen. s.* 11. 83. See Heofene.
- Heovene-liht, *sb.* heaven's light, 16. 732.
- Heouenlich, Heouenliche, *adj.* heavenly, 7. 90, 123; 8 *a.* 5. A. S. *heofonlic*, *adj.* *heofonlice*, *adv.* heavenly.
- Heouenerich, Heoueneriche, Heoueriche, Heoureiche, Heueriche, *sb.* Heaven's kingdom, 11. 24; 16. 717; 16 (Jes.) 66, 176, 351; 16 (Tr.) 42, 65. See Heofene-riches.
- Heowe, *sb. dat.* hue, colour, 3 *a.* 19; 16. 29, 152. See Heou.
- Her, = Er, *adv.* previously, ere, 1. 186. See Er.
- Her, *adv.* here, 1. 144; 3 *a.* 36; 'her . . . þar' = here . . . there, 16 (Tr.) 248; Her-abuten, *adv.* about this, here-about, 9. 366; Her-among, *adv.* at intervals, 16. 744; Her-bi-honde, *adv.* hereby, close by, at hand, 18. 1149; Her-bi-foren, *adv.* here-before, before this, 15. 2133; Her-efter, *adv.* here-after, afterwards, 3 *a.* 54; Her-to, *adv.* hereto, 96. A. S. *hér*, here.
- Her, Here, *pron.* of them, 2. 139; 15. 2258; their, 2. 25. See Hire.
- Herberwe, *sb.* lodging, abode, 6. 262; Herboru, lodging, 17. 742; Herborwed, *pp.* lodged, 17. 742. A. S. *hereberga*, a lodging, resting-place; *here-beorgan*, to lodge, from A. S. *here*, an army, *beorga*, a shelter.
- Hercnen, *v.* to hearken, 9. 208; Hercni, *v.* 7. 211; Herrcnesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 131; Hercnið, *pr. pl.* 7. 61; Herkne, *imp. s.* 18. 814. See Hærcne.
- Herde, *pt. s.* heard, 2. 151; 17. 465; 18. 41.
- Herde, *sb.* household, court, 9. 39. See Hired, Hered.
- Herde, *sb.* hards, refuse of tow, 9. 157.
- Herde, *adj.* hard, 3 *b.* 55; Herdure, *comp.* more severe, 6. 342.
- Herdcs, = Erdes, *sb. pl.* lands, 13. 2. See Erde.
- Herdne = Ernde, *sb.* errand, message, 15. 2073. A. S. *ærend*.
- Herdnesse, *sb.* hardness, roughness, severity, 3 *b.* 11, 73. A. S. *heardnes*.
- Here, *pron.* their, 2. 14; 4 *a.* 21; 13. 31; theirs, 15. 1920; 18. 66; of them, 4 *b.* 29, 47; 15. 2209. See Hire.
- Here, *sb.* hair, 16. 428; Here, *sb.* hair-cloth, 9. 160. See Haigre.
- Here, *sb.* army, host, 16. 1702, 1709, 1790; 16 (Tr.) 45; 17. 346, 379; Heren, 15. 2079. A. S. *here*, an army.
- Here, Heren, *v.* to hear, 3 *b.* 15, 22; 6. 25; 17. 397, 739; Here, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 129; Hereð, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 89; Herde, 1 *pt. s.* 18. 691; Hereð, *imp. pl.* 12. 61; Here, *pr. s. subj.* 12. 2; 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 7. 24; 12. 51. A. S. *hëran*, *hýran*, to hear.
- Hered-men, Hired-men, *sb. pl.* courtiers, 6. 132, 134. A. S. *hired-mann*, a retainer; *hired*, *hiwred*, family, retinue, court; from *hiw*, a family. See Hird, Hired.

- Herede**, *pt. s.* obeyed, served, 6. 278; 9. 42. See **Hæren**, **Heren**.
- Her-eftter**, *adv.* hereafter, afterwards, 3 *a.* 54.
- Heretochē**, *sb.* leader, 1. 92. A. S. *here-toga*, leader of an army, from *here*, an army, *toga*, a leader, from *teón*, to draw, lead.
- Hereword**, **Hereworde**, *sb.* praise, 4 *a.* 76; 9. 42. A. S. *herian*, to praise, *here*, praise.
- Here-wurðe**, *adj.* praiseworthy, 8 *b.* 192.
- Herinne**, *adv.* herein, 7. 212; 17. 458; 18. 312.
- Herien**, *v.* to praise, 7. 177; 8 *a.* 102; *Herieð*, *pr. pl.* 7. 175; *Herien*, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 51; *Heriende*, *pres. part.* 8 *a.* 19. A. S. *herian*, to praise. See **Here-word**.
- Herkne**, *imp. s.* hearken, 18. 814. See **Hærcne**.
- Hermie**, *pr. s. subj.* harm, 9. 135.
- Hermes**, *sb.* dangers, 9. 133.
- Hermites**, *sb. pl.* hermits, 17. 430. Lat. *heremita*, from Gk. *ἐρημῖος*, a desert.
- Hermyne**, *sb.* ermine, 16 (Jes.) 357.
- Her-of**, *adv.* hereof, 6. 219.
- Her-on**, *adv.* hereon, on this, 8 *a.* 61.
- Her-onont**, *adv.* as regards this, 8 *a.* 67; 8 *b.* 84. *Her* = *here*; = *on-ont* = *an-ent* = *an-efent* = *an-efen*. A. S. *on-efen*, over against.
- Herrcnesst**, 2 *pr. s.* hearkenest, 5. 1301. See **Hercnin**, **Hærcne**.
- Herre**, *adj.* higher, 16. 1637. See **Heh**.
- Herte**, *sb.* heart, 16 (Tr.) 74, 204; *Hertes*, *pl.* 13. 81; 15. 1927. See **Heorte**.
- Hertedin**, *pt. pl.* encouraged, 15. 1980. See **Heorte**.
- Herteliche**, *adv.* in (thy) heart, 10. 48. See **Heorte**.
- Herting**, *sb.* encouragement, comfort, 15. 1982. See **Heorte**.
- Heruest**, *sb.* harvest, 12. 238.
- Herunge**, *sb.* hearing, 7. 17. See **Here**, **Heren** (to hear).
- Her-uppon**, *adv.* upon that, here-upon, 3 *b.* 41; 10. 86.
- Hes**, *pron.* her, it, 16 (Tr.) 56, 219; *Hes* = *he* + *hes*, *he* + *it*, 16 (Tr.) 40, 55, 56. See note.
- Hes**, *pron.* them, 16 (Tr.) 102, 186, 314.
- Hes**, *sb.* behest, command, 16 (Jes.) 90; *Hese*, *pl.* 4 *a.* 81; 16 (Jes.) 290. See **Has**.
- Hesmel**, *sb.* collar, 9. 260. Cf. Icel. *háls-mál*, neck-ornament (Morton).
- Hesne**, = **Hesen**, *sb. pl.* behests, 1. 113. See **Has**.
- Hest**, **Heste**, *sb.* behest, 4 *b.* 94; 9. 190; 16 (Jes.) 341; *Hestes*, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 344; *Hestene*, *gen. pl.* 4 *b.* 94. See **Has**.
- Hest**, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 13. 113. See **Hauen**.
- Het**, *pt. s.* bade, ordered, 3 *a.* 10; 8 *a.* 94; 13. 31; *Hetten*, *pt. pl.* 8 *a.* 94. See **Hæhte**.
- Het**, *pt. s.* promised, 15. 2365; *Het*, *pt. s.* was called, 18. 7, 767. See **Hæhte**.
- Hete**, *sb.* heat, 4 *d.* 72; 5. 1404; 12. 72; 16 (Jes.) 197, 228. A. S. *hétu*, heat.
- Hete**, = **Ete**, *v.* to eat, 17. 457.
- Hetel-faste**, *adv.* cruelly. See **Hatterliche**.
- Hethen**, **Hepene**, **Heðene**, *adj.* heathen, 2. 50; 6. 15; 8 *a.* 2; 16 (Jes.) 289. A. S. *hæðen*, heathen, from *hæð*, heath.
- Hethen**, *adv.* hence, 15. 2508; 17. 683, 690. Icel. *heðan*.
- Hepenesse**, *sb.* heathen countries, 13. 7, 38. See **Hethen**.
- Heued**, *sb.* head, 4 *b.* 16; 17. 379; 18. 610. See **Hafed**.
- Heuede**, 1 *pt. s.* had, 16 (Jes.) 16; *pt. s.* 9. 352. See **Hauen**, **Habben**.
- Heued-cloð**, *sb.* head-cloth, 9. 259.

- Heued-sunnen**, *sb. pl.* capital, or deadly sins, 3 *b.* 33, 34, 74. See **Hafed**.
- Heuegeð**, *pr. s.* distresses, bears heavy on, 9. 263.
- Heuelike**, *adj.* heavenly, 12. 300.
- Heuen**, **Heuene**, *sb.* heaven, 1. 123; 4 *b.* 65; *gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 63. See **Heofene**.
- Heuenliche**, **Heueneliche**, *adj.* heavenly, 4 *c.* 22, 71; *adv.* 16 (Jes.) 93; 16 (Tr.) 96.
- Heuen-riche**, **Heueneriche**, **Heueriche**, **Heoueriche**, *sb.* heaven's kingdom, 3 *a.* 63; 12. 28; 13. 85; 16 (Jes.) 43; 16 (Tr.) 178; 17. 407. See **Heofene-riches** and **Riche**.
- Heuet**, **Heauet**, *sb.* head, 9. 173, 175.
- Heuie**, *adj.* heavy, dispirited, 3 *b.* 71; 9. 228; 18. 1450. A.S. *hefig*.
- Heueð**, *pr. s.* heavens, raises, 8 *b.* 140. A.S. *hebban*, to raise. See **Houe**.
- Hew**, *sb.* colour, complexion, 4 *b.* 87. See **Heou**.
- Heye**, *adj.* high, 16 (Jes.) 278, 343; *adv.* 17. 695; 'Heye se' = the high sea, 17. 719. See **Heh**.
- Heje**, *adj.* high, 3 *a.* 13. See **Heh**.
- Hi**, *pron.* they, 1. 8; 3 *b.* 100; 16 (Jes.) 379; **Hie**, they, 16 (Tr.) 22, 98, 376; them, 16. 854. A.S. *hi*, *hig*.
- Hi**, *pron.* she, 1. 58; 13. 97; it, 13. 27. See **Heo** (she).
- Hic**, = **Ic**, 1. 13. 74.
- Hidenn**, *v.* to hide, 5. 1019, 1678; **Hidd**, *pp.* 5. 1704. A.S. *hýdan*.
- Hider-to**, *adv.* hither-to, 9. 33. See next word.
- Hiderward**, *adv.* hitherward, 16. 1690. A.S. *hider*, hither.
- Hie**, **he**, 16 (Tr.) 114; **Hie**, they, 4 *a.* 37; 16 (Tr.) 382. See **Hi**.
- Hielden**, *pt. pl.* held, 16 (Tr.) 172; observed, 16 (Tr.) 298. See **Halden**.
- Hierte**, *sb.* heart, 16 (Tr.) 113. See **Heorte**.
- Hies**, *pron.* her, it, 16 (Tr.) 243. See **His** (her).
- Hi-fulled**, = 3efulled, *pp.* filled, 6. 515. See **Fulle**.
- Hi-funde**, = 3efunde, *pp.* found, 13. 22.
- Hiheren**, = 3eheren, *v.* to hear, 3 *b.* 16. See **Here**, **Heren** (to hear).
- Hihten**, *pt. pl.* adorned, decked, 4 *a.* 22. A.S. *hyhtan*, rejoice.
- Hii**, *pron.* they, 6. 15. See **Hi**.
- Hil**, **Hille**, *sb.* hill, 12. 1, 27.
- Hilede**, *pt. s.* covered, 10. 50. See **Helen**, **Halen**.
- Hi-makede**, = 3emaked, *pp.* made, 6. 480.
- Himseolue**, **Himselven**, **Himsulf**, *pron.* himself, 9. 348; 16 (Jes.) 184; 16 (Tr.) 107.
- Hin**, *adv.* in, 1. 26.
- Hin**, *pron.* him, 13. 29. See **Hine**.
- Hindene**, *sb.* snare, 3 *b.* 125. *Hindene* may be a mistake for *hindere*, craft, deceit. Cp. A.S. *hindere*, posterior, hinder; *hinderian*, to hinder; E. Eng. *hinder-ful*, deceitful (O.E. Hom. ii. 59); Icel. *hindr-vitni*, 'hinder-knowledge,' idolatry.
- Hine**, *pron. acc.* him, 1. 11, 33; 16. 1749; 16 (Tr.) 385, 391. A.S. *hine*.
- Hine**, *sb.* servant, *hind*, 17. 620; **Hinen**, *pl.* 7. 14, 226; 8 *a.* 138. A.S. *hína*, a domestic.
- Hird**, **Hirede**, *sb.* court, 6. 31; 11. 51; household, 7. 12, 50, 116; assembly. See **Heredmen**.
- Hirde**, *sb.* herdsman, keeper of cattle, 12. 48.
- Hirdemen**, *sb. pl.* herdsmen, 15. 2395.
- Hirdnesse**, *sb.* herds, flocks, 15. 1930. A.S. *herd*, a flock, *herdnes*, a keeping.

- Hire**, *pron.* her, 1. 58; 2. 122.
Hire, *pron.* their, 6. 73; 13. 33; 17. 393. A.S. *hira*. See **Here**, **Heore**.
Hired, **Hirede**, *sb.* court, 6. 203, 308; **Hired-monnen**, *sb. pl. dat.* courtiers, 6. 313. See **Heredmen**.
Hiren, *v.* to obey, serve, 6. 367. See **Hæren**, **Heren**.
Hirne, *sb.* corner, recess, 5. 1677; **Hurne**, 16. 14. A.S. *hirne*, a corner.
His, *pron.* her, it, 1. 93; 16 (Tr.) 263.
His, *pron.* them; 1. 24, 34, 136. See **His**, **Hes**.
Hise, **Hyse**, *pron. pl.* his, 2. 9; 17. 355, 368.
His, = **Is**, *pr. s.* is, 1. 183.
Hit, *pron.* it, 1. 1; 11. 11; *expletive*, 1. 32. A.S. *hit*.
Hiu, *sb.* colour, hue, 4 b. 86. See **Heou**.
Hize, *adj.* high, 18. 327. See **Heh**.
Hjede, *pt. s.* hied, hastened, 18. 980. A.S. *higan*, to hasten.
Hizte, *sb.* joy, delight, 16. 272. A.S. *hyht*, joy.
Hiztep, *pr. s.* rejoices, 16. 436.
Hlaford, *sb.* lord, 1. 22; **Hlafordes**, *gen. s.* 1. 100, 199; **Hlaforden**, *pl. dat.* 1. 37. A.S. *hláford*.
Hleste, = **Leste**, *sb.* desire, 16 (Tr.) 387. A.S. *lust*, *lyst*, desire; *lystan*, to wish, desire.
Hlesten, *v.* to listen, 16 (Tr.) 230. A.S. *hlystan*, to hear, listen; *hlyst*, hearing.
Ho, = **Heo**, *pron.* they, 16 (Jes.) 179, 228. See **Hi**, **Heo**.
Hoh-fulle, *adj.* anxious, 6. 312. A.S. *hoga*, thought, care; *hoh-full*, full of care.
Hokere, *sb.* scorn, 10. 109; **Hokeres**, *pl.* 10. 30.
Hokerringe, *sb.* scorn, contempt, 10. 89. A.S. *hócor*, insult.
Hoker-lahter, *sb.* the laughter of scorn; laughing-stock, 10. 113.
Hokerliche, *adv.* scornfully, mockingly, 8 a. 80; 10. 96.
Hol, *adj.* whole, 15. 2243; 18. 149, 1365. A.S. *hál*, Eng. *whole*, *hale*. See **Hale**.
Hold, = **Old**, *adj.* old, 17. 417.
Hold, **Holde**, *adj.* friendly, faithful, 1. 5; 6. 307; 16 (Tr.) 269; 16 (Jes.) 262; 18. 1269. A.S. *hold*, faithful, friendly, from *healdan*, to hold.
Holde, **Holden**, *v.* to keep, hold, 6. 286; 9. 329; 16. 1680, 1691; 16 (Jes.) 56; 18. 670; obtain, 12. 46; to possess, 18. 307; **Holden**, *pp.* held, kept, 15. 2040, 2076. See **Halden**.
Holi, **Holie**, *adj.* holy, 4 a. 21; 16. 721; 17. 431. See **Hali**.
Holie, *sb.* holly, 9. 161.
Holsum, *adj.* wholesome, 4 c. 51. See **Hol**.
Holsumliche, *adj.* wholesomely, 4 d. 64. See **Hol**.
Hom, = **Heom**, *pron.* them, 7. 54; 16. 735. See **Heom**.
Hom, *sb.* home, 9. 242; 17. 557, 682, 1751; 18. 219. A.S. *hám*.
Homward, *adv.* homeward, 15. 2376.
Homage, *sb.* vassalage, 18. 1535.
Hond, *sb.* hand, 4 a. 77; 6. 402; 9. 114; **Honde**, *dat.* 16. 1651; **Honde**, *pl.* 4 a. 25; 18. 60, 112, 192; **Hondon**, *pl.* 7. 58; **Honden**, *pl.* 4 b. 53; 10. 104; *pl. dat.* 3 a. 16; 11. 32; 16 (Tr.) 81; **Hondes**, *pl.* 10. 103; 17. 636.
Hongeð, *pr. s.* hangs, 16 (Jes.) 306.
Hoot, *pr. s.* bids, 13. 84. See **Hote**, **Hæhte**.
Hopie, 1 *pr. s.* hope, 9. 350; **Hopede**, *pt. s.* hoped, 18. 1428; **Hopie**, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 31. A.S. *hopa*, hope; *hopian*, hope, trust.
Horde, *sb.* hoard, 16 (Jes.) 255. A.S. *hord*.
Horder-wycan, *sb. pl.* treasury offices, 2. 75. A.S. *hordere*, a treasurer; *wic*, a dwelling.

- Hordom**, *sb.* fornication, 16 (Jes.) 249. A.S. *hór-dóm*, adultery, from *hóre*, meretrix; *hóru*, filth, dirt.
- Hore**, *pron.* their, 18. 862; of them, 11. 22. See **Hire**.
- Horlinges**, *sb. pl.* adulterers, 16 (Jes.) 103; 16 (Tr.) 103. Cp. A.S. *hóring*, an adulterer. See **Hordom**.
- Horne**, *sb.* a horn, 16. 318; a drinking horn, 18. 1157. A.S. *horn*, a horn.
- Hors**, *sb.* horse, 18. 1248; *pl.* 3 b. 40; 17. 701. A.S. *hors*, *pl.* *hors*.
- Hosen**, *sb. pl.* hosen (*pl.* of hose), 9. 165.
- Hoslen**, *v.* to housel, to administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, 17. 362; Hosled, *pp.* 17. 364. A.S. *húsel*, sacrament, offering; *húslian*, to administer the sacrament: cp. Goth. *hunsl*, a sacrifice; Sansk. *han*, to kill. See **Husel**.
- Hot**, *pr. s.* bids, 13. 99; Hote, 1 *pr. s.* I am called, 18. 773; Hoten, *pp.* called, 15. 2522; 16. 256; Hotene, promised, 15. 2508; Hoteð, *imp. pl.* promise, 15. 2510.
- Houe**, 2 *pr. s.* didst raise, 18. 1287. A.S. *hebban* (*pt.* *hóf*, *pp.* *gehafen*) to raise, *heave*.
- Hu**, **Hwu**, *adv.* how, 6. 18; 16 (Tr.) 331; 18. 468. A.S. *hú*.
- Hude**, 1 *pr. s.* hide, 16. 265.
- Hudde**, *pp.* hid, 18. 1210; Hudden, *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 162; Hud, *imp. s.* 16. 164. See **Hidenn**.
- Hude**, *sb.* hide, 6. 43. A.S. *hýd*, *húd*.
- Huide**, *v.* to hide, 10. 18.
- Huire**, *sb.* hire, wage, 9. 131, 314.
- Hule**, *sb.* hole, 12. 253.
- Hule**, *v.* to cover, 10. 18. See **Halen**, **Helen**.
- Hulle**, *sb.* hill, 16 (Tr.) 351; 16 (Jes.) 343; *pl.* 18. 208. A.S. *hyll*.
- Hund**, *sb.* dog, hound, 18. 601; Hunde, 18. 839; Hundes, *pl.* 3 b. 40; 10. 33; 18. 611, 891. A.S. *hund*.
- Hundredfeald**, **Hundrødfealde**, *adv.* hundredfold, 16 (Tr.) 54, 251; Hundred-siðe, *adv.* hundred times, 7. 195. A.S. *hund*, hundred; Icel. *hundrað*, a hundred. See **Siðe**.
- Hungær**, **Hungre**, *sb.* hunger, famine, 2. 37, 47; 10. 12; 15. 2150, 2157; Hungre, *dat.* with hunger, 1. 32; Hungri-gere, famine-years, 15. 2136. A.S. *hungor*.
- Hungren**, *v.* to hunger, 9. 119.
- Hungrede**, *pt. s.* hungered, was hungry, 17. 654; Hungreth (*us*) *pr. s.* it hungers (*us*), we are hungry, 17. 455. A.S. *hyngnan*, to be hungry; *hungrig*, hungry.
- Hunne**, = **Unne**, *pr. s. subj.* grant, 15. 2249.
- Hunte**, *sb.* hunter, 12. 34.
- Huntinge**, *sb.* 'an huntinge' = on hunting, a-hunting, 18. 646.
- Hunte**, *v.* to hunt, 12. 2.
- Hupte**, *pt. s.* hopped, 16. 1636. Cp. M. H. Ger. *huppen*, to hop; A.S. *hoppian*, to leap, dance.
- Hur**, = **Ur**, our, 1. 75; Hure, our, 15. 2495.
- Hur and Hur**, *adv.* frequently, 1. 104, 105.
- Hure and Hure**, at intervals, 16. 111. See notes on pp. 291, 339.
- Hurde**, *sb.* keeper, guardian, 14. 10.
- Hure**, *pron.* her, 18. 277, 288, 290. See **Hire**.
- Hure**, *sb.* hire, reward, 9. 15, 318.
- Hurede**, *pt. s.* hired, 18. 756. A.S. *hýrian*, to hire; *hýr*, hire, wage.
- Hurne**, *sb.* corner, 16. 14.
- Hus**, *sb.* house, 7. 6; 16. 623; 17. 740; Huse, *dat. s.* 9. 143; 13. 27; 16. 609; 18. 1006; Huses, *pl.* 3 b. 39. A.S. *hús*.
- Husberners**, *pl.* house-burners, 13. 124.

- Hus-bond**, *Huse-bonde*, *sb.* house-lord, paterfamilias, 7. 38, 216; husband, 7. 43; 18. 415, 739, 1051. A.S. *hús-bonda*, Icel. *hús-bondi*, paterfamilias, husband.
- Husel**, *sb.* housel, sacrament, 4 a. 52; 9. 8. See **Hoslen**.
- Hu-sel**, how good! 4 b. 97. See **Sel**.
- Huse-lauerd**, *sb.* master of the house, 7. 9, 35. See **Hus** and **Hlaford**.
- Huseled**, *pp.* houseled, having received the sacrament or housel. See **Hoslen**.
- Hus-lewe**, *sb.* house-shelter, 10. 4.
- Huse-wif**, *sb.* house-wife, mistress of the house, 7. 22; 9. 129. See **Hus**.
- Huych**, **Hvych**, **Vych**, **Vch**, *adj.* each, 16 (Jes.) 88, 107. See **Hwile**.
- Hw**, *adv.* how, 14. 15; 16 (Jes.) 138, 325. See **Hu**.
- Hwa**, *pron.* who, 1. 77; 3 a. 7; 10. 40; every one, 3 a. 109; **Hwam**, *whom*, 7. 44; **Hwan**, *dat.* which, 16 (Tr.) 206; what, 16 (Jes.) 96, 324; 16 (Tr.) 330; 'to hwan,' for what (reason), why, 16 (Tr.) 105; **Hwase**, *whoso*, 7. 240; 9. 221; 'as hwase seic,' as one may say, 10. 54. A.S. *hwá*, *who*.
- Hwam**, *pron.* whom, 8 a. 82; **Hwam-se**, *whomsoever*, 7. 128; **Hwam-so**, 9. 86. A.S. *hwám*, *hwám*, *dat.* of *hwá*. See **Hwa**.
- Hwan**, *adv.* when, 17. 358, 474.
- Hwan**, *pron.* which, what. A.S. *hwæne*, *acc.* of *hwá*. See **Hwa**.
- Hwanne**, **Hwenne**, *adv.* when, 14. 173, 175, 441.
- Hwar**, *adv.* where, 16. 1727; **Hwar-to**, to what, 9. 269; **Hwar-se**, *adv.* **Hwar-puruh**, **Hware-puruh**, *adv.* through which, whereby, 9. 24, 292, 312; **Hwarse**, *wheresoever*, 9. 234. A.S. *hwær*.
- Hwat**, *pron.* what, 1. 57; 3 b. 84; 10. 56; 16 (Jes.) 78, 114; **Hwatso**, 9. 316. A.S. *hwæt*, *neut.* of *hwá*.
- Hwat**, *interj.* what! lo! 16. 1671, 1730; 16 (Jes.) 89. A.S. *hwæt*.
- Hwat** . . . **wat**, *conj.* both . . . and, 17. 635.
- Hwate**, *sb.* chance, luck, 4 d. 22. A.S. *hwatu*, *augury*, *divination*.
- Hwatliche**, *adv.* quickly, readily, 16. 1708. A.S. *hwæt*, *quick*, *sharp*; *hwætlíce*, *sharply*.
- Hwen**, *adv.* when, 8 a. 112; since, 165, 196; **Hwenne**, *adv.* when, 3 b. 65; 7. 5; 16 (Jes.) 229. A.S. *hwenne*, *hwænne*.
- Hweoles**, *sb. pl.* wheels, 8 b. 41. A.S. *hweól*, *a wheel*.
- Hwer**, *adv.* where, 1. 201; 3 a. 55, 70; 16 (Jes.) 85; **Hwer-of**, **Hwer-to**, 7. 153; **Hwer-wið**, 10. 18. A.S. *hwær*.
- Hwere**, *conj.* whether, 17. 549.
- Hwer-fore**, *adv.* wherefore, 8 a. 51.
- Hwerse**, *adv.* whereso(ever), 7. 19; 9. 193; **Hwer-se-eauer**, 7. 180. A.S. *swá hwær swá*, *lit. so whereso.*
- Hwet**, *pron.* what, 3. 50; 8 b. 75. See **Hwat**.
- Hwet**, *conj.* so, wherefore, 1. 20. A.S. *hwæt*, *wherefore*.
- Hwete**, *sb.* wheat, 'hwete corne,' 1. 191. A.S. *hwæte*, *wheat*.
- Hweðer**, **Hweþer**, *pron.* which of the two, 16 (Jes.) 232; 16 (Tr.) 240. A.S. *hwæðer*.
- Hwi**, *adv.* why, 3 a. 56; 4 c. 65. A.S. *hwil*.
- Hwiche-so-euer**, *pron.* whichsoever, 16 (Jes.) 132. See **Hwile**.
- Hwider**, *adv.* whither, 16 (Jes.) 122; 'elles-hwider,' elsewhere, 7. 103; **Hwider-se**, *adv.* whither-so, 7. 127. A.S. *hwider*.
- Hwil**, *conj.* while, 7. 211; whilst 16 (Jes.) 129; *adv.* while, 17. 363; as long as, 17. 358. A.S. *hwil*, *hwile*, *time*, *space*; *hwile*, *a-while*; *hwilum*, *for a time*.

Hwile, *pron.* which, 3 *b.* 22.

Hwilch, *adj.* what-like, 16 (Tr.) 138. A.S. *hwylc*, from *hwi* (instrumental case of *hwá*, who) and *-lc* = *lic*, like.

Hwile, *sb.* while, time, 7. 102; 16 (Jes.) 234; *adv.* 'ane hwile,' a while, 17. 722; 'longe while,' for a long time; 'þe hwile' = whilst, 3 *a.* 67; 14. 431; 16 (Jes.) 24. See **Hwil**.

Hwilem, *adv.* formerly, whilom, 13. 19.

Hwils, *adv.* whilst, 10. 67.

Hwit, *adj.* white, 10. 45; **Hwhite**, white, 9. 152; 11. 51, 53. A.S. *hwit*.

Hwych-so, whichso(ever), 14. 82.

Hwo, *pron.* who, 17. 368; he who, 16 (Jes.) 135, 142, 366; **Hwom**, whom, 16 (Jes.) 237; **Hwose**, whose, 9. 158; 16 (Tr.) 114; **Hwoso**, whoso, 9. 166; 16 (Jes.) 350. See **Hwa**.

Hwon, *adv.* when, 9. 62.

Hwu, *adv.* how, 1. 114; 9. 68; 16 (Tr.) 138, 396. See **Hu**.

Hwuch, **Hwucche**, *pron.* which, 7. 5, 15, 45, 133; *adj.* what-like, what sort of, 8 *b.* 58; 16. 1674. See **Hwile**.

Hwule, *sb.* time, 9. 353; 'þe hwule þet' = the while that, whilst, 9. 148; 11. 12. See **Hwil**.

Hwylem, *adv.* whilom, 13. 131.

Hy, *pron.* they, 18. 53. See **Hi**.

Hye, *pron.* she, 13. 97.

Hyne, *pron. acc.* him, 13. 9; 16 (Jes.) 379. See **Hine**.

I.

I, *prep.* in, 5. 985; 6. 308; 8 *a.* 105; 8 *b.* 52.

Iæde, *pt. s.* went, 2. 153. See **Gæde**, **ǰede**.

Iaf, *pt. s.* gave, 2. 109. See **Geuen**.

Iarmed, *pp.* armed, 18. 811, 1231, 1255.

Iafen, **Iauen**, *pt. pl.* gave back, 2. 10, 150. See **Iaf**, **Geuen**.

Ibanned, *pp.* called together, 16. 1668. A.S. *bannan*, to summon, *ge-ban*, proclamation; *Icel. banna*, to summon, *ban*.

Ibe, *pp.* been, 16 (Jes.) 3. See **Beon**, **Ben**.

Ibeaten, *pp.* beaten, 8 *a.* 91.

Ibede, *sb.* prayer, 16 (Tr.) 301; **Ibeden**, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 339. A.S. *gebed*, a prayer.

Ibeden, *pp.* untreated, prayed, 3 *a.* 81.

Iben, *pp.* been, 16 (Tr.) 3; **Ibeo**, *pp.* been, 7. 190; **Ibeon**, *pp.* been, 6. 307. See **Beon**, **Ben**.

Ibeoð = 'hi beoð,' *pr. pl.* they are, 1. 81.

Ibere, *sb.* noise, 16. 222. A.S. *gebær*, demeanour.

Ibete, *v.* to amend, 16 (Jes.) 234; **Ibet**, *pp.* amended, 3 *b.* 67; 16 (Jes.) 100, 134; 16 (Tr.) 100, 134. A.S. *gebétan*, to amend.

Ibi, *pp.* been, 1. 158.

Ibidest, 2 *pr. s.* dost control, 14. 430. A.S. *gebidan*, to abide.

Ibie, 1 *pr. s. subj.* I be, 16 (Tr.) 4. See **Beon**, **Ben**.

Ibite, *v.* to bite, taste, eat, 1. 30. A.S. *gebit*, a biting.

I-blescede, **Iblescet**, **Iblessed**, *pp.* blessed, 7. 65, 98; 18. 1388. See **Blesse**.

Iblissieð, *pr. pl.* rejoice, 3 *a.* 6. A.S. *geblissian*, to rejoice.

Ibolþe, *pp.* puffed up, 16. 145. A.S. *gebolgen*.

Iblowe, *pp.* blown, bloomed, 16. 618.

Ibod, *sb.* command, 14. 445. A.S. *gebod*, a command, *gebodian*, to command.

Ibon, = **Ibun**, *adj.* prepared, 'well-ibon' = excellent, 6. 510. But *ibon* may be an error for *idon*, 'wel idon' = well done, well prepared, excellent. Madden takes *ibon* to

- be the same as M. E. *bun*, *bun*, *bon*; Icel. *búinn*, pp. of *bua*, to prepare; but cp. 'þa burh was swiðe wel idon,' La3. 2029.
- Ibore**, *pp.* born, 6. 517; 11. 13; 16. 716; Iboren, *pp.* 11. 23; 14. 210, 448; 18. 510; Iborene, *pp.* 16 (Jes.) 105; 16 (Tr.) 105; Iborene, *pp.* 6. 517; Iborn, 18. 138, 876. See **Beren**.
- Ibore3e**, *pp.* saved, 16 (Tr.) 167; Iborhen, *pp.* 7. 129; Iboruwen, *pp.* 9. 48. See **Ber3en**.
- Ibred**, *pp.* bred, reared, 16. 1724.
- Ibrocht**, *pp.* brought, 1. 170; 13. 110; Ibroht, *pp.* 1. 199.
- Ibroken**, *pp.* used, 9. 149.
- Ibruce**, 1 *pr. s. subj.* enjoy, 1. 29. A. S. *gebrúcan*, to eat.
- Ibrusted**, *pp.* ornamented, 6. 512.
- Ibunde**, *pp.* bound, 18. 1128. See **Binden**.
- Ibureþ**, *pr. s.* it behoves, 14. 75. A. S. *gebyrian*, to behave.
- Ibure3e**, *pt. s. subj.* would preserve, 3 a. 41. See **Bergen**.
- Ic**, *pron.* I, 1. 29; 15. 2133; **Icc**, 1, 5. 962; **Ich**, 16 (Tr.) 157, 161. A. S. *ic*.
- Icast**, *pp.* cast, 3 b. 73.
- Ich**, = **ilk**, *pron.* same, 16 (Jes.) 241.
- Ichim**, *pron.* = Ich + him, 1 him, 8 a. 88.
- Ichchulle**, = **Ichulle**, **Ich wule**, 1 *pr. s.* I will, 8 a. 41, 75; 8 b. 54.
- Ichanget**, *pp.* changed, 9. 193.
- Ichwer**, *adv.* each-where, every-where, 16 (Jes.) 87.
- Icleopet**, *pp.* called, 8 b. 64; **Icleped**, *pp.* 3 a. 86; 13. 90; 16 (Jes.) 104; **Iclepede**, *pp.* 3 b. 118; 13. 102; **Iclepeð**, = **Iclepede**, *pp.* 3 a. 3. See **Cleopen**, **Clepen**.
- Icnowen**, *v.* to know, 16 (Tr.) 163, 386; **Icnawe**, *pr. s. subj.* know, 3 b. 26; **Icnawen**, *pp.* acquainted, 8 a. 84. A. S. *gecnáwan*, to know.
- Icome**, *pt. pl.* came, 1. 20; **Icome**, *pp.* come, 1. 134; 6. 3; 18. 1147, 1340; 'Icome of' = descended from, 18. 419; **Icomen**, *pp.* 18. 20; 2. 774. See **Cumen**, **Comen**.
- Icoren**, *pp.* 11. 67; **Icorene**, chosen, 3 a. 77; 16 (Jes.) 104; 16 (Tr.) 104. A. S. *gecoren*, pp. of *ceósan*, to choose.
- Icroked**, *adj.* crooked, 16. 1676.
- Icume**, *pp.* come, 18. 162, 175; **Icumen**, **Icummen**, *pp.* 6. 3, 6, 54; 16 (Jes.) 173. See **Cumen**, **Comen**.
- Icwede**, *pp.* spoken, 16. 1653. A. S. *gecweden*, pp. of *cwedan*, to say.
- Icweme**, *adj.* pleasing, 7. 208; **Icweme**, *v.* to please, satisfy, 16. 1784; **Icwemet**, *pp.* 7. 172. A. S. *gecwéman*, to please; *gecwéme*, pleasant, grateful.
- Icwiddet**, *pp.* predicted, 7. 107. A. S. (*ge*)*cwiddian*, to speak.
- Idel**, *adj.* idle, vain, void, unoccupied, 4 d. 15; 9. 42, 86, 87; 16 (Jes.) 9; **Idele**, *pl.* 9. 255; idle (ones), 9. 86; 'On idel,' in vain, uselessly, 16. 920. A. S. *idel*, vain, useless. Cp. 'þa welegan he forlæteþ on idelnesse' = the rich he sendeth away empty: Blickling Homilies, p. 5.
- Idelnesse**, *sb.* idleness, 9. 211; 16 (Jes.) 7.
- Idemd**, *pp.* judged, 16 (Tr.) 106, 173; **Idemed**, *pp.* 9. 48; 16 (Jes.) 106. See **Demen**.
- I-dodded**, *pp.* cropped, 9. 220. E. E. and M. E. *dodden*, to shear, crop.
- Idoluen**, *pp.* digged, 3 b. 49. See **Delue**.
- I-dreaued**, *pp.* troubled, 11. 58, 82. A. S. *dréfan*, *geðréfan*, to disturb, to trouble.
- Idon**, *pp.* done, 1. 198; 3 b. 65; 16 (Tr.) 15; disposed, 6. 18, 126; **Ido**, *pp.* put, 13. 56, 113; 16 (Tr.) 304; 16 (Jes.) 10; **Idone**, *pp.* 18. 446; 'Wel idon,' excellent,

- well done, 6. 360; Idon (under), deceived, 18. 1463.
- Idrunke, *pp.* drunk, 13. 108.
- Idude, *pt. s.* I did, 16 (Tr.) 2. See Don.
- Ieden, *pt. pl.* went, 2. 47. See Jede.
- I-eveset, *pp.* trimmed (of hair), 9. 222.
- Ifalle, *pp.* fallen, 16 (Jes.) 196.
- Ifare, *pp.* conducted, 16. 400. See Faren.
- Ifare, *pp.* fared, 16. 1709; gone, 18. 468; Ifaren, *pp.* gone, departed, 6. 210.
- Ifere, *sb.* mate, companion, 16 (Jes.) 102; 18. 102, 221, 1141; Iferen, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 102, 297. A. S. *gefera*, a companion; *gefere*, society.
- Iferen, *adv.* together, 16 (Tr.) 233; from *in*, *in*, and *fere*, comrade. See Fere, Ifere.
- Ifinden, *v.* to find, 7. 68, 196; 16 (Tr.) 243. A. S. *gefindan*.
- Iflod, *in* flood, 10. 11.
- Ifonded, *pp.* experienced, 16 (Jes.) 153. See Fondin.
- Ifoð, *pr. pl.* take, 16. 1645. See Ivo.
- Ifounde, *pp.* found, 18. 779.
- Ifulde, *pt. s.* knocked, *felled*, 18. 1526. See Iuæld.
- Ifullet, *pp.* filled, 7. 109. A. S. *gefylled*, filled.
- Ifunde, *pp.* found, 16 (Jes.) 69, 177; 16 (Tr.) 179; 18. 967. See Finden.
- Igarcket, *pp.* prepared, 7. 199, 200. See Gerken, Geren.
- Igoded, *pp.* benefitted, improved, 9. 325. See Goded.
- Igon, *v.* to go, 9. 20; *pp.* passed, gone, 18. 187. A. S. *gegán*, to go.
- Igraue, *pp.* engraved, 18. 566; Igrauen, *pp.* 18. 1178. See Graue.
- Igreiðet, *pp.* prepared, made ready for, 7. 105. See Greppedd.
- Igrætten, *pt. pl.* greeted, 6. 36. See Greten.
- Igrede, *sb.* shouting, clamour, 16. 1643. See Grede.
- Igret, magnified, 8 *b.* 54. A. S. *gredtian*, to become great.
- Igult, *pp.* sinned, 16 (Tr.) 11. See Gulte.
- I-gurd, *pp.* girt, girded, 9. 159.
- Ih, = Ic, *pron.* I, 7. 197. See Ic.
- Ihærde, Ihorde, Iherde, *pt. s.* heard, 6. 527, 559; Ihærd, Ihord, *pp.* 6. 311. A. S. *gehéran*, to hear.
- Ihæjed, *pp.* exalted, 6. 306. See Heien, Iheied.
- Ihalden, *pp.* accounted, held, 6. 204, 558. See Halden.
- Ihaten, *pp.* called, named, 3 *a.* 4; 3 *b.* 56; 6. 68; 7. 10; Ihate, *pp.* 6. 133. See Hæhte.
- Ihc, *pron.* I, 18. 304, 664. See Ic.
- Ihealden, *v.* to hold, 16 (Tr.) 56; Ihialde, *pp.* held, kept, 13. 113. A. S. *gehealdan*, to hold, keep.
- Iheied, *pp.* extolled, exalted, 9. 362; Iheiet, *pp.* 8 *a.* 152; 8 *b.* 191. See Heien.
- Ihende, near, 13. 61; 'per-ihende' near that, 13. 67. A. S. *gehende*, near.
- Iheorted, *adj.* hearted, 9. 35. A. S. *geheorted*.
- Iheren, *v.* to hear, 3 *a.* 74, 103; 3 *b.* 29; Ihere, *v.* to hear, 14. 14; 16. 224; 16 (Tr.) 266; 18. 1282; Ihure *v.* 14. 14; Ihere, *v.* to be heard, 16. 312; Ihereð, *pr. s.* 7. 130; Ihereþ, Ihereð, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 19; 9. 62; * 16. 222; Iherde, *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 27; 16. 22, 1657; 18. 971; Ihereð, Ihereþ, *imp. pl.* 3 *b.* 85; 13. 119; Iherd, *pp.* 3 *a.* 83; 6. 99; 8 *a.* 85; 16. 1763; Ihord, *pp.* 6. 99. A. S. *gehéran*.
- Iheret, *pp.* praised, 8 *a.* 152. See Herien.

- Ihoked**, *adj.* hooked, having hooks, 16. 1675.
- Ihold**, *sb.* fortress, hold, (cf. strong-hold), 16. 621. A.S. *geheald*. See **Ihealden**.
- Iholde**, *v.* to keep, 16 (Jes.) 57; *pt.* held, esteemed, 16. 1723. See **Ihealden**.
- Ihondsald**, *pp.* delivered up, 8 a. 18. A.S. *hand-syllan*, to deliver up, in manum tradere; from *hand*, hand, and *syllan*, to give. Cp. Icel. *handsal*, Dan. *handsel*, Eng. *hansel*, the transference of a right, bargain, or by hand-joining or hand-giving; Icel. *hansala*, to make over by 'hansel.'
- Ihote**, *pp.* bidden, 18. 1053. See **Hæhte**.
- Ihote**, *pp.* called, named, 6. 68, 134; 18. 201. See **Hæhte**.
- Ihud**, *pp.* hid, 16 (Jes.) 76. See **Hude**.
- Ihudeket**, *pp.* hooded, 9. 264. Cp. A.S. *hód*, a hood.
- Ihure**, *v.* to hear, 6. 298; 14. 14. See **Iheren**.
- I-hwulen**, *v.* to be at leisure, to have time for, 9. 208. See **Hwil**.
- Iiuen**, *v.* to give, 2. 144; to give back, 2. 128. See **Iaf** and **Geuen**.
- Iknawe**, *v.* to know 16 (Jes.) 167; *Iknaue*, *pr. s. subj.* 3 b. 25; *Iknowe*, *v.* to know, 18. 1396; *Iknoweþ*, *pr. s. knows*, 16 (Jes.) 137; *Iknoweð*, *pr. pl.* acknowledge, 9. 338; *Iknowe*, *pp.* known, 18. 1995. See **Icnowen**.
- I-knotted**, *pp.* knitted, tied, 9. 167.
- Ikoruen**, *pp.* cut, 9. 259. A.S. *gecorfen*, *pp.* of *ceorfan*, to cut.
- Ikruned**, *pp.* crowned, 11. 52.
- Ikud**, *pp.* made known, revealed, 16 (Jes.) 165. See **Cudde**.
- Ikumen**, *pp.* come, 9. 146.
- I-laced**, *pp.* laced, 9. 168.
- Ilad**, *pp.* led, passed, 16 (Jes.) 5; 16 (Tr.) 5; brought, 16. 398.
- Ilaste**, *v.* to last, 16 (Tr.) 319; 18. 660; *ilasten*, *v.* 16 (Tr.) 148.
- Ilaste**, *pp.* performed, 16 (Tr.) 246; read *Nilaste* = did not perform. A.S. *gelæstan*, to last, follow.
- Ilca**, *pron. pl. dat.* same, 3 a. 35. See **Elc**, **Ech**.
- Iladet**, *pp.* visaged, 8 b. 174. A.S. *gelæte*, manner, look.
- Ilce**, *pron.* same, 2. 86, 193. A.S. *ilc*.
- Ilc**, *adj.* each, 15. 2253. A.S. *ælc*. See **Elc**, **Ech**.
- Ile**, *sb.* isle, 18. 1340.
- Ilch**, *adj.* each, 11. 81. A.S. *ælc*, each.
- Ileaned**, *pp.* lent, 9. 17. A.S. *lænan*, to lend; *læn*, a loan.
- I-leaded**, *adj.* loaded with lead, 9. 161.
- Iled**, *pp.* led, traced, 9. 14.
- Iledene**, *sb. gen. pl.* peoples', 6. 73. A.S. *geleód*, countryman; *leóde*, people.
- Ilef**, *imp. s.* believe, trust, 14. 196. A.S. *geleáfan*, to believe.
- Ileid**, *pp.* laid, 16 (Tr.) 12. See **Leien**.
- Ileie**, *pp.* lien, lain, 18. 1151. See **Legge**.
- Ileitinde** (leie), *adj. dat.* with gleaming (flame), 8 b. 84.
- Ilek**, **Ileke**, **Ilke**, *pron.* same, 13. 81, 82. See footnote.
- Ilenet**, *pp.* given, bestowed, 8 a. 82. See **Ileanet**.
- Ileorned**, *pp.* learned, 16. 216.
- Ilesed**, *pp.* released, freed, 16 (Jes.) 136. See **Lesen**.
- Ilespiles**, *sb. pl.* hedgehogs, 9. 160. A.S. *il*, *igel*, hedge-hog; *pil*, a dart.
- Ileste**, *v.* to last, continue, 16 (Jes.) 313; 16. 341; *Ilest*, *pr. s.* 16.

- 851; *Ilestē*, *pr. s.* lasts, 16. 347. See *Ilaste*.
- Ileste*, *v.* to perform, 16 (Jes.) 238. See *Ilaste*.
- Ilete*, *sb.* face, 16. 403, 1715. A. S. *gelēte*.
- Ileten*, *pp.* let, 9. 225. See *Leten*.
- Ileſtered*, made of leather, 9. 161.
- Ileue*, *v.* to believe, 16 (Jes.) 50, 174; *Ileuen*, *v.* 16 (Jes.) 251; 16 (Tr.) 49; *Ileue*, 1 *pr. s.* 6. 103; *Ileueþ*, *Ileueð*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 131; 16 (Tr.) 176; *Ileueð*, 2 *pr. pl.* 6. 106, 161. See *Ilef*.
- Ileued*, *pp.* lived, 6. 44.
- Ileuen*, *sb. pl.* beliefs, 6. 105, 159. A. S. *geleāfa*.
- Ileyd*, *pp.* laid up, 16 (Jes.) 12.
- Ilich*, *adj.* like, 7. 148; 16. 316, 318; 18. 1078; *Iliche*, *adj.* like, 11. 23; 18. 184, 313, 340; *Iliche*, *adv.* alike, 7. 133, 175; 16. 618, 718; 16 (Tr.) 66, 381; *sb.* like, equal, 18. 18. A. S. *gelic*, *adj.* like; *gelica*, *sb.* like, equal.
- Ilik*, *adj.* like, 18. 502; *Ilikest*, *sup.* most like, 7. 120.
- Ilike*, *sb. pl.* equals, compeers, 16. 157; *sing.* likeness, 18. 289. See *Ilich*.
- Ilke*, *pron.* same, 3 a. 31, 34; 13. 65; 16 (Jes.) 216, 297, 308; 18. 476; *Ilke*, *Ilken*, *dat. s.* same, 6. 67; *Illke*, same, 5. 1092. See *Ilc*.
- Ilc*, *pron.* each, 5. 1561. See *Elc*, *Ech*.
- Ille*, *adj.* evil, bad, 16 (Jes.) 73; 16 (Tr.) 204; *sb.* a wicked one, 5. 1916; the evil one, the devil, 16. 421; *adv.* badly, 18. 675.
- Icel*, *illr*, bad, evil.
- Iloken*, *v.* to observe, 3 a. 96; *Ilokke*, *pr. s. subj.* observe, 3 a. 109. See *Lokien*.
- Ilome*, *adv.* often, frequently, 3 a. 40; 7. 20; 16 (Jes.) 48; 16 (Tr.) 47; 16. 1765, 1768; *Ilom*, *adv.* 16 (Jes.) 125. A. S. *gelóme*, often.
- Ilomp*, *pt. s.* befell, happened, 6. 279. A. S. *gelimpan*, to happen (*pt. gelamp*, *pp. gelumpen*).
- Iloten*, *pp.* fallen to his lot, destined, befallen, 6. 504. A. S. *gehloten*, appointed by lot; *cp. hlot*, a lot.
- Iloſe*, *pp.* lied, 16. 847. A. S. *gelogen*, *pp.* of *leógan*, to lie.
- Iluued*, *pp.* lived, 6. 44.
- Ilyche*, *adv.* alike, 14. 81; 16 (Jes.) 67.
- Imaced*, *pp.* made, 1. 191; *Imaked*, *pp.* 13. 89.
- Imantlet*, *pp.* mantled, 9. 263.
- Ime*, *pron.* I + me, 16 (Tr.) 6.
- Imene*, *Imeane*, common, general (heads), 9. 31. A. S. *geméne*.
- Imengd*, *pp.* mixed, 16 (Tr.) 144; *Imeind*, *pp.* mingled, 16. 18, 428. A. S. *mengian*, to mingle, mix.
- Imembred*, *pp.* ornamented with charms, 9. 188. The original reading *Imenbred* may possibly be correct in spite of the reading of the MS. C., and may signify life-defending. A. S. *gemundbyrdan*, to protect life.
- Iment*, *pp.* intended, 18. 801. See *Imint*, *Imunt*.
- Imete*, *v.* to find, meet, 16 (Jes.) 233; 16 (Tr.) 133; 18. 950; *Imeten*, *v.* 16 (Tr.) 241; *Imetten*, *pt. pl.* 6. 35. A. S. *gemétan*, to meet, find.
- Imiddes*, *prep.* amidst, 10. 6; *Imiddes* = *in middes*. *Cp.* A. S. *on-middan*, in the midst; *to-middes*, amid.
- Imint*, *pp.* purposed, 4 a. 30; *Imunt*, *pp.* 9. 116. A. S. *myntan*, to purpose, dispose.
- Imong*, *prep.* among, 6. 282. A. S. *gemang*.
- In*, *prep.* into, 3 b. 81; on, 6. 404; *Ine*, *prep.* in, 3 b. 36; 9. 102, 205; 16. 1753; *Inne*, *prep.* into, 1. 194; in, 3 a. 61, 108; 6. 347; *Inne*, *adv.* in, 2. 28; 16

- (Tr.) 249. A. S. *in*, in; *inne*, *innan*, within.
- Ine, I + not, 13. 116; 16 (Tr.) 225.
- In-late, *v.* to let in, 18. 1058. Cp. Eng. *inlet*.
- Inne, *Innen*, *sb.* abode, lodging, 6, 222, 505. A. S. *inn*, *inne*, a house, *inn*.
- In-hinen, *sb.* domestics, 8 *b.* 171. See *Hine*, and note, p. 317.
- Inne-midde-ward, *prep.* in-the-midst-of, 3 *a.* 46. Cp. A. S. *on-middan*, in the midst; *midde-weard*, midward.
- Innan, *prep.* in, 3 *a.* 27. See *In*.
- Inn-come, *pt. s. subj.* should come in, 1. 14. A. S. *in-cuman*, to come in.
- Innen, *prep.* within, 2. 194. See *Innan*.
- Innoh, *Inoh*, enough, 1. 177; 10. 64. A. S. *genóh*, enough, sufficient.
- Innoð, *sb.* womb, 1. 69. It is connected with *in*, *innen*, &c. A. S. *innoð*, womb; cp. A. S. *inne-wearde*, the inwards, bowels.
- Innresst, *adj.* inmost, 5. 1017; superl. of *inre*, inner. A. S. *inre*, superl. *innost*.
- Innwarrd, *adj.* sincere, 5. 1562.
- Innwarrdli3, *adv.* inwardly, sincerely, 5. 1346.
- Inobedience, *sb.* disobedience, 9. 6. See *Specimens II.* 13. 237.
- Inoh, *Inouh*, *adj.* enough; 5. 1442; 10. 64; 16 (Jes.) 379; 16 (Tr.) 239.
- Inoh-raðe, *adv.* quickly enough, 8 *a.* 57; *Inouh-reade*, 9. 166. See *Raðe*.
- Inouh, *adj.* sufficient, 16 (Jes.) 377; *Inowe*, *adj.* abundant, 14. 199; *Inow*, *adv.* enough, 17. 706; *Ino3e*, *adj.* 16. 16; 18. 182, 865, 1017; abundant, 18. 1244; *Ino3h*, *adj.* sufficient (for), 16 (Tr.) 389.
- Inre, *adj.* inner, 9. 192. A. S. *inra*.
- In-si3t, *sb.* insight, knowledge, 16. 195. Cp. Ger. *einsicht*.
- Intil, *prep.* into, 17. 438, 725. Sw. *intill*, unto; Icel. *tíl*, to; Eng. *till*.
- Into, *prep.* unto, 3 *b.* 9; 17. 535.
- Inune, = *Iunne*, granted, 8 *b.* 16. A. S. *ge-unnan*, to bestow; 1 *pr.* *ge-an*, *pt.* *ge-úðe*, *pp.* *ge-unnen*. La3. has *iunnen*, to grant; *iúðe*, *pt. pl.* *iunnen*, *pp.*
- Inwið, *prep.* within, 7. 8; 9. 263.
- Ioffred, *pp.* offered, 13. 72.
- Ioi, *Ioie*, *sb.* joy, 17. 662; 18. 1377, 1385; *Ioye*, 18. 414.
- Iordret, *pp.* ranked, 7. 100.
- Iorne, *pp.* run, travelled, 18. 1158. A. S. *ge-urnen*, from *yrnan*.
- Ipluht, *pp.* plighted, 9. 19. A. S. *plyhtan*, to pledge; *plih*, pledge, danger, *plight*.
- Ipined, *pp.* tortured, tormented, 16 (Tr.) 189; *Ipyned*, 16 (Jes.) 187.
- Iqueme, *v.* to please, 16 (Tr.) 95; *Iquemeþ*, *pr. s.* 18. 485; *Iquemd*, *pp.* 16 (Tr.) 174; *Iquemde*, *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 273. See *Icweme*.
- Irates, = *In rattes*, in rags, 10. 6.
- Ireadi, *adv.* readily, 8 *a.* 38. A. S. *geræd*, ready.
- Irest, *Ireste*, *sb.* rest, 3 *a.* 88, 108. A. S. *gerestan*, to rest.
- Iren, *sb.* iron, 9. 159.
- Irisse, *adj.* Irish, 18. 1016, 1390.
- Irnene, *adj.* of iron, 10. 102.
- Irunge, *pp.* rung, 18. 1028.
- Is, *pron.* them, 15. 2130. 2404.
- Is, his, 15. 2356.
- Isaid, *pp.* said, 16 (Tr.) 141.
- Isal, = *I sal*, 1 *pr. s.* I must, 16 (Tr.) 141.
- Isæh, *pt. s.* saw, 6. 231. A. S. *geseón* (1 *pr. s.* *ge-seó*, 2 *gesihst*, 3 *gesyhp*, *pt.* *geseáh*, *pp.* *gesegen*, *gesewen*), to see. See *Iseon*.
- Isceawed, *pp.* shewed, 3 *b.* 52. A. S. *scēawian*, to look, see.
- Ischaven, *pp.* shaved, 9. 221.
- Ischawed, *pp.* shewed, 7. 107.

- Isched, *pp.* shed, 11. 88.
 Ischrud, *pp.* clothed, 11. 51. A. S. *scrýdan*, to clothe, *shroud*.
 Iscilde, *pr. s. subj.* shield, 3 b. 131. A. S. *gescyldan*, to shield, protect.
 Iscote, *pp.* shot, 14. 421. A. S. *sceótan* (pt. *sceát*, *pp.* *gescoten*), to shoot.
 Iscrud, Iscrudde, *pp.* clothed, 6. 199. See Ischrud.
 Isecgð, *fut. s.* shall see, 1. 172; Isé3ð, *fut. s. i.* 174. See Isæh.
 Ised, *pp.* said, 16. 395; Isegd, *pp.* said, 1. 31. A. S. *secan* (pt. *sæde*, *pp.* *gesæd*, *gesægd*), to say.
 Iseh, *pt. s.* saw, 3 a. 54; 7. 65, 103; 8 a. 122; Isehen, *pp.* seen, 7. 64. See Isæh.
 Iseid, *pp.* said, 3 b. 14; 7. 190; 9. 28; Iseide, *pp.* mentioned, 7. 169. See Ised.
 Iseih, *pt. s.* saw, 16 (Tr.) 265; Iseie, *pt. s. subj.* saw, 16 (Tr.) 118; Iseien, *pt. pl.* saw, 16 (Tr.) 99. See Isæh, Iseh, Isecgð, Iseon, Iseyh, Ise3ð.
 Iselðe, *sb.* good-fortune, 16 (Tr.) 15. A. S. *geselð*, felicity.
 Isend, Isende, *pp.* sent, 3 b. 42, 78.
 Isene, *v.* to be seen, 16. 275, 624, 846; 18. 92; *pp.* seen, 16. 116; 16 (Tr.) 344; 18. 684. See Iseon.
 Isent, *pp.* sent, 1. 80; 18. 990.
 Iseon, *v.* to see, 8 a. 148; 16 (Jes.) 280, 373, 376; Iseo, 1 *pr. s.* 3 a. 66; 16. 327; Iseoh, *pr. s.* 16. 424; Iseoð, *pr. pl.* 7. 73; 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 15; Iseo, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 261; 16 (Jes.) 371; Iseie, *pt. s. subj.* 9. 257; Iseien, *pp.* see, 9. 185; Iseonne, *ger.* 11. 30. See Isæh, Iseh.
 Iserued, *pp.* served, 13. 107; 18. 1338.
 Iset, Isett, Isette, *pp.* set, placed, appointed, 1. 10, 22; 3 a. 93; 7. 100; 9. 314.
 Iseyh, *pt. s.* saw, 16 (Jes.) 257; Iseyen, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 98; Iseye, *pt. s. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 218. See Isæh.
 Isé3ð, *fut. s.* shall see, 1. 174; Ise3, *pt. s.* saw, 16. 29; Ise3e, *pt. pl.* 18. 760; Ise3e, 2 *pt. s. subj.* 18. 1169; *pt. s. subj.* 16. 425; 18. 988. See Isæh.
 Ishote, *pp.* shot, poured, 16. 23. See Iscote.
 Isi, *v.* to see, 1. 63, 159; Isien, *v.* to see, 16. 385, 388; 16 (Tr.) 18, 160, 286, 385, 388; Isist, 2 *pr. s.* 9. 182; Isihð, *pr. s.* 9. 151; Isien, Iseo, *pr. s. subj.* may see, 16. (Tr.) 379; Iseien, *pp.* 9. 185; Isih, *pr. s.* 19. 151; Isih, *pr. s.* sees, 16. 407. See Isæh, Iseon.
 Isihðe, *sb.* sight, 6. 206. A. S. *gesikhð*.
 Isleiene, *pp. pl.* slain, 9. 38. A. S. *sledn* (pt. *sloh*, *pp.* *geslegen*, *geslagen*), to slay, kill.
 Isliked, *pp.* made sleek, smooth, 16. 841. Cp. 'he can so wel his wordes slike,' Gower ii. 365.
 Islit, *pp.* slit, 6. 437. A. S. *slitan*, to slit.
 Ispeke, *pp.* spoken, 16 (Jes.) 9; Ispeken, *pp.* 3 b. 83; 7. 195; 16 (Tr.) 9. See Speken.
 Ispend, *pp.* spent, 16 (Jes.) 12; 16 (Tr.) 12. See Spenen.
 Isprunge, *pp.* sprung, 18. 548. See Springen.
 Ispused, *pp.* espoused, married, 18. 1050.
 Isome, *adj.* agreed, 16. 1735; *sb.* concord, 16. 180. A. S. *ge-some*, unanimous; *som*, agreement.
 Isomned, *pp.* assembled, 6. 72. A. S. *gesomnian*, to assemble.
 Isoðet, *pp.* verified, 7. 106. A. S. *gesoðian*, to prove the truth. Lazamon has the verb *isoðien*. The

- pp. *soothed* is used by Heywood : And in the same, as yourselfe shall espy,
Each sentence *soothed* with a proverb welny.'
(The Proverbs of John Heywood, ed. 1874.)
- Iso3te, *pt. pl.* sought, 18. 39. See *Seche*.
- Isrælissee, *adj.* Israelitish, 4 *b.* 105.
- Istihd, *pp.* stitched, fastened, 9. 260. A. S. *stician*, to stick, pierce. I am inclined to read *Istiht*, arranged, decked; A. S. *gestihtan*, to order.
- Istirret, *pp.* starred, 7. 92: cp. 'þe *stirrede* bur,' St. Marh. 22. A. S. *steorra*, a star.
- Istonde, *pp.* stood, 3 *b.* 8. See *Stonde*.
- Istorue, *pp.* dead, 18. 1181. See *Steruen*.
- Istrængped, *pp.* confirmed, strengthened, 13. 118.
- Istreoned, *pp.* born, 9. 25; *Istriened*, *pp.* descended, 1. 111. See *Strene*.
- Isturbed, *pp.* disturbed, 9. 313.
- Isundred, *pp.* scattered, 9. 294. A. S. *sundrian*, to sunder, separate.
- Isuneged, *pp.* sinned, 3 *b.* 61. A. S. *syngian*, to sin.
- Iswechte, *pp.* been afflicted, 8 *b.* 50. A. S. *geswenct*, *pp.* of *swencan*, to afflict, trouble, from *swincan*, to toil, labour.
- Iswinc, *sb.* toil, 16 (Tr.) 36; *Iswinch*, 16 (Jes.) 196; *Iswynk*, 16 (Jes.) 37. A. S. *geswinc*.
- Iswink (= I swink), in toil, 10. 69. See *Swinc*.
- Iswol3e, *pp.* swallowed, 16. 146. A. S. *swelgan*, to swallow (*pt.* *swæalh*, *pp.* *geswolgen*).
- Iswo3e, *pp.* swooned, i.e. in a swoon, 18. 428, 866; probably connected with *swógan*, to sound; cp. M. E. *swough*, a swoon.
- It, *pron.* they, 154. 2109; there, 17. 591.
- Itake, *pp.* taken, 18. 1452.
- I-tauwed, *pp.* dressed, 9. 154. A. S. *tauwian*, Goth. *taujan*, to prepare, dress; M. E. *tawere*, coriarius.
- Itide, *v.* to betide, 16. 1733. A. S. *getidan*.
- Itimien, *v.* to be moderate, 3 *b.* 109, 112. It literally means to eat at the right time. Cp. A. S. *getimian*, to fall out; Eng. *timely*.
- Itit, *pr. s.* happens, 16 (Tr.) 125. See *Itide*.
- Itohe, *adj.* trained, disciplined, 7. 9; 'ful itohe' = foully, badly trained, undisciplined: 'Heo is a grucchild and ful itowen' = she is a grumbler and undisciplined (Ancren Riwe, p. 108). Itohen, *pp.* drawn, 8 *b.* 43; Itozen, *pp.* brought up, 16. 1725. See *Teon*.
- Itold, *pp.* told, 13. 75.
- Iturnd, *pp.* turned, 3 *b.* 100; *Iturnde*, 9. 270.
- Ityt, *pr. s.* betides, happens, 16 (Jes.) 125. See *Itide*.
- Ipenche, *pr. s. subj.* think, 16. 723. A. S. *geþencan*, to think.
- Iþe, in the, 5. 1709.
- Iþer, in the, 1. 143; *i* = in; *þer* = dat. s. fem. of *si* (A. S. *seó*), f. the. See *þer*, *pere* (def. art.)
- Iþohten = Hi þohten, *pt. pl.* they thought, 6. 243. See *Ipenche*.
- Iþolie, *v.* to endure, 3 *b.* 11; Iðolien, *v.* to endure, 3 *a.* 45. See *pole*. A. S. *geþolian*, to bear, suffer.
- Iþrunge, *pp.* pressed near, 16. 38.
- Iþoncked, *pp.* minded, 9. 36. A. S. *geþanc*, mind, thought.
- Iudewisshe, *adj.* Jewish, 5. 1120.
- Iudisskenn, Iudisken, *adj.* Jewish, 5. 964, 1107.
- Iuglurs, *sb. pl.* jesters, jugglers, 9. 54. O. Fr. *jogleor*; Lat. *joculator*, from *jocus*.

- Iunge**, *adj.* young, 2. 169. A.S. *geong*, Goth. *juggs*.
- Iunglenges**, *sb.* disciples, younglings, 1. 124. A.S. *geongling*, lit. a boy. Cp. A.S. *geongra*, a disciple.
- Iustise**, *sb.* justice, 2. 12, 184.
- Iuaid**, *pp.* hated, 6. 349. This word is to be met with under the forms *iucæid*, *iueied*, *ifæied*. A.S. *feogan*, to hate, be at enmity. Cp. A.S. *fæhð*, enmity; Eng. *foe*, *fiend*, &c.
- Iuædde**, **Iued**, *pp.* fed, 6. 200. See **Feden**.
- Iuæld** = *Iuæld*, *pr. pl.* fell, 6. 218. A.S. *fellan* (pt. *fealde*, *pp. gefeled*), to fell. See **Ifulde**.
- Iueied**, *pp.* united, 9. 296. A.S. *fégan*, to join; *gefégan*, to unite.
- Iuel**, *adj.* evil, 4 d. 15; *sb.* evil, 16 (Tr.) 19. A.S. *yfel*, (*sb. adj.*) evil.
- Iuel**, *pt. s.* befell, happened, 13. 93. A.S. *gefeallan*, to fall.
- Iueleð**, 2 *pr. pl.* feel, 9. 232. A.S. *gefélan*, to feel.
- Iuere**, *adv.* together, 16. 1716. See **Iferen**.
- Iuere**, **Iueren**, *sb. pl. dat.* companions, 6. 465, 552. See **Ifere**.
- I-uestned**, *pp.* fixed, fastened, 9. 136. See **Festnen**.
- Iveiped** = *Iueyed*, *pp.* hated, 6. 349. See **Iuaid**.
- Ivi**, *sb.* ivy, 16. 27, 617.
- Iuindeð**, 2 *pr. pl.* find, 9. 355. A.S. *gefindan*.
- Ivo**, *v.* to take, to find, catch, 16. 612. A.S. *gefón*, to take.
- Ivo**, *sb.* foe, 16. 1716. A.S. *gefá*.
- Iureden**, *v.* to be felt, to be experienced (by them), 11. 38. A.S. *gefredan*, to feel, perceive.
- Iuulled**, *pp.* filled, 6. 515. See **Fullen**.
- Ivynde**, *v.* to find, 16 (Jes.) 59. See **Iuindeð**.
- Iwar**, *adj.* wary, aware, 16 (Jes.) 328; 16 (Tr.) 334; 16. 147. A.S. *gewær*.
- Iweddēt**, *pp.* wedded, 8 a. 76.
- Iwent**, *pp.* turned, 13. 105; gone, 18. 440; **Iwente**, gone, 18. 923. A.S. *wendan*, to turn.
- Iwhille**, *pron.* every, 5. 1002. A.S. *gehwilc*, each, every one.
- Iwil**, *sb.* will, 6. 391; 8 a. 145; 16 (Tr.) 14, 346, 352. A.S. *gewill*.
- I-wimplet**, *pp.* veiled, covered with a *wimpel* over the chin and neck like a nun, 9. 181: 'She þat ȝit couereþ hir and *wympleþ* hir to oþer folk. haþ shewed hir euerydel to þe.' Chaucer's *Boethius* (ed. Morris), l. 774.
- Iwipet**, *pp.* wiped, 7. 119.
- Iwis**, **Iwiss**, *adv.* truly, indeed, 1. 43; 4 b. 78; 16. 35; 16 (Jes.) 109, 359; 18. 196. A.S. *gewis*, sure. See **Ful-iwis**.
- Iwisse**, *sb.* certainly, 16 (Jes.) 232. See **Iwis**.
- Iwiste**, *pt. s.* knew, 16 (Tr.) 17; past tense of next word.
- Iwiten**, *v.* to learn, 6. 51; to wit, 6. 467. A.S. *gewitan*, to understand, know.
- Iwoned**, **Iwuned**, *pp.* wont, accustomed, 6. 241. See **Iwuned**.
- Iworpe**, *pp.* become, 16. 660. See **Iwurðen**, **Wurpe**.
- Iwraht**, *pp.* done, wrought, 8 a. 34.
- Iwrite**, *pp.* written, 16 (Tr.) 118; **Iwriten**, *pp.* 7. 176; **Iwritene**, *pp.* pl. 9. 31; **Iwryten**, written, 16 (Jes.) 118, 220.
- Iwrouhte**, *pp.* made, 9. 153. See **Werken**, **Wurchen**.
- Iwundet**, *pp.* wounded, 8 a. 15. A.S. *wundian*, to wound.
- Iwune**, *sb.* custom, wont, 6. 233. A.S. *gewuna*.
- Iwuned**, *pp.* dwelt, 16 (Jes.) 139; wont, 16 (Jes.) 58. A.S. *ge-wunian*, to dwell in, be used to; *wunian*, to dwell.

Iwurden, *v.* to be, 7. 152. See **Iwurðen**.
Iwursed, *pp.* impaired, made worse, 9. 325. A.S. *wyrslan*, to become worse.
Iwurðen, *v.* to be, become, 8*a.* 92; 9. 105. A.S. *gewurðan*.
Iwyten, *v.* to learn, know, 16 (Jes.) 374. See **Iwiten**.
Izarked, *pp.* performed, completed, 6. 475. See **Gerken**.
Izeten, *pp.* eaten, 6. 503. See **Eten**.
Izette, *pt. s.* granted, 6. 411. A.S. *geatan*, to grant. See **zette**.
Izirnd, *pp.* desired, yearned, 8*a.* 28. A.S. *geornian*, *gyrnan*, to desire.
Iziue, *pp.* given, 16. 395; 16. 551.
Izolde, *pp.* requited, 18. 460, 643. See **Gelden**, **zelden**.

K.

Kables, *sb. pl.* cables, 17. 710.
Kærf, *pt. s.* cut, 6. 433. See **Kerue**.
Kalde, *adj.* cold, 10. 114. A.S. *ceald*, *cald*.
Kam, *vb. pt. s.* came, 17. 451.
Kan, *pr. s.* can, 16. 720.
Kandel, *sb.* candle, 17. 585. A.S. *candel*, Lat. *candela*.
Kanunes, *sb. pl.* canons, 16. 729.
Kare, *v.* to be anxious, 16 (Jes.) 326; *Karien*, *v.* to have care or sorrow, 11. 43. A.S. *cearu*, *caru*, care, anxiety, sorrow; *cearian*, to take care, to be anxious.
Karf, *pt. s.* cut, 17. 471. See **Kærf**, **Kerue**.
Kat, *sb.* cat, 9. 128.
Kedde, **Kidde**, *pt. s.* manifested, shewed, 4*b.* 61; 16 (Tr.) 193. A.S. *cýðan*, to make known, show, teach.
Keis, *sb. pl.* stewards, key-keepers; lit. 'keys,' 7. 38. In E.E. we find *kei-herde*, key-keeper, steward. A.S. *cæg-hyrde*.
Keisir, *sb.* emperor, 8*a.* 19; 10. 61; Keiseres, *pl.* 7. 111.
Kemben, *v.* to comb, 9. 222. A.S. *cemban*.
Kempes, *sb. pl.* warriors, 6. 10. A.S. *cempa*, a warrior, soldier.
Kene, *adj.* bold, keen, 9. 82; 16. 1705; 18. 164. A.S. *céne*.
Kenne, *sb.* kin, stock, 16 (Tr.) 340; 18. 144, 145, 176, 997; *Kennes*, *gen. s.* of kind; *oder kennes*, of another kind, 16 (Tr.) 363. A.S. *cyn*, race, kin. See **Kin**.
Keoruinde, *pres. part.* cutting, 9. 77. See **Kerue**.
Kepe, *v.* to keep, 18. 115; *Kepest*, 2 *pr. s.* guardest, 18. 1329; *Kepeþþ*, *pr. s.* keeps, 5. 1277; *Kep*, *imp. s.* 18. 750, 752, 1299. A.S. *cépan*, *cýpan*, to keep, hold, guard.
Keppen, *sb. pl.* caps, 9. 169. A.S. *cappe*, a cap.
Kerue, *v.* to cut, 18. 233. A.S. *ceorfan* (*pt. cearf*, *pp. gecorfen*), to cut.
Kesse, *imp. s.* kiss, 18. 742; *inf.* 18. 583. A.S. *cyssan*, to kiss.
Keuel, *sb.* gag, 17. 547, 637.
Icel. keffi, a gag, a stick, piece of wood; *kefling*, gagging.
Kid, *pp.* made known, 15. 2357; *Kidde*, renowned, 10. 61; *Kidde*, *pt. s.* manifested, 4*b.* 61. A.S. *cúð*, known, *pp.* of *cunnan*, to know.
Kides, *gen. s.* kid's, 15. 1967. *Icel. kið*.
Kinde, *sb.* nature, 12. 15; kin, 15. 2392, 2436. A.S. *cynd*, *gecynd*, nature.
Kinde, *adj.* natural, native, 15. 2075, 2286; of kinship, kindred, 15. 2276.
Kindelike, *adv.* kindly, like a kinsman, 15. 2500. See **Kinde**.
Kin, *sb.* kin; *Kinnes*, *gen. s.* 'fele kinnes,' of many a kind, 4*b.* 27; 'manie kinnes,' of many a kind,

- 4 b. 26; Kinne, *gen. pl.* 4 b. 25;
5. 1051, 1145, 1159. See *Kenne*.
Kine, royal. See *Kyne*.
Kine-borne, *adj.* of royal birth, 6.
336; *cp.* A. S. *cyne-bearn*, a
royal offspring.
Kine-dome, *sb.* kingdom, 3 a. 75.
A. S. *cyne-dóm*.
Kine-lond, *sb.* kingdom, 6. 111, 384.
Kine-serud, *sb.* royal robes, 11.
34. See *Scrud*, *Shrud*.
Kine-stol, *sb.* royal seat, royal
dwelling, 11. 25. A. S. *cyne-stól*.
Kine-wurðe, *adj.* royal, 8 a. 60.
Kinge-riche, *Kingriche*, *sb.* king-
dom, 13. 16; 18. 17. A. S. *cyne-
rice*, royal rule. See *Cyne-rice*,
Rice.
Kinges, *gen. s.* king's, 6. 584;
17. 375, 571; 18. 1276; *Kingen*,
dat. pl. 1. 36.
Kirke, *Kirrke*, *sb.* church, 5.
1099; 12. 93. See *Cyree*.
Kiste, *pt. s.* kissed, 15. 2355.
Kiðen, *v.* to show, 12. 53; *Kiþeþþ*,
pr. s. shows, 5. 1131. See *Kedde*.
Knaue, *sb.* boy, 17. 409; 18. 950.
A. S. *cnapa*, *cnafa*; Icel. *knapi*,
boy, valet.
Kne, *sb.* knee, 18. 786; *Kneon*, *pl.*
11. 3; *Knes*, *pl.* 17. 451; 18.
805. A. S. *cneow*, Dan. *knæ*.
Knelede, *pt. s.* knelt, 17. 482. E. E.
kneli, to kneel; A. S. *cneowian*.
Knewelyng, *sb.* kneeling, 18. 787.
Knewen, *pt. pl.* knew, 15. 1935,
2162.
Kniet, *sb.* knight, 17. 343, 345;
Knictes, *pl.* 17. 366, 371. A. S.
cniht, a boy, servant.
Knif, *sb.* knife, 9. 76; 17. 479,
498; *Kniue*, *dat.* 18. 108. A. S.
cnif, Swed. *knif*.
Knif-worpare, *sb.* knife-warper,
knife-thrower; 9. 75. A. S. *weorþ-
an*, to throw.
Knizt, **Knyht**, *sb.* a knight, 14.
78; 18. 482; *Kniztes*, *gen. s.*
18. 1548; *Knizte*, *dat.* 18. 435;
Kniztes, *pl.* 18. 49, 1547; *Knyhtes*,
gen. pl. 14. 6; 18. 520. See
Kniet.
Knizte, **Knizten**, **Knizti**, *v.* to
knight, 18. 480, 490, 491.
Knizt-hod, *sb.* knighthood, 18.
440, 545. A. S. *cniht-hād*.
Kold, *adj.* cold, 17. 416. See
Kalde.
Kon, *pr. s.* can, 16. 708.
Konyng, *sb.* coney, rabbit, 16 (Jes.)
357. O. Fr. *connin*, Lat. *cuni-culus*.
Kope, *sb.* cope, 17. 429.
Kouthen, *pt. pl.* could, 17. 369.
See *Kunne*.
Krike, *sb.* creek, 17. 708. Icel.
kriki, a nook; Fr. *crique*.
Krune, *sb.* crown, 11. 52, 55.
Icel. *kruna*, Lat. *corona*.
Ku, *sb.* cow, 9. 135; *Kues*, *gen. s.*
9. 131. A. S. *cū* (*pl. cý*).
Kuchene, *sb.* kitchen, 9. 111. A. S.
cycene, from L. *coquina*.
Kude, *pt. pl.* could, 15. 2366. See
Kunne.
Kume, *sb.* coming, 16. 436, 526.
A. S. *cyme*.
Kumen, *v.* to come, 9. 208; 15.
1952; *pr. pl. subj.* 11. 66; *Kume*,
pr. s. subj. 9. 242. A. S. *cuman*,
to come.
Kunne, *sb.* kin, kind, 6. 337; 16.
1674; 16 (Jes.) 202; 18. 875;
Kunnes, *gen. s.* of kind, 11. 92,
93; 16 (Jes.) 355; *Kunne*, *gen.*
pl. 11. 9. See *Kin*.
Kunne, **Kunnen**, *pr. pl.* know,
16. 911; can, 9. 54; 16 (Jes.)
299; *pr. s. subj.* know, 16. 188;
pr. pl. subj. know, 9. 300. A. S.
cunnan, to know, be able (*pt.*
cūðe, *pp. cūð*).
Kunrede, *sb.* kindred, 16. 1677.
Kunesmen, *sb.* kinsmen, 16 (Jes.)
257.
Kuppe, *sb.* cup, 15. 2047. A. S.
cuppa.
Kurt, *sb.* court, 9. 40. O. Fr. *curt*,
cort.

Kurtel, *sb.* kirtle, 9. 107. A.S. *cyrte*l, a petticoat, vest.

Kussen, *v.* to kiss, 9. 281. See **Kesse**.

Kuð, *sb.* acquaintance, 9. 266. A.S. *cúða*.

Kupe, *pt. s.* knew, could, 13. 17; 16. 663, 714. See **Kunne**.

Kuuertur, *sb.* covering, 9. 107.

Kwene, *sb.* queen, 11. 57. A.S. *cwén*.

Kyn, *sb.* kin, race, 18. 633.

Kyne, *adj.* royal, 17. 604. See **Kine**.

Kynge, *sb.* king, 18. 212; *Kynges*, *gen. s.* 18. 178.

L.

La, *interj.* O! lo! 1. 68. A.S. *lú*.

Lac, *sb.* offering, gift, 5. 964, 1002; 16 (Tr.) 203; *Lake*, *dat.* 5. 1383;

Lac, *pl.* 5. 1144; *Lakes*, *pl.* 5. 979. A.S. *lác*.

Lace, *v.* to fasten up, 18. 719;

Lacede, *pt. s.* 18. 850. O. Fr. *las*, *lacs*, a string, lace; Fr. *lacer*, to lace. See **Laz**.

Lache, *sb.* physician, 16 (Tr.) 306. A.S. *læce*: cp. E. E. *læche-cræft*, a knowledge of medicine (see *Specimens* II. 15. vii. 241); *læche-dom*, medicine.

Ladde, see **Laden**, **Leden**.

Laden, *v.* to lead, 16 (Tr.) 399;

Lade, *v.* 16 (Tr.) 123, 276;

Ladeð, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 213, 250;

Ladde, *pt. s.* 18. 20; *pt. pl.* 6.

518; *Ladden*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.)

93; *Lædden*, *pt. pl.* 6. 518; *Lade*,

Lede, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 5;

16 (Jes.) 5; *Ladde*, *pt. s. subj.* 18.

1054. A.S. *lādan*, to guide, lead:

cp. A.S. *lād*, a way; Eng. *load-*

star, *load-stone*; E. E. *lodesman*.

Ladlie, *adj.* loathsome, hateful, 6.

587. See **Lað**, **Loð**.

Læd (= **Lædde**), *pt. s.* led, 2. 117.

See **Lade**, **Leden**.

Læfe, *sb.* belief, 5. 1407.

Læfdi, *sb.* lady, 6. 148. A.S. *hlæfdige*, whence Icel. *lafði*.

Læide, *pt. s.* laid, 2. 162; *Læiden*, *pt. pl.* 2. 41. See **Legge**.

Læn, *sb.* reward, 5. 1518. A.S. *lēan*, a reward; *lēnian*, to repay.

Læuedi, **Leafdi**, *sb.* lady, 6. 129. See **Læfdi**.

Læredd, *adj.* learned, belonging to the clergy 5. 967. See **Læren**.

Læt, *pt. s.* let, 2. 152; caused, 2. 63. See **Lete**.

Læte, *v.* to leave, 16 (Tr.) 345. A.S. *lætan*. See **Lete**.

Læue, *sb.* leave, 6. 183. A.S. *leáf*, *geleáf*, permission.

Læwedd, *adj.* unlearned, belonging to the laity, 5. 967. A.S. *læwed*: cp. Eng. *lewd*, *lewdness*.

Laf, *sb.* loaf, 5. 1470. A.S. *hláf*.

Lafe = **Læfe**, *sb.* belief, 5. 1537. A.S. *leáfa*, *geleáfa*.

Lafferdd, *sb.* Lord, 5. 968; *Laford*, 1. 13. See **Hlaford**.

Lage, *sb.* law, 1. 82, 83; 12. 293; custom, habit, 12. 23; *Laghe*,

law, 13. 17; *Lagan*, *pl.* 1. 81;

Lages, *pl.* laws, 15. 2446. A.S. *lagu*, law.

Lagelice, *adv.* lawfully, 1. 165. A.S. *lah-líce*.

Lagt, *pp.* seized, 15. 2081. A.S. *læccan*, *gelæccan*, to seize. Cp. Eng. *latch*, *clutch*.

Lah, *adj.* low, 7. 108; *Lahe*, *adv.*

8 a. 25. A.S. *láh*, Icel. *lágr*,

Dan. *lav*, Sw. *låg*.

Lahe, *sb.* law, habit, 7. 122; *Lahen*,

pl. dat. laws, 8 b. 175. See **Lage**.

Lahfulnessse, *sb.* lawfulness, 16.

1741. See **Lage**.

Lahhen, *pr. pl.* laugh, 10. 109.

A.S. *hlihan*, to laugh.

Lahter, *sb.* laughter, 10. 111. A.S.

hleahtr.

Lahwure, *adv.* at least, 3 a. 69.

A.S. *lá*, O! lo!; *húru*, at least.

Or else as in Note, p. 299.

Lai, *pt. s.* lay, 4 c. 12; 18. 272;

- Laie, *pt. s. subj.* 18. 1272. See Legge.
- Lake, = offering. See Lac.
- Lakenn, *v.* to make offerings, 5. 973, 1331; Lakesst, 2 *pr. s.* offerest, 5. 1172. A. S. *lācan*, to offer.
- Land, *sb.* (Lande, *dat.*) country, 2. 48, 49.
- Lang, *adj.* long, 1. 13; 6. 434; 18. 494; Lange, *adv.* 1. 95, 179; 2. 165; Lanne, 5. 1264. A. S. *lang* (comp. *lengra*, super. *lengest*), long.
- Lang-fridæi, *sb.* 2. 87; Lange-fridai, 4 *b.* 117, Long Friday. See Note, p. 296.
- Lappe, *sb.* lappet, 18. 1217. A. S. *læppa*, border, piece. See Schert-lappe.
- Lare, *sb.* lore, teaching, 1. 10; 5. 1207; 6. 297. A. S. *lār*, lore, whence *læran*, to teach.
- Large, *adj.* generous, liberal, 9. 341; 13. 135. Lat. *largus*.
- Larpawes, *sb. pl.* teachers. 1. 94; from A. S. *lār*, lore, and *peaw* = *þeow*, a servant. See Lattow.
- Lasse, *adj.* less, 16 (Jes.) 212, 353; *adv.* 16 (Jes.) 61; Last, *sup.* least, 16 (Tr.) 61, 112, 357. A. S. *læssa*, less, *læst*, *læsest*, least.
- Laste, *adv.* (at the) last, 17. 637.
- Laste, *v.* to last, 17. 538; Last, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 169; Laste, *pt. s.* 18. 6; Lastede, *pt. s.* 2. 39. A. S. *læstan*, to last.
- Laste, *sb.* vice, fault, 11. 69. Icel. *lastan*, blame, *last-fullr*, full of evil, *lasta*, Ger. *lästern*, to blame.
- Lastunge, *sb.* detraction, blame, 9. 66. Icel. *lastan*, *löstun*, blame, reproach.
- Lat, *pr. s.* leads, 1. 144; 16 (Jes.) 336; 16 (Tr.) 342. See Leden.
- Late, *v.* let; 'in late,' to let in, 18. 1058; 'inn late,' to be let in, 18. 1511.
- Lat, 1 *pr. s.* let, 17. 509; Lat, *pr. s.* lets, 16. 308; Lateð, *pr. s.* forsakes, 16 (Tr.) 128; Late, 2 *pr. s. subj.* let, 17. 486; Late, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* let (us) leave, 16 (Tr.) 307, 341; Lat, *imp. s.* let, 16. 258, 260; Lateþ, *imp. pl.* let, 16. 1729, 1735. Icel. *lata*. See Leten.
- Late, *sb.* behaviour, 5. 1213; Lates, *sb. pl.* gestures, manners, 9. 270. Icel. *læti*, manner, voice; *låt* (in *pl.*) manners, howlings.
- Laten, *v.* to delay, 16 (Tr.) 37. A. S. *latian*, to delay. See next word.
- Later, *adj. comp.* later, 1. 20; Latst, *superl.* latest, last, 1. 9, 80; Later, *adv.* 'rather . . . later,' = sooner (or) later, 16 (Jes.) 133. A. S. *læt* (comp. *lætra*, super. *latost*); Icel. *latr*, Sw. *lat*, Dan. *lad*, late.
- Latepp, *pr. s.* behaves, 5. 1229. Icel. *lata*, to behave: A. S. *lætan*, Eng. *let*. See Ilatet (visaged) and Late (behaviour), Late (to let).
- Lað, *sb.* hatred, 8 *a.* 150. A. S. *lād*, evil, harm, enmity.
- Lað, *adj.* loath, reluctant, 8 *a.* 47; Laðe, Loþe, disagreeable, hateful, 6. 158; 'to laþe,' for evil, 16 (Jes.) 62.
- Laðes, *sb. pl.* barns, 15. 2134. Icel. *hlaða*, a barn.
- Laðfule, *adj.* vile, loathsome, hateful, 10. 30. A. S. *lād*, hateful, evil; *lādlic*, odious; *lādian*, to loathe, detest.
- Laðienge, *sb. acc. fem.* invitation to a feast, 1. 6. A. S. *lādian*, to invite, assemble; *laðu*, an invitation, *laðung*, a congregation. See 3elaðie.
- Laðieres, *sb. pl.* inviters, 1. 103.
- Laðin, *v.* to loathe, hate, 8 *a.* 90. See Lað.
- Latimer, *sb.* interpreter, 6. 535. O. Fr. *latinier*, interpreter, from Lat. *Latinus*. See Note.
- Lattow, *sb.* guide, leader, 8 *b.* 179.

- A. S. *látteow*, *látþeow*, a leader; from *lád*, a way, and *þeow*, a servant.
- Laucte**, *pt. s.* took, 17. 744. See **Lagte**.
- Lauhweð**, *pr. s.* laughs, 9. 99, 117; *Lauhwen*, *pr. pl. subj.* let (them) laugh, 9. 257. See **Lahhen**.
- Lauedi**, *sb.* lady, 13. 5. See **Læfdi**.
- Lauerd**, *sb.* Lord, 2. 116; 6. 59; *Lauerð* (=Lauerd) 8 *b.* 188; *Lauerdes*, *gen. s.* 7. 173; 8 *a.* 111. A. S. *hláford*.
- Lawe**, *sb.* law, 16 (Jes.) 307; *pl.* 6. 570; *Lawes*, *pl.* 6. 555. See **Lage**.
- Lawelese**, *adj.* lawless, 16 (Jes.) 289.
- Lawelyche**, *adj.* lawful, 14. 77. See **Liagelíce**.
- Lay**, *sb.* song. 18. 1575. O. Fr. *lai*.
- Laz**, *sb.* lace, 9. 199. See **Lace**.
- Laze**, *sb.* law, 3 *b.* 29; 6. 137, 385; 18. 1122; *Laze*, *pl.* 3 *a.* 67; 16 (Tr.) 172; *Lazzen*, *pl.* laws, 3 *a.* 52; 6. 326, 555, 570, 601; *Lazes*, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 313; *Lazhess*, *pl.* 5. 1163, 1219. See **Lage**.
- Lazelese**, *adj.* lawless, 16 (Tr.) 295.
- Lazte**, *pt. s.* took, received, 18. 243. See **Lagte**.
- Leadenn**, *v.* to lead, 7. 226; *Leadenn*, *v.* to be led, 8 *a.* 29. See **Leden**.
- Leaf**, *imp. s.* leave, 8 *a.* 139; *Leafde*, *pt. s.* left, forsook, 8 *a.* 5. A. S. *læfan*, to leave.
- Leafdi**, *sb.* lady, 6. 129; 8 *a.* 55; *Leafdi*, *gen. s.* 9. 194. See **Læfdi**.
- Lean**, *sb.* reward, 1. 157; 16 (Tr.) 64; 16 (Jes.) 65. See **Lænn**.
- Leahtrum**, *sb. pl. dat.* vices, 1. 91. A. S. *leahter*, a crime.
- Leare**, **Leore**, 1 *pr. s.* 6. 300, I teach; *Leareð*, *pr. pl.* 7. 228; *Leare*, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 50. See **Leren**.
- Leas**, *sb.* falsehood, 8 *b.* 96; *Lease*, *adj.* false, 8 *a.* 143; 8 *b.* 180; 16 *b.* 259. A. S. *leás*, false.
- Leastinde**, *adj.* lasting, 8 *b.* 180. See **Lasten**, **Lesten**.
- Leasunge**, *sb.* leasing, falseness, 9. 258; 11. 75. A. S. *leásung*, falseness.
- Leaue**, *sb.* permission, license, 9. 309. See **Læue**.
- Leauen**, *v.* to believe, 8 *a.* 100. See **Leuen**.
- Leauen**, *v.* to leave, 8 *a.* 39, 78. See **Leuen**.
- Leeche**, *sb.* physician, 16 (Jes.) 300. See **Lache**.
- Lecherie**, *sb.* fornication, 13. 123. O. Fr. *lecherie*, gluttony, from *lecher*, to lick; Ger. *lecken*.
- Lechnunge**, *sb.* remedy, medicine, 8 *a.* 16. A. S. *lécnian*, to heal; *lécnung*, a healing.
- Lechur**, *sb.* a lecherous person, 13. 134; *Lechurs*, *pl.* 3 *b.* 126. See **Lecherie**.
- Ledde**, **Ledden**. See **Leden**.
- Leden**, *v.* to lead, 14. 76; 16 (Jes.) 346; 17. 379; to be led, 15. 2193; *Leden*, *v.* to behave, 15. 2301; *Ledenn*, *v.* to lead, 5. 1612; *Lede*, *v.* to lead, 14. 16; 16 (Jes.) 123, 270, 387; 17. 49; to be led, 17. 686; *Ledesst*, 2 *pr. s.* leadest, 5. 1214; *Ledest*, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 1672; *Ledeþþ*, *pr. s.* 5. 1274; *Ledes*, *pr. s.* 10. 92; *Ledeþ*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 92; *Lede*, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 9; *Ledeð*, *Ledeþ*, *pr. pl.* 6. 169; 16 (Jes.) 209, 242; 16. 280; *Leden*, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 74, 76; *Ladde*, *pt. s.* led, 18. 1445, 1538; *Ledde*, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 56; 15. 2257, 2336; *Ledden*, *pt. pl.* 2. 133; 4 *a.* 20; 10. 79; 15. 1990; *Leddenn*, *pt. pl.* 5. 1502; *Lede*, *pr. s. subj.* may (he) lead, 18. 1562. A. S. *lécnan*, to guide, lead; *lád*, a way.

- Ledenes**, *sb. pl.* languages, 7. 112. A. S. *leden*, language, speech.
- Lef**, *adj.* dear, beloved, 10. 28; 16 (Tr.) 73; friendly, 16 (Tr.) 73; 17. 440; precious, 18. 655; Lief, dear, 16 (Tr.) 254, 256; Lefe, 1. 111. A. S. *leóf*, dear, *lief*.
- Lef**, *imp. s.* remain, abide, 18. 780. A. S. *belifan*, to remain, be left.
- Lef**, *imp. s.* believe, 8 b. 80. See **Lefenn** (to believe).
- Lef**, *imp. s.* permit, 8 a. 148; 8 b. 185; grant, 10. 93. See **Leue** (to allow, grant).
- Lefenn**, *v.* to believe, 5. 1153, 1349; **Lef**, *imp. s.* 8 b. 80. A. S. *leifan*, *geleáfan*, to believe.
- Lefde**, *pt. s.* there was left, or remained, 18. 1406. See **Lef** (remain).
- Lefdi**, *sb.* lady, 7. 218; 9. 364; 11. 2; 18. 335, 350. See **Læfdi**.
- Lefie**, *v.* to live, 1. 180; **Lefede**, *pt. pl.* 1. 180. A. S. *leofian*, to live: cp. *lybban*, to live.
- Lefful**, *adj.* believing, 15. 2524.
- Lefmon**, *sb.* beloved one, 10. 19, 91. See **Leof**, **Lef**.
- Lefue** = **Leue**, *sb.* leave, 6. 183, 413. See **Læue**.
- Legge**, *v.* to place, lay, 18. 1069; **Leie**, *v.* to lay, 18. 302; **Leggeð**, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 320; **Leggeþ**, 16 (Jes.) 314; **Leggeð**, *pr. pl.* lay on, beat, 8 b. 118; **Leide**, 1 *pt. s.* laid, 18. 692; **Leidest**, 2 *pt. s.* 17. 636; **Leide**, *pt. s.* 6. 430, 16 (Tr.) 263; 18. 379; **Laide**, *pt. s.* 6. 430; **Leyde**, *pt. s.* 17. 382; **Leiden**, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 21; 18. 901; **Legge**, *pt. s. subj.* 16. 208; **Leid**, *pp.* 15. 2426, 2427. A. S. *leggan* (*pt. lede*, *legde*, *pp. geled*, *gelegd*), to lay, place.
- Leie**, **Leide**. See **Legge**.
- Leie**, *sb.* flame, light, 8 b. 84; 16 (Tr.) 282; **Leies**, *pl.* 3 a. 19. A. S. *lég*, *lig*, flame.
- Leigen**, *pt. pl.* lay, 15. 1920. See **Liggen** (to lie).
- Leihre**, *sb.* laughter, mirth, 9. 57. See **Lahter**.
- Leire**, *sb. dat.* sick-bed, 4 c. 44. A. S. *leger*, a bed, couch: cp. E. E. *leir-stowe*, a sepulchre; Eng. *lair*. See **Legge** (to lay).
- Leirede**, *adj. pl.* prostrate, laid on a sick-bed, 4 c. 50; from **Leir**.
- Leist**, 2 *pr. s.* layest, 3 b. 64; **Leið**, 3 *pr. s.* lays, 3 b. 63; 9. 84, 275. See **Legge**, **Leie**.
- Leit**, *sb.* lightning, 3 a. 34. A. S. *léget*, *líget*. See **Leie**.
- Leitinde**, *adj.* flaming, 9. 84. A. S. *ligettan*, to shine. See **Leit**.
- Leið**. See **Leist**.
- Lemene**, *sb. gen. pl.* of lights, 4 d. 42; **Leomene**, 4 d. 65. See **Leom**.
- Lemman**, *sb.* beloved one, sweet-heart, 18. 433, 442. See **Lefmon**.
- Lende**, *v.* to dwell, reside, 17. 733. A. S. *lendian*, *gelandian*, to arrive, to land; Icel. *lenda*, to land.
- Lende**, *pt. s.* lent, 16 (Tr.) 123; **Lende**, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 122. Otherwise, it is *pr. s. subj.* may He land, i. e. bring us.
- Lene**, *adj. pl.* lean, 15. 2106. A. S. *hlæne*.
- Lene**, *pr. s. subj.* give, 18. 461. See **Lende**.
- Leng**, *adv. comp.* longer, 2. 74; 18. 732, 1115; **Lengre**, *adj. comp.* 7. 96; 8 a. 39; **Lengere**, *adv. comp.* 7. 205; **Lengest**, *superl.* 3 b. 49.
- Lengten**, *sb.* spring, lenten season, 2. 102. A. S. *lencten*, the spring, lent.
- Lengpe**, *sb.* length, 16. 1743; 18. 910. A. S. *lengð*.
- Leode**, *sb.* folk, people, nation, 5. 1145, 1155; 6. 79; 8 b. 181; 14. 27; **Leoden**, *s. dat.* 6. 569; *pl.* 6. 330, 590. A. S. *leód*, Ger. *leute*, folk, people.
- Leoem** = **Leom**, *sb.* gleam, light, 1. 53.

- Leof**, *adj.* dear, beloved, precious, 6. 81, 139; 10. 23; 11. 20; 16 (Jes.) 253; 16. 203, 281; 18. 324, 710; **Leofe**, *pl.* 3 *a.* 83; **Leofue** = **Leofe**, 6. 157; **Leouere**, *comp.* 16 (Jes.) 30; **Leuere**, *comp.* 16 (Jes.) 260; **Leouest**, *superl.* 11. 76. See **Lef**.
- Leof**, *sb.* darling, 8 *a.* 99.
- Leofemen**, *sb. pl.* dear men, 3 *a.* 97. See **Lefmon**.
- Leofiche**, *adj.* lovely, 8 *a.* 96, 125; joyfully, cheerfully, 6. 25; **Leofukest**, *superl.* 8 *b.* 82. A.S. *leōflic*, lovely.
- Leofmon**, *sb.* dear man, beloved one, 8 *b.* 48; **Leofmones**, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 136. See **Lefmon**.
- Leoftede**, *pt. s.* flattered, 8 *b.* 87. A.S. *lyffetan*, to flatter.
- Leofsume**, *adj.* lovesome, 8 *b.* 122; **Lufsum**, 8 *a.* 6. See **Lef**.
- Leofue** (= **Leofe**), *adj.* dear, 6. 107, 547. See **Leof**.
- Leome**, *sb.* gleam, light, 4 *d.* 66; 11. 2; **Leome**, 7. 77; **Leomene**, **Lemene**, *gen. pl.* 4 *d.* 42, 65. A.S. *leōma*.
- Leor**, *sb.* face, countenance, 7. 75; 10. 42. A.S. *hleor*, face.
- Leorde**, *pt. s.* taught, 1. 126. See **Leren**.
- Leornen**, *v.* to learn, 8 *a.* 21; **Leorneð**, *pr. pl.* 9. 72. A.S. *leornian*, to learn. See **Lere**.
- Leorninchnihtes**, *sb. pl.* disciples, 1. 122. A.S. *leorning-cniht*, a disciple.
- Leornin**, *v.* to learn, 8 *b.* 31. See **Leornen**.
- Leosen**, *v.* to lose, 16. 351; **Leose**, *v.* to lose, 18. 663. A.S. *leosan*.
- Leoten**, *v.* to let, 8 *a.* 62; **Leote**, *v.* to let, 8 *b.* 78; **Leote**, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 44. A.S. *létan*, to let. See **Leten**.
- Leoðre**, *adj.* wicked, 1. 196. See **Luðer**.
- Leoun**, *sb.* lion, 17. 573.
- Leoue**, *adj.* dear, 8 *a.* 64; 14. 38; 16 (Jes.) 389; **Leoue**, friendly, 16 (Jes.) 45; **Leouere**, *comp.* dearer, *liever*, 8 *a.* 93; 9. 196.
- Leouest**, *sup.* most pleasing, 9. 284. See **Leof**.
- Leouemon**, *sb.* a beloved one, lover, 8 *a.* 36. See **Lefmon**.
- Leowinde**, living, 8 *a.* 100.
- Lerede**, *pt. s.* taught, 15. 2300. See **Leren**.
- Lered-men**, *sb.* clergy, lit. learned men, 2. 57.
- Leren** (1), *v.* to teach, 9. 218; **Lere**, *v.* to teach, 14. 13; 17. 731; 18. 228, 241; **Lereð**, *pr. s.* 9. 204; 12. 297; **Leren**, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 72; **Lereð**, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 75; **Ler**, *imp. s.* 14. 432; **Lerede**, *pt. s.* 16 (Jes.) 304; **Lerden**, *pt. pl.* 7. 220. A.S. *lêran*, Ger. *lehren*, to teach.
- Leren** (2), *v.* to be taught, to learn, 12. 115; **Lereð**, *pr. s.* learns, 12. 101.
- Lerneð**, *imp. pl.* learn, 4 *a.* 17. See **Leornen**.
- Les**, *sb.* falsehood, 8 *a.* 77; **Lese**, *adj.* 16 (Jes.) 251. See **Leas**.
- Lesen**, *v.* to set loose, liberate, redeem, 4 *b.* 74; 8 *a.* 86; 16 (Jes.) 180, 182; 16 (Tr.) 182; **Lesenn**, *v.* to redeem, 5. 1158; **Leseð**, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 50; **Lesde**, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 7; **Lese**, *imp. s.* 10. 37; **Lesende**, *gerund.* 4 *b.* 75; **Lesed**, *pp.* 10. 35. A.S. *lêsan*, *lýsan*, to set free, release.
- Lesing**, *sb.* leasings, falsehood, 6. 100; 16. 848. See **Leasunge**.
- Lesse**, *adj.* less, 3 *a.* 26; *adv.* 4 *b.* 19; 9. 71. See **Lasse**.
- Lessere**, *adj. comp.* more untruthful, 7. 207. See **Leas**, **Les**.
- Lest**, 2 *pr. s.* lettest, 14. 437.
- Lest**, *adj.* least, 16 (Jes.) 349; **Leste**, 9. 242. See **Lesse**, **Lasse**.
- Lest**, *pr. s.* lasts, 16 (Jes.) 169. See **Lasto**.

- Leste**, *conj.* lest, 3 *b.* 112. A. S. (*þj*) læs þe = the less that, lest.
- Leste**, *imp. s.* listen, 18. 473. See **Lusten**.
- Leste**, *pr. s. subj.* it may please, 18. 870. See **Luste**.
- Lesten**, *v.* to last, endure, 16 (Jes.) 152; **Lesteþ**, *pr. s.* lasts, 16. 333; 16 (Jes.) 385; **Lesteð**, *imp. pl.* perform, 15. 2510; **Lestinde**, *pres. part.* 8 *a.* 144. See **Laste**.
- Let**, *pr. s.* leaves, 16. 919; **lets**, 7. 28; 14. 453; esteems, 16 (Jes.) 73; *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 256; **Lete**, *imp. s.* let (be), 16 (Jes.) 154; **Let**, *pt. s.* caused, 4 *b.* 102; 5. 1236; 18. 1407, 1409; **Let**, *pt. s.* pretended, 15. 2168. See **Leten**, **Lete**.
- Let**, *pr. s.* hinders, 11. 56. A. S. *lettan*, to hinder, delay.
- Lete**, *sb.* face, voice, 16. 35. See **Late** (face).
- Lete**, *v.* to leave, forsake, 13. 82; 16 (Jes.) 159, 270, 339; to let (fall), 18. 900; **Leten**, *v.* to forsake, give up, 4 *a.* 80; 14. 166, 179; to let, 2. 136; **Letest**, 2 *pr. s.* esteemest, 8 *a.* 82; **Let**, *pr. s.* lets, 7. 28; 16. 919; esteems, 16 (Jes.) 73; **Leteþ**, *pr. s.* forsakes, 16 (Jes.) 128; esteems, 16. 1744; **Leten**, 1 *pr. pl.* forsake, 4 *c.* 31; **Leteþ**, *pr. pl.* let go, 16 (Jes.) 344; neglect, 16. 1771; **Let**, *pt. s.* let, 15. 2195; pretended, 15. 2168; **Lette**, *pt. s.* gave up, let go, 7. 32; 8 *a.* 87; **Lette**, *pt. s.* caused, 6. 441; 8 *a.* 29, 120; **Lete**, *pt. pl.* left, 18. 1262; esteemed, 16 (Tr.) 264; **Leten**, *pt. pl.* left, neglected, 16 (Jes.) 253, 263; 16 (Tr.) 270, 352; 18. 136; **Lete**, 1 *pr. s. subj.* let (go), 16. 177; esteem, 4 *d.* 16; **Lete**, *pr. s. subj.* let, 16 (Jes.) 312, 387; **Letes**, *pr. s. subj.* = *lete* + *es*, let them; **Lete**, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* leave, 16 (Jes.) 301; **Leten**, *pr. pl. subj.* let, allow, 9. 248; **Lete**, *imp. pl.* let, 9. 147; **Leteþ**, *imp. pl.* let, 16. 1699. A. S. *létan* (pt. *lét*, pp. *geláten*), to let, let go, leave, pretend, suppose.
- Leten**, *v.* to delay, 18. 939. See **Laten**.
- Lette**, *sb.* delay, hindrance, 1. 144. See next word.
- Lette**, *pt. s.* hindered, 18. 1216. A. S. *lettan*, to hinder.
- Lettres**, *sb. pl.* letters, 9. 219; 15. 2527.
- Lettunge**, *sb.* hindrance, 7. 181. See **Lette** (vb.).
- Leue**, *adj.* dear, 17. 431; 18. 951, 1362. See **Lef**, **Leof**.
- Leue**, *sb.* leave, 15. 2200; 18. 463. See **Læue**.
- Leue**, *sb.* belief, 4 *b.* 69; 4 *d.* 54.
- Leue**, *v.* to permit, allow, grant; **Leue**, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *b.* 71; 9. 305, 347; 12. 303, 2532; 17. 406; **Leue**, *imp. s.* 10. 26. A. S. *lyfan*, *lêfan*, to allow.
- Leuedis**, *sb. pl.* ladies, 13. 3. See **Læfdi**.
- Leuelike**, *adj.* kindly, 15. 2275. See **Leoffliche**.
- Leuen**, *v.* to believe, 8 *a.* 40; 8 *b.* 123; 18. 259, 562; **Leue**, *v.* to believe, 18. 562; **Leue**, 1 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 65, 88; **Leueð**, *pr. s.* 12. 100; **Leueð**, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 131; **Leueþ**, *pr. pl.* 18. 44. A. S. *leáfan*, to believe.
- Leuen**, *v.* to remain, 7. 205. A. S. *lifan* (pt. *láf*, pp. *gelifen*), to remain behind, leave.
- Leuere**, *adv.* rather, sooner, 16 (Tr.) 267. See **Leof**, **Lief**.
- Leun**, *sb.* lion, 12. 1; **Leuns**, *pl.* lions, 8 *a.* 140. See **Leoun**.
- Leuunge**, *sb.* believing, 9. 7.
- Lewe**, *adj.* warm, 17. 498.
- Lewe**, *sb.* shelter, 10. 4. A. S. *hleó*.
- Lewse** (= *Leswe*), *sb.* pasture, 15. 1948, 2353. A. S. *lesu*, *læsu*, pasture.

- Leyd**, *pp.* laid, 17. 408. See **Legge**, **Leie**, **Leide**.
- Leye**, *sb.* light, gleam, 16 (Jes.) 276. See **Leie**.
- Leyen**, *pt. pl.* lay, 17. 475. See **Legge**, **Leie**.
- Leyke**, *v.* to play, 17. 469. Icel. *leika*, A. S. *lācan*.
- Leyn**, *v.* to lay; 'leyn in,' to lay in, 17. 718; **Leyþ**, *pr. s.* lays, 16 (Jes.) 255. See **Legge**.
- Leze**, *v.* to lie (down), 18. 1170. See **Liggen**.
- Ləʒhepp**, *pr. s.* lies, deceives, 5. 1183. A. S. *leógan* (*pt. leág*, *pp. gelogen*). See **Lige**.
- Ləʒʒesst**, 2 *pr. s.* layest, to lie, 5. 1302; **Ləʒʒde**, *pt. s.* laid, 5. 1334. See **Legge**.
- Libben**, *v.* to live, 7. 128; 8 *a.* 16; 14. 203; 16 (Jes.) 200; 16 (Tr.) 33; **Libbe**, *v.* to live, 16 (Jes.) 34, 202; 18. 63; **Libeð**, **Libbeþ**, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 204; 16 (Tr.) 208; *pr. pl.* 9. 38; **Libbe**, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 316; **Libbinde**, *pres. part.* 7. 122. A. S. *lybban*, to live.
- Licame**, *sb.* body, 1. 147, 148. A. S. *lic-hama*, a body; from *lic*, a body, and *hama*, covering. See **Lich**, **Licham**.
- Licness**, *sb.* likeness, 5. 1047. A. S. *licnes*, *gelicnes*.
- Liet**, *sb.* light, 17. 576. See **Liht**.
- Liet**, *imp. s.* light, 17. 585. See **Licht** (*vb.*)
- Licham**, *sb.* body, 12. 301; **Lichame**, body, 1. 48; 4 *b.* 50, 74; 4 *d.* 45; **Lichames**, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 91; 16 (Tr.) 306. See **Licame**.
- Lichamliche**, *adj.* bodily, carnal, 4 *b.* 25; 4 *d.* 7; **Lichamliche**, **Lichomliche**, *adv.* 16 (Jes.) 386; 16 (Tr.) 398. A. S. *lichamlic* *adj.*, *lichamlice*, *adv.*, bodily.
- Lich**, *sb.* body, 8 *a.* 96; **Liche**, body, 15. 2488, 2515; form, 3 *a.* 64; see Note. A. S. *lic*.
- Licht**, *sb.* light, 1. 61; 17. 534; **Lichte**, *dat. s.* 1. 59. See **Liht** (*sb.*)
- Licht**, *pr. s.* lighteth, 13. 50. A. S. *leohtan*, *lyhtan*, to light, illumine.
- Licwurðe**, *adj.* pleasing, 7. 208. A. S. *lic-wyrð*, pleasant.
- Lides**, *sb. pl.* lids (of the eyes) 12. 26. A. S. *hlid*, a cover, lid.
- Lief**, *adj.* dear, beloved, 1. 68; 16 (Tr.) 203, 261. See **Leof**, **Lef**.
- Lien**, *v.* to lie, pertain to, 2. 35, 74. See **Liggen**.
- Liēse**, *v.* to lose, 13. 16; **Liesed**, *pr. s.* loses, 13. 127. See **Lesen**, **Leosen**.
- Lieue**, *adj.* friendly, 16 (Tr.) 44. See **Leof**, **Lef**.
- Lif**, *sb.* life, 1. 53; 4 *a.* 74; 6. 140; **Lifue**, **Lyue**, *dat. s.* 6. 43; 16 (Jes.) 115. A. S. *lif*.
- Lif** (= **Leof**), *adj.* dear, 15. 2427. See **Lef**, **Leof**.
- Lif-daʒe**, *sb.* life-time, term of life, 6. 276. A. S. *lif-dæg*, life-day, life-time.
- Liflode**, *sb.* living, mode of life, 4 *b.* 69. A. S. *lif-lāde*, maintenance, support of life.
- Lifue**, *sb.* life, 6. 43. See **Lif**.
- Lige**, *v.* to lie, tell a lie; **Ligeð**, *pr. s.* lies, 4 *d.* 23. A. S. *leógan*, to lie, deceive.
- Liggen**, *v.* to lie, 9. 159; **Ligge**, to lie, 9. 165; lie, dwell, 6. 347; 18. 1295, 1308; **Liggeð**, 1 *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 33; **Liggeð**, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 35; 6. 164; **Ligeð**, *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 26; 16 (Tr.) 283; **Liggeð**, *pr. pl.* lie, appertain to, 8 *b.* 70; **Ligge**, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 260; *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 250. A. S. *licgan*, *liggan* (*pt. læg*, *pp. gelegen*), to lie, lie down, extend.
- Ligten**, *v.* to alight, descend, 12. 32; 15. 1983; **Ligt**, *pp.* 15. 2252.
- Lihen**, *v.* to deceive, 8 *a.* 78; see

- Lige, to lie. Lihen may be for *lihenen*, to blame, reproach: see Orm. ll. 7440, 18618.
- Liht, *sb.* light, 4 *c.* 61; 7. 75; 11. 5; 16 (Tr.) 282; Lihte, *dat. s.* 16 (Tr.) 382. A.S. *leóht*.
- Liht, *adj.* easy, light, 9. 309; 16 (Tr.) 316; Lihte, swift, 7. 178. A.S. *liht*.
- Liht, *pp.* enlightened, 4 *c.* 58; Lihtede, *pt. s.* lighted, 2. 103. See Licht (*sb.*)
- Lihten, *v.* to lighten, 9. 221. A.S. *lihtan*.
- Lihten, *v.* to descend, alight, 8 *a.* 25. A.S. *lihtan*.
- Lihtlich, *adj.* easy, light, 16. 1759; *adv.* lightly, of no moment, 7. 114; lightly, easily, 3 *b.* 46; 8 *a.* 70; 16 (Jes.) 151; 16 (Tr.) 347. A.S. *lihlic*, *adj.*; *lihlice*, *adv.* lightly, easily.
- Lihtschipe, *sb.* swiftness, 7. 136.
- Likien, *v.* to please; Likī, *v.* to please, 16. 342; Likeste = Likestu, 2 *pr. s.* pleasest thou, 4 *b.* 44; 8 *a.* 49; Likeð, Likeþ, *pr. s.* pleases, 4 *c.* 42; 7. 131; 16 (Jes.) 15; rejoices, is pleased with, 4 *b.* 47; Likede, *pt. s.* pleased, 6. 493; 12. 31; 15. 2299; 16 (Jes.) 13. A.S. *lician*, to be pleased with, to delight.
- Likingē, *sb.* pleasure, 10. 27.
- Lilie, *sb.* lily, 11. 53; 16. 439. A.S. *lilie*.
- Lim, *sb.* a limb, 8 *b.* 83; Limes, *gen. s.* limb's, 7. 18; Limen, Limes, *pl.* 2. 31; 7. 227; 10. 5; 12. 57. A.S. *lim*.
- Limel, *adv.* limb-meal, 8 *a.* 66; *cp.* piece-meal. A.S. *lim-mælum*.
- Limpeð, *pr. s.* befalls, 9. 171; belongs, falls to, appertains to, 3 *a.* 3; 7. 219. A.S. *limpan* (*pt. lamp*, *pp.* *gelumpen*), to happen, occur.
- Linde, *sb.* linden-tree, 16. 1750. A.S. *lind*.
- Line, *adj.* linen, 17. 539; Linene, *adj.* linen, 9. 156. A.S. *lín*, flax; *línen*, linen.
- Linne, 2 *pr. s.* subj. cease. 18. 1004; Lynne, *imp. s.* 18. 3111. A.S. *linnan*, to cease.
- Linnunge, *sb.* cessation, 7. 84.
- Lipne, *pr. s.* subj. trust, 16 (Jes.) 25, 32. Northern Eng. *lippen*, to trust to, depend on.
- Lippe, *sb. pl.* lips, 18. 1074. A.S. *lippe*, a lip.
- Lisse, *sb.* ease, rest, 3 *a.* 4; 16 (Jes.) 231; 16 (Tr.) 239. A.S. *liss*, *lids*, ease, rest; from *liðe*, mild, tender.
- List, 2 *pr. s.* liest, 4 *c.* 64; 8 *a.* 40; text *b* has *liuest*. See Ligge.
- Liste, *pr. s.* it pleases, 18. 235. See Lusten.
- Liste, *sb.* craft, 16. 172; 18. 1495. A.S. *list*.
- Listen, *v.* to hear, listen, 4 *d.* 48. A.S. *hlystan*, to hear; *hlyst*, hearing.
- Listnede, *pt. s.* listened, 15. 2137, 2222.
- Lit, *sb.* stain, 15. 1968. Icel. *littr*, colour; *lita*, to stain.
- Lite, *adv.* little, 18. 942. See Lut.
- Litel, *adj.* little, 2. 160, 164; 16 (Jes.) 203; 15. 2041; 16 (Tr.) 12; 73. 344; 17. 481; Litl, *adv.* little, 1. 186; Litte, *adj. pl.* 16. 1776; *sb.* 12. 110; 17. 686; *adv.* 4 *c.* 59; 16 (Tr.) 46, 62, 364; Lutel, *adv.* 16 (Jes.) 47.
- Little-hwile, Lutle-hwile, a little while, 16 (Jes.) 325; 16 (Tr.) 331. A.S. *lytel*, *litel*, little; *lyt*, few.
- Littlær, *adv.* a little before, 5. 1668.
- Lið, *sb.* joint, 8 *b.* 83. A.S. *lið*, a limb, joint.
- Lið, Lip, *pr. s.* lies, 3 *b.* 71; 4 *c.* 39; 5. 1238; 16. 430; 18. 695, 1149; appertains, 8 *a.* 108. See Ligge.
- Liðe, Lipe, *adj.* gentle, mild, 5.

- 1177; 9. 331. A.S. *liðe*, gentle; *liðian*, to soften; cp. Icel. *linr*, Lat. *lenis*.
- Lipen**, to listen; *Liþe*, *imp. s.* listen, 18. 336; *Liðeð*, *imp. pl.* 15. 2077. Icel. *hlýða*, to listen.
- Liþen**, *v.* to go, 6. 82; *Liðe*, *v.* to go, 6. 78, 184, 463. A.S. *liðan*, to travel.
- Liþe**, *pr. s. subj.* may relax, loosen, 4 b. 21. A.S. *liðegan*, to soften.
- Liðeliche**, *adv.* gently, 9. 330. A.S. *liðlic*, gentle.
- Liðere**, *adj.* evil-disposed, 9. 36. A.S. *lyðer*, bad, wicked. See **Luðer**.
- Liðeri**, *pr. s. subj.* lather, 8 a. 96; 8 b. 119. A.S. *leðrian*, to lather: cp. 'he leþerede a swote' = he lathered in sweat, La3. 1. 7489.
- Liue**, *sb. dat.* life, 9. 32; 16 (Tr.) 115; *Liues*, *gen. s.* 7. 63; 8 b. 158; 11. 2. 62; *Liues*, *adv.* alive, 17. 509; *Liuen*, *sb.* life, 6. 50.
- Liuien**, *v.* to live, 2. 74; 15. 2044; 17. 355; *Liue*, *v.* to live, 18. 97; *Liue*, 1 *pr. s.* 11. 12; *Liued*, *pr. s.* 15. 1964; *Liuen*, *pr. pl.* 4 b. 80; *Liueð*, *pr. pl.* 3 b. 117; 7. 139; *Liuede*, *pt. s.* 2. 174; 18. 74; *Liuiende*, *pres. part.* 3 a. 47, 48; 8 a. 25; 8 b. 37; *Liuen*, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 15. 2496. A.S. *lifian*, *lifigan*, to live. See **Libben**.
- Liuenoðe**, *sb.* sustenance, 12. 275. Icel. *lifnaðr*, mode of life: cp. Eng. *livelihood*, E.E. *liflode*.
- Liuns**, *sb. pl.* lions, 8 b. 174. See **Leun**.
- Lize**, *v.* to lie, tell lies, 16. 853; *Lize*, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 599. A.S. *leógan*, to lie.
- Lizere**, *sb.* liar, 3 a. 600. A.S. *leógere*.
- Lizt**, *sb.* light, 16. 198, 230; 18. 493.
- Lizte**, *v.* to alight, 18. 519, 1431; *Ligt*, *pp.* 15. 2252. See **Ligten**.
- Lizte**, *sb. dat.* light, 16. 163, 198. See **Liht**, **Licht**.
- Lizte**, *v.* to become light, 18. 386. See **Liht** (*sb.*)
- Lizte**, *adj.* active, light, 18. 1015. See **Liht**.
- Liztliche**, *adv.* easily, lightly, 16. 854. See **Lihtlich**.
- Loc**, *sb.* gift, offering, 4 a. 59; 16 (Tr.) 73. See **Lac**.
- Locan**, *v.* to observe, see, 3 a. 102; *Loc*, *imp. s.* 5. 15, 73. See **Loken**.
- Lodlich**, **Lodliche**, *adj.* hateful, odious, loathsome, 9. 133; 16 (Jes.) 277; *Lodlich*, *adv.* with dislike, 9. 61. See **Lað**, **Loð**, **Loplich**.
- Lodlesnesse** = **Loðlesnesse**, *sb.* innocence, 4 b. 119.
- Lof**, *sb.* bar, bolt, 2. 31.
- Lof**, *sb.* loaf, 17. 653. A.S. *hláf*.
- Lof**, *sb.* praise, 1. 106; *Lofe*, 5. 1141, 1621. A.S. *lof*.
- Lofenn**, *v.* to praise, 5. 1269. A.S. *lofan*.
- Lof-song**, *sb.* hymn, song of praise, 11. 8; **Loft-song**, 7. 136; **Loft-songes**, *pl.* 7. 176. A.S. *lof-sang*, hymn, psalm.
- Lofte**, *sb.* air, sky, 16 (Tr.) 83; 18. 914; 'on the lofte' = on lofte, aloft, on high.
- Lofuiep**, *pr. pl.* love, 6. 572. See **Luuien**.
- Loge**, *adj.* low, 4 c. 29. See **Lah** (*adj.*)
- Loht** (= **Leoht**), *sb.* light, 1. 52. See **Licht**, **Liht**.
- Lok**, *sb.* gift, 16 (Jes.) 72. See **Lac**, **Loc**.
- Loken**, *v.* to look, 9. 59, 267; to regard, 9. 61; *Lokien*, *v.* observe, 3 a. 11; to keep, 3 a. 52; *Lokin*, *v.* to look, 7. 103; 8 b. 65, 77; *Loki*, *v.* to protect, 16. 604; to look to, take heed, 7. 44; *Loke*, *v.* to look, 18. 987, 1153; *Loke*, *v.* to look after, guard,

- protect, 8 *b.* 188; 17. 376; 18. 1112; Loket, *pr. s.* preserves, 13. 67; Lokieð, *pr. pl.* look, 3*b.* 125; Lokede, *pt. s.* looked, 6. 494; 17. 679; 18. 883, 1093; Loke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* look, 18. 575; *pr. s. subj.* 9. 135; Loke, *imp. s.* 13. 137; 16. 166; 18. 752, look, 17. 597; Loki, 1 *pr. s. subj.* guard, 16. 56; Loken, *pr. pl. subj.* observe, 9. 270. A.S. *lócian*, to look, look upon.
- Loken, *pp.* fastened, 17. 429; Lokenn, *pp.* locked, 5. 1091. See Luken.
- Loking, *sb.* care, 18. 342; Lokunge, *sb.* looking, 9. 264. See Loken.
- Lome, *adv.* frequently, 16 (Jes.) 11; 16 (Tr.) 11. See Home.
- Lon, *sb.* land, 17. 340.
- Lond, *sb.* land, country, 6. 82; 9. 2; Londe, *dat. s.* 16. 420; 16 (Jes.) 81; 17. 696; Londes, *gen. s.* 18. 190; Londes, *pl.* 6. 74; 8 *b.* 70; 13. 33; Londe, *gen. pl.* 6. 66.
- Londe, *sb.* to land, 18. 757.
- Londfolk, *sb.* country folk, 18. 43. A.S. *land-folc*, people of the province.
- Londisse, *adj.* native, 18. 634, 966.
- Lone, *sb.* loan, 9. 14. A.S. *lén*, a loan; Icel. *lán*.
- Long, *adj.* long, 6. 434; tall, 18. 94; Longes, *gen. s.* of long, 14. 162; Longe, *adv.* long, 1. 180.
- Longenge, *sb.* longing, desire, 4 *d.* 55. A.S. *langung*, from *langian*, to long for, crave; Icel. *langa*.
- Longest, 2 *pr. s.* belongest, 18. 1332; Longes, *pr. s.* belongs, 17. 396. Cp. A.S. *gelang*, belonging to; Ger. *gelangen*, to attain.
- Lont, *sb.* land, 7. 105. See Lond.
- Lord, *sb.* husband, 18. 308; Lordes, *gen. s.* lord's, 13. 34. See Hlaford.
- Lordinges, *sb. pl.* sirs, masters, 13. 33. It is a diminutive of *lord*, like *lordling*.
- Lore, *sb.* teaching, instruction, *lore*, 4 *a.* 68; 9. 5; 12. 101; 16 (Jes.) 1; 16. 640; 18. 442. A.S. *lár*.
- Lorpeawe, *sb. dat. s.* teacher, 4 *d.* 3; Lor-peawes, *pl.* teachers, 4 *a.* 67. See Lare.
- Lot, *sb.* lot, 6. 75; Loten, *pl.* 6. 74; Lotes, *pl.* 6. 73.
- Lote, *dat. s.* face, look, 15. 2328; Loten, *pl.* gestures, looks, 6. 546; countenances, 15. 2258.
- Loth, *adj.* hostile, unfriendly, 'lef and loth,' friendly and unfriendly, 17. 440. See Lað, Loð.
- Loð, Lop, *adj.* hateful, *loath*, 4 *a.* 80; 16 (Jes.) 339; 16 (Tr.) 345; Loðe, Lope, loathsome, 11. 93; 16 (Tr.) 272; 18. 1341; hostile, unfriendly, 16 (Jes.) 45; 16 (Tr.) 44; disagreeable, unacceptable, 18. 1072; Loðere, *comp.* more hateful, 4 *b.* 39; Loðest, *sup.* 9. 284. See Lað.
- Loðlesnesse, *sb.* innocency, 4 *b.* 31. A.S. *láð-leás*, innocent.
- Loplich, *adj.* loathly, loathsome, 16. 32; Loðliche, *adj.* loathsome, hateful, 6. 587. A.S. *láðlic*, odious, detestable.
- Louh, *adj.* low, 9. 264; Louwe, *adv.* low, 9. 275. See Lah (*adj.*) Loge.
- Louze, *pt. s. subj.* could laugh, 18. 1518. See Lahhen.
- Loueliche, *adj.* pleasant, lovely, 18. 454, 580.
- Louieð, *pr. pl.* love, 6. 114, 133, 134; Louede, *pt. s.* 17. 349; 18. 248; Loueden, *pt. pl.* 18. 1560. See Luuien.
- Louerd, Lauerd, *sb.* lord, 3 *a.* 66, 68; 15. 2259; 16 (Jes.) 79; 16 (Tr.) 79; Louerdes, Lauerdes, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 4. 73; Louerdis, *gen. s.* 15. 2272; Louerdes, *gen. pl.* 4 *a.* 13; Louerdie, *dat.* 13. 106; 14. 28. See Hlaford.

- Louerdinges**, *sb. pl.* lords, masters, 17. 515. See **Lordinges**.
- Louest** (= **Leouest**), *adj. sup.* most pleasing. See **Leof**.
- Lowe**, *adj.* low, poor, 16 (Jes.) 168; low, 18. 417. See **Lah**, **Loge**.
- Lowen**, *pp.* lied, 16 (Jes.) 165. See **Luzen**, **Liže**.
- Lowerd**, *sb.* lord, 17. 621. See **Louerd**.
- Lože**, *adv.* low, 18. 1091. See **Lah**, **Loge**.
- Lud**, *adj.* loud, 9. 43; 16. 6; **Lude**, *dat.* 4 a. 31; 16. 314; **Lude**, *adv.* loudly, 3 a. 37; 16. 141; 18. 209, 1314; 'lude and stille,' openly and secretly, 14. 439. A. S. *hlūd*, loud; *hlýd*, noise.
- Lufe**, *sb.* love, 1. 31; 5. 1563; sake, 1. 165; 3 b. 128. See **Loue**.
- Lufenn**, *v.* to love, 5. 1218; **Lufeð**, *pr. s.* 1. 77. See **Luuien**.
- Luffsumm**, *adj.* lovesome, pleasant, 5. 1547, 1643; **Luffsummlike**, *adv.* joyfully, 5. 1663; **Lufsum**, *adj.* lovesome, 8 a. 6, 99; **Lufsumie**, 8 b. 137; 10. 42; **Lufsumere**, *comp.* 9. 187; **Lufsumest**, *sup.* 8 b. 83; **Lufsumliche**, *adv.* pleasantly, 8 a. 69. A. S. *lufsum*, lovesome; *lufsumlic*, friendly, lovesomely.
- Luft**, *adj.* left (hand), 9. 60.
- Lufte**, *sb.* air, sky, 6. 97; 8 a. 63; 16 (Jes.) 82. See **Loft**.
- Luken**, *v.* to close, 12. 25. A. S. *lúcān*, to lock (*pt.* *leác*, *pp.* *ge-locen*). See **Loken**.
- Lundenissce**, *adj.* of London, 2. 122.
- Lure**, *sb.* loss, 9. 12. A. S. *lyre*.
- Lure**, *v.* to lour, look sullen, 18. 270.
- Luring**, *sb.* luring, 16. 423.
- Lusst**, *sb.* desire. 5. 1628; **Lusstess**, *pl.* 5. 1193, 1633; **Luste**, *dat. s.* 4 d. 32. A. S. *lust*, desire; *lystan*, to wish.
- Lust**, *sb.* hearing, 9. 63. A. S. *hlyst*.
- Luste**, 6. 97; read **Lufte**.
- Luste**, *v.* to desire, 16 (Jes.) 375; **Lust**, *pr. s.* pleases, 16. 212, 213, 613; **Luste**, *pt. s.* pleased, 18. 406; **Luste**, *imp. s.* desire, 18. 1283. A. S. *lystan*, Icel. *lysta*, to desire, please, delight.
- Lusten**, *v.* to listen, 3 a. 1; 6. 298; 14. 28; 16. 1729; 16 (Jes.) 222; **Luste**, *pt. s.* listened, 16. 143, 253; **Lust**, *imp. s.* 6. 59, 537; 18. 337; 16. 263, 267, 715; **Lustesh**, *imp. pl.* 16. 1729. See **Listen**.
- Lusti**, *adj.* joyful, 7. 175. Cp. Eng. *lusty*.
- Lustneð**, *imp. pl.* listen, 7. 218; from *lustnen*.
- Lut**, **Lute**, *adj.* little, 9. 191; 310; **Lutel**, *adj.* little, 6. 412; 9. 215; 16 (Jes.) 72, 73; **Lutle**, little, 7. 187; 9. 322; 16. 1713; short, 8 b. 180; *adv.* 8 a. 82; *sb.* 6. 412; **Lutle** hwile, *adv.* a little while, 7. 80, 81. A. S. *lyt*, few; *lytel*, little.
- Luten**, *v.* to bow down to, do obeisance to, 15. 1926; **Lutenn**, *v.* to reverence, 5. 1269; **Luteð**, 2 *pr. pl.* bow down to, 6. 108; **Lutten**, *pt. pl.* made obeisance, 15. 2163; **Lutende**, *pres. part.* bowing, 9. 275. A. S. *lútan* (*pt.* *leát*, *pp.* *geloten*), to bow, bend down.
- Lutlen**, **Lutlin**, *v.* to diminish, 7. 186; 8 a. 99; 8 b. 122. A. S. *lytlian*, to descend, become little.
- Luðer**, **Luper**, *adj.* bad, evil, vile, 9. 291; **Luðere**, **Lupere**, *adj.* 8 a. 120; 9. 258; 10. 111; 18. 498; *adv.* vilely, ugly, 8 b. 174; villainously, 8 a. 95; **Luðerliche**, *adv.* villainously, 8 b. 118. A. S. *lyðer*, bad, wicked; *lyðerlic*, vile, worthless, *lyðerlice*, badly.
- Luðere-iðoncked**, *adj.* malevolent, 9. 36.
- Luue**, *sb. dat.* love, 4 c. 62; 4 d.

- 72; 15. 2361; 16. 207; 16 (Tr.) 321; 16 (Jes.) 57, 191; 18. 557, 750; sake, 2. 88; Luues, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 314; Luuen, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 308. A. S. *lufe*, love, favour.
- Luuien**, *v.* to love, 8 *a.* 6; 8 *b.* 36, 72, 175; 11. 17; Luuen, *v.* to love, 15. 2042; Luuie, 1 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 61, 65; Luuest, 2 *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 65; Luuieð, Luueþ, *pr. s.* 7. 156; 18. 1367; Luueþ, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 92; Luuieð, Louieð, 1 *pr. pl.* 6. 114; *pr. pl.* 6. 132; 7. 153; Luuede, *pt. s.* 2. 183; 4 *b.* 106; 6. 589; 787; Luuedes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 20; Luueden, 1 *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 93; Luueden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2152; 2. 82; 16 (Jes.) 262; 18. 257; Lunede, *pt. pl.* 18. 247; Luue, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 309; Luuien, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 332; Luuye, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 303; Luued, *pt. s.* 13. 83; Luuiende, *pres. part.* loving, 8 *b.* 173; Luued, *pp.* 2. 196; 18. 304; Luuede, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 249. A. S. *lufian*, to love.
- Luue-eie**, love-fear, fear arising from love, 9. 337. A. S. *lufu*, love, and *ege*, fear.
- Luueli**, *adv.* lovely, 10. 104; Luueliche, *adj.* lovely, 10. 84; kind, 9. 331; *adv.* lovely, 10. 110; pleasantly, kindly, 8 *b.* 87, 88; 9. 87, 330; Luuelike, 10. 113. A. S. *lufelic*, *adj.* lovely; *lufelice*, *adv.* lovely, lovingly, willingly.
- Luue-wurðe**, *adj.* love-worthy, worthy of love, 8 *b.* 123.
- Luzen**, *pt. pl.* lied, 16 (Tr.) 161. See **Lige**, **Liže**.
- Lycome**, *sb. gen.* body's, 16 (Jes.) 300. See **Licame**.
- Lye**, *v.* to tell a lie, 16 (Jes.) 285.
- Lyp**, *pr. s.* lies, 16 (Jes.) 277.
- Lyeþ**, *pr. s.* deceives, 14. 162. See **Lige**, **Liže**.
- Lyf**, *sb.* life, 14. 44; 16 (Jes.) 167, 242; Lyues, *gen. s.* 14. 162; 16 (Jes.) 376; Lyue, *dat. s.* 18. 559; 'On lyue,' alive, 18. 131. See **Lif**.
- Lyht**, *sb.* light, 16 (Jes.) 276; Lyhte, 16 (Jes.) 75. See **Liht** (*sb.*).
- Lyht**, *adj.* easy, 16 (Jes.) 310. See **Liht** (*adj.*).
- Lykyen**, *v.* to please, 14. 43; Lyke, *pr. s. subj.* may please, 14. 233. See **Likien**.
- Lyne**, *sb.* net, 18. 681.
- Lynne**, *imp. s.* cease, 18. 311. See **Linne**.
- Lysse**, *sb.* cessation, rest; but read Blysse = bliss, 16 (Jes.) 229.
- Lype**, *pr. pl.* listen, 18. 2. See **Lipen** (to listen).
- Lyue**, *sb.* life, 18. 180; Lyues, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 376. See **Lif**.

M.

- Ma**, **Mar**, *adv.* more, 2. 119, 126. A. S. *má*, more (*magis*); *mára*, more (*major*).
- Maced**, *pp.* made, 2. 33; Macod, *pt. s.* made, 2. 7; Machede, *pt. s.* 1. 147.
- Maden**, *pt. pl.* made, 15. 1992. See **Maken**.
- Mad**, *pp.* made, 15. 2415.
- Madim** = *made him*, made for him, 15. 1966.
- Madmes**, *sb. pl.* treasures, 14. 198; *Mädmes*, *pl.* 6. 268. A. S. *mádmum*, *mádm*, treasure.
- Mæhti**, *adj.* mighty, 6. 130. A. S. *meaht*, might; *mihtig*, *mechtig*, mighty.
- Mæi**, *pr. s.* may, 6. 146: 'heo mæi' = 'he mæi.' A. S. *magan*, to be able (1 *pr. s.* *mæg*).
- Mæi**, *sb.* kinsman, 16 (Tr.) 29. A. S. *mæg*; Icel. *mágr*.
- Mæiden**, *sb.* maiden, 6. 586; *Mæidene*, *dat. s.* 6. 580. A. S. *mægdan*, *mæden*.

- Mæn**, *pl.* men, 1. 26; *Mænn*, 1. 89. See **Man**.
- Mæingde**, *pt. s.* mingled, muddled, 6. 584. A.S. *mængan*, *mengan*, to mingle.
- Mære**, *comp.* more, 6. 84. A.S. *mære*, *mára*, greater.
- Mæsse**, *sb.* mass, 2. 69. A.S. *mæsse*.
- Magti**, *adj.* mighty, 12. 234. See **Mæhti**.
- Mahe**, *pr. pl.* may, 7. 126; *Mahht*, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1488; *Maht*, 2 *pr. s.* 8 a. 54; *Mahen*, 1 *pr. pl.* 7. 24; *Mahe*, 2 *pr. pl.* 8 a. 98; *Mahen*, 2 *pr. pl.* 8 a. 79, 8 b. 99; *Mahte*, 1 *pt. s.* might, 7. 77, 81; *Mahte*, *pt. s.* 8 b. 65; *Mahe*, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 143. See **Mai**, **Mowen**, **Maži**.
- Mai**, 1 *pr. s.* am able, 2. 38; 16. 735; 18. 562; 18. 954; *Mai*, *pr. s.* 1. 176; 10. 56; 16 (Tr.) 152; *May*, 15. 2102; *Maie*, *pr. s.* 1. 172; *Maig*, *pr. s.* 12. 80. See **Mahe**, **Mowen**. A.S. *magan*, to be able (1 *pr. s.* *mæg*, 2 *miht*, 3 *mæg*; *pr. pl.* *magon*, *pt. meakte*, *mihte*, *subj. mæge*, *mægen*).
- Mai**, *sb.* kinsman, 16 (Tr.) 187. See **Mæi**.
- Maide**, *sb.* maid, 18. 1046; *Maidenes*, *pl.* maidens, 18. 72, 391, 1176. See **Mæiden**.
- Main**, *sb.* strength, 6. 579. A.S. *mægen*, *mægn*.
- Maister**, *sb.* master, 16. 1746; *Maisteres*, *gen. s.* master's, chiefs, 18. 621. O. Fr. *maistre*, Lat. *magister*. See **Meister**.
- Maiž**, *pr. s.* may, 16 (Tr.) 88, 124, 217. See **Mahe**, **Mai**.
- Make**, *sb.* mate, 5. 1276; wife, 18. 1451. A.S. *gemaca*.
- Make**, **Maken**, **Makenn**; **Makie**, **Makien**, *v.* to make, 4 a. 87; 5. 1480; 7. 183; 8 b. 129; 9. 43, 280; 13. 37; 15. 2134; 17. 463; *Makeð*, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 83; *Maket*, *pr. s.* 13. 136; *Makieð*, *pr. pl.* 7. 104; *Makeð*, *pr. pl.* 4 a. 69; 16. 1648; *Maken*, *pr. pl.* 15. 2131; *Makedest*, 2 *pt. s.* 18. 1291; *Maket*, *pt. s.* 2. 91; *Makede*, *pt. s.* 4 a. 5; 9. 365; 13. 132; 17. 542; *Makeden*, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 67; 17. 554; *Makede*, 18. 1250; *Maden*, *pt. pl.* 13. 70; *Maked*, *fp.* 4 a. 60; 17. 365, 562; *Mad*, *fp.* 15. 2415; *Makie*, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 145; 9. 279; *Makien*, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 273; *Makie*, *imp. pl.* 9. 196. A.S. *macian*, to make. See **Maced**.
- Malisun**, *sb.* curse, malediction, 17. 426.
- Man**, *pl.* men, 1. 87.
- Man**, *pron.* one, anyone, 2. 44; 12. 267.
- Manaðas**, *sb. pl.* perjuries, 3 b. 36. A.S. *mán*, bad, wicked; *mán-að*, perjury; cp. *mansworn*, perjured.
- Man-cinn**, **Man-cyn**, *sb.* mankind, 1. 115, 200. A.S. *man-cyn*.
- Manciple**, *sb.* purveyor, 9. 110.
- Manere**, *sb.* kind, manner, mode, 3 b. 90; 18. 550.
- Mani**, **Manie**, *adj.* many, 2. 31, 80; 15. 2392; 16. 1756; 16 (Tr.) 36; *Manige*, 15. 2180, 2278; *Maniže*, 1. 63, 127; *Mani*, many a, 18. 1082; *Manyes*, *gen. s.* 14. 413; *Mani-an*, many a one, 6. 226; *Manifald*, *Manifeald*, *adj.* manifold, 1. 53, 91; *Manige-fold*, 15. 2502; *Manifældlice*, *pl.* 2. 92; *Maniž-whatt*, *pron.* anything, 5. 1028. A.S. *manig*, *mænig*, *monig*, many; *manigfeald*, manifold.
- Manke**, *sb.* a mancus, a coin, 16 (Tr.) 70. Lat. *mancus*.
- Manken**, *sb.* mankind, 13. 45; *Mankenne*, *dat. s.* 16 (Tr.) 307, 340.
- Mankin**, *sb.* mankind, 4 b. 61;

- 4 c. 22; 15. 2406-8; Mannkinne, *gen. s.* 5. 1437; Mankunne, *dat. s.* 16. 849. See **Man-cinn**.
- Mann**, *pron.* anyone, one, 5. 1179.
- Mannes**, *sb. gen. s.* man's, 1. 83; 4 d. 37; 16 (Jes.) 31; 16 (Tr.) 30, 90, 261; 18. 21; Monnes, 16 (Jes.) 113; Manne, *dat. s.* (to the) man, 4 b. 108; 5. 1457; 13. 51, 134; 16. 1665; Manne, *gen. pl.* 12. 39; 16. 604, 606; 16 (Tr.) 163, 380; Mannen, *gen. pl.* 1. 185; Manne, *dat. pl.* 16. 1641; 16 (Tr.) 342; Mannen, *dat. pl.* 1. 178; 4 d. 5, 56.
- Manné**, *sb.* manna, 4 b. 99.
- Manred**, **Manrede**, *sb.* homage, 2. 13, 180; 17. 484. A. S. *manræden*.
- Man-slechtes**, *sb. pl.* homicides, 13. 123. A. S. *man-slyht*.
- Manscipe**, *sb.* homage, service, 1. 73. A. S. *manscipe*.
- Mantel**, *sb.* mantle, 9. 263.
- Mar**, more, 5. 1715. See **Ma**.
- Mare**, *adj.* splendid, 6. 446. A. S. *mære*.
- Mare**, *adj.* more, 2. 49, 62; Mast, *sup. most*, 16 (Tr.) 112; Mare, *adv.* more, 3 a. 85; Mast, *most*, 16 (Tr.) 7, 61. See **Ma**.
- Maste**, *sb.* a mast, 18. 1025.
- Maðeleð**, *pr. s.* talks, 9. 86: the Ancren Riwele has *maðelere*, a prater; *mathelunge*, prating. A. S. *maðelian*, *mæðlan*, Goth. *maþljan*, to talk.
- Maumez**, *sb. pl.* idols, 8 b. 11, 124; Mawmez, *pl.* 8 a. 9; Mawmex, *pl.* = Mawmez, 8 a. 101. E. E. *maumet*, *mahum*, an idol, for *Mahomet*.
- Mawe**, *pr. pl.* may, 14. 14; 16 (Jes.) 181. See **Mai**.
- Mwue** = **Muwe**, *pr. pl.* may, 16 (Jes.) 282. See **Mai**.
- Mayct**, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 17. 641. See **Mahe**.
- Maydnes**, *sb. pl.* maidens, girls, 17. 467. See **Mæiden**.
- Mayster**, *sb.* master, 14. 52.
- Mazi**, **Mai3**, *pr. s.* may, is able, 1. 38; Mazie = Maie, *pr. s.* 1. 68; Maz3, *pr. s.* 5. 1040; Mæzen, *pr. pl.* 3 a. 45, 74. See **Mahe**, **Mai**.
- Me**, *pron.* one, 1. 11, 14; 2. 25; 7. 51; 8 a. 29; 16. 32. See **Man**.
- Me**, *conj.* but, 8 a. 81. O. Fris. *men*.
- Meane**, *adj.* common, 7. 133. A. S. *gemæne*.
- Mearreð**, 2 *pr. pl.* mar, 8 b. 134. A. S. *merran*, *myrran*, to hinder.
- Meast**, *adj.* greatest, 8 b. 171; Measte, *adj.* 10. 60; Meast, *adv.* most, 8 b. 26. A. S. *mæst*.
- Meað**, *sb.* moderation, 7. 42. A. S. *mæð*, measure, respect, modesty.
- Mede**, *sb.* maiden, 1. 108, 117. See **Maiden**.
- Mede**, *sb.* reward, *meed*, 4 a. 83; 8 a. 108; 12. 99; 16 (Jes.) 217; 16 (Tr.) 221; 17. 685; 18. 470. A. S. *méd*.
- Mede**, *sb.* a meadow, 16. 438. A. S. *mæd*.
- Med-yorne**, *adj.* venal; lit. meed-yearning, 16 (Jes.) 252; Med-zierne, venal, 16 (Tr.) 260. A. S. *méd*, reward; *georn*, desirous; eager; cp. A. S. *slæp-georn*, desirous of sleep, sleepy.
- Mei**, *pr. s.* may, 8 a. 57; 8 b. 73. See **Mai**.
- Meide**, *sb.* maiden, virgin, 1. 162; Meiden, *dat. pl.* 1. 164. See **Mæiden**.
- Meiden**, *sb.* maiden, virgin, 3 a. 55; 7. 90; 9. 215; Meidenes, *gen. s.* 1. 193; 8 a. 13; Meidenes, *pl.* 9. 226; Meidnes, 7. 120; Meidene, *gen. pl.* 11. 21.
- Meinful**, *adj.* powerful, 8 b. 186. See **Main**.
- Meister**, **Meistre**, *sb. m.* master, 9. 198; 10. 55; Meistres, *gen. s.*

9. 217; Meistres, *pl.* 3 *a.* 26; Meister, *adj.* chief, 3 *a.* 23; Meistre, *sb. fem.* 7. 49; Meistres, *gen. s.* 9. 141. See Maister.
- Meister, *sb.* business, trade, 9. 72. O. Fr. *mestier*, *mistier*, a trade. Lat. *ministerium*, office, occupation.
- Meistreð, *pr. s.* is master of, heads, leads, 7. 37.
- Meið-hað, *sb.* maidenhead, virginity, 8 *b.* 33; Meiðhades, *gen. s.* 8 *a.* 108. A. S. *mægð*, a maid, virgin.
- Mel, *sb.* meal, food, 15. 2052, 2412; Mele, 5. 1552; mealtimes, 9. 308. A. S. *mæl*, Icel. *mál*. E. Eng. *mol*.
- Melstanent = Melstanen, *sb. dat. pl.* millstones, 1. 197. A. S. *mylen*, *myln*, a mill.
- Men, *pron.* one, 4 *a.* 10; 17. 390, 647.
- Menen, *v.* to complain, 16 (Jes.) 170; Mene, *v.* 16 (Tr.) 170; Menen, *v.* to be lamented, be pitied, 9. 71; Menep, *pr. s.* pities, 14. 236. A. S. *mēnan*, to moan, bemoan.
- Menes, *pr. s.* means, 17. 597. A. S. *mēnan*, to intend, mean.
- Menged, *pp.* mixed, mingled, 10. 106. See Mæingde.
- Menne, *sb. dat. pl.* men, 18. 1390; Mennes, *gen. pl.* 5. 1406.
- Mennisscnesse, *sb.* humanity, 5. 1185, 1359, 1373. A. S. *men-niscnes*, humanity, incarnation, from *mennisc*, human; from *man*.
- Menniscle33c, *sb.* humanity, 5. 1380. See above; -le33c = -ness. See Note to l. 1142.
- Menske, *sb.* honour, 8 *a.* 109; 10. 27. Icel. *mennska*, humanity; *mennskr*, human; *menna*, to make a man of, reflex. to become a man of breeding; cp. A. S. *mennisc*, human.
- Mensken, *v.* to honour, grace, 10. 62; Menske, *v.* 10. 58; Menskin, *v.* 8 *b.* 25. See Menske.
- Meoc, *adj.* meek, 5. 1252. Goth. *múks*, Icel. *mjúkr*, soft, gentle.
- Meocli3, *adv.* meekly, 5. 1189.
- Meocle33c, *sb.* meekness, 5. 1170, 1546. Icel. *mjúk-leikr*.
- Meocnesse, *sb.* meekness, 5. 1637; Meoknesse, 18. 1534.
- Meoster, *sb.* duty, business, 7. 101. See Meister (business).
- Mere, *sb.* great, 16 (Tr.) 393. A. S. *mære*.
- Merchestowe, *sb.* the intermediate place, boundary land, 1. 145. A. S. *mearc*, boundary, *stow*, place. Perhaps we ought to read, *merthe stowe* = abode of bliss.
- Mershe, *sb.* marsh, 16. 304. A. S. *mersc*.
- Merci, *sb.* mercy, 3 *a.* 44; 17. 483, 491.
- Merie, Murie, *adj.* pleasant, merry, 18. 1416, 1417. A. S. *myrig*, pleasant, *myreg*, pleasure, *myrhð*, mirth.
- Merk, *sb.* mark, 17. 604. A. S. *mearc*.
- Merrið, 2 *pr. pl.* mar, 8 *a.* 109. See Mearreð.
- Mes = me + es, one (*pron. indef.*) + them, 16 (Tr.) 259.
- Mesaise, *sb.* sorrow, discomfort, 10. 22. Fr. *mésaise*, from *més* (Lat. *minus*) ill; *aise*, satisfaction, joy.
- Mesaventur, *sb.* ill-luck, *misad-venture*, 18. 326. Fr. *mésa-venture*, from *més* (see above) and *aventure*, adventure.
- Messe, *sb.* mass, Messebok, *sb.* massbook, 17. 391; Messe-cos, mass-kiss, 4 *a.* 58; Messeregere, *sb.* mass-gear, 17. 389. See Mæsse.
- Mest, *adj.* most, greatest, 8 *a.* 137; 16. 852; *adv.* most, 4 *b.* 106; 16 (Jes.) 62, 217; mostly, 8 *a.* 3. See Meast.
- Mester, *sb.* business, art, 9. 40;

- Mestere, 9. 56; 18. 229, 549.
See Meister, Meoster.
- Met, *sb.* measure, 7. 135. A. S. *mete*, *gemet*, a measure; *metan*, to measure, mete,
- Mete, *sb.* moderation, 7. 51; measure, 7. 54.
- Mete, *sb.* food, *meat*, 9. 314; 12. 87; 15. 2294; 16 (Jes.) 254; 17. 459; 18. 373, 1119; Meten, 15. 2255; 15. 2079; feast, 1. 25. A. S. *mete*; Goth. *mats*, food, meat.
- Mete-graces, *pl.* graces at meat, 9. 301.
- Mete, *v.* to dream, 18. 1450. A. S. *métan*, to dream.
- Metedd, *pp.* painted, depicted, 5. 1047. A. S. *métan*, to paint, (*pp.* *métod*).
- Mete-niðinges, *sb. pl.* meat-niggards, 16 (Tr.) 234; Mete-nyþinges, meat-niggards, 16 (Jes.) 226. See Niðing.
- Með, *sb.* moderation, 7. 232; Meðe, mercy, 15. 2498. See Meað.
- Metheschele, *sb.* martin's skin, 16 (Tr.) 366. Methes = *merðes*, martin's. A. S. *meaerð*, martin, polecat; -chele = skin. Cp. A. S. *cyll*, *cyлле*, a skin-bag, leather bottle.
- Meðful, *adj.* moderate, 9. 366. See Meað.
- Metinge, *sb. dat.* dream, 13. 31. See Meten (to dream).
- Mette, *pt. s.* met, 18. 1039; Metten, *pr. pl.* 18. 155. A. S. *métan*, (*pt.* *métte*) to meet.
- Mey, *sb.* kinsman, 16 (Jes.) 30. See Mæi.
- Meynde, *pt. s.* mingled, 6. 584; Meynd, *pp.* 16 (Jes.) 148. See Mæingde.
- Mi, *pron.* my, 4 b. 5; 8 a. 51.
- Micel, *adj.* great, much, 2. 70, 98; Mycel, *adj.* 2. 66; Micele, *pl.* 2. 162; Micel, *adv.* much, 2. 4, 171; *sb.* 2. 123; Michel, *adj.* great, 15. 2227; 17. 510, 729; *adv.* much, 13. 15. A. S. *mycel*, great, large.
- Michte, *pt. s.* might, 13. 25. See Mihht.
- Michti, *adj.* mighty, 1. 37. See Mæhti.
- Miete, *pt. s.* might, 17. 346; Moucte, *pt. s.* 17. 356, 376; Micten, *pt. pl.* 17. 516. See Mahe.
- Mid, *prep.* with, 1. 15; 15. 2423; Mide, with, 3 b. 85; 4 b. 35; 12. 73; 16. 1768; along with, 15. 2478. A. S. *mid*.
- Mid-al, *adv.* withal, 8 b. 95; Mid-alle, *adv.* altogether, 16. 666; withal, 4 d. 55.
- Middel, *sb.* mean, middle, 7. 51. A. S. *middel*.
- Middel-eard, Middel-erd, Mydel-erd, *sb.* earth, 4 d. 6, 7; 11. 78; 16 (Jes.) 140, 193, 198. See Midel-erd, Midden-ærd.
- Middel-nihte, *sb.* midnight, 16. 325, 731; 18. 1317.
- Midden-ærd, Midden-eard, Midden-ard, Midenarde, *sb.* earth, 1. 44, 164; 16 (Tr.) 140, 195, 200; Middenardes, *gen. s.* 1. 133. See Midelerd.
- Midelerd, *sb.* earth, 3 b. 87. A. S. *middan-eard*, the middle region. See Midden-ærd.
- Mid-iwisse, *adv.* certainly, 16 (Tr.) 40, 141, 379; Mid-ywisse, Myd-iwisse, with certainty, certainly, 16 (Jes.) 41, 371; 18. 432. See Iwis, Iwisse.
- Mid-morwen, *sb.* mid-morning, mid-day, 9. 312; Mid-winter dæi, *sb.* Christmas, 2. 191: cp. Mid-winter day = Christmas, in 'Specimens,' ii. 1 a. 226.
- Mid-rihte, with right, rightly, 16. 186. See Mid.

- Migt**, *sb.* might, 15. 2184.
Migte, *pt. s.* might, 12. 33. See **Mahe**, **Mihht**.
Miht, *sb.* might, power, ability, 1. 112; **Mihte**, *sb.* power, 1. 40; 4 *b.* 61; 6. 116; 9. 357; 16 (Tr.) 76, 215; virtue, 3 *a.* 104; **Mihte**, *pl.* virtues, 3 *a.* 103. See **Mæhti**.
Mihht, *verb*; 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 5. 1217; **Miht**, **Myht**, 2 *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 129; 16 (Tr.) 129; **Mihte**, *pt. s.* 1. 102, 139; **Migte**, *pt. s.* 12. 33; **Mihtes**, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 14; **Mihte**, 1 *pt. pl.* 6. 91; **Mihte**, **Mihten**, 1 *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 318; 16 (Tr.) 324; **Mihhtenn**, *pt. pl.* 5. 1126; **Mihten**, *pt. pl.* 1. 99; **Mihti** = **Mihte** + *hi* = *pt. pl.* might they, 1. 63. See **Mæhti**.
Mikl, *adj.* great, 17. 478, 646; *adv.* much, 12. 235. See **Micel**.
Milce, *sb.* mercy, 1. 118, 150; 3 *a.* 72; 4 *b.* 44; 11. 79; 16 (Tr.) 8, 72, 214. A. S. *milds*, *milts*; E. Eng. *mildse*, *mildce*, clemency, mercy, from *milde*, gentle, mild.
Milche, *sb.* mercy, 16 (Tr.) 219. See **Milce**.
Milcien, *v.* to shew mercy to, to pity, 3 *a.* 71; **Milcie**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 3 *a.* 78; *pr. s. subj.* 9. 306. A. S. *mildsian*, *miltsian*, to pity, pardon.
Mild, *adj.* merciful, mild, gentle, 16 (Jes.) 27; **Milde**, *adj.* 2. 11; 4. *a.* 18; **Mildre**, *comp.* 16. 1775; **Mildere**, *dat. fem.* 3 *a.* 80. A. S. *milde*.
Mildeliche, *adv.* humbly, 3 *a.* 68; **Mildelike**, *adv.* meekly, 15. 2164, 2499. A. S. *mildelice*.
Mild-heorted, *sb.* merciful, mild-hearted, 4 *b.* 46. A. S. *mild-heorte*.
Mildheortnesse, *sb.* mercy, 11. 78; **Mildhertnesse**, 4 *b.* 41; **Mildherrt-**
le33c, 5. 1142, 1476; compassion, pity, mildheartedness. A. S. *mild-heortnes*.
Mile, *sb. pl.* miles, 18. 319. A. S. *mil*, a mile.
Milcenn, *v.* 5. 1041; **Milsi**, *v.* 1. 69, to show mercy to, to compassionate, pity. See **Milcien**.
Min, *pron. my*, 11. 4; 15. 2264; 16. 37; **Mine**, *dat.* 1. 29, 30, 181, 185; 16. 46; **Mines**, *gen. s. m.* 11. 2; **Mire**, *gen. fem.* 11. 5; **Mire**, *dat. fem.* 1. 28, 31; 6. 361; 16. 1741.
Minegeð, *pr. s.* commemorates, 4 *a.* 57, admonishes; 4 *c.* 32. A. S. *myngian*, *mynegian*, to remind; *myne*, memory, admonish; cp. A. S. *gemunan*, to remember.
Minstre, **Mynstre**, *sb.* cathedral, *minster*, 2. 69, 91; 4 *d.* 11; **Minnstre**, temple, 5. 1017; **Minnstre-dure**, temple-door, 5. 1060.
Mint, *pt. s.* purposed, 2. 75. A. S. *myntan*, to intend, purpose.
Mire, *sb.* ant, 12. 234. A. S. *mýre*.
Mirke, *adj.* dark, dim, 12. 95; 17. 404. A. S. *mirce*; Icel. *myrkr*.
Mirre, *sb.* myrrh, 13. 10.
Miri, *adj.* merry, pleasant, 15. 2258. A. S. *myrig*. See **Merie**, **Muri**.
Mis, *adv.* amiss, 9. 55, 64. Icel. *mis*, *á mis*, amiss; *missa*, loss. A. S. *missian*, to lose, miss.
Misdade, *sb.* 16 (Tr.) 132, 166, 275; **Misdede**, **Mysdede**, offence, misdeed, 16. 231; 16 (Jes.) 205; 16 (Tr.) 209. A. S. *misdæd*.
Misdo, *v.* to do amiss, 13. 69; **Misdoð**, *pr. pl.* misdo, do amiss, 16. 1770; 16 (Tr.) 210; **Misduden**, *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 194. A. S. *misdon*, to transgress, sin.

- Misfaren**, *v.* to behave amiss, 15. 1911. A.S. *misfaran*, to go amiss, err; Icel. *misfara*, to transgress.
- Mis-iteoðeget**, having given tithes amiss, or dishonestly, 9. 13. A.S. *teoðian*, *tegðian*, to tithe.
- Misleue**, *imp. s.* to misbelieve, 9. 315.
- Mislicað**, *pr.* displeases, mislikes, 16 (Tr.) 13. A.S. *mislician*, to mislike, displease. Icel. *mislika*.
- Mislich**, *adj.* various, diverse, 7. 21; *adv.* shamefully, 8 a. 104; *Misliche*, *adj.* various, 9. 142; *Misliche*, *adv.* variously, 10. 59; badly, 16. 1773. A.S. *mislic*, *misselic*, unlike, various; *mistlice*, *mislíce*, variously.
- Mislyke**, *v.* to be displeased, 18. 425; *Mislikeþ*, *pr. s.* displeases, 16. 344. See **Mislicað**.
- Misrede**, *v.* to misdirect, 18. 292. A.S. *misrædan*, to advise ill, misdirect.
- Mis-rempe**, 1 *pr. s.* to go wide of the mark, to go beyond the mark, to be inaccurate, 16. 1787.
- Misse**, *sb.* want, lack, 16 (Tr.) 238. See **Mis**.
- Missen**, *v.* to lose, be without, 11. 80; *Misse*, *v.* to lose, 18. 122; **Mist**, 2 *pr. s.* missest, lackest, 16. 1640; *Missed*, *pt. s.* 15, 1961; *Miste*, *pt. pl.* missed, lacked, 18. 1385; *Misse*, 2 *pr. s. subj.* miss, 18. 1494. See **Mis**.
- Miste**, *sb.* mist, 16 (Tr.) 18. A.S. *mist*, cloud, mist.
- Mistlice**, *adv.* variously, promiscuously, 1. 11. See **Mislich**.
- Mix**, *sb.* dung, 8 a. 101. A.S. *mix*, *meox*, dung, dirt.
- Mit**, *prep.* with, 8 a. 49; 12. 22; *Mitte*, with thee, 18. 628.
- Mithe**, *v.* to conceal, 17. 652. A.S. *míðan*.
- Mizte**, *sb.* power, 16. 1670. See **Mæhti**.
- Mizt**, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 16. 221, 601; 18. 191, 700; *Miztest*, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 256; *Mizte*, *pt. s.* 18. 8; *Mizten*, *pt. pl.* 18. 57; *Mizte*, 1 *pt. s. subj.* 18. 1369. See **Mahe**.
- Mo** = **Mowen**, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 4 a. 86. See **Mahe**.
- Mo**, *adj.* more, 15. 2401; 16 (Jes.) 336; 18. 816; *adv.* 17. 511. See **Ma**.
- Moare**, *adj.* more, greater, 9. 302. See **Ma**, **Mar**.
- Moche**, *adj.* great, 1. 103; 6. 362. See **Micel**.
- Mochele**, *adj.* great, 6. 52; *Muchele*, 6. 342. See **Micel**.
- Mod**, *sb.* mind, 6. 579; 15. 2209, 2271; *Mode*, *dat.* 6. 114; 11. 89; 16. 661, 740; *Mod*, anger, 16. 8; *Mode*, 18. 1439. A.S. *mód*, mind, mood, passion.
- Moder**, *sb.* 1. 57; 2. 166; 18. 145, 648; *Moderr*, mother, 5. 977; *Moder*, *gen. s.* 18. 1411. A.S. *modor*.
- Modi**, *adj.* proud, highminded; *moody*, 8 a. 8; 8 b. 10; 18. 704. A.S. *módig*, proud, *moody*.
- Modizle33c**, *sb.* pride, 5. 1544. See **Modi**.
- Modiznesse**, *sb.* pride, 5. 1289. A.S. *móðignes*.
- Molde**, *sb.* earth, 18. 317.
- Mon**, *sb.* man, 3 a. 48; 6. 81; 7. 222; 8 a. 90; *Monnes*, *gen. s.* 8 b. 184; 16. 338; 16 (Jes.) 89, 113; *Monne*, *dat. s.* 3 a. 85; 6. 410; 16 (Jes.) 117; *Monue*, *dat. pl.* 3 a. 36; 16. 1725; *Monnen*, *dat. pl.* 6. 224, 282, 319; *Monnes*, *gen. pl.* 9. 143, 183; *Monne*, *gen. pl.* 9. 142, 200; 14. 51; 16 (Jes.) 372.
- Mon**, *pron.* one, 10. 26; 16 (Jes.) 286.
- Moneun**, *sb.* mankind, 3 a. 101; 8 a. 86. A.S. *man-cyn*.
- Mone**, *sb.* moon, 1. 54, 168; 4 d.

- 67; 16 (Jes.) 75, 273; 15. 1921;
17. 373; Monenen = Monen,
dat. s. 6. 151. A. S. móna.
- Mone-day**, *sb.* Monday, 6. 139;
Monesdeis, *gen. s.* Monday's, 3 *a.*
82; Mone-licht, *sb.* moonlight,
17. 534. *A. S. mónan-dæg.*
- Mone**, *sb.* complaint, *moan*, 9. 134.
See **Menen**.
- Mone**, *sb.* companion, 18. 528;
Mone, *sb.* share, 18. 1126: *cp.*
A. S. geméne, common.
- Monekes**, *sb. pl.* monks, 17. 430.
- Moni**, **Monie**, *adj.* many, 3 *b.*
121; 6. 185, 251, 260; 16. 1712.
See **Mani**.
- Moni-fald**, **Monifalde**, **Moni-**
folde, **Moniuold**, *adj.* manifold,
3 *a.* 65; 8 *b.* 141; 10. 59; 11.
61. See **Mani**.
- Monkes**, *sb. pl.* monks, 17. 360.
- Monkin**, *sb.* mankind, 10. 34;
Monkunne, *dat. s.* 16 (Jes.) 301,
334. See **Moncun**.
- Monluker**, *adv.* the more vigour-
ously or manly, 9. 231. *Mon-*
luker is a comparative of *man-*
liche, manly.
- Mon-quellere**, *sb.* murderer, 10.
35. *A. S. man-cwellere.*
- Monscipe**, *sb.* honour, 6. 306. *A. S.*
manscipe.
- Monsleht**, *sb.* manslaughter, 9.
26. *A. S. man-slyht.*
- Monslazen**, *sb. pl.* manslaughterers,
murderers, 3 *b.* 105. *A. S. manslaga*,
a man-slayer.
- Mon-pewes**, *sb. pl.* good habits,
14. 432. *A. S. man-peaw*, a
man's habit. See **peaw**.
- Mony**, **Monye**, *adj.* many, 14. 2;
16 (Jes.) 37, 39, 135; *Monymon*,
sb. many a man, many a one, 16
(Jes.) 201. See **Mani**.
- Mor**, *adj.* greater; **More**, 1. 140,
adv. 1. 112; 13. 37. See **Ma**,
Mar.
- Morejening**, *sb.* morning, 16.
1718.
- Morwen**, *sb.* morrow, morning, 15.
2305; *Morwen*, *adv.* morrow,
17. 530. *A. S. morgen*, *sb.* morn-
ing, morrow.
- Morje-mete**, *sb.* morning-meat,
the first meal of the day, 1. 139,
145. *A. S. morge-mete.*
- Most**, 2 *pr. s.* must, 6. 219; 7. 137;
18. 101; *Moste*, *pt. s.* might, 2.
74; must, 16. 665; 18. 172;
pt. pl. might, 6. 91; might, 18.
63. See **Mot**.
- Moste**, *adj.* greatest, 17. 423. See
Most.
- Mot**, 1 *pr. s.* may, 7. 248; *Mote*,
1 *pr. s.* 7. 245; 8 *a.* 148; *Mote*,
2 *pr. s.* 18. 327; *Mot*, *pr. s.* 15.
2528; 16. 1680; 6. 76; 9. 130;
Mote, *Moten*, 1 *pr. pl.* 12. 294;
16 (Jes.) 388; 16 (Tr.) 317, 400;
18. 462; *Moten*, *pr. pl.* 16. 741;
Mote, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 52; 18.
781; *Mote*, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 1266;
13. 142; 18. 97; *Mote*, *pr. s.*
subj. 9. 348; 16 (Jes.) 311; 17.
406; 18. 183, 204. *A. S. mótan*,
1 3 *pr. s. mó*t, 2 *móst*, *pt. t. móste*.
See **Most**.
- Motien**, *v.* to treat with, 3 *a.* 53.
A. S. mótian, to treat, dispute;
mótan, to cite; *mót*, an assembly,
moot.
- Moun**, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 17. 460. See
Mahe, **Mowen**.
- Moveð**, *imp. pl.* move, go forward,
13. 106.
- Mowe**, *v.* to reap, mow, 14. 83.
A. S. máwan.
- Mowe**, *sb.* kinswoman, 16 (Tr.) 29;
16 (Jes.) 30. *A. S. mage*, fem.
See **Mæi**, **Moze**.
- Mowen**, 1 *pr. pl.* may; 16 (Jes.)
206; *Mowen*, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.)
59; *Mowe*, *pr. pl.* 13. 58; 16
(Jes.) 319; *Mowe*, *pr. s. subj.* 17.
394. See **Mahe**.
- Moze**, *sb.* kinsman, 16 (Tr.)
187. *A. S. maga*. See **Mowe**,
Mæi.

- Mucele**, *adj.* great, 1. 150, 159.
See **Micel**.
- Mucli**, *v.* to enlarge, 8 *b.* 133.
A. S. *myclian*, to magnify: 'Min
saul mycclap Drihten' = My soul
doth magnify the Lord (Blickling
Hom. p. 7).
- Muche**, *adj.* great, 7. 210; *Muche*,
adv. much, 16. 1770. See
Micel.
- Muchel**, **Muchele**, *adj.* great,
much, 6. 83; 8 *a.* 10; 16. 906,
1761; 16 (Jes.) 74, 381, 384;
16 (Tr.) 76; *Mucheles*, *gen. s.*
3 *b.* 108; *Muchele*, *dat. s.* great,
much, 3 *a.* 76; 16 (Jes.) 91;
16 (Tr.) 92.
- Muchel**, **Muchele**, *adv.* much, 3
a. 20; 3 *b.* 15; 16 (Tr.) 262;
16 (Jes.) 14; greatly, 16. 847.
- Mucheles**, *adv.* so much, 3 *a.* 85.
See **Micel**.
- Muchelin**, *v.* to magnify, 8 *a.* 108.
See **Muclin**.
- Mudh**, *sb.* mouth, 13. 126. See **Muð**.
- Muee**, 2 *pr. pl.* may, 13. 35. See
next word.
- Mugen**, *v.* to be able, 15. 2090;
Muge, *pr. pl.* may, 12. 254; *Muže*,
1 *pr. pl.* 16. 182; *Muge*, 2 *pr. pl.*
4 *b.* 80; *Muhe*, *pr. pl.* 9. 262;
Muhte, *pt. s.* might, 9. 27, 257;
Myhtes, 2 *pt. s.* 2. 43; *Myhte*,
pt. s. 2. 35; *Muhten*, *pt. pl.* 2. 131.
A. S. *magan*, to be able (13 *pr. s.*
mæg, 2 *meaht*; *pr. pl.* *magon*,
mugon; *pt. meahte*).
- Mukel**, *sb.* great, 16 (Tr.) 209.
See **Micel**.
- Munec**, *sb.* monk, 2. 82; *Muneces*,
pl. 2. 198; *Munekes*, *pl.* 2. 54;
16. 729. A. S. *munec*, *munuc*;
Lat. *monachus*, a monk.
- Mune**. See **Muneð**.
- Munegunge**, *sb.* remembrance, 7.
62. A. S. *myngung*. See **Mine-
geð**, **Muneð**.
- Muneð**, *pr. s.* reminds, 12. 273; *is*
mindful of, 15. 2409; *Mune*,
pr. s. subj. 15. 2422. A. S. *munan*,
gemunan, to remember, call to
mind. See **Munne**.
- Munejeing**, **Munejing**, *sb.* com-
memoration, 3 *a.* 98. See
Minegeð, **Muneð**.
- Mungunge**, *sb.* remembrance, 9.
176. See **Munegunge**.
- Munne**, *v.* to relate, mention, 7.
158; *Munne*, 1 *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 1;
Munye, 14. 37. A. S. *mynian*,
to admonish, mention.
- Munt**, *sb.* mount, 4 *a.* 10; *Munte*,
10. 92.
- Munye**; see **Munne**.
- Murehpe**, *sb.* 16 (Jes.) 347, 349,
353; *Murihðe*, 16 (Tr.) 396;
Murhðe, 7. 101; 8 *b.* 133;
Muruhðe, 11. 61, mirth, pleasure;
Murhðes, *pl.* 8 *b.* 141. See
Murðe.
- Muri**, **Murie**, *adj.* pleasant, merry,
7. 135, 206; 16. 345, 728;
adv. pleasantly, 11. 27, 54; 16
(Jes.) 380; 18. 594, 1505; *sb.*
pleasant place, 16 (Tr.) 156. See
Miri.
- Murne**, *adj.* sad, mourning, 18.
704.
- Murnen**, *v.* to mourn, 11. 44; 15.
2053; *Murnede*, *Mornede*, *pt. s.*
6. 585; *Murne*, *pr. s. subj.* 18.
976. A. S. *murnan*, to mourn.
- Murrcnesst**, 2 *pr. s.* murmurest,
5. 1263. A. S. *murcnian*, to
murmur; *murcian*, to murmur.
- Murðe**, *sb.* mirth, joy, 8 *a.* 108;
Murðes, *gen. s.* 7. 62.
- Murþpe**, *sb.* pleasure, mirth, 16.
341, 718, 725. A. S. *myrgð*.
See **Muri**.
- Mus**, *sb.* mouse, 3 *b.* 121; 16. 607;
Muse, *dat. s.* 16. 610.
- Muse-stock**, *sb.* mousetrap, 3 *b.*
118, 119.
- Muð**, *sb.* mouth, 1. 175; 3 *b.* 46,
53; *Muðe*, *dat. s.* 1. 110; 3 *b.*
7; 4 *d.* 7; 9. 344; *Muðes*,
gen. s. 3 *b.* 57; *Muðes*, *pl.* 15.

- 2216; Mušes, *gen. pl.* 4 a. 49; Mušene, *gen. pl.* 4 a. 48.
- Muthe, *sb.* mouth, 18. 354.
- Muđ-freo, *adj.* mouth-free, 3 b. 53.
- Muwen, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 16 (Jes.) 163; Muwen, 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 202; 16 (Jes.) 24; Muwen, *pr. pl.* 9. 59; 16 (Jes.) 233, 368; Muwe, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 313; 16 (Jes.) 125; Mwue, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 170.
- Muže, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 1. 56; 4 b. 121; Mužen, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 c. 34; 16 (Tr.) 210, 325; Mužhenn, 1 *pr. pl.* 5. 1118; Mužen, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 374; Muže, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 55, 125, 207, 338; Muže, *pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 23; Mužen, *pr. pl. subj.* 4 d. 24. See Mahe.
- Mwue = Muwe, *pr. pl.* may, 16 (Jes.) 282.
- Myche, *adj.* great, much, 18. 1266. See Mikel, Mukel.
- Myd, *prep.* with, 16 (Jes.) 49. See Mid.
- Myd-iwisse, *adj.* with certainty, surely, 16 (Jes.) 145. See Iwis.
- Myhte, *sb.* might, 16 (Jes.) 76, 211; 14. 31.
- Myht, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 14. 238; Myhte, *pt. s.* might, 16 (Jes.) 158; Myhte, Myhten, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 200, 234, 248. See Mahe.
- Mylce, *sb.* mercy, 16 (Jes.) 210, 212. See Milce.
- Myld, *adj.* merciful, 18. 80.
- Myn, *pron.* my, 18. 306.
- Mysdede, *sb.* misdeed, sin, 16 (Jes.) 132, 269.
- Mysduden, *pt. pl.* did amiss, sinned, 16 (Jes.) 99, 192.
- Myssse, *sb.* loss, lack, 16 (Jes.) 230. See Mis.
- Myste, *sb.* mist, 16 (Jes.) 19.
- N.
- Na, Nan, *adj.* no, 2. 5, 13; 3 b. 109; 5. 1178, 1625; 7. 125. A. S. *næn, nán*, no one, from *ne* not, *án* one.
- Na, *adv.* not, 1. 64; 3 b. 108; 6. 81; *conj.* nor, 6. 381. A. S. *ná*.
- Nabbeð, Nabbeþ, *pr. pl.* have not, 16 (Jes.) 98, 231; 16 (Tr.) 98, 239, 382; Nabbe, *imp. pl.* 9. 188; Nabbe, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 426; Nabben, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 246. A. S. *nabban*, not to have.
- Nabod, *pt. s.* delayed not, 18. 722. See Abiden.
- Nacht, *adv.* not, 13. 73. A. S. *náht, néht*, nothing, nought.
- Nacnes, *pr. s.* makes naked, strips, 10. 99. Cp. A. S. *nacod*, naked; *genacodian, genacian*, to make naked.
- Nadde, *pt. s.* had not, 16. 1708. See Nabbe.
- Naddren, *sb. pl.* adders, 16 (Tr.) 277; Nadres, *pl.* 2. 27. A. S. *nædre*, adder, serpent.
- Nadrinke, *pr. s. subj.* let (it) not drown, 18. 142.
- Næm, Nam, 1 *pt. s.* am not, 6. 352; Nam = *ne am*.
- Næmmie, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* name, 1. 130. A. S. *nemnan*, to name. See Nemed.
- Næueden, *pt. pl.* had not, 6. 456. See Nabbe.
- Næuere, Næure, Neuere, *adv.* never, 2. 22; 6. 352.
- Nafre, *adv.* never, 16 (Tr.) 96, 123, 182, 279. A. S. *næfre* = *ne æfre*.
- Nah, *pr. s.* has not 16 (Tr.) 129. A. S. *náh* = *ne áh*; from *ágan*, to have, possess (*pt. áhte*).
- Naht, *pron.* nought, 2. 140; Nahte, *pron.* 1. 38; *adv.* not, 16 (Tr.) 48, 192, 322, 356. A. S. *náht*.
- Nahte, 1 *pt. s.* had not, 4 d. 23. See Nah.
- Nai, *adv.* nay, 9. 172; 15. 2173; 16. 1670.
- Naket, *adj.* naked, 10. 81. A. S. *nacod*.
- Nalde, *pt. s.* would not, 3 a. 51; 7. 7; 8 a. 24; Nalden, *pt. pl.*

- 3 *a.* 36, 66; 8 *b.* 175; Nalde (= ne walde), the pt. of Nelle, will not.
- Na lesse, *adv.* no less, 9. 170.
- Nam, *Nom*, *pt. s.* took, 1. 6; 2. 8, 141; 4 *d.* 4; 6. 183, 413; 15. 1988, 2147; 16 (Tr.) 209; 18. 585; betook, 1. 32; Nome, *pt. s.* didst take, 18. 1187; Namen, *pt. pl.* 2. 116. See Nimen.
- Nam, 1 *pr. s.* am not. See Næm.
- Namon, *pron.* no one, 8 *a.* 19.
- Namore, *adv.* no more, 13. 97; 16 (Jes.) 128; 16. 1639; 18. 1207.
- Nan, *adj.* no, none, 1. 146; 2. 22, 46; 6. 562; 9. 265.
- Nane, *adj.* none, 7. 126; 8 *a.* 69; Nanne, *acc. s. m.* 6. 382. See Na.
- Nanmore, *adv.* no more, 2. 42.
- Nanesweis, *adv.* in no wise, 7. 174; 8 *b.* 22.
- Nap, *sb.* cup, 6. 549. A.S. *hnæp*.
- Nare, 1 *pt. pl.* were not, 16 (Tr.) 322; Nart, 2 *pr. s.* art not, 16. 407; Nare, *pt. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 201. *Nart = ne art.* See Næm.
- Nareu, Narewe, *adj.* narrow, 2. 29; 16 (Jes.) 337, 341; 16 (Tr.) 343, 349. A.S. *nearu*.
- Nas, *pt. s.* was not, 1. 88; 18. 18; Nas = *ne was*.
- Nastu, *pr. s.* hast thou not, 18. 1207; Nað, *fr. s.* has not, 1. 146. Nast = *ne + hauest*; Nað = *ne + haueð*.
- Napeles, *adv.* nevertheless, 1. 151; 4 *a.* 13. A.S. *ná-ðe-les*.
- Naðer, *conj.* neither, 16 (Tr.) 325, 367. A.S. *náðor, náðer, nawðer*.
- Naping, *pron.* nothing, 3 *a.* 90.
- Natureliche, *adv.* naturally, 13. 120; Naturelliche, *adv.* 13. 128.
- Nauedes, 2 *pt. s.* hadst not, 10. 13. See Nas.
- Nauer, Nauere, *adv.* never, 6. 46, 93.
- Nauest, 2 *pr. s.* hast not, 8 *a.* 85; Navestu, 2 *pr. s.* hast thou not, 16. 1670; Naueþ, *pr. s.* has not, 16. 1760; 16 (Jes.) 134; 16 (Tr.) 134. See Nast.
- Naut, *adv.* not, 9. 175. See Nawiht.
- Nawiht, *adv.* not, 3 *b.* 23; 6. 207; *pron.* nothing, 8 *b.* 139. A.S. *náwht, ná-wiht, ná-wuht* = no whit, naught.
- Nawt, *pron.* nought, 8 *b.* 90.
- Nawt, *adv.* not, 7. 7; 8 *a.* 58; 10. 51; 16. 1740. See Nawiht.
- Nayl, *sb.* nail, 17. 712; Nayles, 18. 232. A.S. *nægel, nægl*.
- Na33ledd, *pp.* nailed, 5. 1151, 1441. A.S. *næglian*, to nail.
- Ne, *adv.* not, 1. 30, 150; 15. 2112; Ne, *conj.* nor, 2. 45; 16 (Tr.) 300. A.S. *ne*, not.
- Nearowe, *adj.* narrow, 8 *b.* 187. See Nareu.
- Neauer, *adj.* never, 7. 26; 8 *b.* 97; 16. 907.
- Neb, *sb.* fan, 9. 179; Nebbe, 3 *a.* 40. A.S. *neb*, face. See Specimens II, 9. 77.
- Ned, *sb.* necessity, need, 5. 1008; 15. 2524; Nede, *dat.* 5. 981. 12. 306; 12. 115; 15. 2161-5; 17. 646; 18. 469. A.S. *neád*.
- Ned, *adj.* needful, 15. 2241. A.S. *neád*.
- Neddre, *sb.* adder, serpent, 9. 35; Neddre, Neddren, *pl.*, 3 *b.* 88, 97, 129; 9. 106; 16 (Tr.) 271.
- Nede, *adv.* of necessity, needs, 9. 134. A.S. *neáde*.
- Neden, *v.* to compel, force, 4 *d.* 25. A.S. *neáðian*, to compel.
- Nedful, *adj.* necessitous, 15. 2130.
- Neet, *sb.* kine, neat-cattle, 15. 2097.
- Nefer, Nefre, *adj.* never, 1. 151, 190; 3 *a.* 34.
- Neh, *adv.* nigh, near, 3 *a.* 47; 5. 1464; 6. 581. A.S. *neáh* (comp. *neár*, super. *néhst*).
- Neh-gebures, *sb. gen.* neighbour's, 4 *b.* 46. A.S. *neáh-gebúr*, a neighbour.

- Neh-lechen**, *v.* to approach, 8 *a.* 25. A. S. *neáh-lécan*. See **Neolechin**.
- Neih**, *prep.* nigh, 9. 208; **Neih-hond**, near-hand, near, 9. 236. A. S. *neáh-hand*. See **Neh**.
- Neiles**, *sb. pl.* nails, 1. 170; 10. 79. See **Nayl**.
- Nekke**, *sb.* neck, 18. 1256. A. S. *hnecca*.
- Nele**, *pr. s.* will not, 16 (Tr.) 123. See **Nelle**.
- Nelle**, 1 *pr. s.* will not, 6. 381; 16 (Tr.) 291, 18. 1143; **Nell**, 1 *pr. s.* 1. 70; **Nulle**, 1 *pr. s.* 6. 381; **Nel**, *pr. s.* 13. 61; **Nele**, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 123; **Nelleð**, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 374; **Neltu**, wilt thou not, 16. 150. A. S. *nyllan*, to be unwilling.
- Neme**, *pt. pl.* took, 18. 60. See **Nimen**.
- Nemed**, *pp.* named, 4 *b.* 42.
- Nemned**, *pp.* called, 4 *c.* 58.
- Nemmnedd**, *pp.* named, called, 5. 1037, 1206. See **Næmmie**.
- Nemneð**, *pr. s.* names, 9. 173.
- Nenne**, *adj. acc. s. m.* no, 9. 147, 248; 14. 414. See **Na**, **Nan**.
- Neod**, *sb.* need, necessity, 7. 210; 9. 105; **Neod**, **Neode**, *dat.* 6. 342; 9. 141, 148; 16 (Jes.) 257. A. S. *neód*.
- Neod**, *adv.* needs, 6. 76. A. S. *neóde*.
- Neode**, *adj.* needful, 16. 906. A. S. *neód*.
- Neodeð**, *pr. s.* is needful, 9. 154.
- Neodfule**, *sb. (pl.)* needful persons, the poor, 9. 108.
- Neolechin**, *v.* to approach, 8 *b.* 37. See **Nehlechen**.
- Neome**, **Neomen**, *v.* to take, receive, 7. 174, 186; 8 *a.* 41; 8 *b.* 55; **Neomeð**, *imp. pl.* 7. 167. See **Nimen**.
- Neoren**, **Nere**, *pt. pl.* were not, 6. 275, 276. See **Nare**.
- Neoðeles**, *adv.* nevertheless, 6. 165. See **Napeles**.
- Neowcins**, *sb. pl.* harms, injuries, 7. 114.
- Neowe**, *adj.* new, 6. 212. A. S. *niwe*, *neowe*.
- Neowelness**, *sb.* the deep, abyss, 1. 41. A. S. *neowelnes*.
- Neppe**, *sb. cup*, 9. 112. See **Nap**.
- Ner**, *adj.* near, 16. 1657. A. S. *neáh* (comp. *neár*, sup. *néhst*) *adv.* nigh, nearly, 18. 364. See **Neh**.
- Nere**, *pt. pl.* were not, 3 *a.* 25; **Nere**, *pt. s. subj.* 3 *b.* 75; 16. 1724; 16 (Jes.) 199; 18. 87; **Nere**, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 448. See **Nare**.
- Nere**, read **Uere**, *sb.* companion, 16 (Jes.) 291. See **Fere**.
- Neruwe**, *adj.* narrow, 9. 343; **Neruwure**, *comp.* the stricter, narrower, 9. 342. See **Nareu**.
- Nes**, *pt. s.* was not, 3 *a.* 59; 6. 207; 8 *a.* 83; 16 (Jes.) 290; 16 (Tr.) 296. *Nes* = *ne wes*.
- Nesche**, *adj.* tender, *nesh*, 10. 5. A. S. *hnesc*, soft, *nesh*.
- Nese**, *sb. gen. s.* nose's, 12. 3. A. S. *nasu*.
- Nesshe**, *adj.* soft, tender, 5. 995, 1461. See **Nesche**.
- Nesshesst**, 2 *pr. s.* makest soft, 5. 1549.
- Nesshedd**, *pp.* 5. 1471. A. S. *hnæscian*, to soften, make *nesh*.
- Nest**, *adj.* nearest, next, 5. 1054; 7. 47, 54. See **Neh**, **Nē**.
- Nest-falde**, *adj.* nearest, 8 *a.* 136.
- Neste**, *sb.* nest, 16. 282. A. S. *nest*.
- Nesten**, *pt. pl.* knew not, 16 (Tr.) 229, 248, 388; **Nusten**, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 221; *nesten* = *ne wisten*, *nusten* = *ne wusten*.
- Net**, *sb.* neat, cattle, 17. 700. A. S. *neát*, beast, cattle.
- Neñen**, *adv.* from below, 4 *d.* 15, 37. A. S. *niðan*, *neoðan*, downward.

- Neßer, *adv.* lower, 4 c. 43. A. S. *niðer*.
- Neuening, *sb.* name, 18. 206. Icel. *nafn*, a name, *nefna*, to name.
- Neuer-pe-later, *adv.* nevertheless.
- Neues, *sb. pl.* nephews, 2. 10. A. S. *nefa*, a nephew.
- Neure, *adv.* never, 2. 126; 16. 209; 18. 116, 1114; Neuere, *adv.* 17. 493.
- Neuremo, *adv.* nevermore; Neuremore, *adv.* 18. 710.
- Neuuæ, Newæ = Newe, *adj.* new, 2. 69.
- Neueð, *pr. s.* renews, 12. 55. A. S. *neowian*.
- Nexst, *adj.* next, 9. 156. See *Neh*.
- Ney, *adv.* nigh, 17. 464, 634. See *Neh*.
- Neyper, *conj.* neither, 17. 458. See *Naðer*.
- Nez, *adv.* nigh, nearly, 16. 44; 18. 252, 464. See *Neh*.
- Niatt, *sb.* cattle, neat, 1. 52. See *Net*.
- Nich, *sb.* no, 16. 266.
- Nicht, niht, *sb.* night, 1. 62; 13. 30. A. S. *niht*.
- Niede, *sb.* need, 16 (Tr.) 265. See *Ned*.
- Nier, *adv.* nearer, 18. 777. See *Neh*.
- Niepe, Nyepe, *num.* ninth, i. e. ninth part, 16 (Jes.) 336; 16 (Tr.) 342. A. S. *nigoða*.
- Nigt, *sb.* night, 12. 63; Nigt, *pl.* 15. 2483; Nigtes, *pl.* 15. 2445.
- Nihe, *num.* nine, 7. 99. A. S. *nigon*.
- Nihht, *sb.* night, 5. 972; 'bi nihhtes,' by night.
- Niht, *sb.* night; 'bi-nihtes,' by night, 11. 8; 'be nihhtes,' 2. 20; 'bi nihhtes,' by night, 6. 45; 'on niht,' a night, 2. 152; Niht, *adv.* by night, 3 a. 34. A. S. *niht*, *naht*.
- Nile, *pr. s.* will not, 15. 1963.
- Nimen, *v.* to take, 9. 305; 15. 2362, 2478; 16. 607, 1764; Nimeð, *pr. s.* takes, 4 b. 15; 7. 57, 170; goes, betakes himself, 12. 93; Nime, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 c. 9; Nim, *imp. s.* 6. 371; Nime, *imp. pl.* 9. 163; Nime, *pr. s. subj.* 16. 727; Nime, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 4 a. 63. A. S. *niman*, *neoman*, to take. For the preterite forms see *Nam*, *Nom*, *Numen*.
- Niminge, *sb.* capture, taking, 10. 76; taking, receiving, 9. 8. See *Nimen*.
- Nis, *pr. s.* is not, 1. 43; 16. 206; 16 (Jes.) 76; 17. 462. Nis = *ne is*.
- Niseien, *pr. pl.* see not, 16 (Tr.) 102; Niseien = *ne iseien*.
- Niten, *pr. pl.* know not, 16 (Tr.) 240; Niste, *pt. s.* knew not, 13. 109. Niten = *ne witen*; Niste = *ne wiste*. A. S. *nytan*, *nitan*, not to know. See *Wite* (to know).
- Niswicst = *ne iswicst*, ceases not, 16. 406. A. S. *swican*, *geswican*, to cease.
- Nið, Nip, *sb.* envy, malice, 5. 1404; 15. 1915; Nipe, *dat. s.* 6. 417. A. S. *nið*.
- Niðer, *adv.* below, 6. 164. A. S. *niðor*, *neoðor*.
- Niðer-wenden, *v.* to go down, 12. 6.
- Niðful, *adj.* envious, 15. 1917; Niðfule, 16 (Tr.) 278. See *Nið*.
- Niðing, Niping, *sb.* niggard, 18. 196; Niðinges, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 234. A. S. *niðing*.
- Niuelen, *v.* to snivel, 9. 70.
- Nixte, *adj.* next, 18. 392. See *Neh*.
- Nižen, *num.* nine, 1. 161; Nižhenn, *num.* nine, 5. 1051. See *Nihe*.
- Nizte, *sb. dat. s.* night, 16. 1682. See *Niht*.
- Niztegale, *sb.* nightingale, 16.

- 1711; Niztingale, 16. 4. A. S. *nihtegale* (night singer), nightingale. See *Galegale*.
- No**, *adv.* not, 8 a. 41; 15. 2236; 16. 190; 16 (Jes.) 169. See **Na**.
- Nocht**, *adv.* not, 13. 24. A. S. *náht*. See **Nawiht**.
- Noff**=*ne off*, *conj.* nor of, 5. 977.
- Nogt**, *adv.* not, 15. 1933, 2112. See **Nawiht**.
- Nohht**, *pron.* nothing, 5. 970; *Nohtes*, *gen. s.* 6. 163; *Nohht*, *adv.* 5. 1181; *Noht*, *adv.* not, 2. 109; 10. 108; nothing, 4 c. 59. See **Nawiht**.
- Nohwer**, *adv.* nowhere, 7. 53. A. S. *ná-hwær*.
- Nohwider**, *adv.* 10. 82; *Nonhwuder*, nowhere, 9. 242.
- Nolde**, 1 *pt. s.* would not, 16. 159, 1742; 18. 320; *Nolde*, *pt. s.* 16 (Jes.) 140, 185; 16 (Tr.) 140; *Nolde*, *Nolden*, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 238. See **Nelle**.
- Nom**, *pt. s.* took, 3 b. 9; 8 b. 119; 16 (Jes.) 205; *Nomen*, *pt. pl.* 13. 8; 15. 1965, 2251.
- Nome**, *sb.* hostage, 15. 2268. A. S. *nám*, a seizure, gift. See **Nimen**.
- Nome**, *sb.* name, 3 b. 104; 6. 448; 16. 1762; *Nomen*, *pl.* 6. 462; *Nomen*, *dat. pl.* 9. 27. A. S. *noma*, *nama*.
- Nomon**, *sb.* no man, 16 (Jes.) 38, 383.
- Nomeliche**, *adv.* specially, 9. 27, 30, 296. See **Nome**.
- Non**, *adj.* no, 1. 43, 173, 176; 17. 518; *Nones*, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 364; 16 (Tr.) 372; 12. 80; *None*, *pl.* 4 d. 20; *Nones*, *gen. pl.* 14. 417.
- Non**, *sb.* the hour of none, three o'clock, noon, 3 a. 81; *None*, 1. 14; *None*, *dat. s.* 18. 358.
- Nones-kunnes**, of no kind, 16 (Jes.) 355. See **Non**.
- Nonesweis**, *adv.* in no way, 9. 58. See **Non**.
- Non-tid**, *sb.* noontide, 2. 103.
- Not**, 1 *pr. s.* know not, 9. 3; *Not*, *pr. s.* 14. 172; 16 (Jes.) 152; 16 (Tr.) 148. See **Niten**.
- Note**, *sb.* nut, 17. 419. A. S. *hnut*.
- Note**, *sb.* business, profit, 16. 330. A. S. *notu*, use.
- Note**, *sb.* power, 16. 51; read *note*, i. e. *vote*, foot, claw.
- Noten**, *pr. pl.* enjoy, 4 a. 49; 4 b. 95. A. S. *notian*, to use, enjoy.
- Nopeles**, *adv.* nevertheless, 16. 149, 401. See **Napeles**.
- Noðer**, **Noþer**, neither, 16 (Jes.) 296; 16 (Tr.) 301. See **Naðer**.
- Noðer** . . *ne*, *conj.* neither . . nor, 4 a. 12.
- Noþing**, *adv.* not at all, 16. 616; 18. 274.
- Noðres**, *pron. gen. s.* of neither, 7. 209.
- Nou**, *adv.* now, 6. 391; 18. 1173. See **Nu**.
- Nouct**, *pron.* nought, 17. 648; *Nouht*, 14. 58; 16 (Jes.) 134; *adv.* not, 14. 196; 16 (Jes.) 67, 180, 319. A. S. *náht*=*ne áht*, not aught. See **Naht**, **Nawiht**, **Nowiht**.
- Nouct**, **Nowt**, **Nouth**, *adv.* not, 17. 442, 466, 566.
- Nouhtunge**, *sb.* a nothing, a contemptible thing, 9. 291.
- Nout**, *adv.* not, 9. 11, 136. See **Nouht**.
- Nouðer**, **Nouþer**, *conj.* 2. 51; 9. 172, 253; 16. 1732; 16. (Jes.) 295, 357. See **Naðer**.
- Nowar**, **Nowhar**, *adv.* nowhere, 18. 257, 967, 1100, 1108. See **Nohwer**.
- Nower**, read **Nowþer**, *pron.* neither, 7. 188.
- Nowiderwardes**, *adv.* nowhere, 2. 35.
- Nowiht**, *pron.* nought, 11. 47; 16 (Jes.) 76, 98; no one, 11. 31; *adv.* 16 (Tr.) 169; 16

- (Jes.) 212; Nowist, *pron.* nought, 16. 340. See Nawiht.
- Nowor, *adv.* nowhere, 12. 52. See Nohwer.
- Nowt, *adv.* not, 12. 262. See Nouht.
- Nowðer, *pron.* neither, 7. 199; *conj.* 8 a. 78. See Naðer.
- Nowwhar, *adv.* nowhere, 5. 1279. See Nohwer.
- Nowwt, *sb.* cattle, neat, 5. 1298. Icel. *naut.* See Net.
- Nozt, *adv.* not, 16. 169; 18. 106. See Nouht.
- Nu, *adv.* now, 1. 35; 2. 84; 15. 2133; 16. 213. A.S. *nú.*
- Nule, 1 *pr. s.* will not, 8 b. 51; Nulle, 1 *pr. s.* 8 a. 135; 8 b. 84; 16. 1639; 16 (Jes.) 285; Nult, 2 *pr. s.* 8 a. 41; 8 b. 126; Nule, *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 36, 123, 366; Nulen, *pr. pl.* 10. 118; Nulleþ, *pr. pl.* 16. 1764; Nulich, 1 *pr. s.* 8 a. 39, 67; Nullich, 1 *pr. s.* will not, 8 a. 100; Nultu, 2 *pr. s.* wilt thou not, 16. 905, 909. See Nelle.
- Numen, *pp.* taken, seized, 15. 2107, 2268; gone, passed, 15. 2128, 2346, 2485. See Nimen.
- Nurhð, *sb.* murmuring, 7. 24. A.S. *gnornian*, to murmur.
- Nuste, *pt. s.* knew not, 6. 528; 8 a. 128; 16 (Jes.) 240; Nusten, 1 *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 102; Nuten, 2 *pr. pl.* know not, 16. 1751; Nuten, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 232; Nute, *pres. subj.* 9. 247. See Niten.
- Nuðe, Nupe, *adv.* now, now then, 3 b. 85; 7. 104; 16 (Jes.) 10; 16 (Tr.) 10. A.S. *nú-ðá*, now then, just now.
- Nv, *adv.* now, 16 (Jes.) 13, 240. See Nu.
- Nyhte, *sb.* night, 16 (Jes.) 77, 362. See Niht.
- Nys, *pr. s.* is not, 14. 168; 16 (Jes.) 181, 235. See Nis.
- Nyper, *adj.* lower. See Anyper, Niðer.
- Nyppfale, *adj.* envious, 16 (Jes.) 272. See Nið, Niðful.
- Nywe, *adj.* new, 18. 1446, 1478. A.S. *niwe.*
- Nyppinges, 16 (Jes.) 226. See Niðing.

O.

- O, *adv.* ever, 16 (Jes.) 53, 179. A.S. *á*, aye, ever.
- O (= on), *prep.* on, 5. 1012; 7. 32; 8 a. 48; 8 b. 13; in, 2. 46; 5. 1024.
- O (= of), *prep.* of, 10. 14; 15. 2330.
- O, *num.* one, 16. 713; 18. 548, 948; *art. a.* 13. 14; 18. 1044, 1045.
- Occ, an error for ot, oath, 15. 2498. See next word.
- Oc, *conj.* but, 2. 36; 12. 264; 15. 2210; and, 12. 258; also, 12. 71; 15. 2192; Occ, *conj.* and, 5. 1216. A.S. *ac*, but, Icel. *ok*, and.
- Oerre = Eorre, *sb.* anger, 16 (Tr.) 280. A.S. *eorre*, irre.
- Of, *prep.* from, 1. 80; 12. 102; 18. 133; out of, 1. 38; 18. 1096; off, 18. 610; of, 12. 119; on account of, 10. 51; by, 1. 195; Off, *prep.* from, 15. 2435; Offe, *prep.* of, 15. 2422; 17. 435. A.S. *of.*
- Of-dræd, *adj.* afraid, 16. 1744; 18. 573.
- Of-dræde, *v.* to be afraid, dread greatly, 16 (Tr.) 159, 210; Of-drede, *v.* 16 (Jes.) 163; Of-drede, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 291; Of-drædde, *pt. s.* 18. 1180; Of-dræd, *pp.* 16 (Tr.) 288; Ofdrædde, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 94; Of-dred, *pp.* 13. 16. A.S. *of-drædan*, to dread.
- Ofer, *prep.* over, above, beyond, 1.

- 36, 37; 2. 1; Oferr, *prep.* over, above, 5. 1034, 1693. A. S. *ofer*.
- Of-er-howep, *pr. s.* will disregard, 14. 445. A. S. *ofer-hogian*, to despise; *hogian*, to despise.
- Of-er-com, *pt. s.* over-came, 1. 120.
- Oferd, *adj.* afraid, 16. 399. See next word.
- Offeare, 2 *pr. s. subj.* terrify, 8 b. 81. A. S. *of-féran*, *áféran*, to frighten.
- Of-feor, *adv.* afar, 7. 45, 105. A. S. *feor*, far.
- Offerd, *pp.* afraid, 16 (Tr.) 159. See Of-feare.
- Offer-werrec, *sb.* over or upper-work, 5. 1035, 1692.
- Offrendes, *sb. pl.* offerings, 13. 11, 29.
- Offiz, *sb.* office, 15. 2071.
- Offri, *v.* to offer, 13. 10; Offrenn, *v.* 5. 1011, 1640; Offrie, 1 *pr. s.* 11. 4; Offreth, *imp. pl.* offer, 13. 54, 73; Offrede, *pt. pl.* 13. 29, 40; Offre, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 13. 47; Offredd, *pp.* 5. 1003, 1133-4.
- Offringes, *sb. pl.* offerings, 13. 70; Offrinke = Offringe, *sb.* offering, 13. 37.
- Offruhte, *pp.* terrified, 7. 65. A. S. *fyrhto*, fear, fright; *forht*, fearful, timid.
- Ofte, *adv.* often, 5. 1026.
- O-fluht, in flight, 10. 10. A. S. *fliht*, flight.
- Ofne, *sb. dat.* oven, 1. 198; 5. 993. See Ouen.
- Of-reche, *v.* to obtain, 18. 1303. A. S. *ræcan*, *dræcan*, to reach, attain.
- Ofrigt = of-frigt, *pp.* affrighted, 15. 2050, 2225. See Offruhte.
- Of-slaezen, Of-slaȝe, Of-slaȝen, *pp.* slain, 6. 276, 325.
- Of-sloȝen, *pt. pl.* slew, 6. 238. A. S. *of-sleán*, to slay, cut off, strike.
- Ofspring, *sb.* 4 c. 19; 15. 2182; Ofspreng, 16 (Jes.) 196; Of-sprung, Of-sprunge, offspring, 16 (Jes.) 207; 16 (Tr.) 198. A. S. *ofspring*.
- Of-serueth, *pr. s.* merits, 13. 125; Of-seruet, 13. 78. E. E. *of-seruen* = *deseruen*, deserve.
- Ofte, *adv.* often, 4 c. 11; 6. 311; 7. 214; Ofter, *comp.* 3 a. 52; Oftere, *comp.* 9. 222.
- Ofteoned, *adj.* very angry, 16. 254. A. S. *teóna*, anger, insult.
- Of-pinche, *v.* to repent, be sorry for, grieve, 16 (Jes.) 366; 18. 106; Of-pincheð, Of-pincheþ, Of-pincð, *pr. s.* 4 b. 47; 16 (Jes.) 132, 269; 16 (Tr.) 166. A. S. *of-pincan*, to repent.
- Of-pinke, *v.* to repent, rue, 18. 984, 1068. See Of-pinche.
- Of-punche, *v.* to repent, 16 (Jes.) 203; 16 (Tr.) 132, 207; Of-ðuhte, *pt. s.* repented, 16 (Tr.) 275. See Of-pinche.
- Of-purste, *adj. pl.* very thirsty, 18. 1132. A. S. *of-birst*, thirsty.
- Of-wundred, *pp.* astonished, 2. 104. A. S. *wundrian*, to wonder.
- Og, *pr. s.* owe, ought, 15. 2187; Ogen, 1 *pr. pl.* ought, 12. 293; have, 15. 2054. A. S. *ágan* (1 2 *áge*, 3 *áh*; *pl. ágan*; *pt. s. áhte*).
- Ogen, *adj.* own, 4 b. 45; Oghe, own, 13. 125. A. S. *ágen*, own, from *ágan*, to possess, own.
- Ohht, *pron.* ought, anything, 5. 1573. A. S. *áht*.
- Oht, *adj.* brave, 6. 226; *pl.* Ohte, 6. 399. Other forms of the word are *áht*, *æht*. A. S. *áht*, brave; *áhtlice*, bravely.
- Ohwider, *adv.* anywhere, 7. 27. A. S. *áhwíðer*, anywhither.
- Olden, *adj. dat. pl.* old, 6. 374.
- Olhnunge, *sb.* flattery, 8 a. 68.
- Olhunen, *v.* to flatter, 9. 132. A. S. *ólæcan*, *óleccan*, to flatter; *ólyht*, flattery.
- Oluft, *adv.* on the left (hand), 9. 60.
- Om, *sb. as adv.* home, 15. 2270.

- On**, *prep.* in, 1. 3; 6. 576; 8 a. 7; 16 (Tr.) 83; 16 (Jes.) 132; 18. 615; unto, 2. 47; by way of, 8 b. 112; One, in, 4 a. 9. A.S. *on*, in.
- On**, *num.* one, 4 c. 10; 15. 2183; 16. 25; 16 (Tr.) 67, 139; 18. 616; 17. 425; a certain one, 15. 2047; 'bat on' = the first, 18. 25; 'þe on,' 6. 321; 'on and on,' one by one, 15. 2266; 'one wile,' *adv.* awhile, 16. 199. A.S. *án*, one.
- On**, *art.* an, a, 3 a. 49; 6. 479; 16. 25; 18. 112.
- On**, *pr. s.* grants, allows, 14. 239, 241. Cp. 'Ich an wel,' 16. 1739. A.S. *unnan* (1 3 *an*, 2 *unne*; pl. *unnon*, pt. *úðe*, pp. *geunnen*) to grant, bestow.
- On ende**, *adv.* lastly, 9. 281.
- Onde**, *sb.* malice, envy, 9. 13; 16. 419; 16 (Jes.) 193; 16 (Tr.) 195. A.S. *anda*, envy, *andian*, to envy.
- Onder-fang**, *imp. s.* receive, entertain, 6. 376. A.S. *underfón*, to take.
- Ondswere**, *sb.* answer, 8 b. 56. A.S. *andswaru*.
- Ondswereð**, *pr. s.* answers, 7. 134; *Onswerede*, *pt. s.* 8 b. 80. A.S. *andswarian*, to answer.
- One**, *adv.* alone, 9. 128, 246, 260; 11. 21; 16 (Jes.) 356; 16 (Tr.) 86, 110, 217. See **On** (one).
- One**, *dat. s. m. a.* 6. 66, 406, 427; 16. 1, 2; 16 (Tr.) 348; *acc.* 16. 4. A.S. *án*, one, a.
- Ones**, *gen.* of **On**; 'ower ones,' of you alone, 9. 346-7.
- Ongon**, *pt. s.* began, 8 b. 86. A.S. *on-ginnan* (pt. *ongan*), to begin.
- Ongel**, *sb.* angel, 13. 30.
- Onhalsien**, *v.* to entreat, adjure, 3 a. 73, 74. A.S. *halsian*, *healsian*, to beseech, adjure.
- Onigt**, *adv.* a night, by night, 15. 2123.
- Onimete**, *adj.* excessive, 6. 508. A.S. *ungemet*, immoderate, *gemét*, meet, *gemet*, measure.
- Onlepi**, *adj.* one, 13. 53. A.S. *ánlepig*, singular, sole.
- Onlepiliche**, *adv.* only, 13. 73.
- Onliche**, *adj.* solitary, 9. 32. A.S. *ánlic*, solitary.
- On-liue**, *adv.* alive, 3 a. 72; 15. 2417; 17. 363, 694.
- Onne**, *prep.* on, 17. 347.
- Onne**, *num. acc. m.* one, 2. 33. See **On** (one).
- Onnfop**, *pr. s.* receives, endures, 5. 1188. A.S. *onfón*, to receive.
- Onnæness**, *prep.* against, 5. 974. A.S. *ongegen*.
- On oðer**, another, 9. 237.
- Onoh**, *adv.* enough, 2. 33. A.S. *genôh*.
- Onon**, *adv.* anon, at once, 15. 2199; 17. 447. A.S. *on án*, in one.
- Onond**, **Onont**, *prep.* respecting, anent, 9. 288. A.S. *an-æfen*; E.E. *anefent*.
- Onsene**, *sb.* countenance, face, presence, 11. 27; 16. 1706. A.S. *onsýn*, face, appearance.
- Onsihðe**, *sb.* face, appearance, 9. 180; appearance, 7. 102. A.S. *on-seón*, to look on; *sihð*, sight.
- On-sagen**, *sb.* opprobrious language, 15. 2045. A.S. *on-secgan*, to contradict. Dr. Stratmann, suggests *denial* as the meaning of *on-sagen*.
- Onswere**, *sb.* answer, 8 a. 37. See **Ondswere**.
- Onswerede**, *pt. s.* answered, 3 a. 79, 80; 8 a. 55; *Onswerde*, *pt. s.* 3 a. 65. See **Ondswereð**.
- Ontende**, *pt. s.* enflamed, enkindled, 9. 297. See below.
- Ontent**, *pr. s.* enkindles, inflames, 7. 235. A.S. *ontendan*, to kindle, set on fire.

- Ontful**, *adj.* envious, 3 *a.* 60; *pl.* Ontfule, 9. 35, 57. See **Onde**.
- Ontswerede**, *pt. s.* answered, 8 *b.* 71. See **Ondswered**.
- On-two**, *adv.* a-two, in two, 17. 471.
- Onuppe**, *prep.* above, upon, 11. 25.
- Onuast**, *adv.* near, fast by, 6. 263.
- Onuri**, *v.* to honour, 13. 25. *Lat.* *honorare*, *Fr.* *honorer*.
- Op**, *prep.* upon, 18. 1323. *A. S.* *up*.
- Ope**, *adj.* open, manifest, 16. 168.
- Opeliche**, *adv.* openly, 16. 853.
- Opene**, *adj. pl.* open, 9. 253. *A. S.* *open*, *open*.
- Open-heaued**, *adj.* bareheaded, 9. 262; *open* = uncovered; *heaued* is from *A. S.* *heáfod*, head.
- Openin**, *v.* to explain, open, 7. 138; *Openede*, *pt. s.* opened, 4 *c.* 22. *A. S.* *openian*, to open.
- Openlice**, *adv.* 2. 61; *Openliche*, openly, 8 *b.* 49. *A. S.* *openlic*, open, manifest; *openlice*, openly, manifestly.
- Openliche**, *adj. pl.* open, manifest, 9. 298.
- Openunge**, *sb.* opening, 3 *b.* 57.
- Or . . . or**, *conj.* either . . . or, 15. 2045.
- Or**, *conj.* ere, before, 12. 91; 15. 2150; 17. 417; 'or or,' before, ere, 15. 2306. See **Ar**.
- Ord**, **Orde**, *sb.* point, 9. 76; 16. 1712; 18. 624, 1401; beginning, 16 (Tr.) 85. *A. S.* *ord*, point, beginning.
- Ore**, *num. dat. fem.* one, 16 (Jes.) 207; 16 (Tr.) 383. See **On** (one).
- Ore**, *art. dat. fem.* a, 16. 17, 1750. See **On** (a).
- Ore**, *sb.* mercy, pity, 9. 7, 356; 11. 73; 14. 240; 16 (Jes.) 54, 125. *A. S.* *ár*.
- Ore**, *sb.* oar, 17. 718; **Ores**, *pl.* 17. 711. *A. S.* *ár*.
- Ore** = **aur**, *sb.* luck, goodfortune, 9. 7. *O. F.* *aur* = *L.* *augurium*.
- Oreleas**, *adj.* merciless, pitiless, 16 (Tr.) 220. *A. S.* *árleás*.
- Orest**, *adv.* first, 15. 2061. *A. S.* *árest*. See **Or**.
- Orgeilus**, *adj.* proud, 13. 134. *Fr.* *orgueil*, pride; *orgueilleux*, proud.
- Orhel**, *sb.* pride, 9. 44. *A. S.* *orgel*, *O. Fr.* *orgoil*, *Fr.* *orgueil*.
- Origt**, *adv.* aright, rightly, 15. 2226.
- Ormete**, *adj.* immense, 2. 93. *A. S.* *or-mæte*.
- Oter**, *sb.* otter, 16 (Jes.) 358. *A. S.* *otor*, *O. H. G.* *otter*, *Slavonic* *vydra*, *Sansk.* *udras*.
- Op**, **Oth**, *sb.* oath, 17. 439; **Ope**, *dat. s.* 18. 347; **Opes**, **Othes**, *pl.* 17. 419, 578; 18. 1269. *A. S.* *að*, an oath.
- Oð**, *conj.* until, 1. 13. *A. S.* *oð*, until, unto.
- Oðe**, on thee, in thee, 11. 96.
- Ope** = **oper**, other, 16 (Jes.) 198.
- Oðer**, **Oper**, *adj.* one; here *oðer*, one of them, 4 *b.* 30; other, second, 4 *b.* 31; 4 *c.* 11; 7. 226; 18. 187; one of the two, 16 (Tr.) 116; **Opere**, 18. 237; 'se *oðer*,' the second, latter, 16 (Tr.) 67; **Oðre**, **Oðere**, 1. 95; *pl.* others, 4 *b.* 60; 6. 327; 9. 28, 37; **Oðere**, *dat. pl.* 1. 84; **Oðres**, *gen. s.* another's, 7. 160; 9. 15; **Oðeres**, 16. 9; **Oðren**, *dat. s.* 13. 37.
- Oðer**, *adv.* otherwise, 16 (Jes.) 153, 155; 16 (Tr.) 160; 16 (Tr.) 394; **Oðre**, the rest, 1. 131; others, 15. 2371; **Oðre**, *dat.* 'an *oðre*,' another, 1. 62, 177.
- Oðere half**, on the other hand, 9. 60.
- Oper**, read **Ower**, your, 16. 1699.
- Oðer**, **Oper**, *conj.* either, 1. 143; 12. 3; 16. 328; 16 (Jes.) 91; **Oðer . . . oðer**, either . . . or, 7. 20; 16 (Jes.) 133; 16 (Tr.) 132. *A. S.* *oððe . . . oððe*, either . . . or, *áwðer*, either.

- Oðer-hwile**, *adv.* sometimes, 4 *d.* 19.
- Oðer-kennes**, of another kind, 16 (Tr.) 363.
- Oðer-luker**, **Oper-luker**, *adv.* otherwise, 4 *b.* 61; 16 (Jes.) 155; 16 (Tr.) 150. A. S. *oðerlicor*, otherwise.
- Oðere**, on the; ðere, *dat. fem. s.* (of ðeo, *fem. art. def.*) 11. 88.
- Operr-stund**, *adv.* at other times, 5. 996. See **Stund**.
- Oper-weies**, *adv.* otherways, otherwise, 6. 244.
- Opren**, *dat. s.* another, 13. 37.
- O-twinne**, *adv.* atwo, in two, 12. 269.
- Ou**, **Ow**, *pron.* you, 9. 119, 149, 189; 14. 29; 16. 1697; 16 (Jes.) 224; **Ou-suluen**, yourselves, 9. 202. A. S. *eów*, acc. of *gé*, ye.
- Our**, *pron.* your, 9. 230; **Oure**, 9. 143; **Ower**, 9. 148. A. S. *eower*, of you.
- Ouct**, *pron.* ought, aught, 17. 703.
- Ouh**, *pr. s.* ought, 9. 18; 11. 7; **Ouhte**, *pt. s.* 9. 313. See **Og**.
- Oune**, *adj.* own, 17. 375.
- Our**, **Oure**, **Ower**. See **Ou**.
- Out**, *pron.* aught, 9. 61, 364. See **Oht**.
- Ouelete**, *sb.* sacramental bread, 4 *b.* 82. A. S. *oflæte*, *oflête*, from *oflétan*, to leave, leave out.
- Ouen**, *sb.* oven, 3 *a.* 18; **Ofne**, *dat. s.* 1. 198. A. S. *ofen*, *ofn*.
- Ouer**, *prep.* above, 7. 90; 9. 258; 11. 19; 14. 46; beyond, 7. 54; 9. 15; *adv.* too, 9. 35. A. S. *ofer*.
- Ouer**, *adv.* = **Ouuher** = **owher**, everywhere. A. S. *æghwær*, everywhere; *áhwær*, anywhere.
- Ouer-al**, *adv.* everywhere, 6. 392; 7. 13; all over, through, 6. 215. Cp. Ger. *überall*.
- Ouercomen**, **Ouercumen**, *v.* to overcome, 6. 242; **Ouer-comeþ**, *pr. s.* 18. 823; **Ouer-cumeð**, *pr. pl.* 7. 122; **Ouercome**, **Ouercomen**, **Ouer-cumen**, *pp.* 6. 256; 15. 2108; 16. 1662. A. S. *ofercuman*, to overcome.
- Ouer-gon**, *v.* to overcome, 15. 2286; **Ouer-gað**, *pr. pl.* overgo, overcome. A. S. *ofergán*, to go over, overpass.
- Ouer-pharan**, **Ouer-faran**, *pr. pl.* go over, 15. 2487. A. S. *oferfaran*, to go over.
- Ouer-come**, *v.* to overcome, 16. 1743.
- Ouer-dede**, *sb.* excess, 16. 352. Cp. A. S. *ofer-dón*, to overdo.
- Ouer-liggeð**, *pr. pl.* lie upon, 3 *b.* 113. A. S. *oferlicgan*, to overlie.
- Over-seþ**, *pt. s.* beheld, overlooked, 16. 30.
- Ouer-sihð**, **Ouersyhþ**, *pr. s.* overlooks, perceives, 16 (Jes.) 74; 16 (Tr.) 75. A. S. *ofer-seón*, to oversee, despise.
- Ouersprede**, **Ouerspræden**, *v.* to overspread, 6. 404. A. S. *ofer-sprædan*.
- Ouer-tild**, *pp.* covered over with a tilt, 8 *b.* 42. Cp. A. S. *teld*, *ge-teald*, a tent, *ge-teld*, a cover, *teldian*, to pitch a tent; Icel. *tjald*, Dan. *telt*, a tent.
- Ouertok**, *pt. s.* overtook, 18. 1249.
- Ouer-ðogt**, *adj.* over-anxious, 15. 2219.
- Ouer-wente**, *pt. s.* overcame, 15. 2285. The literal meaning of *ouer-wente* is 'over-turned.' Cp. A. S. *wenden*, to turn, *wend*.
'Ðe hwile þe hie here waren, hie wenden þe eorðe; and wurpen god sad þaronne, and hit waxcs, and wel þeagh, and brahte forð blostmes, fele and manie. Ac seðen hie henen *wenden*, atlai þat lond *unwend*, and bicam waste.'
'The while they were here they turned (over) the earth and cast good seed thereon, and it waxed

- and throve well, and brought forth blossoms (fruits) various and many. But after they *went* hence, the land lay idle and *unturned*, and became a desert.—O.E. Hom. ii. 161, 163.
- Ow**, *pron.* you, 7. 65, 207; 8 a. 108. A.S. *eow*, acc. of *gé*, ye.
- Owe**, *adj.* own, 6. 402; 16 (Jes.) 113; 16 (Jes.) 167; 18. 669; Owene, 14. 440; *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 108. A.S. *ágen*.
- Owen**, 1 *pr. pl.* ought, 11. 17; 16 (Jes.) 174; *pr. pl.* 9. 317; 11. 13; have, 15. 1944. See **Og**.
- Owere**, *adj. dat. fem.* own, 14. 85. See **Owe**.
- Ower**, *pron.* your, 8 a. 100; 16. 1736; 18. 918; of you, 9. 346. A.S. *eówer*. See **Ow**.
- Owseolf**, *pron.* 8. b. 124; Owseoluen, yourselves, 8 a. 101.
- Owune**, *adj.* own, 9. 67. See **Owe**.
- Oxe**, *sb. ox*, 5. 989.
- O3e**, **O3en**, **Ogen**, *adj.* own, 1. 69; 16. 259, 1650; 16 (Tr.) 163, 261; 18. 335, 996; **O3ene**, *pl.* 16. 1652; 18. 249, 1362. See **Owe**.
- O3eð**, 1 *pr. pl.* owe, 1. 74. See **Og**.
- O3t**, *pron.* ought, 18. 988; 'o3t elles,' aught else, 16. 662. See **Ohht**.
- P.**
- Padereð**, *pr. s.* pokes, 9. 96.
- Pades**, *sb. pl.* toads, 2. 27. Cp. *podes*, Gen. and Ex. 1. 2977. Cp. Eng. *paddock*, a little toad; Icel. *padða*.
- Painime**, *sb.* pagan countries, 13. 80.
- Paene**, *sb. gen. pl.* pagan, 18. 147; Paens, *pl.* 18. 815; Pains, *pl.* 18. 59. Fr. *païen*, Ital. *pagano*, Lat. *paganus*.
- Pais**, *sb.* peace, 2. 180; 15. 2535. O. F. *pais*.
- Pal**, *sb.* a costly kind of cloth, 8 a. 32. A.S. *pæll*, Icel. *pell*, Lat. *pallium*.
- Palais**, *sb.* palace, 18. 1276. Fr. *palais*.
- Palefrei**, *sb.* horse, palfrey, 4 a. 12. Fr. *palefroi*, Lat. *paraveredus*, a post-horse.
- Palmere**, *sb.* palmer, 18. 1041, 1184.
- Parlures**, *sb. gen. s.* parlour's, 9. 184. Fr. *parloir*, from *parler*.
- Pape**, *sb.* pope, 2. 72. Fr. *pape*.
- Pappe**, *sb.* breast, 10. 9. Lat. *pappa*.
- Paradis**, *sb.* paradise, 4 c. 23. Fr. *paradis*, Lat. *paradisus*.
- Pastees**, *sb. pl.* pasties, pies, 17. 644. O. Fr. *pasté*, Lat. *pasta*.
- Pað**, *sb.* path, 16 (Tr.) 343. A.S. *pæð*.
- Payn**, *sb.* pagan, 18. 41, 78; Payns, *pl.* 18. 1338; Paynes, *gen. pl.* 18. 76, 81. See **Paene**.
- Paynyme**, *sb.* a pagan country, 18. 811. Nor. Fr. *paynem*, a pagan.
- Pelle**, *sb.* dais covered with pall, pall, lined fur, 18. 401. Cf. Icel. *pell*, lined fur.
- Pelles**, *sb. pl.* palls, 8 b. 43. See **Pal**.
- Pelrimage**, *sb.* pilgrimage, 13. 63. Fr. *pèlerin*, a pilgrim; *pèlerinage*, pilgrimage; Lat. *peregrinus*, a traveller.
- Pelte**, *pt. s.* pushed, thrust, 18. 1457. Another form of this word is *pulte*.
- Peni**, *sb.* penny, 16 (Tr.) 300; 17. 705; Penye, 16 (Jes.) 68.
- Pes**, *sb.* peace, 16. 1730. See **Pais**.
- Pich**, *sb.* pitch, 16 (Jes.) 218; 16 (Tr.) 222, 249; Psych, 16 (Jes.) 241. A.S. *pic*.
- Pike**, *v.* to pitch, 17. 707.
- Pilche-clut**, *sb.* pilch-clot, a rag or fragment of a pilch, 9. 80. A.S. *pylce*, a fur garment; O. Fr. *pelice*, Fr. *pelisse*, Lat. *pellicia*.

- Pilt**, *pp.* put, cast, 15. 2214. See **Pelte**.
- Pilegrym**, *sb.* pilgrim, 18. 1166. See **Pelrimage**.
- Piler**, *sb.* pillar, 10. 82. O. Fr. *piler*.
- Pinan**, *sb. pl. dat.* torments, pains, 3 *a.* 42. See **Pine**.
- Pine**, *sb.* torment, pain, 8 *a.* 129; 16 (Tr.) 290; 17. 540; 18. 261; **Pine**, *pl.* torments, 3 *a.* 44; 16 (Tr.) 291, 303; **Pinen**, *pl.* 7. 113; 3 *a.* 44; 4 *b.* 17; 9. 82; **Pines**, *pl.* 2. 39; 10. 65; **Pinen**, *dat.* *pl.* 8 *a.* 106. A. S. *pín*, pain, pine.
- Pine**, **Pinen**, **Pinenn**, *v.* to torment, put to pain, 3 *a.* 24; 5. 1614; **Pineden**, *pt. pl.* 2. 86; **Pined**, *pp.* 2. 21; 18. 1208; **Pinet**, *pp.* 10. 117. A. S. *pínan*, (*pínian*), to pain, torment.
- Pining**, *sb.* torment, torture, 2. 22, 86. A. S. *pínung*.
- Pipinge**, *sb.* thin, reed-like note, 16. 316, 337.
- Plaid**, *sb.* pleading, plea, 16. 1737. O. Fr. *plaid*, *plait*, L. *placitum*.
- Plaidi**, *v.* to plead, argue, 16. 184, 1639. O. Fr. *plaidoyer*.
- Plaiding**, *sb.* pleading, disputing, 16. 12.
- Plait**, *sb.* pleading, dispute, 16. 5. See **Plaid**.
- Plantede**, *pt. s.* planted, 2. 80. A. S. *plantian*.
- Plates**, *sb.* pieces (of money), 15. 1956, 2370. O. Fr. *plate*.
- Pleie**, *sb.* play, 11. 62. A. S. *plega*, play.
- Pleie**, *v.* to play, 16. 213; 18. 23, 186; to play amorously, 18. 345, 361. A. S. *plegian*.
- Pleien**, *v.* to play, 9. 79, 268; **Pleieð**, *pr. s.* 9. 75; **Pleieð**, *pr. pl.* 11. 28; **Pleien**, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 257. See **Pleie**.
- Pleing**, *sb.* playing, 18. 32; and see 18. 630.
- Plizte**, *v.* to pledge, 18. 305; **Plizte**, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 672; *imp. s.* **Plizt**, 18. 410. A. S. *plihtan*.
- Poke**, *sb.* bag, 17. 555. A. S. *poca*, Icel. *poki*.
- Pore**, *adj.* poor, 6. 408. See **Poure**.
- Posse**, *v.* to push, 18. 1023. Fr. *pousser*, O. Fr. *polser*, Lat. *pulsare*.
- Poure**, *adj.* poor, 7. 108; 9. 200; 16 (Jes.) 67; 15. 2179; 17. 353.
- Pourere**, *adv.* poorer, 10. 8. Fr. *pauvre*, Lat. *pauper*.
- Prangled**, *pp.* pressed, stuffed, 17. 639. Cp. Tudor Eng. *pragge*, to stuff: 'With *pragged* paunche,' Drant's Horace, Epistles, D. 4; 'pragge the purse,' Ib. C. 1. Cp. Icel. *pranga*, to traffic; to press one's wares on a person; Dan. *prange*, to press, crowd (sail).
- Preie**, *v.* to pray, 18. 769; **Preide**, *pt. s.* 18. 1200. O. Fr. *preyer*, Lat. *precare*.
- Preie**, *sb.* prey, booty, 18. 1251. O. Fr. *preie*, Lat. *preda*.
- Preost**, *sb.* priest; **Preostes**, *pl.* 2. 54; 16. 733; **preostess**, *pl.* 5. 1064; **Preoste**, *dat. pl.* 16. 913. A. S. *preost*.
- Prest**, *sb.* priest, 4 *a.* 56; 16. 322; 17. 391; **Preste**, *dat. s.* 4 *b.* 14; **Preste** = **prestes**, *pl.* 4 *a.* 9; **Prestes**, *gen. s.* 12. 101; **Prestes**, *pl.* 1. 129; 4 *a.* 68; 17. 359. See **Preost**.
- Presumeiun**, *sb.* presumption, 9. 10.
- Prime**, *sb.* first hour of the day, 9. 311. Lat. *prima* (*hora*).
- Prime-tide**, *sb.* prime, first hour of the day, 18. 857.
- Primmsej3nesst**, 2 *pr. s.* signest with the cross, 5. 1542.
- Prisuner**, *sb.* jailor, 15. 2042.
- Pris**, *sb.* renown, 18. 908.

Pris, *sb.* price, 15. 2247. O. Fr. *pris*.

Prisun, *sb.* prison, 2. 10, 21; 15. 2116—7; *Prisunes*, *gen. s.* 8 a. 129; *Prisunes*, *pl.* prisoners, 15. 2044. O. Fr. *prison*, a prison; *prison*, a prisoner.

Privileges, *sb.* privileges, 2. 72, 73.

Procession, **Processiun**, *sb.* procession, 2. 202; 4 a. 4, 5.

Profetes, *sb. pl.* prophets, 13. 20.

Prophete, *sb.* prophet, 3 b. 6.

Proue, *pr. s. subj.* prove, 4 b. 9. A. S. *profian*, to prove.

Prud, *adj.* proud, 3 a. 59; 9. 48; 15. 2368; *Prude*, 16 (Tr.) 278; 16 (Jes.) 272; *Prude*, *pl.* proud ones, 9. 41. A. S. *prút*, Icel. *prúðr*.

Prud, *sb.* pride, 15. 1966; *Prude*, 3 b. 36; 6. 508; 9. 6, 103. A. S. *prýd*, *prýt*, Icel. *prýði*.

Pruesse, *sb.* prowess, 18. 556. O. Fr. *proesse*; Fr. *prouesse*, prowess; Fr. *preux*, valiant; Lat. *probus*.

Prut, *adj.* proud, 18. 1423; *Prute*, 14. 5. See **Prud**.

Puffen, *v.* to puff, blow, 9. 289. Dan. *puffe*.

Punde, *sb.* pound, 16 (Tr.) 67, 300; 16 (Jes.) 68. A. S. *pund*.

Punt, *pr. s.* puts in the pound or pinfold, 9. 132. A. S. *pyndan*.

Pure, *v.* to pore, look, 18. 1104.

Purple, *sb.* purple, 8 a. 31; *Purpres*, *pl.* purple coverings, 8 b. 43. Fr. *purpre*.

Put, *sb.* pit, 3 b. 44; *Pit*, 4 b. 54; *Putte*, *dat. s.* 3 b. 7. A. S. *pytt*.

Puten, *v.* to put, 3 b. 100.

Pyne, *sb.* pain, 16 (Jes.) 137, 285. See **Pine**.

Q.

Quad; see **Quap**.

Quam, *pron.* whom, 15. 2320.

Quan, *adv.* when, 15. 2136, 2223; *conj.* since, 15. 2241.

Quane, *adv.* when, 15. 1908, 2379.

Quanne, *adv.* when, 15. 1918, 2253.

Quarterne, *sb.* prison, 2. 27. A. S. *cearcern*, *cwertern*.

Quat, *pron.* what, 15. 2123, 2315; who, 15. 2380.

Quatso, *pron.* whatso, 15. 2334; *Quatsoeuere*, whatsoever, 15. 2332.

Quap, **Quath**, *pt. s.* spake, said, quoth, 15. 2235; 17. 642; 18. 303, 1185; **Quad**, 15. 1939; **Quat**, 15. 1981, 2329. A. S. *cwæð*, *pt.* of *cwæðan*, to say.

Queadschipe, *sb.* wickedness, impurity, 11. 42. Cp. O. Fris. *quad*; Du. *kwaad*, evil; A. S. *cwead*, dung, filth.

Quelle, *v.* to kill, 18. 61, 618.

Quelde, *pt. s.* 18. 1000. A. S. *cwellan*.

Queme, *adj.* pleased, 17. 393. A. S. *gecwéme*, pleasant.

Queme, *v.* to please, 16. 209; 16 (Jes.) 96; **Quemende**, *v. ger.* to please, 4 a. 76, 78; **Quemeð**, *pr. s.* pleases, 12. 259. A. S. *cwéman*.

Quene, *adv.* when, 15. 2302.

Quen, *sb.* queen, 18. 7, 146, 1129; **Quene**, 18. 350, 1557. A. S. *cwén*.

Quenche, *v.* to quench, 16 (Jes.) 156; 16 (Tr.) 152. A. S. *cwen-can*.

Queð, **Quep**, *pt. s.* said, 4 c. 69; 6. 293; 14. 25; **Queðe**, *pr. s. subj.* 4 b. 38; **Queðinde**, *pres. part.* saying, 4 a. 16. See **Quap**.

Queðerso, *conj.* whetherso, 15. 2057.

Quic, **Quik**, *adv.* alive, 17. 612, 613. A. S. *cwicu*.

Quica, *adj. pl.* quick, living, 16 (Tr.) 192; **Quicke**, *adj. dat. s.* living, 6. 50; **Quike**, **Quyke**, *adj. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 78; 16 (Tr.) 78. A. S. *cwic*.

Quile, *pron.* what, 15. 2420.

Quile, *conj.* while, 15. 2041.
Quilke, *pron.* whatlike, 15. 2080, 2350.
Quiste, *sb.* will, *bequest*, 17. 365.
 Cp. A. S. *cwide*, discourse, from *cweðan*, to speak.
Quilum, *adv.* formerly, previously, erewhile, 15. 2205.
Quor-of, whereof, 15. 2408.
Quod, *pt. s.* said, 7. 73; *Quoð*, *pt. s.* said, 7. 131. See *Quað*.
Quuan, *adv.* when, 15. 2311.
Quuor, *adv.* where, 15. 2428.
Quyke, *adj.* living, 16 (Jes.) 190.

R.

Rachenteges, *sb.* neck-chains, 2. 32. A. S. *racenta*, *racenteág*, a chain; *-teág* = tie.
Rad, *adj.* quick, 15. 2481; *Rade*, *adj.* ready, 16. 423.
Raddere, *adv.* readier, 16. 738. A. S. *rád*, *ræd*, quick, ready.
Rade, *v.* to read, 16 (Tr.) 228; *Radeð*, *pr. s.* reads, 16 (Tr.) 311; *Rad*, *pp.* read, 4 d. 11. A. S. *rædan*.
Rade, *Rede*, *sb.* counsel, 16 (Jes.) 89; 16 (Tr.) 90. A. S. *ræd*.
Raddest, 2 *pt. s.* advisedst, 16. 160; *Rade*, *pr. s. subj.* succour, 16 (Tr.) 158. See *Ræden*.
Ræcchen, *v.* to tell, relate, 6. 295. A. S. *recan*, *reccan*, to say, relate, explain (*pt. rehte*).
Ræd, *sb.* advice, counsel, 6. 595; *Ræde*, *dat. s.* 6. 394. A. S. *ræd*, counsel, advice, benefit.
Ræde, *Reade*, *v.* advise, 6. 341. A. S. *rædan*, to advise.
Readen, *Readen*, *v.* to advise, 6. 219.
Ræh, *adj.* cruel, 6. 582. A. S. *hræðh*, *hræóg*, fierce, cruel.
Ræueden, *pt. pl.* robbed, spoiled, 2. 43, 54. A. S. *reáfan*, to spoil. Cp. Eng. *be-reave*. See *Reuen*.
Ræueres, *sb. pl.* robbers, 2. 57; 6. 275. A. S. *reáfere*, a robber.
Rake, *v.* to run, 18. 1090 (foot-note). Swed. *raka*.
Raken, *v.* to scatter, consume, 15. 2132. Icel. *raka*, to sweep or rake away; Swed. *raka*, to shave.
Raketeie, *Raketeye*, *sb.* neck-chain, 16 (Jes.) 277; 16 (Tr.) 283. See *Rachenteges*.
Ranc, *adj.* mature, strong, 15. 2105-8. A. S. *ranc*.
Ransaken, *v.* to search, 15. 2323. Icel. *rann*, house; *rann-sak*, a ransacking; *rann-saka*, to ransack (lit. to search the house).
Rape, *sb.* haste, 18. 554, 1460. Icel. *hrapa*, to hasten, rush; *hrapaðr*, hurry.
Rapelike, *adv.* quickly, rapidly, 12. 240. Icel. *hrapaliga*, hurriedly.
Rapen, *v.* to hasten, 15. 2376; *Rapeð*, *imp. pl.* hasten, 15. 2349. See *Rape* (*sb.*).
Rapes, *sb. pl.* ropes, 2. 152; 3 b. 9. A. S. *ráp*, a rope.
Rap, *sb.* counsel, 5. 1414. Icel. *ráð*; Dan. *raad*; Icel. *ráða*, to counsel, plan. See *Ræd*.
Raðe, *Rape*, *Reaðe*, *adv.* quickly, 8 b. 73; 15. 2313; 16. 1700; 17. 358; 'inoh-reaðe,' quickly enough, 8 b. 73.
Raðer, *Raper*, *adv. comp.* earlier, sooner, 16 (Jes.) 133; 16 (Tr.) 133; *Raðeste*, *sup.* soonest, 10. 20. A. S. *hræð*, swift; cp. Eng. *rather*.
Rauing, *Reving*, *sb.* robbery, 16 (Jes.) 249; 16 (Tr.) 257. A. S. *reáfung*.
Read, *sb.* advice, counsel, 8 a. 100; 9. 141; *Reade*, *dat.* 6. 595; *Reades*, *pl.* 7. 150. See *Ræd*.
Reade, 1 *pr. s.* counsel, advise, 8 a. 53; *Read*, *imp. s.* 8 b. 167. See *Ræden*.
Readen, *v.* to read, 8 b. 45. See *Rade*, *Reden*.

- Reade-sea**, *sb.* Red-sea, 8 *a.* 145.
- Readi**, *adj.* ready, 10. 9.
- Readliche** (for **Reaðliche**), quickly, 9. 213. See O. E. Hom. i. *p.* 247. A. S. *hræðlice*. See **Reaðliche**.
- Reames**, *sb. pl.* cries, 8 *b.* 32. A. S. *hream*, cry, clamour.
- Reaþe**. See **Inoh-reaþe** and **Raþe**.
- Reaðliche**, *adv.* quickly, speedily, 7. 23. See **Readliche** and **Raþe**.
- Recche**, **Reche**, *v.* to care, reckon, 18. 965; **Recche**, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 58, 60; 18. 366; 16 (Jes.) 143; **Reche**, 1 *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 225; **Recche**, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 352; **Reche**, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 135. A. S. *reccan*, to reckon, care; *rec*, care.
- Rechen**, *v.* to interpret, explain, 15. 2086, 2122; **Rechede**, *pt. s.* 15. 2124. See **Ræcchen**.
- Rechelese**, *adj.* careless, negligent, reckless, 7. 14. A. S. *reccelas*.
- Reching**, *sb.* interpretation, 15. 2058.
- Recléfatt**, *sb.* incense-vessel, censer, 5. 1072. A. S. *récel-sfæt*, a censer.
- Recles**, **Reclless**, *sb.* incense, 5. 1023, 1683; *gen. s.* 5. 992, 1456. A. S. *récel*, smoke of incense; *reac*, smoke; *reócan*, to smoke, *reek*.
- Red**, *sb.* counsel, advice, 2. 142; 15. 2137, 2523; **Red**, advantage, 15. 2514; 17. 518; **Rede**, 1. 6; 16. 307; good advice, 16. 396; succour, help, 17. 693; patience, 16. 660. See **Ræd**.
- Rede**, *v.* to advise, 17. 361; 18. 906; to help, succour, 16. 1697; 17. 687; 18. 183, 833; **Rede**, 1 *pr. s.* advise, 15. 2133; **Redden**, *pt. pl.* advised, 15. 1938; **Rede**, *pr. s. subj.* succour, 16 (Jes.) 95, 162; 18. 1063. See **Ræden**.
- Rede**, 1 *pr. s.* read, 12. 54.
- Redegunge**, **Redunge**, *sb.* reading, 8 *a.* 8; 8 *b.* 10. A. S. *rædung*, *ræding*.
- Reden**, *v.* to read; 16 (Jes.) 220; **Rede**, 1 *pr. s.* 12. 54; **Redeþ**, *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 305; **Redeð**, 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 351; **Redeth**, *pr. pl.* 13. 3; **Reden**, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 5; *pr. pl.* 10. 12; **Redeð**, *imp. pl.* 9. 349. A. S. *rædan*.
- Redi**, *adj.* ready, 15. 1932; 18. 1230.
- Redliche**, *adv.* quickly, at once, 3 *a.* 73. See **Readliche**.
- Redper**, *adv.* rather, 3 *a.* 78. See **Rade**.
- Red-þerde**, *sb.* reed-sceptre, 10. 88. A. S. *hreód*, a reed; *-geard*, *gyrd*, staff, stick.
- Refen**, *v.* to cover in, 2. 68. Cp. 'gerethit [ark] all' = 'roof it all, cover it all in.' O. E. Hom. i. 225.
- Reflac**, *sb.* robbery, plunder, 9. 16. A. S. *réaflac*, rapine, spoil, for *reáf*, plunder.
- Refschiþe**, *sb.* prefecture, office of a reeve, 8 *b.* 45, 69. A. S. *ge-réfa-sciþe*.
- Rein**, *sb.* rain, 18. 11; **Reine**, *dat.* 11. 58. A. S. *regn*, *rín*, rain.
- Reine**, *v.* to rain, 4 *b.* 102. A. S. *regnian*.
- Reiseð**, *pr. s.* raises, 12. 211. Icel. *reisa*, to raise, Goth. *raisjan*.
- Rekp**, *pr. s.* recks, cares, 16 (Jes.) 135. See **Recche**.
- Religion**, *sb.* rules of religion, 13. 103.
- Rem**, *sb.* scream, cry, outcry, 12. 22; 15. 1962. See **Reames**.
- Remden**, *pt. pl.* cried, 4 *a.* 31; **Remeð**, *pr. pl.* roar, 3 *a.* 37. A. S. *hream*, cry; *hréman*, to cry out.
- Reme**, *v.* to roam, 18. 1292.
- Reming**, *sb.* wailing, 10. 96. See **Remden**.
- Rengne**, *sb.* reign, kingdom, 18. 911, 918.

- Renneš**, *pr. s.* runs, 12. 240. A. S. *rennan*, *ærnan*, to run.
- Rente**, *sb.* revenue, 8 *a.* 12; pay, reward, 18. 924; Rentes, *pl.* revenues, 2. 68. Fr. *rente*.
- Rēnte**, *pt. s.* tore, 18. 727. A. S. *rendan*, to tear, *rend*.
- Reorde**, *sb.* note, sound, 16. 311. A. S. *reord*, sound.
- Reoše**, *sb.* pity, 4 *b.* 45. See **Reowše**.
- Reouš**, *pr. s.* pities, rues, 4 *b.* 46; Reoweš, *pr. s.* rues, 4 *b.* 43. A. S. *hreōw*, pity; *hreōwan*, to repent, grieve; *hreōwian*, to be sorry for.
- Reowe**, *v.* to bewail, lament, 14. 456.
- Reowfule**, *adj. pl.* pitiful, 8 *b.* 32. See **Reowe**, **Reowše**, and next word.
- Reowliche**, *adj.* piteously, sorrowfully, 3 *a.* 38, 40. A. S. *hreōwlic*, mournful; *hreōwlīce*, mournfully.
- Reowše**, *sb.* pity, *ruth*, 10. 74. See **Reowe**.
- Repen**, *pt. pl.* reaped, 1. 196.
- Repples**, *sb. pl.* scourge, 1. 15. Cp. A. S. *reþ*, a cord: Repples might mean staves, cudgels; A. S. *reþel*, a staff.
- Rerde**, *pt. s.* raised, 4 *b.* 63. A. S. *rēran*, to raise, *rear*.
- Reste**, **Resten**, *v.* to rest, 1. 60; 11. 41; *Reste*, *pt. pl.* 15. 1986; *Reste*, *imp. pl.* 18. 870. A. S. *restan*, *restian*, to rest.
- Reste**, *sb.* rest, 3 *a.* 78. A. S. *rest*.
- Reue**, *sb.* prefect, minister of state, 8 *a.* 28, 104; Reuen, *pl.* reeves, 16 (Jes.) 252; 16 (Tr.) 260. A. S. *ge-rēfa*, an office, governor, *reeve*.
- Reuen**, *v.* to rob, plunder, *bereave*, 17. 480; Reuede, *pt. s.* 2. 162. A. S. *reāfian*, to rob; *reāf*, plunder.
- Rewe**, **Rewen**, *v.* to rue, repent, 16 (Jes.) 350; 16 (Tr.) 21, 358; 17. 497; 18. 378, 1559; Rewede, *pt. s.* pitied, 17. 503; Rewe, *pr. s. subj.* rue, 4 *c.* 30; 12. 286. See **Reowe**.
- Reweli**, *adj.* piteous, 15. 2328.
- Rewfule**, *adj.* rueful, piteous, 10. 117.
- Rewli**, *adj.* piteous, rueful, 10. 114; 15. 1968; *adv.* ruefully, 10. 79, 105. A. S. *hreōwlic*, mournful. See **Reowe**.
- Rewliche**, *adv.* piteously, 10. 17. See **Rewli**.
- Rewnasse**, *sb.* pity, 17. 502. A. S. *hreōwnes*.
- Rewše**, **Rewpe**, *sb.* pity, *ruth*, 15. 2339; 18. 409. See **Reowe**.
- Ribauz**, *sb. pl.* ribalds, 10. 50. O. Fr. *ribaud*.
- Ribbe**, *sb.* rib, 18. 315; Ribbes, *pl.* 18. 1089. A. S. *ribb*.
- Rice**, *adj.* rich, powerful, 1. 1; 2. 15, 47. A. S. *rice*.
- Rice**, *sb.* kingdom, 1. 28, 30. A. S. *rice*.
- Riche**, *sb.* kingdom, 4 *d.* 9; 9. 2; 12. 28; 16. 854; 16 (Tr.) 328 359; 16 (Jes.) 351. A. S. *rice*.
- Riche**, *adj.* rich, 3 *b.* 37; *pl.* rich persons, 8 *a.* 30; Richen, *dat. s.* 6. 308.
- Richeise**, *sb.* riches, 4 *a.* 80. Fr. *richesse*.
- Richtwise**, *adj.* righteous, 1. 171. See **Rihtwis**.
- Richelike**, *adv.* richly, 15. 2442; 17. 421. A. S. *ric-lice*.
- Riet**, *adj.* right, 17. 734; *adv.* rightly, 17. 420. See **Riht**.
- Ride**, **Riden**, *v.* to ride, 4 *a.* 12; 17. 370, 622; 18. 34; to ride (at anchor), 18. 136; Rod, *pt. s.* 4 *a.* 22; 18. 32; Riden, *pt. pl.* 8 *a.* 30; Ridend, *pres. part.* riding, 2. 55. A. S. *ridan* (*pt. rád*, *pp. geriden*), to ride.
- Rideren**, **Rideres**, *sb. pl.* riders, 6. 466, 467. A. S. *ridere*.

- Rien, *sb.* rain, 1. 54. See Rein.
- Rigge, *sb.* back, 18. 1070. A. S. *hrycg*, back, ridge.
- Rigt, Rigte, *adj.* right, 12. 68, 86; *adv.* rightly, 15. 2124; close, 15. 2106.
- Rigt-up, *adv.* straight, 15. 1919. See Riht.
- Rigten, *v.* to set right, 12. 117. A. S. *rihtan*, to righten, rule.
- Rihht, *adv.* rightly, 5. 1012, 1300; just, 'rihht all swa summ' = just also as, 5. 1188; Rihhte, 'wipþ rihhte,' rightly, 5. 1395.
- Rihht-bijetenn, *adj.* rightly begotten, 5. 1645.
- Riht, Rihte, *adj.* right, 9. 15; 16. 1640, 1736; Rihtne, *acc. s. m.* 16. 1692.
- Rihte, Ryhte, *adv.* rightly, 16 (Jes.) 109; 16 (Tr.) 109.
- Rihte, *sb.* merit, desert, 7. 56.
- Riht-half, *sb.* right-hand, 4 a. 75. A. S. *riht*, *sb.* right, justice; *adj.* true, straight; *rihte*, rightly, well.
- Rihten, 'mid rihten' = 'mid-rihte,' *adv.* rightly, 6. 40.
- Rihten, *v.* to direct, 9. 218; to right, 8 b. 45; Rihte, *pr. s. subj.* correct, 7. 14; 9. 280; Riht, *imp. s.* direct, 8 b. 167. See Rigten.
- Rihtlecede, *pt. s.* corrected, set right, 1. 119; Rihtleceden, *pt. pl.* 1. 99. A. S. *riht-læcan*, to correct.
- Rihtliche, *adv.* rightly, 4 d. 63. A. S. *rihtlice*.
- Rihtwis, *adj.* righteous, 14. 55; Rihtwise, 10. III. A. S. *riht-wis*.
- Rihtwisnesse, Ryhtwisnesse, *sb.* righteousness, 1. 46; 7. 42; 16 (Jes.) 71; 16 (Tr.) 72. A. S. *riht-wisnes*.
- Rikenen, *v.* to reckon, recount, 9. 28; reckon up, 9. 97. A. S. *recnan*, *gerecenian*, to reckon.
- Rikenares, *sb. pl.* reckoners, accountants, 9. 97.
- Rinde, *sb.* rind, 16. 602. A. S. *rind*.
- Ringes, *pr. pl.* ring, 17. 390.
- Ripen, *v.* to reap, 16 (Tr.) 22.
- Ripede, *pt. s.* ripened, 1. 196. A. S. *riþian*.
- Risen, *v.* to rise, 4 c. 37; Ris, *imp. s.* 17. 584. A. S. *risan*.
- Ris, *sb.* branch, bough, 16. 1636; Rise, *dat.* 16. 19, 53; Rise, *dat. pl.* 16. 1664. A. S. *hrís*, a twig.
- Riulen, *sb. pl.* rules, 9. 329. See Riwle.
- Riuere, *sb.* river, 18. 230. Fr. *rivière*, Lat. *riparia* (from *ripa*).
- Riwle, *sb.* rule, 9. 191, 365. Lat. *regula*.
- Rixan, *v.* to rule, reign, 2. 165. A. S. *ricsian*, *ryxian*, to rule; from *rice*, a kingdom.
- Rixleð, *pr. s.* reigns, rules, 7. 84, 237; 16 (Tr.) 397. E. E. *rixlian* is of course a derivative of *rixan*, to rule (above).
- Rigt-anon, at once, straightway, 18. 45, 285.
- Rigt, Rigte, *sb.* right, justice, 16. 164, 184; *adj.* right, 16. 179; *adv.* rightly, 16. 188.
- Rigt-swa, just as, 16. 1665; Rigt so, just as, 16. 142, 306. See Riht.
- Roberie, *sb.* robbery, 13. 123.
- Roche, *sb.* rock, 18. 73; Roche-wall, *sb.* rock-wall, 18. 1412. Fr. *roche*.
- Rod, *pt. s.* rode, 4 a. 22; 18. 219, 595, 630. See Ride.
- Rode, *sb.* cross, 1. 197; 5. 1151; 16 (Jes.) 187; 17. 431; 18. 328; Rode, *gen. s. i.* 169; Rode-tree, *sb.* rood-tree, cross, 5. 1374. A. S. *ród*.
- Rodde, *sb.* stick, rod, 16. 1646. See Rode.
- Rohten, *pt. pl.* recked, cared, 6. 20. See Recche.
- Ronenen for Ronen, *sb. pl.* whispermings. See Runen.

Ros, *pt. s.* rose, 12. 45; 15. 1936; 18. 847, 1117. See **Risen**.
Roper, *sb.* rudder, 18. 188. A.S. *róðer*.
Rouning, *sb.* discourse, 6. 286; **Rouninges**, *pl.* 6. 296. See **Runinge**.
Rospen, *v.* to rasp, diminish, 15. 2132. Swed. *raspa*.
Rowe, *v.* to row, 18. 118, 631, 1108. A.S. *rówan*, to row, sail.
Rowe, *sb.* row, 18. 1092. A.S. *ráwa*, row, order.
Royte, *pt. s.* cared, 16. 427. See **Recche**.
Rude, *sb.* (ruddy) complexion, 16. 443. A.S. *reád*, red; *rudu*, redness.
Rug, **Rugge**, *sb.* back, 9. 155; 10. 80. See **Rigge**.
Rukelen, *v.* to heap up, 9. 94; **Rukeleð**, *pr. s.* 9. 103. Icel. *hrúga*, to heap, pile up; *hrúga*, a heap. See next word.
Ruken, *sb.* heaps, 9. 95; **Ruken** may be taken as a verb in the sense of to pile up.
Rune, *sb.* secret, 16 (Jes.) 88; 16 (Tr.) 89; **Runen**, *pl.* whisperings, secret discourses, 6. 296, 318; **Runes**, *pl.* mysteries, 7. 150. A.S. *rún*, a mystery, song, whisper; Goth. *rúna*, conversation, colloquy.
Runge, *pt. pl.* rang, 18. 1273.
Runien, *v.* to talk, discourse, 4 d. 48. A.S. *rúnian*, to speak mysteriously, to whisper.
Runinge, *sb.* discourse, 6. 286. A.S. *rúnung*.
Rupe, *sb.* pity, ruth, 18. 673. See **Reowðe**.
Ryd, *imp. s.* ride, 14. 230.
Ryue; 'on ryue,' arrived, come to shore, 18. 132.
Ryme, *sb.* verse, rime, 18. 812. A.S. *rím*.

S.

Sa, *adv.* so, 1. 63. See **Swa**.
Sa, *sb.* sea, 16 (Tr.) 83. A.S. *sá*, Goth. *saivs*.
Sabeline, *sb.* 16 (Tr.) 366; **Sablyne**, 16 (Jes.) 358; **sable**. Fr. *sable*.
Sacramens, *sb. pl.* sacraments, 3 b. 81. Fr. *sacrament*, Lat. *sacramentum*.
Sacrefise, *sb.* sacrifice, 13. 42. Fr. *sacrifice*.
Sacreð, *pr. s.* consecrates, hallows, 3 b. 81. Fr. *sacrer*.
Sade, *pt. s.* said, 16 (Tr.) 157. See **Segge**.
Sadelbowe, *sb.* saddle-bow, 14. 229.
Sadelede, *pt. s.* saddled, 18. 717. A.S. *sadelian*, to saddle; *sadol*, a saddle.
Sæ, *sb.* sea, 2. 1, 154; 6. 3. A.S. *sá*.
Sæclede, *pt. s.* sickened, 2. 194. A.S. *sæclian*, *sýclian*, to sicken, become sick.
Sæd, *sb.* satiety, 16 (Tr.) 392. A.S. *sæd*, full, sated.
Sæde, *pt. s.* said, 2. 127; **Sæden**, *pt. pl.* 2. 61. A.S. *sæde*, said. See **Segge**.
Sægen, *v.* to say, 2. 84, 151; **Sæiðe**, *pr. s.* 6. 545. A.S. *sæcgan*, to say. See **Segge**.
Sæh, *pt. s.* saw, 6. 46.
Sæhte, *sb.* union, concord, 2. 175. A.S. *sæht*, *saht*.
Sæhtleden, *pt. pl.* reconciled, 2. 149; **Sahtlede**, 2. 136. A.S. *sæhtlian*, *sahtlian*, to reconcile.
Sæin, *v.* to say, 2. 63; **Sæide**, **Seide**, *pt. s.* said, 6. 303, 523; **Sæiden**, *pt. pl.* 6. 211. See **Sægen**.
Særes, *sb. pl.* shears, 6. 431. A.S. *sceare*, *pl. scearan*.
Særi, *adj.* sorry, 6. 205. See **Sari**.
Sæt, *pt. s.* sat, knelt, 6. 521. A.S. *sæt*, *pt. of sittan*, to sit. See **Sitten**.

- Sætte**, *pt. s.* set, appointed, 6. 290, 459. See **Setten**.
- Sætterdæi**, *sb.* Saturday, 6. 149. A. S. *sæter-dæg*.
- Safte**, for **Schafte**, *sb. pl.* creatures, 16 (Tr.) 84. See **Schafte**.
- Sag**, *pt. s.* saw, 15. 1911, 2253, 2283. A. S. *seáh*, *pt.* of *seón*, to see.
- Sahte**, *sb.* peace, union, 2. 173; **Sahhte**, *adj.* at peace, 5. 1535. A. S. *saht*.
- Sahtlede**, *pt. s.* reconciled, 2. 136; **Sahtleden**, *pt. pl.* 2. 138. See **Sæhtleden**.
- Sahtnede**, *pp. pl.* reconciled, 4 c. 71. See **Sahte**.
- Sahtnesse**, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, agreement, 4 a. 55. A. S. *sahtnes*.
- Sake**, *sb.* guilt, fault, 5. 1335; 10. 121; **Sakess**, *pl.* faults, 5. 1127. A. S. *sacu*, strife, accusation; *sacan*, to contend.
- Sakeð**, *pr. s.* shakes, 12. 264. A. S. *scacan*, *sceacan*, to shake.
- Sal**, 1 *pr. s.* shall, 15. 1983, 2388; *pr. s.* ought, must, 16 (Tr.) 336; shall, 13. 36; 15. 2348; 16 (Tr.) 26, 48; **Salt**, 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 6. 378; 15. 1924. A. S. *sceal*, I shall, must, ought.
- Salmes**, *sb. pl.* psalms, 3 a. 54.
- Sale**, *sb.* hall, 18. 1119. A. S. *salu*.
- Salltess**, *sb. gen. s.* of salt, 5. 1653.
- Sam—Sam**, *conj.* whether—or, 4 d. 37. A. S. *sam*.
- Same**, *sb.* shame, 6. 171; 12. 264; 16 (Tr.) 168. A. S. *sceamu*.
- Samen**, *adv.* 17. 467; **Samenn**, *adv.* together, 5. 1326. Icel. *saman*, together; A. S. *samod*, together.
- Samie**, *v.* to be ashamed, 16 (Tr.) 165; **Sameð**, *pr. s.* (it) shames, 16 (Tr.) 167. A. S. *sceamian*, to shame.
- Sammnesst**, 2 *pr. s.* unitest, 5. 1540. A. S. *samnian*, to unite.
- Sammtale**, *adj.* in concord, peaceable, 5. 1535; *sam* is a particle expressing combination, and *-tal* = talk. Cp. Icel. *sam-tal*, a colloquy, *sam-tals*, altogether. See **Samen**.
- Sandon**, *sb. pl.* dishes, 1. 34. A. S. *sand*, a dish. See **Sonde**.
- Sanderbodes**, *sb.* messengers, 4 a. 18. A. S. *sand*, sending, embassy; *boda*, a messenger. In Ormulum and Gen. and Ex. we have *sander-man*, *sonder-man*; in Lazamon we find *sondes-mon* and *sondmon*.
- Sang**, *sb.* song, 18. 3. A. S. *sang*.
- Sant**, **Sante**, *sb.* saint, 1. 109; 2. 92; 3 a. 8. A. S. *sanct*.
- Sape**, *sb.* soap, 3 b. 123. A. S. *sápe*.
- Sar**, *adj.* sore, painful, 8 b. 130. A. S. *sár*.
- Sar**, *sb.* pain, sore, 8 b. 137. A. S. *sár*, wound, pain.
- Sare**, *adv.* sorely, 3 a. 36; 8 a. 88; 10. 71; 17. 401. A. S. *sáre*.
- Sareþe**, *sb.* sorrow, 16 (Tr.) 378.
- Sari**, *adj.* sorry, 3 b. 60.
- Sariliche**, *adv.* sorrily, painfully, 10. 96.
- Sarui**, *v.* to serve, 6. 38.
- Saterdei**, *sb.* Saturday, 3 a. 82; **Sateresdai**, 6. 144.
- Saule**, *sb.* soul, 2. 6; 16 (Jes.) 390; 18. 1204; **Saule**, *pl.* 3 a. 21, 108; **Saulen**, *pl.* 3 a. 6, 15; **Saule**, *pl. dat.* 3 a. 8, 84.
- Sau3**, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 18. 167. See **Sag**.
- Sawe**, *v.* to sow, 1. 51. A. S. *sáwan*.
- Sawle**, *sb.* soul, 1. 48, 66; 7. 223; 10. 116; **Sawle**, *gen. s.* 5. 981; 7. 224; **Sawless**, *gen. s.* 5. 1117; **Sawless**, *pl.* 5. 1405. A. S. *sáwl*, *sáwol*, the soul.
- Sa3**, *pt. s.* saw, 18. 125, 651, 1095. See **Sag**.

Scæ, *pron.* she, 2. 122.

Scærp, *adj.* sharp, 2. 34; *pl.* *Scærpe*, 2. 30. A. S. *scearp*.

Scat, *sb.* treasure, 16 (Tr.) 367. A. S. *sceat*, *scatt*.

Sceal, 1 *pr. s.* shall, 3 a. 71. A. S. *sceal*.

Scal, 1 *pr. s.* shall, 3 b. 95; *Scal*, *pr. s.* 6. 76, 78.

Scandlice, *adj.* disgraceful, 1. 176. A. S. *scand*, disgrace; *sceandlic*, disgraceful.

Scapede, *pt. s.* escaped, 18. 896.

Scatered, *pt. s.* scattered wasted, 2. 4. A. S. *scaterian*, to scatter.

Scawede, *pt. s.* shewed, 3 a. 12. A. S. *sceáwian*, to view, see.

Scawere, *sb.* mirror, 3 b. 125. Cp. A. S. *sceáwere*, a beholder, from *sceáwian*, to look at, see.

Scean, *pt. s.* shone, 3 a. 33. A. S. *sceán*, *pt.* of *scinan*, to shine.

Scapeloris, *sb. pl.* scapularies, 9. 262.

Scæde, *sb.* harm, 15. 2298; wrongdoing, 15. 2314. A. S. *scæpe*, harm, loss; *sceaðan*, to hurt, injure, *scathe*; *scæðig*, hurtful; *Icel. skaði*, harm, scath.

Sceappend, **Sceappende**, *sb.* creator, 1. 75, 107. A. S. *sceppend*, *scyppend*, creator, from *sceapan*, to form, shape.

Sceawen, *v.* to shew, 3 b. 22; *Sceaude*, *pt. s.* 3 a. 18; *Sceawede*, *pt. s.* 3 a. 15; *Sceawede*, *pt. s.* 3 a. 12. See **Scawede**.

Scel, *pr. s.* shall, 1. 157. See **Sceal**.

Scenden, **Sende**, *v.* to injure, harm, 6. 383. A. S. *scendan*.

Sceol, *pr. s.* shall, 1. 171; *Sceolde*, *pt. s.* should, 1. 8; 3 b. 13; *Sceolden*, *pt. pl.* 1. 14, 86. See **Sceal**.

Sceppend, **Sceppende**, *sb.* creator, 1. 45, 47. See **Sceappend**.

Scewie, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* let (us) see, 1. 25. See **Sceawen**.

Schadewe, *sb.* shadow, 7. 76. A. S. *scadu*, *sceadu*.

Schæren, *pl.* shears, 6. 432. See **Særes**.

Schafte, *sb. pl.* creatures, 16 (Jes.) 83; *Schafte*, *pl.* 8 b. 8; 10. 62 (16. 62). A. S. *sceaft*, *gesceaft*, a creature; from *sceapan*, to make, form.

Schalt, 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 8 a. 91; 18. 95, 475; *Schal*, *pr. s.* shall, 7. 23; 16. 611; 18. 363; must, 16 (Jes.) 300; *Scal* for *Schal*, *pr. pl.* shall, 18. 151.

Schaltu, 2 *pr. s.* shalt thou, 7. 205; 16. 209, 749; 18. 198, 926. A. S. *ic sceal*, 2 þu *scealt*, 3 he *sceal*.

Schame, *sb.* shame, 18. 327.

Shamie, *imp. s.* be ashamed, 16. 161. See **Samie**.

Scharpe, *adj.* sharp, 10. 86; 16. 1676; 18. 232; *adv.* shrilly, 16. 141. A. S. *scearp*.

Schawede, *pt. s.* shewed, manifested, 7. 115. See **Scawede**.

Schawere, *sb.* mirror, 7. 78. See **Scawere**.

Schawles, *sb.* scare-crow, 16. 1648. *Schaw-les* is a derivative of *shew* and means an exhibition, spectacle, then something hung up as a sight to terrify birds.

Schawed, *pr. s.* shews, 7. 87. See **Scawede**.

Scheape, *sb.* shape, form, fashion, 9. 268. A. S. *gesceap*.

Scheauwen, *v.* to shew, 9. 43, 44. See **Scawede**.

Schede, *v.* to distinguish, separate, 16. 197; *Schedep*, *pr. pl.* keep separate, 16 (Jes.) 342. A. S. *sceádan* (*pt.* *sceód*) to divide, distinguish.

Scheld, *sb.* shield, 18. 513, 1323; *Schelde*, *dat. s.* 16. 1713; 18. 53, 558, 1321. A. S. *scyld*, *sæld*.

Schenche, **Schenchen**, *v.* to

- pour out, 11. 46; 18. 370, 1118.
A. S. *scencan*.
- Schenche**, *sb.* a draught, 16 (Jes.) 329. A. S. *scenc*.
- Schende**, *v.* to confound, disgrace, 11. 92; 18. 680, 1436; reproach, 16. 274; Schente, *pt. s.* abused, 18. 322; Schent, *pp.* confounded, 8 *a.* 149; ill-treated, 10. 64. A. S. *scendan*, to shame, confound.
- Schendlac**, *sb.* disgrace, 10. 41. See **Schende**.
- Schene**, *adj.* sheen, bright, 7. 78, 119; 10. 45; 16 (Jes.) 337; Schenre, *comp.* brighter, 7. 140. A. S. *scéne*, *sceóne*.
- Scheome**, *sb.* shame, 8 *b.* 111; 9. 176. A. S. *sceamu*.
- Scheot**, *pr. s.* shoots, 7. 179. A. S. *sceótan*, to shoot (3 *pr. scyt*; *pt. scédit*; *pp. gescoten*).
- Schepieš**, *imp. pl.* shape, 9. 199. A. S. *sceapian*, to shape.
- Scherpe**, *adj.* sharp, 9. 76. A. S. *scearp*.
- Scherte**, *sb.* shirt, 18. 1502. Icel. *skyrtá*.
- Schete**, *v.* to shoot, 18. 949. See **Scheot**.
- Schewe**, *v.* to shew, 18. 1497; explain, 18. 1333.
- Schewi**, *v.* to shew, 16. 151. See **Scawede**.
- Schilde**, *v.* to shield, 16. 62; 16 (Jes.) 299, 330; Schilde, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 297; Schilde, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 302; Schilde, *pt. s. subj.* 7. 78; Schild, *imp. s.* 15. 2525; 16. 163. A. S. *scylðan*, to shield, defend.
- Schille**, *adj.* shrill, 16. 142, 1721.
- Schille**, *adv.* shrilly, 16. 1656. A. S. *scyll*, shrill.
- Schinep**, *pr. s.* shines, 16 (Jes.) 273. A. S. *scéinan*, to shine.
- Schip**, *sb.* ship, 18. 189; schipes, *pl.* 18. 37, 892. A. S. *scip*.
- Schirme** = **Skirme**, *v.* to skirmish, 16. 306. Cp. O. H. G. *scirman*, to fence, skirmish.
- Schirreue**, *sb.* shire-reeve, sheriff, 16 (Jes.) 51. A. S. *scír-gerefa*, governor of a shire. See **Reve**.
- Schirchest**, 2 *pr. s.* screechest, 16. 223. Swed. *skrika*, to skreech, shriek.
- Schirt-lappe**, *sb.* shirt-lappet, border of shirt, 18. 1217.
- Schok**, *pt. s.* shook, 18. 591.
- Scholdest**, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 54; Scholde, 2 *pt. pl.* shouldst, 18. 100; Scholde, 1 *pt. s.* 18. 1370; Scholde, *pt. s.* should, 16. 1728; Scholte, 1 *pt. s.* should, 18. 916; Scholde, 1 *pt. pl.* should, 16. 1691; Scholde, Schulde, Schulden, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 48, 50, 61; Scholden, 1 *pt. pl.* 18. 109; *pt. pl.* 14. 16. A. S. *sceolde*, should.
- Schome**, *v.* to shame, 10. 97. See **Samie**.
- Schome**, *sb.* shame, 10. 31; 16. 167; Schomes, *pl.* 10. 53. See **Scheome**.
- Schomeliche**, *adj.* shameful, 10. 29, 30; Schomeliche, *adv.* shamefully, vilely, 10. 29. A. S. *sceamlic*, shameful.
- Schonde**, *sb.* disgrace, infamy, 16. 1652, 1733; 18. 702, 716. A. S. *sceand*, *sceond*, *scond*.
- Schone**, *sb. pl.* shoes.
- Schonye**, *v.* to shun, 16 (Jes.) 158. A. S. *scunian*.
- Schop**, *pt. s.* created, 16 (Jes.) 83. A. S. *scóp* (*pt. of scapan*, to create).
- Schote**, read **Scholde**, 2 *pt. s. subj.* should.
- Schulde**, *pt. s.* should, ought, 8 *a.* 34; 16. 1747; Schuldest, 2 *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 83; Schuldich, 1 *pt. s.* should 1, 8 *a.* 71; Schulde, 1 *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 323, 327; Schulden, *pt. pl.* 8 *a.* 137; 16 (Jes.) 262.
- Schuldres**, *sb. pl.* shoulders, 10.

80. A. S. *sculdor*, *sculder*, a shoulder.
- Schulen**, 1 *pr. pl.* shall, ought, 7. 201; 16 (Jes.) 324; *Schulle*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 91, 96, 106, 241; *Schulleþ*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 167; *Schulen*, *Schule*, 2 *pr. pl.* 8 a. 117; 8 b. 145; 16. 1673; *Schulle*, 2 *pr. pl.* 18. 103; *Schulen*, *pr. pl.* 7. 68, 177; 16 (Jes.) 373; *Schule*, *pr. pl.* 14. 179; 16 (Jes.) 23, 97; *Schulle*, *pr. pl.* 14. 79; 18. 855, 1064, 1068; *Schullen*, *Schulle*, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 168, 171, 174, 176; *Schulleþ*, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 103, 264; *Schulle*, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 442.
- Schrede**, *v.* to deck, clothe, 18. 718; *Schredde*, *pt. s.* 18. 848. A. S. *scrédan*, *scrýdan*, to clothe.
- Schrenchen**, *v.* to make to fall, to deceive; 8 a. 149; 8 b. 187. A. S. *screncan*, to hinder, supplant; causative of *scrincan*, to shrink. See **Screnche**.
- Schrewe**, *sb.* caitiff, vile person, 18. 56.
- Schrifte**, *sb.* confession, 9. 20; *Schriften*, *gen. s.* confessor's, 9. 162, 201. A. S. *scrift*, confession, confessor.
- Schriuēn**, *pr. pl. subj.* let (them) confess, 9. 299. A. S. *scrifan*, to confess, impose penance.
- Schruden**, *v.* to clothe, 9. 108, 202; *Schrudde*, 1 *pt. pl.* dressed, 18. 1500. See **Schrede**.
- Schulen**, *v.* to scowl, 9. 56; *Schuleð*, *pr. pl.* 9. 62. Cp. to scowl; *be-scylian*, to look on, regard; Dan. *skule*, to scowl.
- Schunchen**, *v.* to frighten, 8 a. 149; 8 b. 187. This verb is a derivative of *shun*, and primarily meant to make to shun, to turn aside through fear. See next word.
- Schunien**, *v.* to be shunned, 7. 209.
- Schuniet**, *pr. s.* shuns, 16. 229. A. S. *scunian*, to shun.
- Schup**, *sb.* ship, 18. 119, 1471; *Schupes*, *gen. s.* 18. 113; *Schupe*, *dat. s.* 18. 103, 1018. See **Schip**.
- Schupe-ward**, *adv.* shipward, 18. 1194.
- Schuppere**, *sb.* creator, 10. 62. See **Sceappend**.
- Schupte**, *pt. s.* created, shaped, 8 b. 8. See **Schop**.
- Schurge**, *sb.* scourge, 9. 161; *Schurges*, *pl.* 10. 100.
- Schurteð**, *imp. pl.* divert, 9. 227. Cp. Ger. *schürzen*.
- Scipe**, *Sipe*, *dat. s.* ship, 6. 184; *Scipen*, *pl.* 6. 7, 186, 464. See **Schip**.
- Scipen-monnen**, *dat. pl.* shipmen, sailors, 6. 11. A. S. *scip-mann*, a sailor.
- Scite**, *sb.* city, 15. 2415.
- Sclauin**, *sb.* a pilgrim's cloak, 18. 1238; *Sclauyn*, *Sclauyne*, 18. 1066, 1069. Fr. *esclavine*.
- Selechtes**, *sb.* slaughters. See **Man-slechtes**.
- Scoale**, *sb.* basin, dish, 9. 114. Icel. *skál*.
- Scolde**, *pt. s.* should, 3 b. 120; 6. 482; *Scolden*, *pt. pl.* 6. 90. See **Scholdo**.
- Scole**, *sb.* school, 9. 214; *Scolemeistre*, *sb.* school-mistress, 9. 213, 214. A. S. *scólu*, a school.
- Scome**, *sb.* shame, 6. 171. See **Scheome**.
- Scop**, *pt. s.* gave, set, 6. 448. See **Schop**.
- Scorrnedd**, *adj.* scorched, 5. 1474.
- Scort**, *adj.* short, 2. 29. A. S. *sceort*, *scort*.
- Scred**, *pr. s.* clothes, 1. 48. See **Schrede**.
- Screnche**, *v.* to cause to fall, to deceive, 16 (Tr.) 336. See **Schrenchen**.
- Scrennkenn**, *v.* to deceive, 5. 1405. See **Schrenchen**.

- Scrift**, *sb.* shrift, confession, 3 *a.* 36; **Schrifte**, 3 *b.* 67. See **Schrifte**.
- Scriftes**, *sb. gen.* confessor's, 3 *b.* 67. See **Schrifte**.
- Scrippe**, *sb.* scrip, bag, 18. 1073. Icel. *skreppa*.
- Scrud**, *sb. pl.* clothing, garments, 6. 509. A. S. *scrūd*, clothing.
- Scrude**, **Scruden**, *v.* to clothe, 6. 380, 507. See **Schrede**.
- Sculdest**, 2 *pt. s.* shouldst, 2. 44; **Sculde**, *pt. s.* should, 2. 88, 136; 2. 3.
- Scule**, 1 *pr. pl.* shall, 1. 201; **Sculen**, 1 *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 22; **Scullen**, 1 *pr. pl.* 6. 136; **Sculen**, 2 *pr. pl.* 1. 179; **Scule**, *pr. pl.* 1. 30; **Sculen**, *pr. pl.* 1. 187; **Scullen**, *pr. pl.* 6. 48, 77. A. S. 1, 2, 3 *pl. sculan*. See **Sal**, **Sceal**.
- Scyft**, *pr. s.* discerns, 1. 136. A. S. *scyftan*, to divide, appoint.
- Se**, *adv.* so, as, 1. 109; 8 *b.* 153; 16 (Tr.) 113, 114; *Se uorð ase* = so far as, 9. 340; as, 4 *c.* 29; so, 7. 21, 91; Allse, also, 5. 1458; so (before comparatives), 3 *b.* 91. See **Swa**.
- Se**, *art. def. masc.* the, 1. 13; 13. 13; 16 (Tr.) 61, 123, 287.
- Se**, *pron. dem.* he, 16 (Tr.) 112; **Se þe**, he, who, whoever, 16 (Tr.) 53, 69, 112, 221; **Se þet**, he that, 13. 107. A. S. *se*.
- Se**, *imp. s.* see, 18. 452. See **Seon**.
- Se**, *sb.* sea, 17. 519; 18. 119. See **Sæ**.
- Se-side**, *sb.* sea-side, 18. 33.
- Sead**, *adj.* weary of, tired of, 11. 30. See **Sæd**.
- Seauinge**, *sb.* manifestation, 13. 6. A. S. *sceáwung*.
- Seawede**, *pt. s.* shewed, 13. 41. See **Scawede**.
- Seche**, **Sechen**, *v.* to seek, 6. 74, 82, 97, 418; 7. 36; 13. 39; 16. 1759; 18. 776, 1192; **Seche**, 1 *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 166; 18. 955; **Sechestu**, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 952; **Secð**, *fut. s.* will seek, 16 (Tr.) 219; **Seche**, 2 *pr. pl.* 18. 169; **Secheþ**, **Schecheþ**, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 233, 235; 16 (Tr.) 241; **Sech**, *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 42; **Seche**, *imp. s.* 18. 1173; **Secheþ**, *imp. pl.* 13. 22. A. S. *sécan*, *gesécan*, to seek, go to (*pt. sóhte*).
- Secnesse**, *sb.* sickness, 9. 232. A. S. *seócnas*, from *seóc*, sick.
- Seck**, *sb.* sack, 15. 2309; **Seckes**, *pl. sb.* 15. 2213, 2223. A. S. *sæc*, *sacc*.
- Sed**, *sb.* seed, 12. 244.
- Sede**, *pt. s.* said, 13. 95; 18. 407; **Sedes**, 2 *pt. s.* 18. 538; **Sede**, 1 *pt. pl.* 1. 136; **Seden**, 1 *pt. pl.* 1. 80. See **Segge**.
- Seen**, *v.* to see, 15. 2438. See **Seon**.
- See**, *sb.* sea, 14. 197; 16. 1754; 18. 1430. See **Sæ**.
- Se-forð**, *adv.* so far, 8 *b.* 102.
- Segge**, *sb.* sedge, 16. 18. A. S. *segg*.
- Segge**, **Segen**, **Seggen**, *v.* to say, 3 *a.* 2; 8 *a.* 24, 128; 8 *b.* 49, 160; 16 (Jes.) 91, 161, 383; 16 (Tr.) 149, 227; **Segge**, 1 *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 8; 8 *a.* 74; 8 *b.* 74; 16 (Jes.) 221, 309; **Seggesst**, 1 *pr. s.* 5. 1512; **Segge**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 60; **Seggende**, *pres. part.* 4 *b.* 5. A. S. *seccan*, to say (*pt. séde*, *pp. geséde*).
- Seghe**, *pt. pl.* saw, 13. 117; **Seghen**, *pt. pl.* 13. 26. A. S. *seáh*, *pret. of seón*. See **Seon**.
- Segeð**, *pr. s.* descends, falls, 15. 2232. A. S. *sígan*, *beségan*, to sink down.
- Seh**, *pt. s.* saw, 6. 46; 8 *a.* 87; **Sehe**, 2 *pt. s.* 7. 72. See **Seghe**.
- Sehte**, *adj.* reconciled, at peace, 4 *a.* 56; 4 *b.* 70; 4 *c.* 21. See **Saht**.
- Sehð**, *pr. s.* says, 8 *b.* 62. A. S. *hé segð*, he says. See **Segge**.

Sehtnesse, *sb.* peace, reconciliation,
4 *a.* 58; 4 *c.* 21, 70.
Seid, *pr. s.* says, 13. 126.
Sei, Seie, Seien, *v.* to say, 4 *b.*
97; 4 *c.* 40, 65; 17. 570; 18.
770; Seie, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 905,
1285; Seist, Seiist, 2 *pr. s.* 7. 131;
8 *a.* 47; 8 *b.* 61, 138; 10. 48;
16. 50, 840; Seigd = Seigð, *pr. s.*
1. 39; Seidð, *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 43;
3 *b.* 18; 15. 2350; 16 (Tr.)
112, 135; is mentioned, 1. 183;
Seit, *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 95; Seieð, *fut.*
s. 1. 177; Seien, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 50;
Seide, *pt. s.* 18. 379; Sede, *pt. s.*
16. 33, 449; 18. 309; Seiden,
pt. pl. 6. 23; 15. 2493; Seie,
pr. s. subj. 10. 54; Seie, 1 *pr. pl.*
subj. 4 *c.* 34; Sei, Seie, *imp. s.* 7.
133; 8 *b.* 66; 16. 217; 18. 147,
396, 1187; Seid, *pp.* 4 *c.* 39;
15. 2425-8; Seien, Seinde, *pres.*
part. 4 *b.* 8, 44.
Seigen, *v.* to say, 15. 2494.
Seihtnesse, *sb.* peace, 9. 284.
Seil, *sb.* sail, 18. 1025. A. S. *segl*.
Sein, Seint, *sb.* saint, 4 *c.* 15; 8 *b.*
155; 18. 665, 1189; Seinte, 13.
5. See **Sancte**.
Sek, *adj.* sick, 16 (Jes.) 199. A. S.
seoc.
Seke, *adv.* sickly, 9. 229.
Sekeð, *pr. s.* seeks, visits, 12. 62.
See **Seche**.
Sel, *sb.* good time, 15. 2051, 2388.
A. S. *sæl*, occasion, opportunity,
luck; *sæl*, good, happy.
Sel, *adj.* good; husel = hu + sel =
how good, 4 *b.* 97; Sele, good, 6.
555. A. S. *sæl*.
Selouðe, *adj.* wonderful, rare, 6. 4.
A. S. *seld-cúð*, rare, wonderful;
from *seld*, seldom, *cúð*, known.
Selouðes, *sb. pl.* marvels, 10. 59.
Seld, **Selde**, *adv.* seldom, 4 *b.* 19;
16 (Jes.) 322; 16 (Tr.) 46,
328. A. S. *seld*.
Seldhwonne, *adv.* seldom, 9. 331.
A. S. *seld-hwonne*.

Seldum, *adv.* seldom, 12. 241; 15.
2181. A. S. *seldum*.
Self, Sellf, *pron.* himself, 4 *d.* 20;
5. 1022; Selsen, *acc.* 16 (Tr.)
14.
Self, *adj.* same, 15. 2181. A. S.
seolf, *sylf*, self; *sylfa*, same.
Selhðe, Selhpe, *sb.* bliss, felicity,
8 *a.* 52, 133; 16 (Jes.) 16. A. S.
sæld.
Seli, *adj.* happy, blessed, 7. 132;
15. 2412, 2533; simple, 17.
477, 499. A. S. *sælig*.
Seli-speed, *sb.* good-fortune, bliss,
15. 2138.
Seli-red, *sb.* success, 15. 2514.
Sellic, *adj.* admirable, 6. 534.
Sellich, *sb.* marvel, 16 (Tr.) 183.
Selliche, *adj.* wonderful, 6. 4. A. S.
sellic, worthy, wonderful; *sellice*,
wonderfully.
Selðe, *sb.* prosperity, success. See
Selhðe.
Selue, *adj.* very, 4 *d.* 68. See **Self**.
Seluer, *sb.* silver, 18. 459; Selure,
13. 72. A. S. *seolfer*.
Semblant, *sb.* 7. 20; Semblaunt,
appearance, look, 9. 70.
Seme, *v.* to mediate, arbitrate, 16.
187. A. S. *semian*.
Semes, *sb. pl.* loads, 15. 2373.
A. S. *seám*, a load.
Semeð, *pr. pl.* weigh, 4 *a.* 82.
A. S. *síman*, *sýman*, to load,
from *seám*, a load.
Semlike, *adj.* seemly, 10. 45.
Icel. *sæmr*, decent, *sæmiligr*,
seemly.
Semet, *pr. s.* seems, 15. 2169.
Sen, *v.* to see, 4 *d.* 47; 15. 2170;
18. 650; to appear, 15. 1923;
to look, 15. 1960.
Sen, *pp.* seen, 12. 237; 15. 2130.
See **Seon**.
Senche, *sb.* draught, 16 (Tr.) 335.
See **Schenche**.
Senchtest, 2 *pt. s.* didst sink, 8 *a.*
145. A. S. *sencan*, to sink.
Sende, Senden, *v.* to send, 6,

- 35⁸; 9. 219; 16 (Jes.) 52; 16 (Tr.) 51.
- Sende**, *v.* to be sent, 18. 1013; Sende, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 738; Send, *pr. s.* sends, 8 *b.* 49; Sendes, *pr. s.* dismisses, gives up, 10. 116; Send, Sende, *pt. s.* 1. 18, 89, 97; 17. 358; 18. 394, 943; Send, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *d.* 72; Send, *pp.* 4 *d.* 41; 18. 943; Sent, *pr. s.* 9. 243; 16 (Tr.) 42; dismisses, 4 *a.* 58; Sendeð, Sendeþ, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 47; 16 (Tr.) 46; Senden, 2 *pr. pl.* 15. 2240. A. S. *sendan*, to send (*pt. sende*, *pp. gesended*).
- Senden**, *pr. pl.* are, 12. 79; 16 (Tr.) 290. A. S. *synd*, *syndon*.
- Sene**, *pp.* seen, 17. 656. See **Seon**.
- Senezeden**, **Senezden**, *pt. pl.* sinned, 1. 178, 179. A. S. *syn-gian*, to sin.
- Senfulle**, *adj. def.* sinful, 1. 171. A. S. *synfull*, sinful.
- Senne**, *sb.* sin, 1. 176; 13. 68; 16 (Tr.) 129, 196, 205; Senne, *pl.* 1. 91; Sennenn, *pl.* 1. 154. A. S. *synn*.
- Sent**, *pr. s.* sends, 9. 243. See **Sende**.
- Seo**, 1 *pr. s.* see, 10. 100; 16. 35. See **Seon**.
- Seofe**, *num.* 3 *a.* 19; Seofen, seven, 3 *a.* 47; Seofepe, seventh, 3 *a.* 29.
- Seolf**, *pron.* self, 6. 417; 16 (Jes.) 30, 47, 131, 214, 377; himself, 3 *a.* 87; 6. 162; Seolfe, *adv.* very, 16. 1679; Seolue, *pron. dat.* 16 (Jes.) 14, 33, 34, 114; Seolue, *acc.* 14. 207; Seoluen, *acc. pl.* 7. 4. See **Self**.
- Seolke**, *sb.* silk, 9. 198. A. S. *seolc*.
- Seollich**, *sb.* marvel, 16 (Jes.) 181. See **Sellic**.
- Seolue**, **Seoluen**. See **Seolf**, **Self**.
- Seoluer**, *sb.* silver, 6. 176; 9. 100; 16 (Jes.) 261. See **Seluer**.
- Seon**, *v.* to see, 7. 146; 16 (Jes.) 164; Seonne, *v. ger.* 16 (Jes.) 380; Seoð, *pr. pl.* see, 7. 106. A. S. *seón*, to see (*pt. seah*, *pp. gesewen*).
- Seon**, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* may be, 6. 52. A. S. *syn*. See **Senden**.
- Seorewe**, *sb.* sorrow, 14. 227; 16 (Jes.) 204, 370; Seoruwe, 11. 60; Seorwe, 16 (Jes.) 146.
- Seotel**, a seat. See **Heh-seotel**.
- Seoð**, *pr. pl.* see, 7. 106. See **Seon** (to see).
- Seoð**, 1 *pr. pl.* are, 6. 62. The older form was *synd*.
- Seoððan**, **Seodpe**. See **Seoððan**, **Seoppe**.
- Seoppe**, *adv.* afterwards, 16. 324; Seodpe, subsequently, 3 *b.* 26; Seoððan, Seoðþan, Seodþan, *adv.* afterwards, 3 *a.* 17, 45; 3 *b.* 124; Seoððen, afterward, 6. 191, 193. A. S. *siððan*, afterwards.
- Seoppe**, *conj.* since, 16 (Jes.) 371. A. S. *siðða*.
- Seoue**, *num.* seven, 9. 31; Seouen, Seouene, 9. 23; 16 (Jes.) 29, 146; 16 (Tr.) 28. A. S. *seofon*, seven.
- Seouenfald**, *adj.* 7. 134; Seouenald, sevenfold, 8 *a.* 114; Seoueualde, *adv.* 7. 140. A. S. *seofon-feald*.
- Seoueðe**, **Seuepe**, *num.* seventh, 6. 127; 7. 136. A. S. *seofoða*, *seofeða*.
- Seouweð**, *imp. pl.* sew, 9. 199. A. S. *seówian*, to sew, knit.
- Seowe**, *pt. s. subj.* sowed, 16 (Jes.) 23. A. S. *sáwan*, to sow.
- Sep**, *sb.* sheep, 12. 49. A. S. *scép*.
- Sepulcre**, *sb.* sepulchre, 4 *b.* 23.
- Serewe**, *sb.* sorrow, 14. 234.
- Serganz**, *sb. pl.* servants, 13. 98.
- Serk**, *sb.* shirt, 17. 603. A. S. *syrc*, *lcel. serkr*.

- Serrhepp**, *pr. s.* sorrows, 5. 1278. A. S. *sorgian*, to sorrow, grieve.
- Seruen**, *v.* to serve, 9. 54, 319; *Seru*n, *v.* 9. 194; *Serui*, *v.* 13. 84; *Seruið*, *pr. pl.* 7. 95; *Seruede*, *pt. s.* 13. 98; 18. 75; 15. 2051; *Seruede*, 1 *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 317; *Serueden*, 1. *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 323. Fr. *servir*.
- Seruisse**, *sb.* service, 8 *b.* 137; 18. 237, 1002. Fr. *service*.
- Sest**, 2 *pr. s.* dost see, 17. 534; *Seð*, *pr. s.* sees, 12. 65. See **Seon**.
- Set**, *pt. s.* sat, 4 *a.* 79; 8 *a.* 121; *Sete*, *pl. pt.* 6. 500; 14. 2; *Seten*, *pp.* sat, 4 *c.* 34. See **Sitte**.
- Sete**, *sb.* seat, 4 *c.* 44.
- Setis**, *pr. s.* sets, 10. 98.
- Sette**, *pt. s.* ordained, appointed, 1. 8, 112; 2. 67; 4 *d.* 3, 19; 6. 448; *Sett*, *pt. s.* 1. 83; *Sette*, *pt. s.* put, placed, 15. 2292; 17. 451; *set*, 18. 134, 299; *Set*, *pp.* placed, 15. 2071; 'Sette on knes' = knelt, 18. 383. A. S. *settan*.
- Setten** = **Seten**, *pt. pl.* sat, 6. 500.
- Settle**, *sb.* seat, 4 *a.* 38. A. S. *setl*.
- Seð**, *pr. s.* sees, 12. 65. See **Seon**.
- Seð** = **Sede**, *sb.* seed, 12. 260. See **Sed**.
- Seðe**, **Sepe**, *adv.* afterwards, 1. 59, 198. See **Seoppe**.
- Sepe**, *conj.* since, 1. 87; *Seðen*, *adv.* since, 16 (Tr.) 117, 209; *Seppen*, *adv.* since, 16 (Jes.) 117. See **Seoppe**.
- Se pe**, *pron.* he who, 1. 190. See **Se**.
- Seue**, *num.* seven, 16 (Tr.) 142; 18. 448.
- Seue-nihte**, *sb. gen.* s'en-night's, a week's, 16 (Tr.) 142; *Seue-nizt*, 18. 448.
- Seueðe-siðe**, *adv.* seventhly, 4 *b.* 23. See **Siðe**.
- Sewen**, *pt. pl.* sowed, 16 (Tr.) 22. A. S. *sāwan*, to sow.
- Sexe**, *num.* six, 12. 66; **Sexte**, **Sæxte**, **Sixte**, *num.* sixth, 6. 78, 125.
- Seye**, *imp. s.* say, 14. 228; *Seyde*, *pt. s.* 13. 98; 16 (Jes.) 131, 161; 17. 382, 453; *Seyden*, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 145, 219; 17. 376, 456. See **Segge**.
- Seyl**, *sb.* sail, 17. 711. See **Seil**.
- Seynte**, *sb.* saint, 11. 1.
- Seyt**, *pr. s.* says, 17. 647; *Seyþ*, *pr. s.* says, 16 (Jes.) 112, 114, 134. See **Seggen**.
- Seywinge**, *sb.* manifestation, shewing, 13. 34. See **Seauinge**.
- Seþ**, *pt. s.* saw, 18. 1100. See **Seghe**.
- Seþa**. See next word.
- Seþð**, **Seþþ**, *pr. s.* says, 1. 189; 5. 1064, 1182; **Seþþede**, **Seþþde**, *pt. s.* said, 5. 1325, 1668; **Seþþd**, *pp.* See **Segge**.
- Shad**, *pp.* shed, 4 *b.* 75. A. S. *scædan*, *scædan*, to divide (*pt. sceód*, *pp. gescæden*). See **Shædenn**.
- Shæd**, *pl.* discretion, 5. 1210. A. S. *ge-sceád*, separation, discretion, reason.
- Shædenn**, *v.* to part, separate, 5. 1209; **Shædesst**, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1483; **Shædeþþ**, *pr. s.* 5. 1225; **Shædenn**, *pt. pl.* 5. 1526; **Shad**, *pp.* 4 *b.* 75. See **Shad**.
- Shæfess**, *sb. pl.* sheaves, 5. 1481. A. S. *sceáf*, a sheaf.
- Shæwenn**, *v.* to shew, 5. 962, 1041, 1234; **Shæwesst**, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1501; **Shæwedd**, *pp.* 5. 1085. See **Scawede**.
- Shal**, 1 *pr. s.* shall, 17. 488; 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 17. 685; **Shal**, *pr. s.* shall, 16. 342; *pr. s.* ought, 4 *a.* 30. See **Sal**.
- Shameliche**, *adv.* shamefully, ignominiously, 4 *b.* 52. A. S. *sceamlice*, from *sceama*, shame.

- Shap**, *sb.* shape, form, 4 *b.* 86. A. S. *gesceapu*.
- Shaped**, *pp.* made, 17. 424; **Shapen**, *pp.* destined, 4 *d.* 21. A. S. *scápan*, to form, shape.
- Shauen**, *pp.* shaved, 15. 2120.
- Shel**, *sb.* shield, 17. 489. See **Scheld**.
- Sheld**, *sb.* shield, 17. 624. See **Scheld**.
- Shende**, *pt. s.* ruined, disgraced, 9. 177. See **Schende**.
- Shep**, *sb.* sheep, 5. 988; 17. 700. See **Scep**.
- Sheppendes**, *sb. pl.* creators, 4 *d.* 20. See **Sceappend**.
- Sheren**, *v.* to shear, reap, 15. 2347. A. S. *sceran*, to shear (*pt. scær*, *scear*, *pp. gescoren*).
- Shere-Þuresdai**, **Shere-Þursdai**, *sb.* Holy Thursday, 4 *b.* 20. See **Shir**.
- Shewec**, *pron.* shows, 4 *b.* 14.
- Shir**, *adj.* bright, 17. 588. A. S. *scír*, bright, pure, *sheer*; *Icel. skærr*.
- Sho**, *pron.* she, 17. 649.
- Sholde**, *pt. s.* ought, should, 4 *d.* 23; 17. 713; **Sholde**, *pt. s.* 5. 983; **Sholldenn**, *pt. pl.* 5. 1153. See **Scholde**.
- Shole**, **Sholen**, 1 *pr. pl.* shall, 17. 562, 621. See **Schulen**, **Schule**.
- Shop**, *pt. s.* created, 4 *d.* 20; 5. 1411. See **Scop**.
- Shrifte**, *sb.* shrift, confession, 4 *b.* 115.
- Shriftes**, *sb. gen. s.* confessor's, 4 *b.* 120; 4 *c.* 43. See **Schrifte**.
- Shriue**, **Shriuen**, *v.* to confess, 17. 362; **Shriuen**, *pp.* 17. 364. See **Schriue**.
- Shrud**, *sb.* clothing, garment, 4 *b.* 35. See **Scrud**.
- Shrut**, *pr. s.* clothes, 4 *d.* 44. A. S. *he scrýt*, he clothes; *scryðan*, to clothe. See **Schrede**.
- Shulde**, *pt. s.* should, 17. 586; **Shulde**, *pt. pl.* 17. 442. See **Schulde**.
- Shuldre**, *sb.* shoulder, 17. 604. See **Schuldres**.
- Shulen**, 2 *pr. pl.* shall, 17. 731; *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 82; 17. 747; **Shulenn**, *pr. pl.* 5. 1205, 1554. **Shulle**, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 445. See **Schulen**.
- Si**, *art. def. f.* the, 1. 57, 93; 13. 5. A. S. *seó*.
- Sib**, *sb.* peace, 2. 175; 11. 60. A. S. *sib*, peace, amity, affinity.
- Sibbe**, *sb.* kindred, 15. 2503.
- Sibbe**, *adj.* related, akin, 16 (Jes.) 35; 16 (Tr.) 34. A. S. *sibb*, *sib*.
- Sic**, *adj.* sick, 16 (Tr.) 201. A. S. *seóc*.
- Sicernesse**, *sb.* certainty, surety, 1. 148, 149. See **Siker**.
- Side**, *adv.* far, 1. 2. A. S. *síd*.
- Siden**, *sb. dat.* side, 17. 371. A. S. *síde*, a side.
- Sielfe**, *pron.* 'us sielfe,' ourselves, 1. 56. See **Self**.
- Sigaldren**, *sb.* sorcery, 9. 6.
- Siggen**, *v.* to say, 13. 138; **Sigge**, *v.* 13. 58, 97; **Sigge**, 1 *pr. s.* 13. 116; **Siggeð**, 1 *pr. pl.* 1. 132; *pr. pl.* 11. 72; **Sigge**, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 251; **Siggen**, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 301. See **Segge**.
- Signefiance**, *sb.* significance, meaning, 13. 70.
- Signefieth**, *pr. s.* signifies, 13. 44; **Signefied**, *pr. s.* 13. 55, 126; **Signefiet**, *pr. s.* 13. 62. Fr. *signifier*, to signify.
- Sigte**, *sb.* sight, 12. 107. See next word.
- Sihhpe**, **Sihðe**, **Sihpe**, *sb.* 5. 1681; 7. 17; **Sihte**, 6. 206; 7. 108; 16 (Tr.) 286, 369; **Syhte**, 16 (Jes.) 361; sight, appearance; **Sihtes**, 'bi sihtes' = according to knowledge, 16 (Jes.) 280. A. S. *sihð*, *gesihð*, sight.
- Sik**, *adj.* sick, 18. 272, 1199; **Sike**, *pl.* sick, 13. 64. A. S. *sýc*, *seóc*.

Sike, *v.* to sigh, 18. 426.

Sikeð, *pr. pl.* sigh, 3 *a.* 38. A. S. *sican*, to sigh.

Siker, **Syker**, *adj.* sure, secure, certain, 7. 198; 12. 288; 16 (Jes.) 42, 43; 16 (Tr.) 39, 41; trusty, 9. 250; **Sikere**, 7. 184. O. Fris. *siker*, Ger. *sicher*, Lat. *securus*.

Sikerliche, *adv.* surely, certainly, 7. 129; 8 *b.* 88; 9. 85; **Sikerlike**, truly, 12. 106; 15. 2319; 17. 422, 625.

Sikernesse, *sb.* security, 7. 136.

Silde, **Silden**, *v.* to shield, 12. 50; 16 (Tr.) 305, 336; **Sildeð**, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 350; **Silde**, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 224, 303; **Silde**, *1 pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 308. See **Schilde**.

Silof = let there be praise, 4 *a.* 32; **Si** = *pr. s. subj.* let there be; lof, praise. See **Lof**.

Silure, *sb.* silver, 1. 106. See **Seluer**.

Simle, *adv.* ever, 1. 156; for ever, 1. 18. A. S. *symle*, always.

Sinbote, *sb.* amendment for sin, 4 *b.* 31. A. S. *syn-bot*.

Sineð, *pr. s.* shines, 16 (Tr.) 279; **Sinen** (*printed finen*), *pp.* shone, 12. 19. A. S. *scinan* (pt. *sceán*, *scán*, *pp.* *gescinen*), to shine.

Sinfule, *adj. pl.* sinful, 10. 32.

Sinegeð, *pr. s.* sins, 4 *c.* 40; **Sinegen**, *1 pr. pl.* sin, 4 *c.* 29; **Sinegeden**, *pt. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 286; **Sinigeden**, *pt. pl.* 15. 2205; **Sineged**, *pp.* 4 *b.* 49; 4 *d.* 17. A. S. *syn-gian*, to sin.

Singe, **Singen**, **Singge**, *v.* to sing, 3 *a.* 54; 7. 126; 11. 8, 14; 16. 39, 47; 18. 3, 129, 1410; **Singe**, *1 pr. s.* 16. 736; **Singist**, **Singst**, *2 pr. s.* 16. 849, 907; **Singep**, **Singp**, *pr. s.* 16. 721, 732, 916; **Singet**, *pr. s.* 16. 196; **Singes**, *pr. s.* 17. 391; **Singinde**, *pres. part.* 9. 240; 14. 230; 16. 855. A. S. *singan*, to sing.

Sinke, **Sinken**, *v.* to sink, 8 *a.* 118; 8 *b.* 145; 18. 104. A. S. *sincan*.

Sinndenn, *pr. pl.* are, 5. 1053-4, 1204. See **Senden**.

Sinne, *sb.* sin, 4 *a.* 80; 15. 2495; 17. 536; **Sinness**, *gen. s.* 5. 1208; **Sinne**, *pl.* 4 *b.* 43; **Sinnes**, *pl.* 2. 63; 4 *a.* 50; 12. 90; **Sinness**, *pl.* 5. 1127. A. S. *synn*.

Sinne-bendes, *sb. pl.* sin-bonds, 4 *b.* 21. A. S. *syn-bend*.

Sipes, *sb. pl.* ships, 6. 7, 464.

Sire, *sb.* prince, chief, 18. 915, 1544; **Sir**, knight, 18. 531.

Sist, *2 pr. s.* dost see, 8 *b.* 166.

Siste, *num.* sixth, 3 *a.* 29.

Sit, *pr. s.* sits, 1. 161; 4 *c.* 39; 7. 54. See **Sitten**.

Site, *v.* to sit, 7. 54; 17. 366. See **Sitten**.

Siðe, **Sipe**, *sb.* time, 4 *b.* 16, 19; 5. 1025, 1699; 18. 356; **Siðen**, *pl.* 9. 220; **Siðes**, *pl.* 4 *b.* 20. A. S. *sið*, Goth. *siuth*, time.

Siðen, **Sipen**, *adv.* afterwards, 2. 138, 140; 4 *d.* 52; 10. 81; 12. 57; 15. 2138, 2518; 17. 399, 726.

Siðen, *conj.* since, 15. 2405. A. S. *siððan*.

Sippen, **Sippinn**, *adv.* afterwards, 5. 1098, 1710; **Siðe**, *adv.* subsequently, 15. 1928. A. S. *siððan*.

Sitte, **Sitten**, *v.* to sit, 2. 35; 7. 91; 9. 165; 16. 282, 743; 18. 651, 1095; **Sit**, *pr. s.* sits, 1. 161; **Sitteð**, *1 pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 31; 16. 1682; **Sitteð**, **Sitteþ**, *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 26; 18. 392; **Sitte**, *2 pr. s. subj.* 18. 627; **Site**, **Sitte**, *imp. s.* 18. 389, 813; **Sittende**, *pr. part.* 2. 45; 7. 130; **Sittinde**, *pr. part.* 18. 1479. A. S. *sittan* (pt. *sæt*, *pp.* *geseten*), to sit.

Sixe, *num.* six, 18. 391.

Sixte, *num.* sixth; 'Sixte siðe' =

- sixthly, 4 *b.* 22. See **Siðe** (time).
- Sizte**, *sb.* sight, 18. 385 (printed *fizte*). See **Sihþe**.
- Sker**, *adv.* quit, clear, 16 (Jes.) 159. See **Shir**.
- Skentinge**, *sb.* amusement, entertainment, 16. 446, 613. In the Owl and Nightingale, '*Skente*' = to amuse. Icel. *skemta* (from *skamr*) to shorten, to amuse, entertain; *skemtan*, entertainment.
- Sket**, *adv.* quickly, 5. 1266. Icel. *skjótr*, quick.
- Skile**, *sb.* skill, reason, 9. 193; 16. 186; Skill, prudence, wisdom, 5. 1210; Skill, 'wipþ skile' = with reason, reasonably, 5. 1246. Icel. *skil*.
- Skinden**, *pt. pl.* pursued, 15. 1989. A. S. *scyndan*, to hasten.
- Skirmen**, *v.* to skirmish, fence, 9. 79; Skirmeð, *pr. s.* 9. 74. O. H. G. *scirman*.
- Slæn**, **Slean**, *v.* to slay, 6. 330; Sleað, *pr. s.* 9. 34; Slage, 1 *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 61; Slazeð, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 105; Slagen, *pp.* slain, 15. 1962, 2321; Slaine, *pp.* 4 *c.* 50. A. S. *sléan* (*pt.* *slóh*, *pp.* *geslegen*, *geslagen*), to slay.
- Slakien**, *v.* to loosen, 3 *b.* 72; to be slack, 16 (Jes.) 38. A. S. *slacian*.
- Slape**, *sb.* sleep, 18. 1459. A. S. *slæp*.
- Sle**, *v.* to slay, 18. 604, 1211, 1382; Slean, *v.* to slay, 6. 330; Sleað, *pr. s.* 9. 34; Sleap, *pr. pl.* 6. 216. See **Slæn**.
- Sleh**, *adj.* sly, crafty, 6. 582. Icel. *slagr*, sly; *slægð*, cunning.
- Sleht**, *sb.* sleight, craft, 4 *d.* 32.
- Slen**, *pr. pl.* subj. slay, 18. 821. See **Slæn**.
- Slep**, *sb.* sleep, 7. 223; Slepe, *dat.* 12. 18; 13. 31.
- Slepe**, **Slepen**, *v.* to sleep, 1. 60; 2. 36; 9. 147; 12. 24; Slepeð, *pr. s.* 9. 83; Slepe, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 27; Slep, *pt. s.* 15. 1941; Slep, *imp. s.* sleep, 17. 661. See **Slape**.
- Slo**, **Slon**, *v.* to slay, 15. 1938; 17. 512; 18. 43; Slou, *pt. s.* 17. 501; Sloghen, *pt. pl.* 2. 97; Slo (we), 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 15. 1939. See **Slæn**.
- Slop**, *sb.* track, path, 5. 1194. Icel. *slóð*, a track or trail; *cp.* *sleuth* hound.
- Slouh**, *adj.* slow, 9. 13.
- Slouhðe**, *sb.* sloth, 9. 18. A. S. *slæwð*.
- Slowe**, *sb.* sluggard, 9. 83. A. S. *slāw*, slow.
- Slo3**, *pt. s.* slew, 18. 881, 999; Slo3e, Slo3en, *pt. pl.* 6. 252; 18. 181, 891, 1349, 1357, 1399. See **Slæn**.
- Smace**, *sb.* taste, flavour, 5. 1653. A. S. *smæc*.
- Smake**, *pr. s. subj.* scent, 12. 4.
- Smaken**, *v.* to be scented, 15. 2443. A. S. *smæccan*, to smack, taste.
- Smal**, *adj.* small, 6. 435; Smale, 16. 1661; thin, shrill, 16. 204, 1720; Smale, *pl.* small, 15. 2107. A. S. *smæl*.
- Smatte**, *pt. s.* smote, 18. 607. A. S. *smát*, *pt.* of *smítan*, to smite.
- Smeallunge**, *sb.* smelling, 7. 17.
- Smec**, *sb.* smoke, 16 (Jes.) 275.
- Smech**, *sb.* smoke, 13. 53; 16 (Tr.) 18, 281. A. S. *sméc*, *smýc*.
- Smechunge**, *sb.* taste, 7. 17.
- Smel**, *sb.* smell, 3 *b.* 121; 12. 3.
- Smelle**, **Smellen**, *v.* to smell, 3 *b.* 120; 4 *d.* 48.
- Smeorte**, *pr. s. subj.* pain, 14. 243; Smeortep, *pr. s.* smarts, 16 (Jes.) 114. See **Smerte**.
- Smeren**, *v.* to be anointed, smeared, 15. 2442; Smeredd, *pp.* smeared, 5. 994, 1471. A. S. *smérian*, to smear, anoint.

Smerte, *adj.* smart, severe, 4 *b.* 18.

See next word.

Smerte, *v.* to smart, 18. 886, 1424; **Smerte**, *pt. s.* 18. 1520. A.S. *smeortan*, to smart.

Smierte, *sb.* smart, pain, 16 (Tr.) 114.

Smiten, *pt. pl.* smote, 15. 2109. See **Smatte**.

Smoked, *pt. s.* smothered, 2. 23.

Smorðer, *sb.* smother, 3 *a.* 29. Cp. A.S. *smórian*, to suffocate.

Smot, *pt. s.* smote, 18. 503, 639, 885, 1519. See **Smatte**.

Smul, *sb.* smell, 4 *b.* 87; 7. 127.

Smurief, *pr. pl.* smear, 3 *b.* 122. See **Smeren**.

Smyten, *pt. pl.* smote, 18. 53. See **Smatte**.

Snaken, *sb. pl.* snakes, 16 (Jes.) 271; 16 (Tr.) 277. A.S. *snáca*.

Snap, *pt. s.* cut, 5. 1338. A.S. *sníðan* (*pt. snáð*, *pp. gesniden*), to cut.

Snaw, *sb.* snow, 3 *a.* 28. A.S. *snáw*.

Snel, *adj.* rapid, quick, 16. 918; **Snelle**, quick, 18. 1499. A.S. *snell*, quick.

Snepe, *adj.* foolish, 16. 225. Icel. *snápr*, North Eng. *snape*.

Snesien, *v.* to strike, 9. 81. A.S. *snásan*, to strike.

Sniup, *pr. s.* snows, 16. 620. A.S. *sníwan*, to snow.

Snou, *sb.* snow, 16. 430. See **Snaw**.

Snute, *sb.* snout, 18. 1094. Cp. A.S. *snýt-an*, to blow the nose; Low Germ. *snúte*, snout.

So, *adv.* as, 12. 47; 16 (Jes.) 113; 17. 349, 663; 18. 1460.

So—So, *conj.* as—as, 16. 334.

So (= *hwo swo*), *pron.* whoso, as one, 16 (Jes.) 114. See **Swa**.

Soche, *adj.* such, 6. 46. See **Swile**.

Soffte, **Softe**, gentle, soft, 2. 11; 5. 1307; 7. 144; 8 *a.* 111; 12. 236; 16. 6; pleasant, 15. 2057;

Softe, *adv.* softly, 18. 389. A.S. *sófte*, soft, gentle.

Softeliche, *adv.* gently, 8 *a.* 63.

Sogt, *pp.* come, visited, 15. 2119, 2161. See **Seche**.

Sogte, *pt. s.* sought, 15. 1947.

Sohten, *pt. pl.* sought, 6. 19; 'after-sohten,' persecuted, 8 *a.* 146. See **Seche**.

Solde, *pt. s.* sold, 17. 699.

Solle, *pr. pl.* shall, 6. 48; **Solde**, *pt. s.* should, ought, 16 (Tr.) 37; **Solde**, **Solden**, 1 *pt. pl.* 6. 90; 16 (Tr.) 47, 49, 51, 60, 329, 333; **Solde**, **Solden**, *pt. pl.* 13. 32; 16 (Tr.) 270, 302. A.S. *syllan*, *sellan* (*pt. sealde*), to sell.

Some, *sb.* concord, 9. 284. A.S. *som*, concord, peace.

Somed, *adv.* together, 9. 296; **Somet**, together, 7. 23; **Somned**, together, read *somued* = *somed*, 6. 334. A.S. *somod*.

Sommen, *v.* to join, 14. 34.

Somoni, *v.* to be summoned, 13. 17. O. Fr. *somoner*.

Sond, *sb.* sand, 17. 708, 735; **Sonde**, 18. 817. A.S. *sond*, *sand*.

Sonde, *sb.* message, 16 (Jes.) 259; 18. 943; **Sonde**, *sb.* messenger, 6. 221, 415; 7. 203; 8 *b.* 24; 15. 2313; 18. 265, 271; **Sondes**, *pl.* 7. 207; **Sonden**, *pl.* messengers, 7. 219. See **Sandon**.

Sonde, *sb.* dish, 17. 2295; **Sonden**, *pl.* 1. 187. See **Sandon**.

Sondere-men, *sb. pl.* messengers, 15. 1969.

Sone, *adv.* soon, 15. 2119; 16 (Jes.) 35; forthwith, 1. 90; 2. 181; **Sone so**, *adv.* as soon as, 8 *a.* 27; **sone swa**, as soon as, 6. 35. A.S. *sóna*.

Sone, *sb.* son, 16 (Jes.) 186; 17. 350; 18. 1483; **Sones**, *pl.* 17. 716; 18. 21, 766, 897. A.S. *sunu*.

Sonedæi, **Soneday**, *sb.* Sunday, 6. 150; 18. 978. A.S. *sunnan-dæg*,

- Song**, *pt. s.* sung, 16. 1722.
Songes, *sb. pl.* songs, 16. 722.
Sonne, *sb.* sun, 1. 54. A. S. *sunne*.
Sop, *pt. s.* created, 16 (Tr.) 84.
 See **Scop**.
Sor, *sb.* pain, *sore*, 15. 1945; 16 (Jes.) 203, 370; 16 (Tr.) 378.
Sore, *adv.* sorely, 4 *b.* 47; 11. 82; 15. 2202; 16 (Jes.) 6, 37, 203; 16 (Tr.) 124. See **Sar**.
Soren, *pp.* shorn, reaped, 15. 1919.
Sorewe, *sb.* sorrow, 16 (Jes.) 194.
Sorje, *sb.* sorrow, 16 (Tr.) 142, 168, 196, 208; 18. 261, 1116.
 A. S. *sorh*, sorrow; *sergian*, to sorrow.
Sorge, *sb.* sorrow, 15. 2227, 2232, 2529; *Sorhe*, *sb.* sorrow, 8 *b.* 145; 10. 74. A. S. *sorh*, Goth. *saurga*.
Sorful, *adj.* sorrowful, 15. 2326. A. S. *sorh-full*.
Sori, *adj.* sorry, 6. 205; 9. 229; 15. 2130; 17. 477; painful, 15. 1974; *adv.* 15. 2225. A. S. *sárig*, sorry.
Sorinesse, *sb.* sorrowfulness, 18. 932. A. S. *sárignes*.
Sorje, *sb.* sorrow, 1. 121; *Sorje*, sorrow, 16. 431; 18. 846; *Sorwe*, *sb.* sorrow, 15. 1963; 2204, 2328; 17. 473, 662, 729; 18. 921. See **Sorge**.
Sory-mod, *adj.* sorrowful, of a sorry mood or mind, 14. 446. A. S. *sárig-mód*, heavy-hearted.
Sot, *sb.* a fool, 16 (Jes.) 31; 16 (Tr.) 30, 130; *Sottes*, *gen. s.* 14. 421. A. S. *sot*.
Sotlice, *adv.* foolishly, 2. 4. A. S. *sotlice*.
Sothe, *sb.* fool, or read *scolde*, a scold, brawler, 14. 412.
Sotschipe, *sb.* folly; 9. 233. A. S. *sotscipe*.
Soð, 4 *a.* 55; read *Siht*, vision.
Soð, **Sop**, **Soth**, *adj.* true, 4 *d.* 56; 5. 1064; 15. 2091; 16 (Jes.) 372; 16 (Tr.) 370; *Soðe*, *def.* 4 *c.* 49; *Soðe*, 1. 75; 3 *b.* 71; *Soðen*, *dat.* 6. 52. A. S. *sóð*, true.
Soð, **Sop**, *sb.* truth, 6. 100; 16. 217, 668, 844; 17. 647. *Soðe*, *Sope*, *dat.* 16. 264; 16 (Tr.) 176. A. S. *sóð*, truth.
Sope, *adv.* truly, 5. 1275. A. S. *sóðe*, truly. See **To-sope**.
Sopfasst, **Sothfast**, *adj.* true, 5. 1445; 13. 41. A. S. *sóð-fæst*.
Soð-riht, *adv.* truly, 6. 104.
Soule, **Sovle**, *sb.* soul, 4 *b.* 39, 45, 50; 16 (Jes.) 138; *Sowle*, 15. 2525; 16 (Tr.) 138, 398; *Soule*, *Sowle*, *gen. s.* 11. 5; 16 (Jes.) 300; 16 (Tr.) 306; *Sowles*, *gen. s.* 12. 118; *Sowle*, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 286; *Soulen*, *pl.* 9. 307; 16 (Jes.) 280; *Soules*, *gen. pl.* 15. 2524. A. S. *sául*, *sáwal*.
Souenyhtes, *sb.* a week's, se'n-night's, 16 (Jes.) 146.
Sowen, *v.* to sow, 15. 2347. A. S. *sáwan*, to sow.
Sozte, *pt. s.* sought, 18. 465; *pt. pl.* 18. 599. See **Sechen**.
Spac, *pt. s.* spake, 2. 125; 13. 20; 15. 2341; 16. 1707; 18. 387, 602; *Spæc*, *pt. s.* 6. 389; *Spake*, 2 *pt. s.* 18. 535; *Spak*, *pt. s.* 18. 89. See **Speke**.
Spæche, *sb. dat.* speech, language, 5. 1037. A. S. *spæc*.
Spækeð, *pr. pl.* speak, 6. 317; *Spækenn*, *pt. pl.* spoke, 5. 1027. See **Speke**.
Spak. See **Spac**.
Spale, *sb.* a sparing, rest; 16. 258. Cp. Early Eng. *spele*, to save, spare
Spatel, *sb.* spittle, 10. 44. A. S. *spát-l*.
Spateling, *sb.* 10. 50. A. S. *spát-lung*.
Spealie, *v.* to discourse, speak, 7. 159. A. S. *spellian*.
Spece, 1 *pr. s.* speak, 4 *b.* 41; *Specð*, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 4; *Spec*, *pt. s.* spake, 4 *b.* 89. See **Speke**.

- Spece**, *sb.* kind, species, 9. 9.
Speche, *sb.* speech, 4 *a.* 16; 6. 531; 13. 36; 16. 1782; 18. 170; **Spechen**, *pl.* 9. 256. See **Spæche**.
Sped, *sb.* success, speed, 15. 2138, 2221; despatch, 15. 1950. A. S. *spéd*, from *spówan*, to speed.
Spede, **Speden**, *v.* to succeed, prosper, *speed*, 8 *a.* 58; 16 (Jes.) 258; 18. 461, 804, 1428; **Spedesst**, 2 *pr.* s. 5. 1522; **Spedde**, *pt.* s. 2. 160; **Speddestu**, 2 *pt.* s. 16. 169. A. S. *spédan*, to speed.
Speke, **Speken**, *v.* to speak, 6. 24; 16. 261, 1727; 16 (Jes.) 151; 16 (Tr.) 9, 147; 16 (Jes.) 9; 17. 369, 543, 548; 18. 254, 395; **Spekene**, *v.* 7. 214; **Speke**, 1 *pr.* s. 4 *b.* 26; **Speked**, *pt.* s. 3 *a.* 42; **Spekes**, *pr.* s. 10. 58; **Speked**, 7. 8; **Speken**, *pr. pl.* 17. 746; **Speket**, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 98; **Spekep**, 16 (Jes.) 272; **Spek**, 1 *pt.* s. 18. 329; **Speke**, *pt.* s. 6. 532; 2 *pt.* s. 16. 554; **Speken**, 1 *pt. pl.* 7. 50; **Speken**, *pt. pl.* 13. 12; **Spoken**, *pt. pl.* 17. 372; **Speke**, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 248. A. S. *specan*, *sprecan*, to speak.
Spell, *sb.* story, tale, 5. 1496, 1522; **Spelle**, *dat.* 16. 264, 1794; 18. 1043; **Spelless**, *sb. pl.* 5. 1301. A. S. *spell*.
Spellesst, 2 *pr.* s. preachest, 5. 1543. A. S. *spellian*.
Spene, *v.* to spend, use, 16. 165. See below.
Spenden, *v.* to spend, 8 *b.* 73. A. S. *spendan*, L. *dispendere*.
Speokene, *v.* to speak, 7. 209. See **Speke**.
Sperd, *pp.* fastened up, shut up, 15. 2039; 17. 414; **Sperde**, 17. 448. A. S. *sparran*, to fasten.
Spere, *sb.* spear, 1. 169; 10. 119; 17. 347, 380, 489; 18. 544; **Speres**, *gen.* s. 16. 1712; 18. 1401. A. S. *spere*.
Speren, *v.* to be fastened, 15. 2194. See **Sperd**.
Speten, *v.* to spit, 16. 39. A. S. *spétan*. See **Spatel**.
Spicelike, *adv.* with spices, 15. 2443, 2515; Spices-ware, spicery, spices, 15. 1952.
Spien, *v.* to spy, 15. 2172. O. F. *espier*, O. H. Ger. *spehon*.
Spilede, *pt.* s. spake, 6. 532. A. S. *spellian*, to declare, speak. See **Spellesst**.
Spilede, *pt.* s. disported, revelled, 6. 32. A. S. *spilian*.
Spilen, *v.* to play, 15. 2532.
Spille, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* come to grief, be ruined, 18. 194. A. S. *spillan*, to destroy, spill.
Spire, *sb.* *spire*, tall grass, 16. 18. Cp. 'There the grasse is *spearie*, rough and verie apt for brushers.' *Hollinshead* (in Richardson). In Mid. Eng. *spire* = sprout, germ, seed. 'An ok cometh of a little *spire*'—Chaucer, *Troil.* l. 2427. 'Place the ends of them [trunchions] in water till towards the spring, by which season they will have contracted a swelling *spire*, or knurr about that part;' *Evelyn's Sylva*, l. 83.
Spitted, *pt.* s. spat, 10. 40, 42. A. S. *spittan*, to spit.
Spræde, **Sprede**, *v.* to spread, cover, 6. 419; 16. 437; **Spredd**, *pp.* 5. 1015, 1671. A. S. *sprædan*, to spread.
Sprang. See **Springe**.
Spraulede, *pt. pl.* sprawled, 17. 475. See **Sprawel**, in 'Specimens,' II. 10. 475.
Springe, *v.* to dawn, 18. 495; to spring, 16. 437; 18. 130, 211; **Springed**, *pr.* s. wells up, 12. 62; **Sprang**, *pt.* s. 18. 493; **Sprong**, *pt.* s. 18. 1237; **Springe**, *pr.* s. *subj.* 18. 826; **Sprunge**, *pt.* s. *subj.* 18. 1038; **Sprunge**, *pp.* 16 (Tr.) 175; 18. 1027. A. S. *springan*, to spring.

- Squier**, *sb.* squire, 18. 1123;
Squieres, *gen.* 18. 360.
- Strud**, *sb.* clothing, garment, 15. 1966,
 2367; 16 (Tr.) 367. A. S. *scrúd*.
- Stæl**, **Stal**, *pt. s.* stole, 2. 114,
 152; **Stalen**, *pt. pl.* 2. 131; 16
 (Tr.) 162. See **Stelen**.
- Stale**, *sb.* stealing, 16 (Jes.) 249;
 16 (Tr.) 257. A. S. *stalu*.
- Stalen**, *pt. pl.* stole, 2. 131. See
Stæl.
- Stamin**, *sb.* a shirt of wool and
 linen, 9. 157. Fr. *estamine*.
- Standenn inn**, *v.* to continue,
 remain, 5. 1404. A. S. *standan*,
 to stand.
- Stane**, *sb.* stone, 1. 106; **Stanes**,
pl. stones, 2. 30. A. S. *stán*.
- Stanene**, *adj.* of stone, 1. 93.
 A. S. *sténen*.
- Stant**, *pr. s.* stands, 4 c. 67; 12. 1.
- Starinde**, *pr. part.* staring, 17. 508.
- Starc**, *adj.* strong, 16. 5; **Starre**,
 hard, 5. 999; stiff, severe, 5.
 1472. A. S. *stearc*, *sterc*.
- Stark**, *adj.* strong, 17. 341, 380, 608.
- Steal**, *sb.* place, state, 7. 142.
 A. S. *steal*, *stæl*.
- Stече**, *sb.* piece, 16 (Tr.) 191.
 A. S. *sticce*, part, piece.
- Stede**, *sb.* steed, horse, 4 a. 12; 17.
 347, 622; 18. 501. A. S. *stéda*.
- Stede**, *sb.* place, 4 a. 5; 15. 2414;
 16. 1654; 17. 744; passage, 4 a.
 16. A. S. *stede*, *styde*.
- Stedefasst**, *adj.* steadfast, 5. 1597;
 Stedefast-liche, steadfastly, 13. 52.
 A. S. *sted-fæst*, steadfast.
- Stef-craft**, *sb.* book-learning, 1.
 102. A. S. *stæf-cræft*, from *stæf*,
 a letter; *cræft*, art, craft.
- Stefne**, *sb. dat.* voice, 16. 314-7;
 'lude stefne,' with a loud voice, 4
 a. 31. A. S. *stefen*, voice, sound.
- Stelen**, *pt. pl.* stole, 16 (Jes.) 165.
 A. S. *stelan* (*pt. stæl*, *pp. gestolen*),
 to steal.
- Stem**, *sb.* flame, gleam, 17. 591.
 A. S. *stém*, steam, smoke.
- Stench**, *sb.* stink, 16 (Jes.) 141.
 A. S. *stenc*.
- Stenene**, *adj.* of stone, 6. 443.
 See **Stanene**.
- Steorenn**, *v.* to lead, direct, 5.
 1559; **Steor**, *imp. s.* 8 a. 134.
 A. S. *steóra*, a steerer, guide;
steóre, rule, discipline; *steóran*,
stióran, *stýran*, to steer, rule.
- Steoren**, *v.* to cause to be perfumed,
 11. 45. A. S. *stéran*, to make
 perfume, from *stór*, incense. See
Stor.
- Steorre**, *sb.* star, 16 (Jes.) 273;
Steorren, *pl.* 7. 118; **Steores**, *pl.*
 4 d. 66. A. S. *steorra*.
- Steort-naket**, *adj.* stark-naked,
 8 a. 95. A. S. *steort*, a tail; *nacod*,
 naked. See **Stert**.
- Steppes**, *sb. pl.* steps, 12. 7. A. S.
stæp, a step.
- Stepð**, *pr. s.* steps, 1. 137. A. S.
stæpan, *steppan*, to step.
- Stere**; 'to stere' = steer away, go
 off to sea, 18. 101.
- Stere**, *adj.* steady, faithful, 18.
 1368. A. S. *stór*, Icel. *stórr*
 (comp. *stæri*), great; cp. Icel.
stírðr, stiff, rigid; *stírrur* (*pl.*),
 stiffness in the eyes.
- Stere**, *imp. s.* to control, 18. 434.
 See **Steorenn**.
- Stere**, *sb.* the stern of a ship, 18.
 1397. A. S. *steóran*, to steer;
steórern, the stern.
- Sterfeð**, *pr. s.* shall die, 1. 190.
 A. S. *steorfan*, to die (*pt. stearf*,
pp. storfen).
- Sterre**, *sb.* star, 13. 5; **Sterren**, *pl.*
 stars, 1. 54, 167; **Sterres**, *pl.* 15.
 1921. See **Steorre**.
- Stert**, *sb.* tail, 12. 9. See **Steort-**
naket.
- Sterue**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* may die, 18.
 920. See **Sterfeð**.
- Steuene**, *sb.* voice, 3 a. 80; 16.
 727, 915, 1655; 18. 1379; talk,
 8 b. 23. See **Stefne**.
- Stiarne**, *adj. pl.* sharp, stern, 1. 15,

- 153; Stiarne, *adv.* sharply, severely, I. 16. A. S. *styrn*.
- Stif**, *adj.* stiff, 16. 5, 269. A. S. *stif*, hard, stiff.
- Stikeð**, *pr. s.* sticks, remains, 9. 110. A. S. *stician*, to adhere, stick.
- Stille**, *v.* to flow, 18. 676.
- Stille**, *adj.* silent, 16 (Jes.) 112; 16 (Tr.) 112; quiet, 5. 1177; 7. 215; 9. 212; 15. 2263; 16. 261.
- Stille**, *adv.* secretly, 6. 334; 15. 2287, 2428; 18. 287, 310; quiet, still, 12. 17. A. S. *stille*, quiet, still.
- Stilleliche**, *adv.* secretly, 6. 317.
- Stilliche**, *adv.* quietly.
- Stinnch**, *sb.* stink, odour, 5. 1192; Stinnches, *pl.* 5. 1203. A. S. *stinc*, *stenc*.
- Stinken**, *v.* to smell, 11. 44. A. S. *stincan*, to smell, give a fragrance.
- Stinteð**, *pr. s.* stops, ceases, 7. 214. A. S. *á-stintan*, to blunt, dull, still; *stintan*, to be blunt, weak; *cp.* *stunted*.
- Stireð**, *pr. s.* stirs, moves, 12. 18. A. S. *stirian*, to stir.
- Stirop**, *sb.* stirrup, 18. 764. A. S. *stíg-ráp*, from *stigan*, to climb, ascend, *ráp*, a rope.
- Stirte**, *pt. s.* started, 17. 566; *Stirt*, *pt. s.* 17. 398; *Stirt*, *imp. s.* 17. 597; *Stirten*, *pt. pl.* 17. 599; *Stirte* is connected with *stir*. *Cp. Ger. stürzen*, to dash; *sturz*, a stumble.
- Stiward**, *sb.* steward, 15. 2255; 17. 666; 18. 226. A. S. *stiward*.
- Stoc**, *sb.* stock, trunk of tree, 16. 25. A. S. *stoc*.
- Stod**, *pt. s.* stood, 3 *b.* 7; 4 *c.* 14; 6. 272; 15. 1919; 17. 679; *Stodenn*, *pt. pl.* 5. 1030, 1688; *Stoden*, *pt. pl.* existed, 6. 602; *Stode*, 2 *pt. s. subj.* 11. 90. A. S. *stód*, *pt.* of *standan*, to stand.
- Stoke**, *sb.* trap, 3 *b.* 122. See *Stoc*.
- Stokess**, *sb. pl.* pillars, 5. 1049.
- Ston**, *sb.* stone, 12. 82; 17. 569; 18. 1427.
- Ston**, *sb.* a tomb in a rock; 12. 42. A. S. *stón*.
- Stond-a-zein**, *imp. s.* withstand, stand-against, 16. 1788.
- Stonde**, *Stonden*, *v.* to stand, 6. 401; 8 *a.* 148; 16 (Jes.) 310; 17. 689; 18. 1193.
- Stondeð**, *Stondeþ*, *Stont*; *pr. s.* 6. 454; 16 (Jes.) 21; 18. 554, 974; *Stondeð*, 1 *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 34; *Stonde*, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *c.* 27; 9. 241. A. S. *standan*, to stand.
- Stonde**, *v.* to withstand, 18. 761.
- Stonene**, *adj.* of stone, 6. 443. See *Stanene*.
- Stonge**, *pt. pl.* stung, 18. 1401.
- Stont**, *pr. s.* stands, 16. 618. See *Stondeð*.
- Stor**, *sb.* incense, 13. 10; *Store*, *dat.* 13. 55. A. S. *stór*.
- Stordy**, *adj.* sturdy, 18. 874. O. F. *estourdi*, amazed, also heedless, rash, bold.
- Storre**, *sb.* star, 16 (Tr.) 279. See *Steorre*.
- Storne**, *pt. s. subj.* should die, 15. 1958. See *Sterfeð*.
- Stounde**, *sb.* time, 8 *b.* 23. See *Stund*.
- Stra**, *sb.* straw, 17. 466. A. S. *streaw*, *straw*.
- Strahte**, *adj. pl.* stretched, 10. 110. A. S. *streht*, *pp.* of *streccan*, to stretch.
- Strang**, *adj.* strong, 1. 1, 37; 10. 72. A. S. *strang*.
- Strapeles**, *sb. pl.* legs of breeches, 9. 167. A. S. *strapul*, *pl. strapulas*.
- Strate**, *sb.* way, street, 16 (Tr.) 235, 341, 345. A. S. *stræt*.
- Strem**, *Streme*, *sb.* stream, 3 *b.* 97; 15. 2096; 16 (Jes.) 244; *Streames*, *pl.* streams, 10. 104; *Stremes*, *pl.* 3 *a.* 22. A. S. *streám*.
- Strencðe**, *Strencpe*, *sb.* strength, 1. 113; 7. 231; 16. 1713; force,

- compulsion, 9. 145, 191; violence, 16 (Tr.) 170. A. S. *strencð*, *strengð*, *strengðu*.
- Streng**, *imp. s.* strengthen, 8 a. 134; *Strengðeð*, *pr. s.* endeavours, 3 b. 91.
- Strengere**, **Strengre**, *adj.* stronger, 2. 182; 3 a. 20; *Strengeste*, *sup.* strongest, 18. 831. See **Strang**.
- Strengðe**, **Strengpe**, *sb.* strength, 16 (Jes.) 170, 311; 16 (Tr.) 317; force, violence, 2. 76; 16. 173; armed force, 2. 130. See **Strencðe**.
- Strenneless**, *sb. pl.* sprinklings, 5. 1095.
- Strennkenn**, *v.* to sprinkle, 5. 1099.
- Strengðe**, **Strenpe**, *sb.* strength, 7. 204; 16. 1674.
- Streones**, *sb. pl.* issues, 9. 5, 32. A. S. *streón*, gain; *streónan*, *strynan*, to get, beget.
- Stret**, **Strete**, *sb.* street, 4 a. 23; 8 a. 30; 10. 6; 16 (Jes.) 227, 335, 339. See **Strate**.
- Strif**, *sb.* strife, 9. 278; 15. 2440; 18. 407.
- Strike**, *pt. pl.* struck, 18. 1025.
- Striue**, *v.* to strive, 18. 729.
- Strond**, **Stronde**, *sb.* strand, 18. 35, 111, 1150. A. S. *strand*.
- Strong**, *adj.* severe, hard, sharp, 15. 2057; 16 (Jes.) 310; 16 (Tr.) 316; 17. 540; *Stronge*, 3 b. 114; *Strong*, *adj.* sheer, pure, 9. 16.
- Stronge**, *adv.* much, 18. 304.
- Strupen**, *v.* to strip, 8 a. 95. Cp. A. S. *be-strýpan*.
- Stuard**, *sb.* steward, 18. 275, 393, 1540. See **Stiward**.
- Stucche**, *sb.* piece, 16 (Jes.) 189; *Stucchen*, *pl.* See **Steche**.
- Stude**, *sb.* place, 3 a. 46; 7. 52; 16. 1767; 16 (Jes.) 43, 85; *Studen*, *pl.* 7. 86. See **Stede**.
- Stunch**, *sb.* stink, 3 a. 30. See **Stench**.
- Stund**, **Stunde**, *sb.* instant, 15. 2109; 18. 333, 743, 1171; time, 5. 996; 15. 2041; *Stunde*, time, 6. 271; 7. 209; 16 (Jes.) 153; 16 (Tr.) 149. A. S. *stund*, interval of time, short space of time.
- Stunden**, *pt. pl.* passed the time, remained, 15. 1987.
- Stureth**, *pr. s.* bestirs, 9. 94; stirs, moves, 9. 212. See **Stireð**.
- Sturfe**, *pt. pl.* died, 1. 32. See **Sterfeð**.
- Sturne**, *adj.* stern, sharp, 6. 240; 9. 331; 18. 887. A. S. *styrn*.
- Sturuen**, *pt. pl.* died, 2. 46. See **Sterfeð**.
- Styred**, *pp.* stirred, 2. 118. See **Stireð**.
- Sua**, *adv.* as, 2. 181; thus, 2. 33. See **Swa**.
- Suencten**, *pt. pl.* oppressed, 2. 16. See **Swenche**.
- Suerdes**, *gen. s.* sword's, 18. 1524. See **Sweord**.
- Suereth**, *pr. s.* swears, 17. 647; *Swere*, *pr. s. subj.* 17. 388. See **Swere**.
- Suete**, *adj.* sweet, 18. 1277, 1568. See **Swet**.
- Sueyn**, *sb.* swain, 17. 343; *Sweynes*, *pl.* 17. 371. A. S. *swán*. Icel. *sveinn*, Dan. *svend*, a servant.
- Suffri**, *v.* to suffer, 13. 45; *Suffreð*, 2 *pr. pl.* suffer, 9. 360.
- Sugge**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* say, 6. 104. See **Segge**.
- Suikes**, *sb. pl.* traitors, 2. 11. See **Swike**.
- Suile**, **Suilk**, *such*, 2. 62; 17. 644; *Suilce*, *pl.* 2. 61. See **Swilc**.
- Suinc**, *sb.* labour, toil, 2. 65. See **Swinch**.
- Suinde** = **Suhiende**, *adj.* loud, harsh, 9. 336. Cp. A. S. *swóg*, a noise, *swégan*, to sound, howl (as the wind).
- Suipe**, **Suithe**, **Suythe**, *adv.* very, 2. 68, 97; 18. 1250. See **Swiðe**.

- Sulde**, *pt. s.* should, 15. 2337;
Sulden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2365.
Sulf, *pron.* self, 9. 96; *pl.* selves, 9. 69. See **Self**.
Sulen, 1 *pr. pl.* shall, ought, 16 (Tr.) 58; **Sule**, 2 *pr. pl.* 15. 2188; **Sulen**, *pr. pl.* 12. 280; 15. 2129, 2347, 2354; **Sulle**, 1 *pr. pl.* shall, 16 (Tr.) 92, 95, 197; **Sullen**, 1 *pr. pl.* must (go), 16 (Tr.) 330; **Sulle**, **Sullen**, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 103, 163, 167, 288. See **Shulen**.
Sullen, *v.* to sell, 9. 139. A.S. *syllan*.
Sulliche, *adv.* strangely, 8 a. 46. A.S. *sillic*, wonderful, *sillice*, wonderfully, from *seld*, rare.
Sulve, *adj.* very, 16. 746. See **Self**.
Sum, *pron.* one, 4 d. 53; **Sum**—*sum*, one—other, 1. 20; 4 a. 25, 26; *some*, 1. 105, 106; 16 (Jes.) 28; **Sume**, 1. 106; 2. 28; 4 a. 36; 4 c. 26; 16. 709; 16 (Tr.) 149; 18. 54; 'Sume we,' = some of us, 4 c. 26, 27; **Sume hi** = some of them, 18. 498; **Sum oðer**, anyother, 3 a. 107; **Sume opere**, 18. 551. A.S. *sum*, some one, a certain one.
Sumdel, *pron.* somewhat, 2. 84; 7. 65, 137; 9. 65.
Sume, **Some**. See **Sum**.
Sumere, *adj. dat. fem.* certain (lit. some), 16. 1. Spelt *summere* in *Layamon*, 16842.
Sumere, *sb.* summer. See **Asumere**.
Sumewile, *adv.* sometimes, 1. 65, 94; **Sum-wile**, 16. 7.
Sumhwet, *pron.* somewhat, 7. 72, 132.
Summdel, *pron.* somewhat, 5. 963.
Summe, *adj.* some, 3 a. 16; 9. 54; 16. 1648; 16 (Jes.) 153, 353.
Summehwile, *adv.* for some time, 8 b. 35.
Summesweis, *adv.* someways, in
 somewise, 7. 81; 8 a. 24. See **Sum**, **Summe**.
Sumwile, *adv.* formerly, 2. 47.
Sun-bendes, *sb. pl.* sin-bonds, 3 b. 71-2. A.S. *syn-bend*, sin-bond.
Sun-bote, *sb.* amendment of sin, 3 b. 61-2. A.S. *syn-bót*, penance, recompence for sin.
Sund, *adj.* sound, 12. 75. A.S. *sund*, healthy, sound.
Sunderlepes, *adv.* severally, 7. 132, 162. A.S. *synderlyþ*, peculiar, from *synder*, *sunder*, separate.
Sunderliche, *adv.* separately, 7. 169; 9. 27; severally, 7. 164. A.S. *synder-lic*, singular, private, *synderlice*, separately.
Sundreð, *pr. s.* scatters, 9. 287. A.S. *sundrian*, to separate.
Sundri, *adj.* separate, 15. 2354, 2414. A.S. *sundrig*, separate, *sundry*.
Sune, *sb.* son, 2. 100; 3 b. 130; 7. 80; 15. 2384; 16 (Tr.) 188; **Sunen**, *pl.* 6. 209; 15. 2175; **Sunes**, *pl.* 15. 2158, 2180. A.S. *sunu*.
Sune, *imp. s.* sound, 18. 209.
Sunedai, **Sunedei**, *sb.* Sunday, 4 b. 116. See **Sunnedæi**.
Sunefule, *adj.* sinful, 10. 40. A.S. *synfull*.
Sunegeþ, *pr. s.* sins, 16 (Tr.) 254; **Sunegeð**, *pr. pl.* 9. 326; **Sunegeden**, *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 280; 16 (Tr.) 262. See **Sinegeð**.
Sunen, *v.* to shun, 12. 293. See **Suneð**.
Sunen, *sb. pl.* sons. See **Sune**, **Sone**.
Sunes, *gen. s.* son's, 15. 1984; *pl.* 1979.
Suneð, *pr. s.* shuns, 12. 264. A.S. *scunian*, to shun.
Sunfule, *adj.* sinful; 9. 176; **Sunfulle**, *adj. pl.* sinful, 3 a. 12; 3 b. 71. A.S. *synfull*.
Sungen, *pt. pl.* sung, 16. 1663; **Sunge**, *pp.* 18. 1280.

- Sungit̃**, *pr. pl. sin*, 9. 170. See **Sinegeđ**.
- Sunne**, *sb. sin*, 3 *b.* 33; 9. 4; 16 (Jes.) 129, 194; *Sunnen*, *pl.* 3 *b.* 37, 65, 68; 9. 26; 16 (Jes.) 234, 312; *Sunnen*, *dat. pl.* 3 *b.* 37; 16 (Jes.) 204; *Sunnes*, *pl. sins*, 4 *c.* 65. A. S. *syn*.
- Sunne**, *sb. sun*, 1. 168; 2. 102; 6. 150; 16 (Tr.) 279; *Sunne*, *gen. s.* 7. 179; 18. 1470. A. S. *sunne*.
- Sunne-bem**, *sb. sunbeam*, 17. 592. A. S. *sunne-beām*.
- Sunne-dei**, **Sunnendæi**, *sb. Sunday*, 2. 191; 3 *a.* 3, 69; *Sundeies*, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 20. A. S. *sunnan-dæg*.
- Sunne-risindde**, *sb. sun-rising*, 13. 7.
- Suor**, *pt. s. swore*, 2. 125, 143; *Suoren*, *pt. pl.* 2. 139; *Suoren*, *pp.* 2. 13. See **Swere**.
- Supe** = **Suipe**, *adv. very*, 16. 667. See **Swiđe**.
- Suppe**, *adv. afterwards*, 18. 1090, 1168. See **Sippe**.
- Sur**, *adj. sour*, 9. 70; *Surest*, *sup. sourest*, 10. 106. A. S. *sūr*, *sour*.
- Sures**, *sb. pl. showers*, 12. 281. A. S. *scūr*, *shower*.
- Suster**, *sb. sister*, 2. 159; 7. 48; 16 (Jes.) 154; 16 (Tr.) 150, 187; *Sustren*, *pl.* 7. 220; 9. 1. A. S. *suster*, *swuster*.
- Suteliche**, *adv. plainly*, 3 *a.* 2. A. S. *swūtōl*, *sweōtōl*, *plain*, *clear*.
- Sutelin**, *v. to appear, be manifest*, 8 *a.* 103. A. S. *sweōtelian*, *to make plain, reveal*.
- Suđ**, **Suth**, *adj. south*, 12. 114; 17. 434. A. S. *súđ*, *south*.
- Suyken**, *pt. pl. betrayed*, 2. 117. A. S. *swīcan*, *to deceive*.
- Suyđe**, *adv. greatly*, 2. 17. See **Swiđe**.
- Swa**, *adv. so*, 1. 81; 2. 22; so, before comparatives, 10. 69; as, 1. 29; 3 *a.* 33; 6. 302, 403.
- Swa—se**, *conj. so—as*, 3 *b.* 100; *Swa-patt*, *so that*, 5. 1088. A. S. *swá*, *so, thus*.
- Swaine**, **Sweines**, *sb. pl. swains, servants*, 6. 201. See **Sueyn**.
- Swanc**, 2 *pt. s. didst suffer*, 10. 70; *Swanc*, *pt. s. toiled*, 16 (Tr.) 362. See **Swinken**.
- Swart**, *adj. black*, 3 *b.* 114; *def. form Swarte*, 16 (Jes.) 276; 16 (Tr.) 282. A. S. *sweart*, *swart*.
- Swat**, *sb. sweat*, 10. 72. A. S. *swát*.
- Swattes**, 2 *pt. s. didst sweat*, 10. 71. A. S. *swátan*, *to sweat*.
- Swefnes**, *sb. pl. dreames*, 9. 7. A. S. *swefen*, *a dream*.
- Swieđ**, *pr. pl. sound*, 11. 28. A. S. *swégan*, *to sound*.
- Swem**, *sb. grief*, 15. 1961. Cp. 'Sweem, tristitia,' *Prompt. Parv.* Icel. *sveimr*, *stir, bustle*.
- Sweines**, *sb. pl. swains, servants*, 6. 201. See **Sueyn**.
- Swenche**, *v. to cause to swink, to distress*, 16 (Jes.) 246; 16 (Tr.) 254. A. S. *swencan*, *to oppress, fatigue, afflict*.
- Sweord**, *sb. sword*, 9. 76; *Sweordes*, *pl.* 9. 75. A. S. *sweord*.
- Sweore**, *sb. neck*, 3 *b.* 50; 16 (Jes.) 150. A. S. *sweora*, *neck*.
- Sweote**, *adj. sweet*, 3 *b.* 121. See **Swet**.
- Swep**, *sb. force, meaning, drift*, 15. 2086, 2112. A. S. *swéþ*, from *swáþan*, *to sweep*.
- Swepen**, *sb. pl. whips, scourges*, 1. 15; *Swepes*, *pl.* 10. 83. A. S. *sweope*, *a whip*.
- Swerd**, *sb. sword*, 18. 108; *Swerde*, *dat.* 18. 623, 714; *Swerdes*, *gen. s.* 18. 1458; *Swerdes*, *pl.* 18. 1501. See **Sweord**.
- Swere**, *sb. neck*, 18. 404, 748. See **Sweore**.

- Swere, Sweren, Swerien, *v.* to swear, 8 *a.* 60; 17. 487, 494; Swerie, 1 *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 81; Swerieð, *pr. pl.* 7. 23; Sweren, *pt. pl.* swore, 15. 1964. A.S. *swerian*, to swear (*pt. swór*, *pl. gesworen*).
- Swet, *adj.* sweet, 5. 1258; Swete, 4 *c.* 41; 11. 17; 16 (Jes.) 149, 381; 16 (Tr.) 145; 18. 217. A.S. *swét*.
- Swete, *adv.* sweetly, 15. 2443.
- Swete, *v.* to sweat, 16. 1716; 18. 1449. A.S. *swétan*.
- Sweteliche, *adv.* sweetly, 9. 337; 18. 384. A.S. *swétlice*.
- Sweteste, *adj.* sweetest, 4 *b.* 108.
- Swetepp, *pr. s.* sweetens, 5. 1649. A.S. *swétan*, to sweeten.
- Swetlike, *adj.* sweetly, 5. 1647.
- Swetnesse, *sb.* sweetness, 7. 124. A.S. *swétnes*.
- Sweuen, Sweuene, *sb.* dream, 18. 666, 679. See Swefnes.
- Sweueð, *pr. s.* sends to sleep, 1. 61. Cp. A.S. *swefan*, to sleep; *swefnian*, to dream. Icel. *svęfja*, to lull to sleep, to soothe.
- Sweuening, *sb.* dream, 18. 726. A.S. *swęfn*, *swęfnung*.
- Swice, *pron.* such, 1. 86. See Swilc.
- Swicfulle, *adj.* treacherous, 6. 326. A.S. *swicol*, false, deceitful.
- Swiche, *pron.* such, 4 *b.* 28; 16. 178. See Swilc.
- Swicst, 2 *pr. s.* ceasest, 16. 406. See Niswicst.
- Swidages, *sb. pl.* still-days, 4 *c.* 14. A.S. *swíga*, silence; *swigdag*, a day of silence.
- Swideð = Swiðeð, *pr. pl.* strengthens, 12. 70. A.S. *swiðan*, to strengthen.
- Swiede, *pt. s.* was still, 4 *c.* 13. A.S. *swígian*, to be silent.
- Swiere, *sb.* neck, 16 (Tr.) 146. See Sweore.
- Swigeð, *pr. s.* is still, is silent, 4 *c.* 56; Swiede, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 13. A.S. *swígian*, to be silent.
- Swihc, *pron.* such, 18. 166. See Swilc.
- Swike, *sb.* traitor, a treacherous person, deceiver, 17. 551, 626; Swiken, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 103; 16 (Tr.) 278. A.S. *swica*, a traitor, deceiver.
- Swike, *adj.* treacherous, 3 *b.* 119. A.S. *swíc*, deceitful.
- Swike = Swikeð, *pr. s.* ceases, 4 *c.* 51. A.S. *swican*, to cease.
- Swikedom, treachery, 16. 167. A.S. *swicdom*.
- Swikel, *adj.* deceitful, 3 *a.* 60; Swikele, deceitful, 16 (Jes.) 247; 16 (Tr.) 255. A.S. *swicol*.
- Swikeldom, *sb.* treachery, 16. 163. See Swikedom.
- Swikelede = Swikelhede, *sb.* treachery, deceit, 16. 838; Swikelhede, *sb.* treachery, deceit, 16. 162. Cp. A.S. *swicolnes*.
- Swiken, *pr. pl.* cease, 3 *a.* 34; Swikeþ, *pr. s.* ceases, 16. 336. See Swike.
- Swilc, *adv.* such, suchlike, 3 *a.* 33; 15. 2182, 2339; Swilce, *conj.* as if, 3 *a.* 24. A.S. *swilc*, *swylc*. See Swille.
- Swilch, *pron.* such, 16 (Tr.) 399.
- Swille, *pron.* such, 5. 1508; *swilc-and-swille*, such and such, 5. 1006; Swillke, *pl.* 5. 1636; Swilke, 15. 2180.
- Swimesse, *sb.* 'still-mass,' 4 *b.* 84. See Swidages.
- Swimmen, *v.* to swim, 3 *b.* 96; Swimmest, 2 *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 93; Swimmeð, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 92; Swim, *imp. s.* 3 *b.* 95; Swam, *pt. s.* 3 *b.* 97; Swimminde, *gen.* 3 *b.* 92. A.S. *swimman*, to swim.
- Swin, *sb. pl.* swine, 17. 701; Swines, *gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 145. A.S. *swin*, a swine, pig.
- Swinc, Swinch, *sb.* toil, 4 *b.* 18; 7. 141; 16 (Tr.) 57, 320; Swince,

- I. 45. A. S. *swinc*, *geswinc*, labour.
- Swinde**, *v.* to perish, dwindle away, 16 (Tr.) 57. A. S. *swindan*, to pine away, vanish.
- Swink**, *sb.* toil, labour, 10. 72; Swinke, 9. 202. See **Swinc**.
- Swinken**, *v.* to toil, labour, 9. 232; 11. 43; Swinke, 1 *pr. s.* 11. 97; Swinkeð, *pr. s.* 12. 235; Swinkeð, *pr. pl.* 11. 50. A. S. *swincan*, to toil.
- Swinne**, *sb.* toil, 5. 1616.
- Swipte**, *pt. s.* tossed, 6. 568. A. S. *swipian*, to shake, drag about.
- Swiðe**, **Swiþe**, *adv.* very, 1. 2; 3 *a.* 21; 16. 12; much, 1. 96; 5. 1181; 11. 82; quickly, 6. 371; 8 *a.* 124; 17. 682; 18. 273.
- Swiðere**, *adv. comp.* more exceedingly, 4 *b.* 43. A. S. *swið*, *adj.* strong, *adv.* *swiðe*, very, much strongly.
- Swipeliche**, *adv.* very, exceedingly, 3 *a.* 102. A. S. *swiðelice*.
- Swo**, *adv.* so, 12. 44; 13. 6; 16 (Tr.) 76; as, 4 *a.* 29; 4 *c.* 39; 16 (Tr.) 118, 209. See **Swa**, **Sua**.
- Swolgen**, *pp.* devoured, swallowed, 15. 1976.
- Swonc**, *pt. s.* toiled, laboured, 9. 366. See **Swinken**.
- Swor**, *pt. s.* swore, 8 *b.* 76; 15. 2433; 17. 398; Sworen, *pt. pl.* 18. 1269; Sworen, *pp.* 15. 2506; 17. 439, 579. See **Swere**.
- Swote**, *adj.* sweet, 7. 127, 144; *adv.* sweetly, 3 *b.* 120. A. S. *swót*, sweet. See **Swet**.
- Swotnesse**, *sb.* sweetness, 7. 128. A. S. *swétnes*.
- Swo3ning**, *sb.* swooning, 18. 444. A. S. *swógan*, to sound.
- Swuch**, *pron.* such, 7. 104; 9. 125; 14. 83; Swuche, 9. 3; 16. 1731; Swucche, 16. 1711. See **Swilo**.
- Swulc**, *pron.* such, 3 *b.* 91; *adv.* as if, like, 6. 436; Swulche, 6. 46; Swulchere, *dat. fem.* 6. 206. See **Swilo**.
- Swunche**, *sb. dat.* toil, 16 (Tr.) 208. See **Swino**.
- Swungen**, *pp.* beaten, scourged, 10. 83. A. S. *swing*, a whip; *swingan*, to beat.
- Swunken**, *pt. pl.* toiled, 16 (Jes.) 250, 354; 16 (Tr.) 258; Swunk[en], 1 *pt. pl. subj.* 16 (Jes.) 315; 16 (Tr.) 321. A. S. *swincan* (*pt. swanc*, *pp. geswuncen*), to toil.
- Swupen**, *sb. pl.* whips, scourges, 1. 153. See **Swepen**.
- Swuðe**, **Swuþe**, *adv.* very, 9. 351; 11. 14; quickly, 6. 257. See **Swiðe**.
- Swyhc**, *pron.* such, 14. 238.
- Swymme**, *v.* to float, swim, 18. 189. See **Swimmen**.
- Swynde**, *v.* to perish, 16 (Jes.) 58. See **Swinde**.
- Swynes**, *sb. gen. s.* swine's, 16 (Jes.) 149. See **Swin**.
- Swynk**, *sb.* toil, labour, 16 (Jes.) 58, 194, 314; Swynkes, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 65; Swynke, 16 (Jes.) 204, 365. See **Swine**.
- Swythe**, *adv.* very, 17. 341. See **Swiðe**.
- Sy**, *sb.* victory, conquest, 8 *a.* 52. A. S. *sige*, victory.
- Syhte**, *sb.* appearance, sight, 16 (Jes.) 361. A. S. *sykð*.
- Syrreue**, *sb.* shire-reeve, sheriff, 16 (Tr.) 50. See **Reue**.
- Syngeþ**, *pr. s.* sings, 16 (Jes.) 305.

T.

- Tabide**, *v.* to await, abide, 18. 1482.
- Tache**, *v.* to teach, 16 (Tr.) 305; Tacheð, *pr. s.* teaches, 16 (Tr.) 310. A. S. *tácan*, to teach.
- Tacne**, *sb.* token, sign, 1. 169. A. S. *tácen*, a sign.

- Tacnenn**, *v.* to denote, betoken, 5. 1639; *Tacneþþ*, *pr. s.* 5. 1202; *Tacnenn*, *pr. pl.* 5. 980; *Tacnedd*, *pp.* 5. 1447. A.S. *tácnian*, to betoken, shew.
- Tadde**, *sb.* toad, 3 *b.* 111; *Tadde*, *pl.* 3 *b.* 130; *Tadden*, *pl.* 3 *b.* 106; 9. 106. A.S. *táde*, a toad.
- Tæcen**, *v.* to take (prisoner) 2. 99, 122. Icel. *taka*, to take, lay hold of.
- Tælesst**, 2 *pr. s.* rebukest, 5. 1509. A.S. *táelan*, to reprove; *tál*, blame.
- Tær**, *adv.* there, 5. 1018, 1152. A.S. *þær*.
- Tagte**, *pt. s.* taught, 15. 2300.
- Tah**, *conj.* nevertheless, though, 7. 12; 10. 2. A.S. *þeah*.
- Tahhte**, *Tahte*, *pt. s.* taught, 4 *c.* 11; 16 (Jes.) 266; *Tahtes*, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 20. A.S. *táhte*, *pt.* of *tácan*, to teach. See **Tache**.
- Tai**, *pron.* they, 10. 94.
- Taihte**, *pt. s.* taught, 16 (Tr.) 272. See **Tache**, **Tahhte**.
- Taken**, *v.* to take, 10. 77; 17. 518, 536; *Takeð*, *Takeþ*, *pr. s.* takes, 6. 552; betakes, 12. 98; *Takeþþ*, *pr. s.* endures, 5. 1516; *Toke*, 2 *pt. s.* didst entrust, 18. 1111; *pt. s. subj.* took, 18. 1154; *Tak*, *Take*, *imp. s.* take, 18. 536, 739; *Tak*, *imp.* give up to, 18. 800. See **Tæcen**.
- Talde**, *pt. s.* told, 7. 66; *Talden*, *pt. pl.* esteemed, 7. 114. A.S. *tellan* (*pt. tealde*, *pp. geteald*), to tell.
- Tale**, *sb.* gospel-narrative, 4 *c.* 10; talk, talking, 16. 3, 140; 18. 311; *Talen*, *pl.* tales, 9. 255; *dat. pl.* 9. 227. A.S. *talú*, a tale, story.
- Tanne**, *adv.* then, 5. 1085; when, 12. 306. See **panne**.
- Tariue**, *v.* to arrive, 18. 1543.
- Tat**, *pron. and conj.* that, 10. 38, 61; 12. 27, 110; *Tatt*, 5. 986. See **pat**.
- Taveleþ**, *pr. s.* plays at tables or dice, 16. 1666. A.S. *tæflian*, to play at dice; *tæfel*, a table.
- Tawnen**, *v.* to show, 15. 2126.
- Te**, *art. def.* the, 2. 66, 102, 134; 4 *a.* 5.
- Te**, *pron.* he who, 16 (Jes.) 62.
- Te**, *prep.* to, 4 *a.* 12; 7. 221; 13. 6; 8 *a.* 80.
- Te**, *adv.* too, 9. 163.
- Te**, *pron.* thee, 5. 1230; thyself, 5. 1214.
- Teachen**, *v.* to teach, 7. 229. See **Tache**.
- Teald**, *pp.* esteemed, reckoned, 16 (Tr.) 120. See **Talde**.
- Teares**, *sb. pl.* tears, 7. 119. A.S. *téar*, *tár*, *táher*, a tear.
- Teche**, **Techen**, *v.* to teach, 9. 21, 215; 16. 1766; 16 (Jes.) 299; 18. 1235; **Techest**, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 850; **Techeð**, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 63; **Tech**, *imp. s.* 3 *b.* 95; 18. 231; **Techeð**, *imp. pl.* 9. 329. See **Tache**.
- Teching**, *sb.* teaching, 18. 1546. A.S. *técing*, *técung*.
- Tegædere**, *adv.* together, 2. 52-3.
- Tehten**, *pt. pl.* taught, 1. 127. See **Tahhte**.
- Telle**, **Tellen**, *v.* to tell, recount, 2. 38; 7. 65, 101; 8 *a.* 44; 16. 1783; 16 (Tr.) 232, 289; describe, 3 *b.* 115; to count, number, 10. 102; **Telle**, 1 *pr. s.* tell, 18. 128; **Telst**, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 310; **Telþ**, *pr. s.* tells, 13. 35; esteems, 16. 340; **Teald**, *pp.* esteemed, 16 (Tr.) 120; **Talde**, *pt. s.* told, 7. 66; **Talden**, *pt. pl.* esteemed, 7. 114; **Telle**, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 366; **Tele**, **Telle**, *imp. s.* 7. 72; 18. 1168. A.S. *tellan*, to tell. See **Talde**.
- Teme**, **Temen**, *v.* to bring forward as witness = to cite. A.S. *téman*, *týman*, *getéman*, from *teám*, a vouching to war-rants.

- Tene**, *sb.* grief, sorrow, vexation, 17. 729; 18. 349, 683. A. S. *teóna*.
- Tene**, *num.* ten, 9. 233.
- Teolunges**, *sb. pl.* charms, practices connected with sorcery or divination, 9. 7. Cp. *wichecraft* and *telling*, *Mirc.* l. 360. A. S. *tilung*, study, work, from *tilian*, to prepare.
- Teon**, *v.* to draw, 8 *b.* 41. A. S. *teón* (*pt.* *teáh*, *pp.* *getogen*), to draw, lead.
- Teone**, *sb.* grief, sorrow, vexation, 8 *a.* 102, 119; 9. 320; 11. 61; 16. 50; 16 (*Jes.*) 367. See **Tene**.
- Teos**, *adj. fem.* this, 8 *b.* 1. See **peos**.
- Tere**, *v.* to be tarred, 17. 707. A. S. *tearo*, tar; *tyrwian*, to tar.
- Teres**, *gen. s.* with tears, 15. 2288, 2342; *sb. pl.* tears, 3 *a.* 39; 18. 654, 676, 900. See **Teares**.
- Tereþ**, *pr. pl.* tear, 16 (*Jes.*) 272. A. S. *teran*, to tear.
- Terme**, *sb.* term, period, 9. 15.
- Te33**, *pron.* they, 5. 972.
- Te33re**, *their*, 5. 990.
- Ti**, *pron.* thy, 8 *a.* 52, 94; 10. 9.
- Tid**, *sb.* time, season, 1. 89; **Tide**, 16. 709; 18. 1481; **Tiden**, *pl.* 16 (*Tr.*) 139.
- Tide**, *adv.* at intervals, 16. 26. A. S. *tíd*.
- Tide**, *v.* to betide, 18. 204. A. S. *tídan*, to betide.
- Tiding**, *sb.* news, tidings, 15. 2358.
- Tidi**, *adj.* well-grown, 15. 2105.
- Tiffung**, *sb.* adornment, finery, 9. 178. O. Fr. *tiffer*, to adjust, adorn.
- Tihte** (*to*), *pt. s.* drew to, enticed to, 16 (*Tr.*) 272. A. S. *tihthan*, to draw, entice.
- Til**, *prep.* to, 10. 21; 15. 2487; *conj.* until, 2. 156; 12. 19; 15. 2189; 17. 369; *adv.* 2. 10. Icel. *til*, to.
- Tilden**, *v.* to set (a trap), 3 *b.* 118. A. S. *teld*, a cover; *teldan*, to cover, to spread a tent.
- Tilede**, *pt. s.* tilled, 2. 60.
- Tiled**, *pp.* tilled, 2. 45. A. S. *tilian*, to cultivate, till.
- Tilen**, *v.* to earn, gain, procure, 12. 80, 118, 274; **Tileð**, *pr. s.* procures (food), 12. 255. A. S. *tilian*, to procure, get, obtain, till.
- Till**, *prep.* to, 5. 1102; until, 5. 1105. See **Til**.
- Tilled**, *pp.* drawn, enticed, 17. 438. Cp. A. S. *for-tyllan*, to allure; E. Eng. *tullen*, *tillen*, to lead, entice.
- Tilðe**, *sb.* labour, toil, 16 (*Tr.*) 57. A. S. *tilð*, from *tilian*, to labour, toil.
- Timbrin**, *v.* to contrive, frame, 8 *a.* 103; **Timmbredd**, *pp.* built, 5. 1035, 1693. A. S. *timbrian*, to build, erect, from *timber*, wood, frame.
- Timliche**, *adv.* timely, 8 *b.* 39. A. S. *timlice*, from *tíma*, time.
- Timen**, *v.* to go, 15. 2361.
- Tin**, *pron.* thine, 5. 1285. 'Tin ahne' = thine own, 8 *a.* 49; **Tine**, thine, 5. 1481; 10. 78.
- Tined**, *pp.* shut, 4 *c.* 23. A. S. *týnan*, to enclose, shut.
- Tintreoh**, *sb.* torture, 8 *b.* 125; **Tintreohen**, *pl.* 7. 115; **Tintreow**, *sb.* torture, 8 *a.* 102. A. S. *tin-trég*, *tintréga*.
- Tirned**, *pt. pl.* turned, 17. 603. A. S. *tyrnan*, to turn.
- Tis**, *adj.* this, 4 *b.* 104; 7. 29; 8 *a.* 1; 12. 88; **Tiss**, *this*, 5. 1362.
- Tisdæi**, **Tisdei**, *sb.* Tuesday, 6. 140, 152.
- Tiðende**, *sb.* custom, wont, 6. 541. Cp. Icel. *tíðka*, to be wont; *tíðr*, usual, *tíðska*, custom. See next word.
- Tiðende**, *sb.* tidings, news, 6. 1; **Tiðenden**, *pl.* tidings, 6. 212. Icel.

- tiðindi* (Dan. *tidende*), from *tíð*, time.
- Tiping, Tipinge**, *sb.* news, tidings, 18. 128, 994, 1246. See *Tiðende*.
- To** = *te*, the, 13. 64.
- To**, *prep.* for, 1. 6; 16 (Jes.) 62; 16. 664; 18. 307; to, 1. 4, 128; at, 16. 731; of, 3 *a.* 50; upon, 2. 142; 17. 486; as, 5. 969.
- To**, *adv.* too, 1. 13; very, 16. 1694; 'al to' = all away, quite wide of the mark, 16. 838.
- To**, *num.* two, 15. 2345.
- To-bar**, *pt. s.* parted, 15. 2146.
- To-bersteð**, *pr. s.* bursts asunder, 9. 99. A. S. *tó-berstan*, to burst, or break in pieces.
- To-breke**, *v.* to break in pieces, 10. 56, 90; 16. 1730, 1737; To-brake, *pt. s. subj.* 18. 1089. A. S. *tó-brecan*, to break asunder.
- Toc**, *pt. s.* took, 2. 167; 5. 1070; endured, 5. 1186. Icel. *tók*, *pt.* of *taka*, to take.
- Tocene**, *sb.* token, sign, 4 *a.* 58. See *Tacne*.
- Tocninge**, *sb.* signification, sign, 4 *a.* 61. A. S. *tácnung*.
- Tocweme**, for pleasure, acceptably, 5. 1087. See *Cweme*.
- To-cyme**, *sb.* advent, 1. 100, 115. A. S. *tó-cyme*.
- To-dai**, *adv.* to-day, 4 *a.* 85.
- To-dealen**, *v.* to separate, 11. 95; To-delen. *v.* 7. 199; To-dælde, *pt. s.* 2. 168; To-deld, *pp.* wasted, 2. 4; To-deled, 2. 146; To-dæledd, *pp.* 5. 1050. A. S. *tó-délan*, to divide.
- Toðere**; in ðe toðere = þet oðere, the other, 15. 2340.
- To-drahen**, *pp.* drawn asunder, 10. 101.
- To-drazeð**, *pr. pl.* detract, 3 *b.* 101.
- To-draze**, *pt. pl.* draw asunder, 18. 1530.
- To-dro3e**, *pt. pl.* 18. 181. A. S.
- tó* = asunder, *dragan*, to draw, drag.
- To-drif**, *imp. s.* drive away, 8 *a.* 146. A. S. *tó-drifan*, to disperse.
- To-dunet**, *pp.* struck, dented, 10. 88. A. S. *tó* = asunder; *dýnian*, to thunder, *din*; *dyn-t*, a blow.
- To-for**, *Tofore*, *prep.* before, 1. 26, 160, 166; 13. 12; 16. 746; 18. 1470.
- To-full-in-wis**, *adv.* very-full-in-deed, truly, 15. 2521; To-fulle-sop, *adv.* in full sooth, truly, 5. 1358. See *Soð*.
- To-gað**, *pr. s.* shall go away, disappear, 1. 169. A. S. *tó-gán*, to depart, go to, go away.
- Togadere**, *adv.* together, 6. 237; 18. 52, 856, 1378; Togeddre, 5. 991, 1485; Togedere, 4 *b.* 53; 9. 95; Togederes, together, 8 *b.* 14; 9. 227. A. S. *tó-gædre*, *tó-gædre*.
- To-genes**, *prep.* towards, 4 *a.* 25; 4 *c.* 22, 57; to, 4 *a.* 20; To-geines, towards, 3 *b.* 66. A. S. *tó-gegnes*, *tó-gægnēs*.
- To-gider**, *adv.* together, 15. 2352.
- Toggen**, *v.* to long, 9. 267.
- To-hewe**, *v.* to hew in pieces, 18. 1334. A. S. *to-heáwan*.
- Tohh**, *conj.* though, 5. 1212.
- Tohh-swa-pehh**, *conj.* (though-so-though), nevertheless, 5. 1160. A. S. *þeah*, though; *swá-þeah*, yet, nevertheless.
- To-hope**, *sb.* hope, 11. 6. A. S. *tó-hopa*.
- To-janes** = **To-yanes**, *prep.* about, towards, 13. 7. See **To-genes**.
- To-hurreð**, *pr. pl.* separate (by causing dissension or debate), 9. 292. It may be another form of *to-hurleð*. The Prompt. Parv. has *hurl*, debate; *hurlyn*, or *debatyn*, Incursor.
- Tok**, *pt. s.* took, 17. 354, 467, 537; 18. 400, 1498.

- Toke to**, *pt. pl.* adopted, took to, 18. 66.
- Token**, *pt. pl.* took, 15. 2200.
- Tolden**, *pt. pl.* told, 15. 2221.
- Tolie**, *v.* to till, 1. 51. See **Tilen**.
- To-lip**, *pr. s.* pertains to, 5. 1408.
A. S. *tó-liggan*, to lie to.
- To-luken**, *v.* to rend or tear asunder, 8 a. 62; **To-loken**, *pp.* 8 a. 66. A. S. *tó-lúcan*, to rend, tear.
- To me-ward**, towards me, 16 (Tr.) 231.
- Tonge**, *sb. pl.* a pair of tongs, 16. 156.
- To-moreȝe**, *adv.* to-morrow, 18. 477, 825.
- To-morwen**, *adv.* to-morrow, 17. 530. A. S. *tó-morgen*.
- Ton**; in *ðe ton* = *ðet on*, the one, one, 15. 2196.
- To-nicht**, **To-niȝt**, *adv.* to-night, 17. 533; 18. 1466. A. S. *tó-nihȝte*.
- Toppe**, *sb.* head, 16. 428.
- To-rent**, *pl.* rent asunder, 10. 84.
- To-samen**, *adv.* together, 15. 2109.
- To-schakeð**, *pr. pl.* shake, 16. 1647. A. S. *tó-sceacan*, to shake off.
- To-skeȝredd** (= *to-skeyred*), *pp.* scared away, 5. 1498. Cp. *Icel. skjarr*, shy, timid; *skirra* (reflec.) to shun. Stratmann proposes to read *to-skeȝned* = destroyed, from A. S. *to-scénan*, to destroy.
- To-soðe**, **To-sope**, for truth, truly, 3 a. 8; 5. 1275; **To-soð**, 9. 283. A. S. *tó-soðe*, truly, lit. for truth. See **To-cweme**.
- To-swolle**, *pp.* swollen up, 16. 145.
- To-teore**, **To-teoren**, *v.* to tear in pieces, lacerate, 8 a. 62; 8 b. 79. A. S. *tó-teran*.
- Tother**, 'the tother' = that other, the second, 17. 411.
- To-torn**, *pp.* torn asunder, 10. 84. See **To-teore**.
- To-twichtet**, *pr. pl.* twitch, 16. 1647. A. S. *twiccian*, to twitch, pull.
- Touward**, *prep.* toward, 9. 78.
- Tour**, *sb.* tower, 17. 448. See **Tur**.
- To-uore**, **To-vore**, *prep.* before, 16. 1728, 1783. A. S. *tó-for*, *tó-foran*.
- Toward**, *prep.* to, 8 a. 99.
- Towart**, toward, 7. 103; 8 b. 122; to, 7. 120.
- To-wrong**, *adj.* distorted, twisted, 12. 58; **To-wrong**, *pt. s.* distorted, 18. 1074. A. S. *wringan*, to wring, twist.
- To-ȝeines**, **To-ȝenes**, *prep.* against, 3 b. 29, 66; 6. 480; 8 b. 185; 9. 182; 18. 56. See **Togenes**.
- To-ȝe-sceodeð**, *pr. s.* separates, discriminates, 1. 136. A. S. *to-sceádan*, to divide. See **ȝesceod**.
- Traitour**, *sb.* traitor, 17. 665; **Traytour**, 17. 692. O. Fr. *traitor*. See **Treitur**.
- Trayson**, *sb.* treason, 17. 444. O. Fr. *traison*.
- Trechery**, *sb.* treachery, 17. 443.
- Treie**, *sb.* grief, affliction, 11. 61. A. S. *trege*.
- Treitur**, *sb.* traitor, 10. 37. See **Traitour**.
- Treiȝe**, *sb.* sorrow, 16 (Tr.) 375. See **Treie**.
- Treo**, *sb.* tree, 16. 438; **Treon**, *pl.* 3 a. 13, 14; 16. 615. See **Treowe**.
- Treoths**, *sb. pl.* pledges, troths, 2. 14. A. S. *treówð*, truth, troth, pledge.
- Treowe**, *sb.* wood, 1. 106. A. S. *treów*. Cp. 'Ond þonne seo sawl hie gedæleþ wiþ þone lichoman, hwylic bið he þonne buton swylce stan, oþþe *treow*' = And when the soul is separated from the body what shall he (the man) be then but as it were a stone or a log (i. e. a piece of wood); *Blickling Homilies*, p. 21.
- Treowe**, *adj.* true, 6. 55; 7. 200. A. S. *treówe*, *trýwe*.

- Treowlich**, *adv.* faithfully, 8 a. 76;
Treowliche, *adv.* truly, 7. 222.
 A. S. *treowlice*, truly, from *treow-lic*, true, faithful.
- Treosor**, *sb.* treasure, 7. 232;
Tresor, **Tresur**, 2. 4; 7. 30-1;
Tresures, *pl.* 7. 200. Fr. *trésor*,
 Lat. *thesaurus*.
- Tresun**, treason, 10. 38. See
Trayson.
- Treuthe**, *sb.* pledge, troth, 2. 13;
Treupe, **Trupe**, troth, 18. 672,
 674; **Treuthes**, *pl.* pledges, 2.
 139. See **Treothes**.
- Treuwe**, *sb. pl.* trees, 4 d. 46. See
Treowe.
- Trewage**, *sb.* fealty, 18. 1536.
- Trewe**, *adj.* true, 18. 377, 537,
 561, 749; *adv.* truly, 18. 1560;
Trewest, 17. 374; **Treweste**, *sup.*
 18. 1010. See **Treowe** (true).
- Trewed**, *pt. s.* believed, 15. 2385.
- Treweide**, *sb.* truth, 15. 2304;
Trewithe, *sb.* pledge, 15. 2336.
 See **Treothes**.
- Trewes**, *sb. pl.* trees, 4 a. 37. See
Treowe (wood).
- Treowliche**, *adv.* truly, 8 b. 30.
 See **Treowlich**.
- Trewpe**, *sb.* pledge, troth, 18. 305,
 410. See **Treothes**.
- Tricherie**, *sb.* treachery, 9. 18.
 O. Fr. *tricherie*; O. Fr. *trecher*,
 to cheat.
- Trof**, *adv.* thereof, 7. 190; **Prof**,
 7. 185. See **prof**.
- Trone**, *sb.* throne, 7. 91; 11. 22;
Trones, *pl.* 7. 109.
- Trowwenn**, *v.* to believe, **trow**, 5.
 1009, 1081, 1349; **Trowede**, *pt. s.*
 17. 382. A. S. *treowan*, to believe,
treow, trust.
- Trowwe**, *sb.* truth, trust, 5. 1347.
 See **Treothes**.
- Trukie**, *v.* to fail, be wanting, 3 b.
 113; **Truked** = **Trukeð**, *pr. s.* 8 b.
 30; **Trukie**, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 316.
 A. S. *trucan*, to fail, be in danger.
- Trukeneð**, *pr. s.* fails, 8 a. 19.
- Truste**, *pt. s.* trusted, 8 a. 19.
- Tu**, *pron.* thou, 5. 1004, 1130; 7.
 131; 8 b. 50; 10. 68.
- Tueie**, *num.* two, 18. 1369.
- Tuhen**, *pt. pl.* drew, 8 a. 30. See
Teon.
- Tuht**, *sb.* discipline, 7. 52. A. S.
tyht, from *teón*, to draw, lead.
- Tuhten**, *v.* to discipline, 7. 228;
Tuhte, *pt. s. subj.* 7. 25. A. S.
tyhtan, to draw, train.
- Tun**, *sb.* town, 2. 56; 6. 462; 8 a.
 30; **Tune**, *dat.* 2. 44; 9. 134;
 15. 2311; 16. 1753; 18. 153,
 476; **Tunes**, *pl.* 2. 41; 3 b. 41;
 17. 397. A. S. *tún*.
- Tuneð**, *pr. s.* closes, shuts, 3 b.
 28, 46; **Tunen**, 1 *pr. pl. subj.*
 shut, 3 b. 47. A. S. *týnan*, to
 enclose, shut, *tún*, an enclosure.
- Tunge**, *sb.* tongue, 3 a. 16; 7. 64;
 16 (Jes.) 283; 16. 37. A. S. *tunge*.
- Tunne**, *sb.* tun, 9. 112. A. S.
tunne.
- Tunscipe**, *sb.* township, 2. 56.
 A. S. *túnscipe*.
- Tur**, *sb.* tower, 2. 151; 8 a. 31;
 18. 1489; **Ture**, *dat.* 8 a. 29;
 18. 1103, 1471. O. F. *tur*, from
 L. *turris*.
- Turne**, **Turnen**, **Turrnenn**, *v.*
 to turn, 4 b. 92; 4 d. 5; 5. 1116;
 9. 214, 258; 18. 703, 1085;
Turne, *imp. s.* 18. 666. A. S.
tyrnan, Icel. *turna*, from L. *tor-
 nare*.
- Turttle**, *sb.* turtle-dove, 5. 989,
 1270. A. S. *turtle*.
- Tus**, *adv.* thus, 12. 92, 117; **Tuss**,
 thus, 5. 1466.
- Tutel**, *sb.* mouth, beak, 9. 84.
 Cp. Icel. *tota*, a teat-like protu-
 berance.
- Tuteleð**, *pr. s.* tattles, 9. 85. Cp.
 Icel. *tutl*, a nibbling, teasing,
 twattle; *tutla*, to tease.
- Twa**, *num.* two, 2. 32; 5. 991; 10. 53;
Twam, *dat.* 6. 319; 16 (Tr.)
 312; 16 (Jes.) 306. A. S. *twá*.

Twearnen, *v.* to separate, 7. 197.
A. S. *twēman*, to separate, divide.

Tweie, *num.* two, 4 *a.* 43; 18. 24; 301, 346, 897; *Tweien*, *num.* 3 *a.* 9; 4 *a.* 10; 7. 203; *Tweire*, *num. gen. pl.* of two, 4 *b.* 25. A. S. *twegen*, two, *twain*; *twegra*, of two.

Twelf, *num.* twelve, 18. 19, 489, 497. A. S. *twēlf*.

Twene, two, 6. 335. See **Tweie**.

Tweolue, *num.* twelve, 9. 234. See **Twelf**.

Twengst, 2 *pr. s.* twingest, tweak-est, 16. 156.

Twezzenn, *num.* two, twain, 5. 1049, 1330. See **Tweie**.

Twie, *adv.* twice, 18. 1488. A. S. *twīwa*, *twuga*, *twīwa*.

Twig, *sb.* branch, 'palm-twig,' 4 *a.* 26. A. S. *twih*, *twig*, *twig*, branch.

Twined, made of twine, 6. 436.

Twines, *gen. s.* of twine, 6. 436. A. S. *twīn*, thread, twine.

Twinne, *num.* two, 5. 1355; 15. 2367. Icel. *tvinnr*, two and two, twin.

Tycede, *pt. s.* persuaded, 16 (Jes.) 266. *Tycede* may be for *entysede*, but more probably is an error for *tytede* = *tyhtede* = *tyhte*, drew, persuaded. See **Tihte**.

Tydinge, *sb.* tidings, 6. 1, 208.

Tyl, *prep.* to, 18. 762. See **Til**.

Tylehpe, *sb.* labour, tilth, 16 (Jes.) 58. See **Tilke**.

Tyme, *sb.* time, 16 (Jes.) 132.

Typyng, *sb.* tidings, 18. 814. See **Tiðende**.

p.

(1) **pa**, *art. def. fem. the*, 1. 62, 98, 144; 3 *a.* 23; 6. 85. (2) **pa**, *dat. masc. s.* 1. 9; 2. 34; 3 *a.* 2; *neut. s.* 1. 127. (3) **pa**, *pl. the*, 3 *a.* 5; 5. 1011; those, 1. 30; 3 *b.* 42; 5. 1152; (4) *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 15. (5) **pa**, *pron. pl. who*,

6. 210, 344. (1) A. S. *pá* (acc. fem. of *seó*, the). (2) A. S. *pám* (dat. s. masc. and neut. of *se*, the). (3) A. S. *pá* (pl. of *se*, the). (4) A. S. *pám* (dat. pl. of *se*, the). (5) A. S. *pá*.

pa, *adv.* when, 2. 10; 8 *b.* 150; then, 1. 3; 6. 244. A. S. *pá*, then, when.

pabbot-rice, *sb.* the abbacy, 2. 73. **pæ**, *art. def. the*, 2. 77.

pær, *adv.* there, 2. 71; 5. 1026; where, 5. 1180; wherever, 5. 1657. A. S. *pær*, *per*, *par*, there, where.

pærfore, *adv.* therefore, 6. 350.

pærinne, *adv.* therein, 2. 129; 5. 1651. A. S. *pær-inne*.

pær-wipp, *adv.* therewith, 5. 1075, 1331. A. S. *pær-wið*.

pær-wipputenn, *adv.* therewithout, 5. 1061.

pæwess, *sb. pl.* practices, habits, 5. 985, 1119. A. S. *pæw*, *pæu*, custom, habit.

pah, *conj.* though, 1. 129; 7. 23; 16. 1708; 16 (Jes.) 4, 352; provided that, 16. 1728; nevertheless, 3 *b.* 104; 7. 211. A. S. *pæh*, *péh*.

pah-hweðer, *adv.* nevertheless, 1. 70. A. S. *pæh-hwæðere*.

pai, *pron.* they, 10. 36.

paleð, *pr. s.* suffers, 1. 144. See **pole**.

pam, *art. dat. s. the*, 3 *a.* 7, 46; *art. dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 41, 84; *pam þe*, 1. 71. See **Be pam þe**.

pan, (1) *art. dat. s.* 1. 138, 184; 3 *a.* 27, 48; 6. 2; 16. 1731; *pan (2) art. dat. pl. the*, 3 *a.* 14; 6. 11; *adj. dem. dat. pl. those*, 1. 164; 6. 274; 16. 1762; 'pan þe,' to those that, 6. 75; (3) *pan, masc. acc. the*, 6. 114, 278; 16. 742. (1) A. S. *pám*, (dat. s. of *se*, the); (2) A. S. *pám* (dat. pl. of *se*, the, that); (3) A. S. *pæne*, *þone* (acc. m. of *se*, the).

- pan**, *ðan*, *adv.* then, I. 144, 182; 12. 290; 15. 2435; when, I. 10, 148, 166; 15. 2155; 16. 22; 16 (Tr.) 6, 204; 17. 354. A. S. *þæn*, *þæne*, *þonne*.
- pane**, *sb.* thought, 16 (Tr.) 90, 108; thanks, 16 (Tr.) 71; *pance*, *dat.* thought, I. 4. A. S. *þanc*.
- pane**, *art. acc. masc.* the, 6. 142, 143, 278; 16. 1771; 16 (Tr.) 341; *pene*, 6. 150; 16 (Tr.) 343. A. S. *þæne*, *þone*. See **pan**.
* 'After *pane* (*þe*),' *dat. s.* according to that which, 16 (Tr.) 362. A. S. *æfter þám þe*, *æfter þan þe*.
- panne**, *þanne*, *ðanne*, *adv.* then, 15. 2145; 17. 395; when, 16. 165; 16 (Tr.) 22, 40, 398; than, 16. 39; 18. 13, 316. See **pan**.
- panen**, *adv.* from thence, I. 198. A. S. *þanan*, *þanon*.
- panken**, *pr. pl.* give thanks, thank, 4 a. 52. A. S. *þancian*.
- pankes**, *adverbial genitive*, 'here pankes' = of their own accord, 2. 155. A. S. *þances*, freely. See **panc**.
- panne**, *ðanne*, *adv.* then, 16 (Tr.) 141, 161, 173, 204; 17. 395; when, I. 158; 4 a. 50; 12. 278; 17. 649; *pann*, when, I. 160; *conj.* than, 2. 62; 4 c. 43; 12. 267. See **pan**.
- par**, **pare**, *art. dat. fem. s.* the, I. 22, 66, 146, 194; 16. 1719; 16 (Jes.) 228, 385; 16 (Tr.) 328, 397; 18. 674; *pere*, 3 b. 64. A. S. *þære*.
- par**, **pare**, *adv.* there, 2. 8, 118, 134; 12. 255; 16. 718; 16 (Tr.) 47; where, 3 a. 47; 16 (Tr.) 86, 99, 138, 192, 226; 16. 1692; (read *pat*). A. S. *þær*.
- par-after**, *adv.* thereafter, afterwards, 16. 45, 1655. A. S. *þær-æfter*.
- pare**, *art. dat. fem. s.* 14. 8; 16 (Tr.) 346, 397; 16 (Jes.) 385; 16. 717; *gen. fem. s.* 16. 28. See **par** (*art.*).
- pare**, *adv.* there, 2. 72; 16. 913; 16 (Tr.) 226; 18. 1531; where, 16. 26. See **par** (*adv.*).
- par-after**, *adv.* thereafter, 16. 45.
- parf**, *pr. s.* need, 16 (Tr.) 43; 16 (Jes.) 44. A. S. *þurfan*, to need (1, 3, *þearf*).
- par-fore**, *adv.* for that, therefore, 16 (Tr.) 146.
- par-in**, **per-in**, *adv.* therein, 6. 566; 16. 621; *parinne*, 2. 52; 16 (Jes.) 246; 16 (Tr.) 253. See *þærinne*.
- parmid**, **par-mide**, *adv.* there-with, 6. 439; 16. 156. A. S. *þær-mid*.
- par-of**, *adv.* of that, 2. 6, 58; 16. 726. A. S. *þær-of*.
- par-on**, *adv.* thereon, 16 (Tr.) 6; therein, 6. 9. A. S. *þær-on*.
- parrke**, *sb.* the ark, 5. 1059.
- par-to**, to that, 2. 67; thereto, 16. 1691; 18. 672; *Par-to*, *Per-to*, thereat, 6. 500. A. S. *þær-to*.
- par-uore**, **pareuore**, *adv.* there-fore, for that, 16 (Jes.) 150; 16. 274, 1658; *conj.* 18. 101.
- par-wið**, *adv.* there against, 16 (Tr.) 304. A. S. *þær-wið*.
- pas**, *pron.* this, I. 92 (*acc.*); 6. 234 (*dat.*), 429 (*acc.*); *peos*, 6. 429; *pas*, *pes*, *gen. s. masc.* of the, 3 b. 77; 16. 338; *pl.* these, 1. 81; 3 a. 34, 65; 6. 33; *dat. pl.* 3 a. 42. A. S. *þes*.
- pat**, *pron. rel.* he that, he who, 16 (Jes.) 112, 152; *pl.* those who, 16 (Tr.) 141; *pat þe* = that which, what, 1. 84; *pat* = that which, what, 1. 102, 112; 12. 249; 16 (Tr.) 307; 17. 382; *pat*, *dat.* to whom, 16 (Jes.) 246; 17. 727.
- pat**, **ðat**, **patt** **whatt**, that which, what, 5. 1115; 15. 2116; 16. 395.

- pat**, *conj.* because, 16 (Jes.) 124; *printed* ♂, so that, 2. 130.
- pauh**, *conj.* though, nevertheless, 9. 133, 185; 11. 82. A. S. *peâh*.
- pe**, *ðe*, *pron. dem.* he, 4 a. 8; 8 a. 32; 16 (Jes.) 90, 278; 16 (Tr.) 390; those, 16 (Jes.) 265; 'pe sweore' = the neck, his neck, 3 b. 50; *pron. rel.* who, 1. 30; 2. 47; 1. 172; 3 a. 12; 4 a. 30; 8 a. 77; 15. 2114, 2408; 16 (Tr.) 91, 130; which, 16 (Tr.) 319; 15. 2100; in which, 1. 97; he who, 16 (Tr.) 71, 88, 148; those who, 16 (Tr.) 80; to whom, 16 (Tr.) 254; *pe pe*, he who, 16 (Tr.) 66, 134, 219; *pe pet*, he that, 9. 12; *pe pat*, those that, 16 (Jes.) 92, 237; *pe man pe* = the man that, he who, 4 b. 11, 12. A. S. *pe*, the, that, those, who, which, what.
- pe**, *pron. pers.* thee, 3 a. 68; 17. 384.
- pe** = *thet*, *conj.* that, 16 (Jes.) 332.
- pe**, *conj.* than, 3 b. 26. A. S. *pe*, than.
- pear**, *adv.* there, 7. 93.
- peaufule**, *adj. pl.* virtuous, moral, 9. 227. See *peaw*.
- peauien**, *v.* to permit, 8 a. 107. A. S. *paſian*.
- peaw**, *sb.* habit, practice, 7. 34; *peawes*, *pl.* habits, practices, 7. 34; virtues, 7. 41. A. S. *peâw*, *peâw*, habit, practice; in *pl.* = manners, morals.
- peh**, *conj.* though, 4 a. 12; 4 c. 29. 42; 16 (Jes.) 181. A. S. *péh*.
- peden**, *sb.* land, 15. 2302.
- peden** = *ðeden* = *ðeden*, *adv.* thence, 15. 2201.
- pei**, *pron.* they, 17. 414.
- peih**, *conj.* though, yet, 16 (Tr.) 4 102, 165; nevertheless, 16 (Tr.) 227. See *peh*.
- peih-hwepere**, *conj.* nevertheless, 16 (Tr.) 131. See *pah-hweðer*.
- peinen**, *sb. pl.* attendants, 1. 24; *peines*, *pl.* knights, thains, 6. 201. A. S. *pegen*, a servant, attendant, knight, soldier; *pénian*, to serve.
- pemprice**, *sb.* the empress, 2. 125. See *Emperice*, 2. 134.
- pen**, *conj.* than, 3 a. 20; 3 b. 41; 7. 140; 9. 17, 129; *adv.* when, 10. 41. See *pan*.
- pen**, *ðen*, *art. acc. masc.* the, 3 a. 69; 7. 170; 8 a. 146; 8 b. 7; *dat. s.* 4 c. 57; 16. 1743; 16 (Jes.) 93; *dat. pl.* 9. 93. See *pane*, *pene*.
- penche**, *v.* to seem, 16 (Tr.) 118. A. S. *pincan*, to seem, appear.
- penche**, *penchen*, *v.* to think, 7. 222; 9. 131; 10. 46, 74; 11. 47; 16 (Jes.) 155, 283, 327; 16 (Tr.) 151, 256, 333; *penches*, *pr. s.* 10. 56; *pencheð*, *pr. s.* 9. 207; *pencheþ*, *pencheð*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 190, 322; 16 (Tr.) 328; *pencheþ*, *pencheð*, *pr. pl.* 3 b. 41; 16 (Jes.) 78; 16 (Tr.) 78; *penche*, *ðenche*, *pr. s. subj.* 4 b. 38; 16. 726; *penche*, *pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 192; *penke*, *imp. s.* 18. 576. A. S. *pencan*, to think, consider.
- pende**, *sb.* the end, 18. 1406.
- pene**, *art. acc. m.* the, 3 a. 101; 6. 143; 9. 132, 276; 16 (Jes.) 335, 337; *penne*, 3 a. 86. See *pane*.
- pene**, *conj.* than, 4 b. 98; 6. 84, 202; *adv.* when, 3 b. 61. See *pan*.
- penges**, *sb. pl.* things, 6. 70.
- peninge**, *sb.* service, ministration, use, 1. 54. A. S. *pénung*, *pénung*.
- penið**, *pr. pl.* serve, 1. 165. A. S. *pénian*, to serve. See *peninge*, *peinen*.
- penke**, *pres. s. subj.* think, 18. 576.
- penkeste**, 2 *pr. s.* thinkest thou, 17. 578. See *penche*.
- penne**, *adv.* then, 3 b. 62; 6. 564; 10. 3; 16 (Jes.) 95, 118; *adv.* when, 3 b. 49; 4 a. 56; 6.

- 363; 16 (Jes.) 230; thence, 16 (Jes.) 142.
- penne**, *conj.* than, 3 *a.* 30, 53; *pen*, 3 *a.* 107; since, 3 *b.* 52. A. S. *pænne*, *ponne*. See *pan*.
- peo**, (1) *art. fem.* the, that, 3 *b.* 54, 112; 9. 35; 16 (Jes.) 350; *peo*, (2) 3 *pron. pers.* she, 8 *a.* 4, 56; *peo*, (3) *adj. dem.* those, 3 *b.* 19; 7. 16; 16. 843, 1671; 16 (Jes.) 145, 171, 368; *peo þæt*, those that, 9. 23; *peo þat*, 16 (Jes.) 249. 1. 3. A. S. *seð*, *þeð*, (*f.*) the, who; 2. A. S. *þá*.
- peode**, *sb.* people, nation, 16. 905; order, 5. 1051. A. S. *þeód*, *þiód*, nation, people.
- peof**, *sb.* thief, 7. 6, 233; 10. 38; 18. 323, 709; *peofes*, *pl.* 10. 53. A. S. *þeóf*, a thief.
- peofte**, *sb.* theft, 9. 15. A. S. *þeófð*.
- peo-hwule-þæt**, the while that, whilst, 9. 205; *hwule*=*hwile* is *fem.* See *peo*.
- peonne**, *adv.* then, 7. 197; 9. 11, 64, 290; 16 (Jes.) 165. A. S. *þonne*, *pænne*.
- peorrf**, *sb.* unleavened bread, 5. 997. A. S. *þeorf*, *þærf*, *þerf*.
- peos**, *pron. dem. fem.* this, 3 *b.* 87, 113; 8 *a.* 131; 9. 365; 16 (Jes.) 332. A. S. *þeos*.
- peos**, *pron. dem. pl.* these, 3 *b.* 14, 35, 113; 6. 35, 135; 7. 15; 9. 21; 16. 730, 1653; 16 (Jes.) 42, 226, 343; *peose*, 9. 118. A. S. *þás*.
- peoster**, *sb.* darkness, 7. 93. A. S. *þeóstru*.
- peostre**, *adj.* dark, 16 (Jes.) 75, 284. A. S. *þeóstre*.
- peosternesne**, *sb.* darkness, 8 *a.* 130; 16 (Jes.) 275. A. S. *þeós-ternes*.
- peoudome**, *sb.* bondage, 11. 98. A. S. *þeów*, a slave; *þeów-dóm*, thralldom, servitude.
- peoues**, *sb. pl.* thieves, 10. 63. See *peof*.
- peoww**, *sb.* servant, 5. 984. A. S. *þeów*.
- peowwtenn**, *v.* to serve, do service, 5. 973, 1075, 1283. A. S. *þeówet*, service.
- per**, *par*, *art. dat. fem.* the, 1. 162, 197-8; 3 *a.* 17; 9. 273. See *par*.
- per**; read *þæt*, that, 16 (Jes.) 272.
- þer**, *þer*, *adv.* here, 1. 9, 34; 16 (Jes.) 44, 226; where, 4 *a.* 56; 12. 243; 16 (Jes.) 73; 17. 414, 569. A. S. *þær*, *þar*, *þer*.
- þer-abuten**, *adv.* there-about, 9. 357.
- þer-abuuen**, *adv.* there-above, 12. 30.
- þer-an**, *adv.* there-on, 18. 575; *þere-an*, therein, 8 *b.* 89. A. S. *þar-on*.
- þer-aȝen**, *adv.* there-against, against that, 3 *b.* 97. A. S. *þær-tógeanes*.
- þer-before**, *adv.* before that time, 13. 116.
- þere**, (1) *art. gen. fem.* of the, 6. 234; *þere*, (2) *art. dat. fem.* 6. 5; 11. 85. 1. A. S. *þære*, of the (*gen. s. of seð*); 2. A. S. *þære*, to the (*dat. s. of seð*).
- þere**, *adv.* there, 16 (Jes.) 99. See *par*.
- þer-efter**, *adv.* there-after, afterwards, after that, 1. 91; 2. 102; 3 *a.* 13; 9. 231.
- þer-for**, *adv.* therefore, 1. 64, 78; *þerfore*, 1. 74; 6. 172; 7. 231; *þereuore*, 11. 63; *þar-vore*, 6. 172.
- þer-in**, *adv.* therein, 16 (Jes.) 177; *þer . . . in*, wherein, 8 *b.* 156; *þer-inne*, therein, 3 *b.* 50; 17. 535.
- þer-mide**, *adv.* therewith, 3 *b.* 127; 4 *a.* 59; 4 *b.* 64; 9. 160.
- þer-of**, *adv.* thereof, 3 *b.* 109; 16 (Jes.) 322; of that, 1. 94; *þar-of*, 3 *b.* 109; *þer-offe*, *adv.* thereof, 4 *b.* 28; 17. 372, 466, 746.

- per-on, ðer-on, adv.** thereon, 9. 136; 12. 83; **per-one, where-upon, 4 a. 22.**
- per-ouer, adv.** over that, 12. 64.
- per-ozeines, adv.** in comparison therewith, 7. 93.
- perrflinnng, adj.** unleavened, 5. 1590. A.S. *peorfling*, what is unleavened.
- per-uppe, par-vppe, adv.** there-up, 6. 443; 18. 1138; **per-uppe, thereupon, 4 a. 21; 18. 450;** **per-uppon, 3 b. 111; 9. 169.**
- per-with, per-wið, adv.** therewith, 17. 640; **therefrom, 3 b. 131.**
- per-wið-innen, adv.** therewithin, 3 a. 21.
- per-wið-uten, adv.** without that, 9. 224.
- per-purh, adv.** there through, 3 b. 114; 4 c. 50; 8 a. 116.
- per-til, adv.** thereto, 17. 396.
- per-to, adv.** thereto (*printed hereto*), 16. 665; **to that, 3 b. 76; to that (time), 1. 159.**
- per-towart, adv.** there-against, 7. 193.
- pes, pron. dem. m. this, 1. 35, 44; 3 b. 32, 38; 6. 324; 7. 5; 8 a. 81; 11. 78. A.S. *pes*.**
- pes, pron. dem. fem. this, 1. 103; 16 (Jes.) 144, 159, 328; 18. 688, 812. A.S. *peós*.**
- pes, pron. dem. these, 1. 25, 80; 3 b. 107; 6. 13; 18. 836. A.S. *pás*.**
- pes, art. gen. masc. of the, 1. 83. A.S. *pæs*.**
- pes, adv.** so much; '*pes . . . pe*' (before comparatives), so much the, 3 a. 78. A.S. *pæs*.
- pese, pron. dat. this, 1. 55, 137, 190.**
- pese, pron. pl. these, 4 a. 43; 16 (Tr.) 312.**
- pe-sellf, pron. thyself, 5. 1190; pe-self, 10. 19; pe-selue, 18. 45; pe-seoluen, 6. 331; ðe-suluen, 11. 64.**
- pesen, pron. dat. pl. these, 1. 82. A.S. *pißsum*.**
- peser, pron. dat. fem. this, 1. 85; pesser, 1. 102. A.S. *piße*.**
- peses = pesse, pron. dat. pl. these, 1. 131. A.S. *pißsum*.**
- pesse, pron. dat. fem. this, 16 (Tr.) 328, 383; Pesses, pron. gen. s. of this, 16 (Tr.) 338. A.S. *pißses*.**
- pesternesse, sb. darkness, 1. 32. See peosternesse.**
- pestrede, pt. s. became dark, 2. 102. A.S. *peóstrián*, to grow dark.**
- pepenn, adv. thence, 5. 1098. Icel. *paðan*.**
- peue, sb. dat. thief, 16 (Jes.) 44. See peof.**
- peynes, sb. pl. thanes, 14. 2.**
- peyh, conj. though, 16 (Jes.) 214. See peh.**
- pe3, conj. though, 18. 317, 1052. See peh.**
- pe33, pron. they, 5. 1047; pe33re, gen. their, 5. 979; pe33m, dat. them, 5. 1142.**
- pet, ðet, art. nom. s. neut. the, 3 a. 28; 4 a. 28. A.S. *pæt*.**
- pet, pron. that, 16 (Tr.) 68; what, 3 b. 84; 13. 47; pet, 16 (Jes.) 241; read per = there.**
- pet, conj. so that, 3 b. 13, 50; since, because, 3 a. 78; 9. 72.**
- pi, pron. thy, 8 a. 52; 16. 848; ði, 15. 2334.**
- piar, adv. there, 16 (Tr.) 165.**
- picce, adv. thickly, 1. 135. A.S. *picce*, thickly, closely, from *pic*, thick.**
- picke, adj. thick, 16. 17; adv. thickly, 16. 430.**
- pider, ðider, adv. thither, 1. 7; 2. 112; 15. 2360; 16 (Jes.) 52. A.S. *pider*.**
- pider-ward, adv. thitherward, 9. 59; 16. 143; on the way thither, 4 a. 19. A.S. *piderweard*.**
- pie = peo, art. fem. the, 4 d. 61, 62. A.S. *peó*.**

- piesternesse, *sb.* darkness, 1. 17, 155; 16 (Tr.) 281. See *peosternesse*.
- pieue, *sb. dat.* thief, 16 (Tr.) 43. See *peof*.
- pikke, *adv.* thickly, 18. 1255. See *picce*.
- pild, *sb.* patience, 5. 1562. A. S. *pyld*, *gepyld*.
- pildiliȝ, *adv.* patiently, 5. 1186. A. S. *pyldig*, suffering; *pyldiglice*, *gepyldiglice*, patiently.
- pilke, *pron.* the same, 16 (Jes.) 348.
- pin, *ȝin*, *pron.* thy, thine, 3 a. 68; 8 a. 138; 11. 24, 68; 15. 2135; 18. 462.
- pina, *pron.* thy, 1. 42.
- pincheþ, *pr. s.* thinks, 16 (Jes.) 201. A. S. *þencan*, to think.
- pinche, *v.* to seem, appear, 16. 346; 16 (Jes.) 118; *pinche*, *pr. s. subj.* let it seem, 10. 117; *pincheȝ*, *pincheþ*, *pr. s. 4 a.* 81; 4 c. 40; (*printed* pinchest), 16. 225; 16 (Jes.) 229; 16 (Tr.) 5; *pinch*, *pr. s.* 16. 840, 1787. A. S. *þincan*, to seem.
- ping, *sb.* property, thing, 16 (Jes.) 260; affair, 16. 312; *pl.* things, 1. 38; 9. 258; *pinge*, sake, 16. 434; *pinges*, *s. pl.* 3 b. 85; 9. 246; 16 (Jes.) 378; *pinge*, *pl.* matters, 16. 309, 664; *pinge*, *pl. gen.* 9. 337; *pl. dat.* 16. 1772.
- pinceþ, *put* for *pinch þe*, appears to thee, 16. 46.
- pinke, *v.* to seem, appear, 18. 1163; *pinkþ*, *pr. s.* 16. 1694; 16 (Jes.) 5; 18. 1331. A. S. *þincan*, to seem.
- pinkes = *pingis*, *sb. pl.* things, 13. 125.
- pinkeȝ, *pr. s.* appears, 15. 2403.
- piode, *sb.* people, 1. 105. See *peode*.
- pire, *pron. dat. fem.* thy, 16. 429, 1650. A. S. *þinre*.
- pis, (*þe + is*), that is, 16 (Tr.) 251.
- pis, *pron. pl.* these, 3 b. 98; 7. 176; 16 (Jes.) 237.
- pisse, *pron. gen. fem.* this, 16 (Jes.) 265. A. S. *þisse*.
- pisse, (1) *pron. dat. s. m. n.* 3 a. 35; 6. 38, 274; 9. 349; 16. 659, 750; 16 (Jes.) 350; (2) *dat. pl.* 16. 1789; 16 (Jes.) 306. (1) A. S. *þissum*; (2) A. S. *þissum*.
- pissen, *pron. dat. s.* this, 6. 570. A. S. *þissum*.
- pisser, *pron. dat. s. fem.* this, 1. 86. A. S. *þisse*, *þissere*.
- pit (= *þe + it*), who it, 16 (Tr.) 112, 141.
- po, *art. fem. acc.* the, 1. 41; 13. 26, 30, 70; 16. 199. A. S. *þeo*.
- po, *art. pl.* the, 1. 171; 2. 90; 15. 2136; *po*, *ȝo*, *pron. pl.* those, 4 a. 30; 13. 6, 26; 16 (Tr.) 177, 229, 291. A. S. *þá*, the, those.
- po, *art. dat. s.* the, 13. 3, 7; *po*, *þa*, *dat. pl.* 1. 163; *po*, 13. 20. See *þa*.
- po, *ȝo*, *adv.* then, 17. 395; 18. 50; when, 4 a. 8; 4 b. 62; 11. 90; 12. 31; 15. 2108; 16. 1667. A. S. *þá*.
- pog, *ȝog*, *conj.* though, nevertheless, 12. 34; 15. 2163, 2403; *pohh*, 5. 972, 1712; *pohh-swa-behh*, *conj.* nevertheless, 5. 978. See *peh*.
- pogt, *ȝogt*, *pt. s.* thought, 15. 2432; *ȝogt*, *sb.* thought, 15. 2330; *pohht*, *sb.* thought, 5. 1594; *pohtes*, *pl.* 7. 223. A. S. *þóht*, *geþóht*.
- pohte, *pt. s.* thought, 8 a. 123; *pohten*, *pt. pl.* 6. 243. A. S. *þóhte*, *pt. of þencan*, to think.
- pole, *polen*, *polenn*, *v.* to endure, bear, suffer, 2. 131; 4 a. 6; 5. 1561; 10. 41, 52; *polie*, *v.* 7. 81; *polien*, *v.* 3 a. 20; 7. 7, 96; 8 b. 132; 16 (Tr.) 184; *polye*, *v.* 16 (Jes.) 182; *Polyen*, *v.* 16 (Jes.) 120; *polien*, *pr. pl.* 10. 22; *polieþ*,

- pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 202, 226; 16 (Tr.) 206; *poledē*, 1 *pt. s.* 10. 49; *poledēs*, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 11, 31; *poledē*, 3 *pt. s.* 4 c. 6; 16 (Tr.) 186; 16 (Jes.) 184; *polenden*, 1 *pt. pl.* (read *poleden*), 2. 63; *polenden*, *pt. pl.* 7. 113; *pole*, *imp. s.* 7. 212. A.S. *pólian*, to suffer, bear.
- pon*, *art. dat. s.* the, 3 a. 99; *pron. dat. s.* that, 3 a. 5. See *pan*.
- pon*, 3 a. 26. See *Efter-pon*.
- pone*, *sb.* thought, mind, 4 a. 79; 4 d. 29; 8 a. 71; *ponc*, *pl.* thoughts, 7. 22.
- pong*, *sb.* a slip of leather, *thong*, 6. 437. A.S. *þwong*.
- ponk*, *sb.* intention, 4 c. 59; thought, 16 (Jes.) 89, 110; thanks, 16 (Jes.) 70; *ponke*, *dat. s.* 4 d. 17. A.S. *þonc*, *þanc*. See *Con*.
- ponkede*, *pt. s.* thanked, 8 b. 63; *þonked*, *pp.* 4 b. 3; *þonkeð*, *imp. pl.* 9. 355. A.S. *þancian*, to thank.
- ponne*, *adv.* thence, 16. 1726. A.S. *þonne*.
- ponre*, *punre*, *sb.* thunder, Thor, 6. 142, 145. A.S. *þuner*, *þunor*.
- þor*, *adv.* there, 15. 2183, 2197.
- þor-bi*, *þor-bi*, *adv.* thereby, 15. 2106, 2166.
- þore*, *þore*, *adv.* there, 12. 96; 17. 741. See *þar*, *þær*.
- þorisðai*, *þunres-dæl*, *sb.* Thursday, 6. 142, 145. A.S. *þúres-dæg*, *þóresdæg*.
- þornes*, *sb.* pl. thorns, 10. 86; *þorne-wude*, thorn-wood, 16. 444. A.S. *þorn*, *þyrn*, a thorn.
- þor-of*, *þor-of*, *adv.* thereof, 15. 2244, 2434; *þor-offen*, 15. 2403.
- þor-on*, *adv.* therein, 15. 2262.
- þor-quiles*, *adv.* whilst, meantime, 15. 2211.
- þor-til*, *adv.* thereto, besides, 15. 2371.
- þoru*, *prep.* through, 17. 627; *þorw*, 17. 367. A.S. *þorh*, *þurh*, *þuruh*.
- þoru-soʒten*, *pt. pl.* went through, 18. 1403. A.S. *þurh-sécan*, to seek through.
- Thoruth-like* (= *thorhut-like*), *adv.* thoroughly, 17. 680. See *þoru*.
- þos*, *pron. pl.* these, 3 b. 102; 4 d. 40; 16 (Tr.) 303, 314, 351. A.S. *þás*.
- þoðre*, *pron. pl.* the others, 16 (Tr.) 167.
- þopwæthere* (= *þoh-hwepere*), *adv.* nevertheless, 2. 172. See *þah-hweðer*.
- Thoucte*, *pt. s.* thought, 17. 443, 691; *Thouct*, *pp.* 17. 447. See *þohte*.
- þouht*, *sb.* thought, 16 (Jes.) 108; mind, 9. 112. See *þogt*.
- þouhten*, *pt. pl.* thought, 9. 44. See *Thoucte*, and *þohte*.
- þoʒte*, *sb.* thought, 16. 391; 18. 250, 277. See *þogt*.
- þoʒte*, 1 *pt. s.* thought, 18. 1294; *pt. s.* 18. 277. See *þohte*.
- þoʒtest*, 2 *pt. s.* thoughtest, 16. 157.
- þræd*, *pred*, *sb.* thread, 6. 436. A.S. *þræd*.
- þral*, *sb.* slave, thrall, 17. 527, 684; 18. 424; *þralle*, 18. 419; *þralles*, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 189. A.S. *þræl*.
- þraldom*, *sb.* slavery, 15. 2322.
- þralhod*, *sb.* serfdom, slavery, 18. 439.
- þralshipe*, *þralcipe*, *sb.* bondage, thralldom, 4 c. 18, 70.
- þrasten*, *pt. pl.* thrust, 10. 94. A.S. *þræstian*, to twist, thrust.
- þre*, *num.* three, 3 b. 74; 17. 348; 18. 821.
- þreateð*, *pr. s.* threatens, 9. 117; *þreate*, 2 *pr. subj. s.* A.S. *þrædian*, to threaten.
- þrel-weorkes*, *sb. pl.* slave-works, enforced works, 3 a. 105. Icel. *þræl-verk*. See *þral*.
- þrelles*, *sb. pl.* slaves, 16 (Jes.) 187.

- preo**, *num.* three, 3 *a.* 103; 6. 7; 18. 823. A. S. *préo*.
preohad, *sb.* Trinity.
prengde, *pt.* s. thrust, 2. 30.
preoien, *adv.* thrice, 6. 554. *prlwa*.
preottene, *num.* thirteen, 18. 163. A. S. *preóttýne*.
preu, *pt.* s. threw, 18. 1088, 1172; *prewe*, 2 *pt.* s. 18. 1186. A. S.
práwan (*pt.* *preów*, *pp.* *gepráwen*), to throw.
presshesst, 2 *pr.* s. dost thresh, 5. 1481. A. S. *perscan*, to thresh, beat, strike.
prete, *sb.* threat, 16. 58.
pri, *num.* three, 1. 114. A. S. *prý*.
bridde, *bridde*, *num.* third, 3 *a.* 28, 107; 12. 23; 16 (Tr.) 140; 18. 830; *bridde-siðe*, *adv.* thirdly, 4 *b.* 19. A. S. *pridda*, third. See *Siðe*.
prie, *num.* three, 13. 6; *adv.* thrice, 17. 730. See *Pri*.
prien, *adv.* thrice, 6. 568. See *preoien*.
pries, *adv.* thrice, 12. 20.
prin, *adv.* therein, 7. 173.
prinne, *num.* three, 5. 1144; 17. 594, 716. Icel. *prinnr*, by threes.
prinne, *adv.* therein, 7. 37; 8 *a.* 130.
pringeð, *pr.* s. presses, throngs, 1. 135. A. S. *pringan*, to press.
primsettles, *sb.* *pl.* thrones; lit. glory-seats, 1. 41. A. S. *prymsetl*, a throne; *prym*, glory, *setl*, seat.
prisst, *sb.* thirst, 5. 1615. A. S. *þyrst*, *þurst*.
prist, *pr.* s. thrust, 15. 2110; *priste*, *pp.* thrust, 17. 638. Icel. *prýsta*, to thrust.
priste, *adj.* bold, 16. 171; 16 (Jes.) 20. A. S. *priste*.
pristes, *pr.* s. thirsts, 10. 105. A. S. *prystan*, to thirst.
priness, *adv.* thrice, 5. 1149. See *preoien*.
prof, *adv.* thereof, 7. 37; 8 *a.* 57; 8 *b.* 111, 157.
pron, *adv.* thereon, 8 *b.* 42.
prop, *sb.* town, 4 *a.* 8. A. S. *porp*.
prosshenn, *pp.* threshed, 5. 1530. A. S. *perscan* (*pt.* *parsc*, *þærsc*, *pp.* *geþorscen*), to thresh.
prostle, *sb.* thrush, 16. 1659. See *prestelcoc*, in Spec. ii. 4 *d.* 7. A. S. *prostle*, a thrush.
prote, *sb.* throat, 2. 34; 9. 124; 16. 331; *protes*, *pl.* 17. 471. A. S. *próte*.
prowe, *v.* to throw, 18. 1528. See *preu*.
prowede, *pt.* s. suffered, 4 *c.* 5. A. S. *prowian*, to suffer.
proweunge, *prowenge*, *sb.* passion, 4 *c.* 10, 12. A. S. *prowung*, *prowing*.
proze, *v.* to run (?), 18. 981. A. S. *pragan*, to run; *proze* may here mean 'to berough,' or 'to threaten.' Cp. A. S. *præd*, *prá*, fierce, vehement; *préagan*, to chide.
proze, *sb.* time, opportunity, 16. 260; 18. 1022. A. S. *prag*, *prah*.
pruh, *sb.* tomb, 3 *b.* 64. A. S. *pruh*, *pryh*.
brunnesse, *sb.* Trinity, 7. 79. A. S. *prýnes*, *þrinnis*.
pruppe, *adv.* thereupon, 7. 220.
prusche, *sb.* thrush, 16. 1659. A. S. *prisc*.
prute, *adv.* thereout, 7. 46.
pu; read *Wu*, how, 16. 846.
pu, *pron.* thou, 1. 42; 15. 2495; 18. 107. A. S. *pú*.
puder, *adv.* thither, 18. 1466. See *pider*.
puften, *sb.* handmaid, domestic, 9. 194. Cp. A. S. *geþofta*, a female companion, *geþoft*, affable.
puhte, *pt.* s. appeared, 8 *b.* 159; 10. 43, 65; 16. 1661; *puhte*, *pt.* s. *subj.* 1. 13. A. S. *púhte*, *pt.* of *þyncean*, to seem.
puhten, *sb.* maiden, 9. 239. See *puften*.

pulli, *adj.* that same, such, 7. 184, 234. A.S. *pyllic*, such, the like.

punche, **punchen**, *v.* to seem, appear, 16 (Jes.) 63; 16 (Tr.) 62; **puncheð**, *pr. s.* 7. 76; 9. 128; 11. 63; 16 (Tr.) 356; **punchþ**, *pr. s.* 16. 1649; **punchþ**, 16. 1672; **puncheð**, 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 228. A.S. *pyncan*, to seem. See **pinche**, **pinke**.

puncheð, *pr. s.* thinks, 16 (Tr.) 205, 237. A.S. *pencan*, to think.

punre, *sb.* thunder, 3 *a.* 34; **punres**, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 64. See **ponre**.

punres-dæi, *sb.* Thursday, 6. 145-6. A.S. *punres-dæg*.

purch, *prep.* through, 2. 142; 4 *a.* 59; 13. 124; 16 (Tr.) 41; **ðurg**, *prep.* through, 12. 119; 15. 2523. See **poru**, **purh**.

purh, *prep.* through, 1. 82, 150; 6. 52; 16. 1757; 16 (Jes.) 42; **purh**, *by*, 5. 982. A.S. *purh*.

purh-faren, *v.* to pass through, 4 *a.* 24. A.S. *purhfaran*.

purh-lefede, *pt. s.* continued, 1. 117. A.S. *purh*, through, *leofian*, *lifian*, to live.

purh-sihð, **purh-syhþ**, *pr. s.* perceives, 16 (Jes.) 89; 16 (Tr.) 90. A.S. *purh-seón*, to perceive.

puruh, *prep.* through, *by*, 9. 66. See **purh**.

puruh-ut, *adv.* throughout, 9. 81; 11. 54; **puruhtut**, *adv.* wholly, 11. 70.

puruue, 1 *pr. pl.* need, 16 (Jes.) 326; **purue**, 2 *pr. pl.* 7. 69. A.S. *purfan*, to need.

purez, *prep.* through, 18. 885. See **purh**.

purl, *sb.* window, 9. 184. A.S. *pyrel*, *pyrl*, aperture, hole.

purles, *pr. s.* pierces, 10. 119. A.S. *pirlian*, to pierce.

purst, *sb.* thirst, 16 (Jes.) 197; 16 (Tr.) 325. See **prisst**.

pusend, *num.* thousand, 16 (Tr.)

356; 18. 319; **pusende**, 2. 36; **pusennde**, 5. 1316. A.S. *púsend*.

puster, *sb.* dark, 16 (Tr.) 77. See **peoster**.

put, *pron.* = *thu it*, thou it, 5. 1573.

puvele, *sb. pl.* twigs, 16. 278.

puzte, *pt. s.* it appeared, seemed, 18. 278, 494, 1128. See **puhte**, **punche**.

puzte, *pt. s.* thought, 16. 31.

puzte, *sb.* thought, 18. 1128.

pwang, **pwong**, *sb.* strip or thong of leather, 6. 433. See **pwong**.

pwerrt-ut, *adv.* throughout, entirely, 5. 1183; *lit.* **pwart-out**, i. e. in its whole breadth. Icel. **puert**, *acc. neut.* of **puerr**, across, *athwart*; A.S. *pwearh*, cross, perverse; Goth. *pwairhs*.

U.

[*V* often stands for *U*, as appears below.]

Vch, *adj.* each, 16 (Jes.) 28; **Vych**, 16 (Jes.) 33, 297; **Vich**, 16 (Jes.) 298.

Vfel, *sb.* evil, harm, 6. 156; **Vfele**, 6. 102.

Ufele, *adj. pl.* evil, 3 *b.* 101. A.S. *yfel*, evil, G. *übel*.

Uferr, *adv.* above, *lit.* over, 5. 1715. **Vich**; see **Vch** (above).

Vlche, *adj.* each, 16 (Jes.) 227.

Ulcne, *acc. masc.* each, 3 *b.* 70.

Ulke, *adj.* same, 18. 1213.

Umbe, *prep.* about, 6. 71. A.S. *ymbe*.

Vmbe, *adj.* employed about, busy, 9. 285.

Umbe-while, after a time, after a while, 6. 473.

Ummbe-pennkenn, *v.* to bethink, 5. 1240; **Ummbe-pennkesst**, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1216. *Lit.* 'to think about.' See **Umbe**.

Umbenn, *prep.* about, 5. 1538.
See **Umbe**.
Umwile, *adv.* at times, 2. 41. A.S.
ymb hwila, about (the) times.
Un-aneomned, *adj.* innumerable,
3 a. 31. See **Nemned**.
Un-berrmedd, *adj.* unleavened, 5.
1591. See **Berme**.
Un-bicomelich, *adj.* unbecoming,
uncomely, unseemly, 18. 1077;
Un-bicumliche, 4 b. 56.
Unbihefre, *adj. comp.* less needful,
7. 207. Cf. A.S. *behēfe*, neces-
sary; E. *behove*.
Un-bileffulle, *adj.* unbelieving,
4 d. 16.
Vn-bind, *pr. s.* unbinds, 16 (Jes.)
386; **Vn-bint**, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.)
398.
Unbished, *adj.* unconfirmed, lit.
unbishops, 9. 20.
Un-bisorzeliche, *adv.* unbesorrow-
ingly, pitilessly, 3 a. 55. See
Soreze.
Un-boht, *adj.* unatoned for, 16 (Tr.)
59. See **Bohte**.
Un-bond, **Vn-bond**, *pt. s.* un-
bound, 16 (Jes.) 188; 16 (Tr.)
190; Un-bounden, *pt. pl.* 17. 602.
Vnbouht, *adj.* unatoned for, 16
(Jes.) 60. See **Unboht**.
Vn-clothede, *pt. s.* unclothed, 17.
659.
Un-coðe, *adj. pl.* strange, uncouth,
1. 26; Un-cuðe, Un-cupe, *adj.*
foreign, strange, 6. 80; 18. 733.
A.S. *uncūð*, unknown.
Un-dep, *adj.* shallow, 2. 29. See
Dep.
Under, *adv.* underneath, 1. 59.
Under (**pan**), between (that),
meanwhile, 6. 1.
Under-fangen, *v.* to receive;
Under-fo, *v.* 1. 155; 4 b. 29;
Under-fon, *v.* 4 b. 50; Under-
fonge, *v.* 18. 916; Under-fangð,
pr. s. 1. 148; Under-foð, *pr. s.*
4 b. 28, 40; Under-fangeð, *pr. pl.*
1. 153; Under-fo, *pr. s. subj.* 1.

147; Under-fo, *imp. s.* 4 b. 35;
Under-fangen, *pp.* 2. 2, 72; Under-
fon, *pp.* 6. 482; 7. 213. A.S.
underfōn, to receive.
Under-gæton, *pt. pl.* perceived,
2. 11. A.S. *undergitan*, to under-
stand, perceive.
Underlinges, *sb. pl.* subjects, 3 a.
53.
Undernimen, 1 *pr. pl.* receive,
4 b. 68; Undernimende, *ger.* 4 c.
51. See **Nimen**.
Under-standeð, **Under-stant**,
pr. s. receives, 4 b. 112, 113;
Under-standeð, *imp. pl.* under-
stand, 1. 35; Understande, *pp.*
understood, 1. 135.
Under-stode, *pt. s. subj.* under-
stood, 16. 662.
Vnder-stonde, *v.* to understand,
16 (Jes.) 191; 16 (Tr.) 193;
Under-stonden, *v.* to understand,
3 b. 70; 4 a. 43; 11. 31; to re-
ceive, 4 a. 72; 3 a. 1, 2. Under-
stondeð, *pr. s.* receives, 4 a. 57;
4 b. 12; Under-stont, *pr. s.* 4 b.
107; Under-stondeð, 1 *pr. pl.*
understand, 3 a. 100; Under-
stonden, 1 *pr. pl.* receive, 4 b. 81;
Under-stoden, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 29;
Under-stonde, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* 4 b.
7; Vnder-stond, *imp. s.* under-
stand, 10. 48; Under-stondeð,
imp. pl. receive, 4 b. 6, 73;
understand, i.e. heed, 16 (Jes.)
223; 16 (Tr.) 231; Understonden,
ger. to wit, 7. 40.
Under-standingnesse, *sb.* under-
standing, 4 d. 70.
Under-tok, *pt. s.* undertook, 17.
664; Under-toke, *pt. s. subj.*
would receive, 17. 377.
Underpeod, **Underpeoden**, *sb.*
pl. subjects, 1. 3, 7; Vnderpeode,
1. 77; Under-piede, 1. 160;
Under-peoden, *dat.* 1. 19. A.S.
underpeōd, subject; *underpeōdan*,
to render subject.
Under-uon, *v.* to receive, 9. 219;

- contain, 7. 168; Under-uongest, 2 *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 65; Underuoð, *pr. pl.* 9. 87; Under-uon, *pt. pl. subj.* 2. 247; Under-uonge, *imp. s.* 18. 239; Under-uo, *imp. pl.* 9. 144; Vnder-uonge, *pp.* 16 (Jes.) 348. See Underfangen.
- Under-3eite, *v.* to learn, discover, 1. 4. See Undergæton.
- Undone, *pp.* opened, 18. 1254.
- Undude, *pt. s.* undid, 18. 985.
- Uneaðe, *adj.* uneasy, 16 (Tr.) 183.
- Uneaðe, *adv.* scarcely, 16 (Tr.) 191. See Eað.
- Unfor3olden, *adj.* unrequited, 16 (Tr.) 59. A.S. *for3ildan*, to recompense, *pp.* *for3olden*.
- Unfreme, *sb.* disadvantage, 16 (Tr.) 230. See Frame.
- Unhal3e, *sb.* sickness, *unhealth*, 16 (Tr.) 16, 199, 327, 377.
- Unhele, *sb.* sickness, *unhealth*, 16 (Jes.) 199. See Hele.
- Vnhelpe, *sb.* sickness, *unhealth*, 16 (Jes.) 197, 321, 369; Vnhelhpe, 16 (Jes.) 17. In 16 (Jes.) 370, for *Vnhelpe* read *Vnselpe*, unhappiness.
- Unhersammenesse, *sb.* disobedience, 1. 96. A.S. *hirsumnes*, obedience.
- Unhol, *adj.* sick, *unwhole*, 16 (Jes.) 114.
- Unholde, *adj. pl.* unfaithful, faithless or ungrateful ones (i.e. he receives no return), 16 (Jes.) 37; 16 (Tr.) 36. See Hold.
- Unliche, *adj.* unlike, 16 (Tr.) 360; Vnyliche, 16 (Jes.) 352. See Ilik.
- Unimeað, *adj.* immeasurable, immense, 8 *b.* 12.
- Unimete, *adv.* wondrously, extraordinarily, 7. 84; *adj.* excessive, 6. 508. Cf. A.S. *gemet*, a measure.
- Unimeteliche, *adv.* immensely, infinitely, 10. 70.
- Uniredlice, *adv.* rudely, 1. 152.
- Cf. A.S. *ungeræd*, ignorant, rude, disagreeing. And see Unrideli.
- Unisal3e, *sb.* unhappiness, misery, 16 (Tr.) 378. See Isel3e.
- Uniselie, *adj. pl.* unhappy, 9. 56. A.S. *gesælig*, happy.
- Unitald, *adj.* innumerable, *untold*, 1. 55.
- Uniwasse, *adj.* unwashen, 1. 143.
- Unk, *pron. dual*, us two, 16. 1733; Unker, *gen.* of us two, 16. 1689. A.S. *unc* (dat. acc.) us two; *uncer* (gen.)
- Vnkeueleden, *pt. pl.* ungagged, 17. 601. See Keuel.
- Unkuð, *sb.* stranger, unknown (person), 9. 266. See Uncoðe.
- Unkuð, *adj.* unacquainted, 12. 112.
- Unlede, *adj.* bad, 16. 1644. A.S. *unlæd*, inexcusable, wicked; from *lād*, an excuse.
- Unliche, *adj.* unlike, 8 *a.* 77.
- Vnmeoð, *sb.* want of moderation; wið vnmeoð = immoderately, 7. 53. See Meað.
- Unmed, *adv.* immeasurably, 8 *a.* 10.
- Unnclænnesse, *sb.* impurity, uncleanness, 5. 1385.
- Unnclene, *adj.* unclean, 5. 1105, 1712.
- Unneweme, *adj.* displeasing, 5. 1527. See Cweme.
- Unnderrfanngett, *pr. pl.* receive, 5. 1523; *pr. s. subj.* Unnderrfannge, 5. 1647. See Underfangen.
- Underr-preost, *sb.* under-priest, 5. 1146.
- Unne, *pr. s. subj.* grant, 2. 204. See On (grant).
- Vnnet, Vnneð, *adj.* useless, idle, 16 (Jes.) 5; 16 (Tr.) 5; Vnnit, 4 *d.* 15, 29; Unnut, 4 *d.* 34. A.S. *unnyt*, useless; from *notu*, use.
- Vnnepe, *adv.* with difficulty, 16 (Jes.) 343; scarcely, 16 (Jes.) 189. See Eað.
- Unnifoge, *adj. pl.* immense, 6. 260.

- Unnsellþe**, *sb.* misfortune, 5. 1561;
Unnseollþe, 5. 1569.
Unnshapiþnesse, *sb.* innocence, harmlessness, 5. 1171. (*Read Unnskapiþnesse.*)
Unnskapefull, *adj.* innocent, harmless, 5. 1176. A.S. *scādā*, an enemy, *sceððan*, to harm.
Unnut, *adj.* unprofitable, useless, 4 d. 34. See **Unnet**.
Unorn, *adj.* rude, 18. 330, 1564;
Unorne, plain, 9. 153, 238.
Unpinedd, *adj.* unpained, 5. 1367.
Unrideli, *adv.* rudely, 10. 80. See **Uniredlice**.
Vnriht, *sb.* wrong, injustice, 16 (Jes.) 209; **Unrihte**, 16 (Tr.) 213.
Unrihtfulnesse, *sb.* breach of law, unlawfulness, 16. 1742.
Vnryht, *sb.* injustice, 16 (Jes.) 93.
Vnseheliche, *adj.* invisible, 7. 33. From A.S. *seón*, to see.
Unsele, *adj.* unhappy, wretched, 16 (Tr.) 201. See **Seli**.
Unselþe, *sb.* unhappiness, misery, 4 b. 47. See **Selþe**.
Unspurne, *v.* to kick open, *spurn* open, 18. 1086.
Vnstadeluest, *adj.* unsteadfast, 9. 5. Cf. A.S. *staðol*, a firm foundation.
Unstedefaste, *adj.* unsteadfast, 16 (Tr.) 320.
Unstrong, *adj.* weak, 12. 59.
Vnstudeueste, *adj.* unsteadfast, 16 (Jes.) 314.
Untellendlice, *adj.* unutterable, indescribable, 2. 21.
Unpances, *adv.* unwillingly, 1. 65; hares *unpances* = against their will. Cf. A.S. *his unpances*, against his will.
Unþeaw, *sb.* vice, 7. 60; *dat.* **Vnþewe**, 16 (Jes.) 342; **Unðeawe**, 16 (Tr.) 350; *gen.* **Unþeawes**, 7. 221; *pl.* **Vnþeawes**, 1. 153; 7. 193, 234. See **þeaw**.
Vnþonkes, *adv.* unwillingly, against the will of, 7. 47.
Untiffed, *adj.* unadorned, 9. 187. See **Tiffung**.
Untodealet, *pp.* indivisible, 7. 80. See **Todealen**.
Untohe, *adj.* unrestrained, wanton, 7. 25, 227; **Untohene**, *pl.* 7. 14. Cf. A.S. *togen*, *pp.* of *teón*, to draw, educate.
Untoheliche, *adv.* wantonly, 7. 20.
Untreouwe, *sb.* traitor, an untrue one, 10. 32.
Untrewe, *adj.* distorted, lit. untrue, 12. 77.
Vntrewnesse, *sb.* untruth, 16 (Jes.) 262; 16 (Tr.) 269.
Vn-vor-gulde, *adj.* unrequited, unrewarded, 16 (Jes.) 60. See **Unforþolden**.
Unweawed, *adj.* unveiled, 9. 261. Cf. A.S. *wæfels*, a veil.
Unwelde, *adj.* *pl.* unwieldy, 12. 57.
Unwemmed, *adj.* immaculate, 1. 162; **Unwemme**, *dat.* 1. 108; **Unwemmet**, **Unweommet**, unblemished, chaste, 8 a. 22, 127; 8 b. 158. A.S. *wamm*, a stain, whence *wemman*, to defile.
Unwenne, *sb.* joylessness, misery, 16 (Tr.) 212. See **Unwinne**.
Unwerþeð = **Unwerþede**, *adj.* unwearied, 7. 99; **Unwerget**, 7. 175. See **Weri**.
Unwiht, *sb.* devil, 7. 4. Lit. evil being. See **Wiht**.
Unwil, *adj.* against her will, 8 b. 29; hire *unwilles*, against her will, 8 a. 19.
Unwilliche, *adj.* unwilling, 4 a. 81.
Unwine, *sb.* enemy, 7. 193; 8 b. 190; **Unwines**, *pl.* 3 b. 194; 8 a. 151. See **Wines**.
Unwinne, *sb.* strife, enmity, 16 (Tr.) 250. See **Winne**.
Unwaste, *adj.* bad, wicked, 1. 27; 6. 159; foul, nasty, 17. 547;
Unwreast, bad, wicked, 1. 116, 151; **Unwreaste**, 1. 91; 7. 33;

- Unwreste, 10. 113. A.S. *wræst*, firm, good.
- Vnwreste, *adv.* wickedly, 16 (Jes.) 242.
- Unwreo, *v.* to discover, reveal, 7. 137. See **Wreo**.
- Unwrien, *pp.* uncovered, revealed, 16 (Tr.) 162; Unwro3e, 16. 848. A.S. *wrihan*, to cover (pt. t. *wrah*, pp. *wrigen*).
- Vnwunne, *sb.* misery, 16 (Jes.) 208. See **Winne**.
- Vnwurð, *adj.* unworthy, 8 a. 74; 8 b. 94.
- Unwurðe, *pl.* displeasing, hateful, 3 b. 30; Unwurðere, *comp.* more unacceptable, 4 b. 38; Unwurðeste, *sup.* meanest, 4 a. 14.
- Unwurði, *adj.* unworthy, 10. 50, 68.
- Unwurðliche, *adv.* unworthily, 4 b. 113.
- Vnyliche, *adj.* unlike, 16 (Jes.) 352. See **Uniliche**.
- Vnyselyhpe, *sb.* misery, unhappiness, 16 (Jes.) 198. See **Unselðe**.
- Uppbreide, *pr. s. subj.* let (her) upbraid, reproach, 9. 276.
- Upe, *prep.* upon, 1. 154; 16. 733.
- Uppard, *adv.* upward, 4 d. 16.
- Upp-cumenn, *v.* to come up, ascend, 5. 1267.
- Uppe, Uppen, *prep.* upon, 4 a. 79, 80; 4 d. 18, 22; 6. 75, 186; 9. 76.
- Uppo, *prep.* upon, 5. 1046.
- Upp till, *prep.* up to, 5. 1268.
- Uprisinge, *sb.* rising up, 18. 852.
- Upriste, *sb.* uprising, 18. 1470.
- Upsti3e, *sb.* ascension, 1. 123. A.S. *stigan*, to ascend.
- Vre, *pers. pron. pl. gen.* of us, 16 (Jes.) 187; 16 (Tr.) 189. A.S. *ure*, of us.
- Ure, *pron. poss.* our, 1. 35; 12. 29; 16 (Tr.) 57, 320; Ur, our, 1. 26; ours, 16 (Jes.) 243; 16 (Tr.) 251; 18. 393, 821, 823;
- Ures, *poss. gen.* of our, 1. 99, 123. A.S. *ure*, our.
- Ureisuns, *sb. pl.* orisons, prayers, 3 b. 80. O.F. *oreison*, from Lat. acc. *orationem*.
- Vres, *sb. pl.* hours (ecclesiastical), 9. 252.
- Urne, *v.* to run, 18. 888; Urnen, *pt. pl.* ran, 3 a. 22; Urne, *pt. s. subj.* might run, 8 a. 125. A.S. *irnan*, pt. t. *arn*, pt. pl. *urnon*, pp. *urnen*.
- Us self, *pron.* ourselves, 16 (Tr.) 310; Vs seolf, 16 (Jes.) 304.
- Ut, Ute, *prep.* out, 2. 48; 16 (Tr.) 300; 18. 245; *adv.* 2. 114; 6. 458; 9. 238, 244. A.S. *út*, out.
- Ut-brohte, *pt. s.* brought out, 16 (Tr.) 185; Vt-brouhte, *pt. s.* 16 (Jes.) 183.
- Ute, Vte, 1 *pr. pl.* let (us), 16 (Jes.) 331; 16 (Tr.) 337. A.S. *uton*, let us.
- Uten, *prep.* without, 16 (Tr.) 371. A.S. *utan*, *adv.* outside, without.
- Utheste, *sb.* outcry, 16. 1698.
- Utlazen, *sb. pl.* outlaws, 6. 275.
- Utlete, *sb.* outlet, harbour, 16. 1754.
- Utnume, *adv.* exceptionally, 8 a. 15; Utnumne, 8 a. 14. Cf. A.S. *numen*, taken, pp. of *niman*.
- Ut-ride, *v.* to outride, 18. 858.
- Uttere, *adj.* outer, external, 9. 191.
- Utward, *adv.* outward, 9. 42.
- Uuan = Wan, *pt. s.* obtained, won, 2. 78.
- Uuan-truce, *sb.* fail, failure, 1. 141. See **Trukie**.
- Uuæren, Uuaren = Waren, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 18, 22.
- Vve = We, *pron.* we, 16 (Jes.) 167.
- Vuel, *sb.* evil, ill, harm, 9. 63; 16 (Jes.) 20, 60, 128; Vuele, 6. 42; 16 (Jes.) 248; Uueles, *pl.* hard things, 7. 51. A.S. *yfel*.

- Vuel**, *adj.* evil, ill, 7. 28; 16 (Jes.) 121; **Vuele**, evil, ill, 16 (Jes.) 27, 172, 247; severe, 3 *a.* 42; noxious, 3 *a.* 48; **Vuele**, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 247; **Uuele**, evil persons, 7. 68. A.S. *yfel*.
Vuele, *adv.* badly, ill, 9. 332; 16 (Jes.) 92, 172, 292.
Uuenden = **Wenden**, *pt. pl.* weened, thought, 2. 2. See **Wene**.
Uueron, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 58.
Uuerre = **Werre**, *sb.* war, 2. 108.
Uuerse = **Werse**, *adv.* worse, 2. 40.
Uuin, *sb.* wine, 1. 187.
Uuolde = **Wolde**, *pt. s.* would, 2. 128.
Uurecce = **Wrecce**, *adj. pl.* poor, wretched, 2. 17, 42. A.S. *wræc*, misery.
Uurythen = **Wrythen**, *pt. pl.* twisted, 2. 26. A.S. *wriðan*, to twist, *writhe*.
Uwile, *adj.* each, 3 *a.* 94; **Uwilcan**, each one, 3 *a.* 19.
Uwilche, every, 3 *a.* 85.
Vyche, *adj.* each, every, 16 (Jes.) 363; **Vych**, 16 (Jes.) 297. See **Uch**.
U3ten, *sb.* dawn, morning, 18. 1400. A.S. *uhte*, early morning.
- V.**
- [U sometimes stands for V, as appears below.]
Vader, *sb.* father, 16 (Jes.) 186. A.S. *fæder*.
Uæin, *adj.* fain, glad, 6. 526.
Uualde, *sb. dat.* field, 6. 406.
Uallen, *ger.* to fall, 9. 116; **Ualleþ**, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 49; belongs, 9. 6; **Ualle**, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 277.
Vamen, *sb. pl.* foemen, foes, 8 *b.* 183. See **Famen**.
Uaumpez, *sb. pl.* vamps, 9. 165. F. *avant-pied*, the front part of the foot, whence E. *vamp*.
Uan, *sb. pl.* foes, 8 *b.* 182. See **Fan**.
Vare, *v.* to go, fare, 16 (Jes.) 176; **Uaren**, 6. 76; 9. 333; **Vareþ**, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 228. See **Fare**.
Veale, *adj.* many, 16. 1663, 1767. See **Fele**.
Ueat, *sb.* vessel, vat, 8 *b.* 156. See **Fat**.
Vecche, *v.* to fetch, bring, 16 (Jes.) 144. See **Fecche**.
Ueden, *v.* to feed, 6. 379; 9. 108. See **Fede**.
Veder, *sb.* father, 9. 303. See **Vader**.
Ueiles, *sb. pl.* veils, 9. 170.
Ueir, *sb.* fairness, beauty, 11. 30.
Uelde, *sb. dat.* field, 6. 422.
Vele, *adj.* many, 18. 56. See **Fele**.
Uelles, *sb. pl.* skins, 9. 153. See **Felles**.
Uenie, *sb.* supplication for pardon, 9. 273. Lat. *uenia*, pardon.
Uenne, *sb. dat.* fen, mud, 3 *b.* 7. A.S. *fenn*, mud.
Veole, **Ueole**, *adj.* many, 16 (Jes.) 9, 97, 284; 'a ueole kunne wise,' in mode of many kinds, i.e. in many different ways, 11. 9. See **Fele**.
Ueond, *sb.* devil, fiend, 9. 86; 16 (Jes.) 277; **Ueonde**, *dat.* 9. 74, 284; **Ueondes**, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 264; **Ueondes**, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 279, 284.
Ueor, *adv.* far, 11. 94. See **Feor**.
Ueorð, *adj.* fourth, 9. 22. See **Feorðe**.
Uerade, *sb.* company, troop, 18. 166. See **Ferde**, *sb.*
Uerde, *pt. s.* went, 18. 625; 1 *pt. pl.* **Uerden**, 6. 95. See **Ferde**.
Uerden, *sb.* host, 16. 1790. See **Ferde**, *sb.*
Uere, *sb.* companion, 9. 250. See **Fere** (1).
Verray, *adj.* true, 13. 43.
Verrene, *adj. pl.* distant, 13. 38. See **Feren**.
Ueste, *adv.* fast, 9. 168, 294; fixedly, intently, 9. 267. See **Fest**.

Uestimenz, *sb. pl.* vestments, 9. 144.
 Uet, *sb. pl.* feet, 7. 110; 9. 168. See **Fet** (2).
 Vinde, Vynde, *v.* to find, 16 (Jes.) 55; Vinden, *v.* 16 (Jes.) 53; Vindeð, 1 *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 6. See **Finde**.
 Uihte, *sb. dat.* fighting, 11. 60. A. S. *gefeht*, fight.
 Virst, *sb.* delay, 16 (Jes.) 38; 'don a virst,' cause a delay. See **Furst**.
 Uine, *num.* five, 6. 209.
 Vlутten, *v.* subsist, 9. 315. See **Flute**.
 Uode, *sb.* food, 9. 236; Vode, 16. 606. See **Fode**.
 Volde, *sb.* folds, crevices, 16. 602.
 Uolkes, *sb. gen.* people's, folk's, 9. 347. See **Folc**.
 Uondeð, *pr. pl.* try, attempt, 9. 33. See **Fondin**.
 Vor, *conj.* for, 11. 9; 16. 1705; Uor, 18. 172; *prep.* for, 6. 349.
 Uor to, for to, 9. 164.
 Uor-berēn, *pr. pl. subj.* let (them) forbear, 9. 271.
 Uordonne, *v.* to do for, ruin, 9. 33. See **Fordon**.
 Uor-drunken, *adj.* drunken, 9. 115.
 Voreward, *sb.* agreement, 16. 1689. See **Foreward**.
 Vor-leost, *pr. s.* wholly loses, 16. 619; Uorloren, *pp.* wholly lost, 17. 74. See **Forleost**, **Forloren**.
 Vor-nout, *adv.* for nought, 9. 207.
 Uor-sakestu, 2 *pr. s.* forsakest thou, 8 *a.* 51; Uorsoc, *pt. s.* forsook, 11. 99. See **Forsake**.
 Uort, *prep.* until, 9. 311; 11. 64.
 Uorte, for to, 9. 21.
 Uorð, *adv.* forth, 6. 82; far; 'so uorð so' = as far as, 9. 202; 'se uorð ase' = as far as, 9. 340. See **Forp**.
 Uorð-farinde, *sb. pl.* pilgrims, wanderers, 9. 33. See **Forðfareð**.

Vorpan, *conj.* therefore, 16. 1661. See **Forpan**.
 Vorpi, *conj.* therefore, 16. 721; 16 (Jes.) 126; Uorði, because, in order that, 9. 151. See **Forrpi**.
 Uorwurðen, *v.* to cause to perish, destroy, 9. 25. See **Forwurðe**.
 Vor-ʒete, *pr. s. subj.* may forget, 16. 725. See **Forʒete**.
 Uor-ʒineð, *imp. pl.* forgive, 9. 338.
 Uour, *num.* four, 9. 45. See **Foure**.
 Ureonden, *v.* to gain friends, 9. 197.
 Ureondes, *sb. pl.* friends, 11. 33. See **Freond**.
 Urom, *prep.* from, 9. 254; 11. 43.
 Urommard, *adv.* from, from-ward, 9. 292. See **Frommard**.
 Ul, *adj.* full, i. e. a full cup, 6. 551. See **Ful**.
 Uluelden, *pt. t.* filled full, 13. 104. A. S. *fulfyllan*, to fill full, fulfil.

W.

Wa, *sb.* woe, misery, 5. 1400; 7. 198, 210; 8 *a.* 79; 10. 26; 17. 465.
 Wa, *adj.* sorrowful, 3 *a.* 73. A. S. *wá*, *wedá*, woe, woeful.
 Wa, *pron.* who, 1. 4. 77; 16. 1782. A. S. *hwá*.
 Wæl, *adv.* well, 2. 71. See **Wel**.
 Wærd, *pt. s.* became, 2. 165. See **Ward**.
 Wærenn, *pt. pl.* were, 5. 1032. A. S. *wæren*.
 Wærse, *adv.* worse, 2. 111. A. S. *wærse*, *wyrse*.
 Wæs, *pt. s.* was, 2. 46. A. S. 1, 3 *wæs*.
 Wæs, *imp. s.* be, 6. 525. A. S. *wes*, *imp. of wesan*, to be.
 Wæs-hæil, Wæs-hail, Wassayl, be hale, 6. 525, 571. A. S. *wes*, imperative of *wesan*, to be; *hæil*,

- hail*, = *hale*, sound, whole. Icel.
heill, Goth. *hails*, A. S. *hél*, *hál*.
 Cp. Eng. *hail*! *all hail*!
- Wæx**, *pt. s.* waxed, 2. 108. A. S.
weōx, *pt. of weaxan*, to wax, grow,
 increase.
- Wah**, *sb.* wall, 5. 1015, 1671; 9.
 184; *Wazhe*, *dat. s.* 5. 1015,
 1671; *Wahes*, *pl.* 7. 36. A. S.
wag, *wæg*.
- Wahes**, *adj.* without walls,
 shelterless, 10. 5.
- Wailawai**, **Wailaway**, *interj.* alas!
 16. 220; 18. 968, 969.
- Waines**, *sb. pl.* waggons, 15. 2362.
 A. S. *wægn*, *wæn*, a waggon.
- Waiten**, *v.* to watch, 17. 512.
 O. Fr. *guaiter*, *gaiter*.
- Wakede**, *pt. s.* awoke, 18. 444.
 A. S. *wacan*, to awake; *wacian*,
 to watch. See next word.
- Waken**, *v.* to watch, 17. 630;
Wakie, *v.* to keep vigil, 13. 64;
Wakien, *v.* 7. 6; *Wakeð*, *pr. s.*
 12. 47; *Waked*, *pp.* watched, kept
 vigil, 15. 2516. A. S. *wacian*, to
 watch.
- Wal**, *sb.* wall, 6. 443; *Walles*, *pl.*
Wallen, *dat. pl.* walls, 16 (Jes.)
 42; 16 (Tr.) 41. A. S. *weall*,
wall, Lat. *vallum*.
- Walaway**, *sb.* exclamation of
 sorrow, 18. 1516. A. S. *wá la*
wá, well-away! well-a-day! alas!
- Wald** = **Wealdeð**, *pr. s.* wields,
 controls, rules, 16 (Jes.) 83.
 A. S. *wealdan*, to govern, wield;
 (he) *weald*, *wealdeð*, he ruleth.
- Walde**, *pt. s.* would, 3 *a.* 52; 3 *b.*
 99; 7. 6; 16. 1678; *Walden*,
pt. pl. would, 6. 23; 8 *a.* 53;
 wished, 6. 84. See **Wolde**.
- Walden**, *sb.* ruler, 6. 141. A. S.
wealda. See **Wald**.
- Wal-hat**, *adj.* boiling hot, 8 *b.* 153;
wal = boiling; cf. A. S. *weallan*,
 to boil; *hat* = hot; A. S. *hát*, hot.
 See **Walleð**.
- Walke**, *v.* to walk, 18. 1100;
Walkeð, *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 241;
Walke, *pp.* 18. 963. A. S. *weal-*
can, to turn, roll, walk.
- Wallen**, *sb. dat. pl.* walls, 16 (Tr.)
 41. See **Wal**.
- Walleð**, *pr. s.* boils, 16 (Tr.) 241,
 249; *Wallinde*, *pr. part.* boiling,
 8 *a.* 124; 8 *b.* 159; 16 (Tr.)
 222; *Wallynde*, 16 (Jes.) 218;
Weallinde, 9. 123. A. S. *weallan*,
 to boil. See **Walhat**.
- Wam**, *pron. dat.* whom, 1. 56.
 A. S. *hwám*.
- Wan**, *pron. dat.* whom, 6. 75; 'to
wan' = for what (purpose), 16. 716.
- Wan**, *adv.* when, 6. 365.
- Wan**, *pt. s.* obtained, won, 2. 77,
 78, 171. See **Winnan**.
- Wane**, *sb.* misery, loss; 16 (Tr.)
 153, 373; *Wane*, lack, want, 16
 (Tr.) 359, 372. A. S. *wana*,
 want; *wan*, wanting.
- Wane**, *adv.* when, 6. 546; 16.
 623, 734; *conj.* 16. 420. A. S.
hwænne.
- Wanene**, *adv.* whence, 6. 54. A. S.
hwonan.
- Wanes**, *sb. pl.* abodes, dwellings;
put for *singular*, house, 9. 262.
 See **Wanes**, in 'Specimens' ii.
 8 *b.* 219.
- Wanne**, *adv.* when, 12. 16; 13.
 22; 16. 430; 18. 923. A. S.
hwænne.
- Wanrede**, *sb.* distress, destitution,
 4 *b.* 48. Icel. *vandi*, a difficulty;
vanda, to make difficulties; *vandr*,
 difficult; *vand-ræði*, difficulty,
 trouble (*ræði* = rule, manage-
 ment).
- Wanst**, 2 *pr. s.* weenest, 16. 1644.
 See **Wene**.
- Wante**, *pr. s. subj.* should be lack-
 ing; 15. 2244; *Wantede*, *pt. s.*
 failed, was lacking, 15. 2155;
 (there) lacked, was wanting, 17.
 712. Icel. *vanr*, lacking, neut.
vant; *vanta*, to be lacking.
- Wapne**, *sb. pl.* weapons, 16 (Tr.)

340. A.S. *wæpen*, *wæpn*, a weapon; *wæpnian*, to arm.
- War**, *adj.* cautious, prudent, wary, *aware*, 6. 42, 102; 7. 191; 8 *b.* 189; 12. 282; 15. 2150; 16. 170, 192; *aware of*, 2. 101. A.S. *wær*, wary, cautious, ready, prepared.
- War**, *adv.* where, 16. 906, 1749.
- Ward**, *pt. s.* became, 2. 181. See **Ward**.
- Warde**, *sb.* warder, custodian, 7. 57. A.S. *weard*, keeper.
- Warden**, *v.* to ward, guard, 7. 221. A.S. *weardian*.
- Ware**, *sb.* merchandise, articles for sale, 15. 1990; 16 (Jes.) 69; 16 (Tr.) 68; 'spices-ware,' 15. 1952. A.S. *waru*, merchandise. See 'Specimens' ii. 19. 140.
- Ware**, **Waren**, *pt. pl.* were, 13. 102; 16 (Tr.) 100, 102, 171; 17. 400; Were, Weren, 16 (Jes.) 102, 105; Ware, *pt. s. subj.* 2. 174; 16 (Tr.) 150.
- Waren**, *v.* to provide for, 15. 2154. A.S. *warian*, to be-ware, to be prudent. See **Warien**.
- Ware-vore**, *adv.* wherefore, why, 16. 267-8, 715.
- Warh-treo**, *sb.* cross (lit. accursed tree), 10. 98. Cp. Icel. *varg-tré*, the gallows; from *vargr* (A.S. *wearh*, *wearg*), a wolf, an outlaw. Cp. A.S. *wearh-ród*, a gallows.
- Warie**, *pr. s. subj.* curse, 17. 433; Waried, *pp.* cursed, 17. 434. A.S. *wergian*, *wyrgean*.
- Warien**, *v.* to be on the watch, be-ware, 9. 132. See **War**, **Waren**.
- Warliche**, *adv.* prudently, cautiously, 7. 44; 9. 270. A.S. *wærlíc*, cautious; *wærlíce*, cautiously.
- Warni**, **Warnin**, *v.* to warn, 7. 48; 16. 330; 16 (Tr.) 230; Warni, *1 pr. s.* 16. 739; Warny, *1 pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 222, 224; Warneð, *pr. s.* 7. 39; Warnie, *pr. s. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 304. A.S. *warnian*, to take care, to warn; Icel. *varna*, to warn off.
- Warp**, *pt. s.* threw, cast, 3 *a.* 18; uttered, 16. 45; Warrp, *pt. s.* 5. 1095, 1706; Warpe, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 48; Warpeð, *imp. pl.* 7. 202. A.S. *weorpan*, to throw, cast (*pt. wearp*, *pp. geworpen*); Icel. *varpa*, to cast, *varp*, a casting.
- War-sæ**, *adv.* wheresoever, 2. 60; Ware-se, 2. 161.
- Warschipe**, *sb.* prudence, 7. 41, 131; Warschipes, *gen. s.* 7. 47. A.S. *wærscipe*, caution, prudence.
- Ward**, *pt. s.* became, 4 *b.* 106; 8 *a.* 127; Wart, *pt. s.* 2. 101. A.S. *wearð*, *pt. of weorðan*, to become, be. See **Wurðen**.
- Was**, 2 *pt. s.* wast, 10. 24; Wast = was it, 15. 1957.
- Wasche**, *v.* to wash, 10. 45; Wascheð, *imp. pl.* 9. 234. A.S. *wascan* (*pt. wosc*, *pp. gewæscen*), to wash. See **Wasse**.
- Wassail**, *wæs-hail*, be hale, 6. 547; Wassayl, 6. 525. See **Wæs-hæil**.
- Wasse**, *v.* to wash, 1. 12; Wassen, *v.* 9. 266; Wassen, *v.* 15. 2291; to be washed, 15. 2442. See **Wasche**.
- Waste**, *adj.* desert, 16. 17. A.S. *weste*, waste, desert, empty.
- Wat**, *pron.* what, 1. 27; 4 *a.* 43; 6. 53; 12. 110; 16. 735; 17. 541; 18. 277.
- Wastme**, *sb.* form, 15. 1910. A.S. *wæstm*, growth.
- Wat**, *adv.* soon, quickly, 4 *c.* 28, 60. A.S. *hwæt*, sharp; Icel. *hvatr*, active.
- Wat—Wat**, *conj.* both — and, 1. 134; Wat, until, 1. 96; 13. 113-4.
- Wat**, *adv.* what, 13. 96.
- Wat**, *1 pr. s.* know, 3 *a.* 70; Wat, *pr. s.* 1. 62; 9. 133. A.S. *ic wát*, I know; *pú wást*, thou

- knowest ; *he wdt*, he knows. See **Witen**.
- Wat**, *pt. s.* quoth, said, 17. 595.
- Wate**, *sb.* luck, 4 *d.* 22. See **Hwate**.
- Watre**, *sb. dat.* water, 16 (Jes.) 81 ; *Wateres*, *gen. s.* water's, 16 (Jes.) 148.
- Wat-se**, *adv.* whatsoever, 4 *b.* 106.
- Wawe**, *sb.* wall, 17. 474. See **Wah**.
- Wax-bredene**, *sb. pl.* tables, 1. 93. A.S. *wæx-bred*, a table covered with wax ; a writing table ; *wæx, weax = wax* ; *bred* (*pl. bredu*) = table.
- Waxe**, *v.* to wax, grow, 18. 95 ; *Waxen*, *v.* to grow, 8 *a.* 53 ; *Waxe*, *pr. s. subj.* grow, get, 12. 271 ; *Waxen*, *adj.* full grown, 15. 2060 ; *Wex*, *pt. pl.* 15. 1917. A.S. *weaxan* (*pt. weox, won*, *pp. ge-weaxen*), to grow, increase, *wax*.
- Way**, *interj.* alas ! 16 (Jes.) 105. Icel. *vei* ; A.S. *wed, wá, woe* ! alas !
- Wazherift**, *sb.* wall-covering, veil, 5. 1014, 1670. A.S. *wáh-rift*, tapestry ; *wáh = wall*, *ryft = veil*, cloth. See **Wah**.
- Weaden**, *sb. pl.* garments, 9. 268. A.S. *wæd*, a garment, clothing.
- Wealden**, *v.* to wield, possess, 16 (Tr.) 55 ; *Wealden*, *v.* to obtain, 8 *b.* 89 ; *Wealde*, 1 *pr. s.* have self-control, 16 (Tr.) 2 ; *Wealdeð*, *Weldeð*, *pr. s.* wields, controls, 16 (Tr.) 84, 391 ; rules, 8 *a.* 7 ; 8 *b.* 8. A.S. *wealdan*, to rule, govern, possess.
- Wealdent**, *sb.* ruler, wielder, 8 *b.* 155. A.S. *wealdend*.
- Weallinde**, *sb.* boiling, 9. 123. See **Walleð**.
- Wear**, *adj.* wary, cautious, 16. 1638. See **War**.
- Wearliche**, *adv.* warily, prudently, 7. 3. See **Warliche**.
- Weater**, *sb.* water, 8 *b.* 160. A.S. *wæter*.
- Wecche**, *sb.* vigil, watch, 5. 1451 ; *Wecchess*, *pl.* 5. 1617 ; *Wecche*, *pl.* 4 *b.* 18. A.S. *wæcce*, a vigil, watch.
- Wed**, *sb.* weed, 12. 245. See **Weode**.
- Wedde**, *sb.* pledge, 15. 2198. A.S. *wed*.
- Wedde**, *v.* to wed, marry, 18. 959 ; *Wedden*, *v.* 18. 1444, 1554. A.S. *weddian*, to wed.
- Weddinge**, *sb.* wedding, 18. 1030. A.S. *wedding*.
- Wede**, *sb.* garment, 4 *b.* 13, 39 ; 15. 1972 ; 18. 1064 ; *Wedes*, *pl.* 4 *a.* 24 ; 4 *b.* 26 ; *Weden*, *pl.* 15. 2369 ; *Weden*, *dat. pl.* 4 *b.* 56. See **Weaden**.
- Weder**, *sb.* weather, 12. 236. A.S. *weder*.
- Wedlac**, *sb.* wedlock, 8 *a.* 53 ; *Wedlak*, 18. 1274 ; *Wedlackes*, *Wedlakes*, *gen. s.* 8 *a.* 73 ; 8 *b.* 93. A.S. *wedlác*, a pledge.
- Weg**, *sb.* way, 16 (Tr.) 341. A.S. *weg*.
- Wei**, *interj.* alas ! 8 *b.* 143. Icel. *vei*. See **Way**.
- Wei**, **Wey**, *sb.* way, 4 *a.* 35 ; 16 (Tr.) 342 ; 16 (Jes.) 335, 345 ; *Weie*, 4 *a.* 64 ; *Weie*, *dat. s.* 8 *a.* 150 ; 15. 2239, 2251 ; 18. 1019 ; *Weies*, *gen. s.* (used *adv.*) 6. 404 ; *Weies*, *pl.* 3 *b.* 55 ; 16 (Tr.) 72. A.S. *weg*, a way.
- Weilawei**, *interj.* alas ! well-away ! 15. 2088 ; 17. 462, 570. See **Walaway**.
- Weis**, *pt. s.* washed, 15. 2289. See **Wasche**.
- Weizen**, *v.* to weigh, 16 (Tr.) 63. A.S. *wegan*.
- Wel**, *sb.* well, 16. 917. A.S. *wyl*.
- Wel**, *adv.* well, 1. 146 ; 3 *a.* 109 ; 15. 2387 ; 16 (Jes.) 22 ; much, 3 *a.* 102 ; very, 1. 33 ; 3 *b.* 52 ; 11. 97 ; 15. 2124, 2227 ; too, 16 (Jes.) 127 ; some, 'wel feawe' = some few, 1. 110. A.S. *wel*.

- Welcume**, *interj.* welcome, 7. 71.
- Welde**, *v.* to wield, rule over, 18. 481, 911; to have, enjoy, 14. 32, 437; **Welde**, 1 *pr. s.* be master of oneself, 16 (Jes.) 2. See **Wealden**.
- Wel-dede**, *sb. pl.* good deeds, 4 a. 71. A.S. *wel-dæd*, a good deed, benefit.
- Welden**, *v.* to rule, order, 8 a. 107; 15. 2143; **Welden**, *v.* to possess, 8 a. 70; **Weldeþ**, *pr. s.* rules, directs, 16 (Jes.) 379. See **Wealden**.
- Wele**, *sb.* weal, prosperity, 4 b. 65; 10. 26; 16 (Jes.) 200, 359; 16 (Tr.) 155, 319, 367, 373. A.S. *wela*, wealth, bliss, *weal*.
- Welefulle**, *adj.* *weal-ful*, happy, blessed, 10. 42. See **Weoleful**.
- Weli**, *adv.* richly, effectually, 15. 2528. A.S. *welig*, rich, bountiful.
- Welle**, *sb.* well, 3 a. 22, 23; 12. 62; **Welle**, *gen. s.* 12. 74. A.S. *wella*.
- Welkede**, *pt. s.* withered, 15. 2107. Cp. Ger. *welken*, to wither. See 'Specimens' ii. 10. 707.
- Welle**, *adv.* very, 12. 27. See **Wel**.
- Welðe**, **Welðhe**, *sb.* wealth, 15. 2374, 2386. See **Wele**.
- Welsprung**, *sb.* well-spring, source, 11. 72. A.S. *wyl-spring*, a fountain.
- Wen**, *imp. s.* think, ween, 8 a. 64. See **Wene**.
- Wende**, *v.* to go, depart, 6. 76; 13. 32; 16 (Tr.) 400; 16 (Jes.) 142; 18. 921; to turn, 14. 434; 18. 679; to go from life, 14. 175; **Wenden**, *v.* to go, 6. 27; 12. 6; to turn, alter, 8 a. 68, 71; **Wenden**, 1 *pr. pl.* go, wend; 'of wenden', to go from, 12. 278; **Wendeþ**, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 388; **Wendeð**, *pr. pl.* 7. 127; **Wende**, 1 *pt. s.* went, 18. 1227; **Wende**, *pt. s.* turned, 2. 81; 18. 367; **Wende**, *pt. pl.* went, 6. 189; **Wenden**, *pt. pl.* went, 2. 154; 4 a. 24; 6. 187; **Wenten**, *pt. pl.* 13. 26; **Wende**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* go, 16 (Jes.) 85; 16 (Tr.) 86; **Wende**, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 237; **Wend**, *imp. s.* go, 18. 711; **Wende**, *imp. s.* go, 18. 372, 1130. A.S. *wendan*, to go, turn, *wend*.
- Wende**, *pt. s.* weened, thought, 2. 159; 8 b. 58; 15. 1962; 16 (Jes.) 144; 17. 374, 524; 18. 297; **Wendest**, 2 *pt. s.* 18. 1293; **Wenden**, *pt. pl.* 2. 56, 88; 18. 121; **Wende**, *pt. pl.* 15. 2209.
- Wendesdei**, *sb.* Wednesday, 6. 141.
- Wene**, *v.* to ween, think, 14. 161, 231; 16 (Tr.) 342; **Wene**, 1 *pr. s.* ween, think, 6. 350; 9. 29; 16 (Jes.) 336; 16. 1748; 17. 655; 18. 663, 1139; **Wenest**, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 259; 18. 1145; **Wenst**, 16. 47; **Wenes**, 2 *pr. s.* 17. 598; **Wenestu**, 16. 303; **Weneð**, *pr. s.* 8 a. 149; 12. 267; **Weneþ**, *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 42; 18. 1473; **Wene**, 1 *pr. pl.* 1. 57; **Wenenn**, *pr. pl.* 5. 975; **Weneþ**, *pr. pl.* 16. 844; **Wene**, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 18. A.S. *wénan*, to think, ween; *wén*, a fancy.
- Wengen**, *sb. pl.* wings, 7. 201. Icel. *vængi*, Sw. *vinge*, a wing.
- Went**, *pr. s.* turns, 9. 343; **Went**, *imp. s.* go, 18. 325; **Wente**, *pt. s.* turned, rolled, 18. 610; **Wenten**, *pt. pl.* turned about, 15. 1967; **went**, 15. 2200; 18. 71, 1414; **Went**, *pp.* gone, 15. 2201, 2489. See **Wende**.
- Weode**, *sb.* weed, 16. 320. A.S. *weód*, *weódu*.
- Weolcne**, *sb. dat.* sky, 16. 1682.
- Weole**, *sb.* weal, prosperity, 8 a. 74; 16 (Jes.) 144, 159, 365; **Weolen**, *pl.* 8 a. 52. See **Wele**.
- Weoleful**, *adj.* happy, joyful, 7. 92. See **Welefulle**.

- Weoli**, *adj.* rich, 6. 120. See **Weli**.
- Weopen**, *v.* to weep, 11. 44; **Weop**, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 62; 18. 69, 675, 759, 1048. A.S. *wépan* (*pt. weóp*, *pp. gewépen*), to weep, *wóp*, weeping; Goth. *wóppjan*, to weep.
- Weopmones**, *sb. gen. s.* man's, 9. 182. A.S. *wápmann*, *wápenmonn*, a male.
- Weord**, *sb.* word; **Weord**, **Weordes**, *pl.* 3 *a.* 74; 3 *b.* 14, 16. A.S. *word*, *pl. word*.
- Weordes**, **Wordes**, *sb. pl.* hosts, 7. 90, 99. A.S. *weorod*, *werod*, a company.
- Weorkes**, *sb. pl.* works, 2. 81; 3 *a.* 77. A.S. *weorc*, *werc*.
- Weoren**, *pt. pl.* were, 6. 3, 263; **Weoren**, *pt. pl. subj.* 6. 531.
- Weoreldlike**, *adj.* worldly, 5. 1628. A.S. *woruld*, *weorold*, world; *woruldlie*, worldly.
- Weoreldshipess**, *sb. gen. s.* of worldly life, 5. 1633. A.S. *woruldscipe*, worldly office, business.
- Weorlde**, *sb.* world, 3 *b.* 98; **Weorlde**, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 108. A.S. *weorold*, *woruld*.
- Weorre**, *sb.* work, 5. 1408; **Weorrkess**, *pl.* 5. 1511. A.S. *weorc*, a work.
- Weorreð**, *pr. s.* warreth, 7. 193. See **Werre**.
- Wep**, *sb.* weeping, 15. 2328. See **Weopen**.
- Wepen**, *v.* to weep, 3 *a.* 62; **Wepe**, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 657, 1116; **Wepest**, 2 *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 64; **Wepestu**, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 656; **Wepeþ**, *pr. s.* 18. 1061; **Wep**, *pt. s.* 18. 1440; **Wepen**, *pt. pl.* 17. 401; **Wepe**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 16. 226. See **Weopen**.
- Wepinge**, *pr. pt.* weeping, 18. 1097.
- Wepmen**, *sb.* men, 3 *a.* 105; 11. 20. See **Weopmones**.
- Wepne**, *sb.* weapon, 17. 490; **Wepnen**, *dat. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 334. A.S. *wápen*, a weapon.
- Wer**, *adv.* where, 1. 73; 13. 13, 102.
- Wer**, *pt. pl.* were, 1. 80, 103.
- Werbi**, *adv.* whereby, 13. 81.
- Werc**, *sb.* work, 9. 205; 16 (Jes.) 239; 16 (Tr.) 108, 116, 247; **Werke**, *dat. s.* 9. 205; **Werkes**, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 258; **Werke**, *dat. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 250. See **Weorre**.
- Wercheþ**, 1 *pr. pl.* work, do, 6. 136. A.S. *weorcan*, *wyrcan*, to work.
- Were**, *sb.* man, 8 *a.* 81; husband, 16 (Jes.) 32; 16 (Tr.) 31. A.S. *wer*, man, husband.
- Were**, *imp. s.* wear, 18. 569. A.S. *weran*, *werian*, to wear.
- Were**, *imp. s.* guard, protect, 8 *b.* 178. See **Weren**, **Werie**.
- Were**, *sb.* company, host, 11. 71; **Were**, *pl.* 11. 21. See **Weordes**.
- Were**, 2 *pt. s.* wast, 8 *a.* 153; 16. 53; **Were**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* wert, 18. 107; **Were**, 1 *pt. s. subj.* should be, 1. 5, 9.
- Wherefore**, *adv.* wherefore, 13. 77, 78.
- Weregede**, *adj. pl.* accursed, 1. 152. See **Warie**.
- Wereld**, *sb.* world, 16 (Tr.) 334; **Wereldes**, *gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 367. See **Weorlde**.
- Weren**, *pt. pl.* were, 3 *a.* 19; 15. 2219, 2395; 16 (Jes.) 171, 208.
- Weren**, **Werenn**, *v.* to guard, protect, defend, 5. 1406; 15. 2083, 2090. A.S. *werian*, to defend.
- Werest**, *adj.* worst, 16 (Tr.) 221; **Werste**, 18. 28.
- Wereð**, *pr. s.* wears, 9. 166; 12. 102. See **Werie**.
- Weri**, *adv.* wearily, 16 (Tr.) 244. A.S. *wérig*, weary.
- Werie**, **Werien**, *v.* to guard, protect, preserve, 8 *b.* 35; 16 (Jes.) 331; 16 (Tr.) 325; 18.

- 791; Were, *1 pr. pl. subj.* 16 (Tr.) 339. See Weren.
- Werie, *v.* to wear, 9. 262;
- Werien, *v.* 9. 156, 172. See A. S. *werian*.
- Werk, *sb.* work, 14. 20; 16 (Jes.) 116; Werke, *sb.* building, 18. 1446; Werke, *dat. s.* 14. 22; 16 (Jes.) 3, 11; Werk, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 177; Werkes, *pl.* 13. 55, 76; 16 (Jes.) 64, 71, 108; 16 (Tr.) 72. See Weorrc.
- Werld, *sb.* world, 10. 13; 12. 277; Werlde, *dat.* 10. 34; 15. 2334, 2390; Werldes, *gen. s.* 4 d. 46; 15. 2440. See Weorlde.
- Werm, *sb.* worm, reptile, 13. 61, 67. A. S. *wyrm, weorm*.
- Werne, *v.* to deny, refuse, 18. 706; 926, 1422; Werneden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2207; Wernen, *v.* 16. 614 (? read *yernen*, to desire). A. S. *wyrnan*, to refuse, deny.
- Werpeð, *pr. s.* throws, casts, 1. 165; 4 d. 18; utters, 6. 73; Werpð, *pr. s.* brings forth, produces, 1. 52; Werpe, *pr. s. subj.* throw, 4 d. 39. A. S. *weorpan*, to throw, cast. See Warp.
- Werre, *sb.* contention, war, 16 (Tr.) 250. A. S. *werre*, O. H. G. *werra*, a quarrel.
- Werse, *adj.* worse, 4 d. 35; 16 (Tr.) 299; Wærse, 2. 142; inferior, 16 (Tr.) 394; Werse, *adv.* worse, 2. 50; 16 (Tr.) 223; Wers, 16. 34; 16 (Tr.) 240. A. S. *wyrs*.
- Wet, *pron.* what, 13. 46.
- Wete, *sb.* wheat, 12. 258. A. S. *hwæte*.
- Wete, *sb.* wet, 12. 73. A. S. *wæt*, wet.
- Wes, *pt. s.* was, 1. 1; 3 a. 57; 14. 12; 16 (Jes.) 1, 187, 382; Wes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 53.
- Weschen, *v.* to wash, 9. 222; Wesch, *pt. s.* 10. 121; Wessh, *pt. s.* 5. 1103, 1711; Wesse, *pt. pl.* 13. 103. See Wasche.
- Wesste, *sb.* wilderness, 5. 1337. A. S. *wæsten*, a waste; *wæste*, desert, barren.
- Weste, *adj.* west, 18. 1191; Westene, *adj.* western, 18. 758.
- Westi, *adj.* poor, destitute, 10. 2. A. S. *westig*, desert, waste.
- Westm, *sb.* fruits, 1. 52. A. S. *wæstm*.
- Wey, *sb.* way, 17. 664; Weye, *dat.* 13. 32. See Weg.
- Weyen, *v.* to weigh, 16 (Jes.) 64.
- Wexe, *v.* to grow, 18. 252, 296, 1437; Wex, *pt. s.* 1. 195; 15. 2157; 2 p. 10. 8; Wexen, *pt. pl.* 15. 2104, 2502; Wexem = wex hem, 15. 1915; see Note. See Waxe.
- Wexynde, *pres. part.* growing, 14. 168, 433.
- Whænnenen, *adv.* whence, 6. 54. A. S. *hwanon*.
- Whær-swa, *adv.* wheresoever, 6. 543. A. S. (*swá*) *hwær-swá*.
- Whær-sitt = whær-se-hitt, where-so(ever) it, 5. 1574.
- Whær-wipp, *adv.* wherewith, 5. 1718.
- Whæt, *pron.* what, 6. 53. A. S. *hwæt*.
- Whætte, *pt. s.* sharpened, 6. 431. A. S. *hwettan*, to sharpen, *whet*.
- Wham-so-euere, *pron.* whomsoever, 18. 352.
- Whane, *adv.* when, 18. 359, 826; Whann, 5. 1076; Whanne, 18. 1433. A. S. *hwænne*.
- Whanene, *adv.* whence, 6. 62; Whannes, 18. 161. A. S. *hwanon*.
- Whannse, *adv.* whensoever, 5. 1466.
- Whar, *adv.* where (or perhaps whether), 6. 55. A. S. *hwær*.
- Whatt, *pron.* what (things), 5. 1226.
- Whatt; 'for whatt,' *adv.* wherefore, 5. 1398.
- Wher, *adv.* where, 18. 416. See Whar.

- Wheper**, *pron.* which of two, 16. 151.
- Whi**, *adv.* why, 18. 337.
- Whille**, *pron.* which, 5. 1132. A.S. *hwilc*.
- Whit**, *adj.* white, 18. 15, 501. A.S. *hwit*.
- Whon**, *pron. dat.* for which, 16 (Jes.) 202.
- Whulche**, *pron.* which, what sort of, 3 b. 85. See **Whille**.
- Wi**, *adv.* why, 4 c. 64; 16. 218, 905; 16 (Tr.) 90, 104; 18. 656.
- Wi=Wei**, *interj.* alas! 16 (Tr.) 105. See **Wei**.
- Wic**, *pron.* which, what, 1. 165, 166. See **Whille**.
- Wicce**, *adj.* wicked, false, 2. 141. Cp. A.S. *wic-an*, to become weak, to give way, yield; Icel. *vikja*, Sw. *vika*, to move, turn, recede.
- Wichhecreftes**, *sb. pl.* witchcrafts, 9. 7, 8. A.S. *wicce-cræft*, witchcraft; *wicce*, a witch; *wicca*, a wizard.
- Wichen**, *sb. pl.* witches, 16 (Tr.) 103. A.S. *wicca*, a wizard; *wicce*, a witch.
- Wicke**, *adj.* wicked, 17. 665, 688. See **Wicce**.
- Wict=wight**, *adj.* brave, 17. 344. Another form of the word is *wiht*, *wight*. Cp. A.S. *wig*, Icel. *víg*, war; A.S. *wíga*, a warrior; Icel. *vígr*, skilled in arms.
- Wid**, *prep.* with, 2. 96; 15. 2490.
- Wid**, *adj.* wide, 9. 64; **Wide**, *adv.* widely, 1. 2; 16. 710; far, 18. 963. A.S. *wid*, wide; *wíde*, widely.
- Wider**, *adv.* whither, 16. 724.
- Wider-wardnesse**, *sb.* opposition, hostility, 1. 28. A.S. *wíðer-weardnes*, enmity, opposition; *wíðer*, against, opposite.
- Widuten**, *adv.* outside, without, 2. 132.
- Wif**, *sb.* wife, 2. 163; 6. 358; 16 (Tr.) 261; 16 (Jes.) 154; 17. 348; 18. 408; woman, 6. 85; **Wifue**, **Wiue**, *dat. s.* 2. 169; 6. 358, 372, 586; **Wifes**, *pl.* 3 b. 39; **Wifues**, *pl.* 6. 85. A.S. *wif* (*pl. wif*), a wife, woman.
- Wifmen**, *pl.* women, 3 a. 105. A.S. *wifmann*, a woman.
- Wifue**. See **Wif**.
- Wig**, *sb.* beast of burden, ass, 4 a. 11. A.S. *wícg*, a horse, steed.
- Wigeleð**, *pr. s.* wriggles, staggers, 9. 115. *Wigelen* may be a derivative from *weigh* (A.S. *wegan*, to move, weigh); but is more probably another form of A.S. *wicelian*, to stagger, reel. Cp. *stagger*, M.E. *stackeren*.
- Wiht**, *sb.* creature, 16. 1642; 16 (Tr.) 253; thing, **wight**, 16 (Tr.) 371; **Wihte**, *pl.* creatures, 16 (Tr.) 78; **Wihten**, *pl.* 16 (Tr.) 285. A.S. *wiht*, a creature, thing.
- Wihte**, *sb. dat.* weight, 16 (Tr.) 216, 384. A.S. *wiht*, *gewiht*, from *wegan*, to weigh.
- Wike**, *sb.* week, 6. 143; 9. 323. A.S. *wicu*, *wucu*.
- Wike**, *sb. pl.* dwellings, 16. 604. A.S. *wíc*, a dwelling-place. Cp. E.E. *wikien*, to dwell; *wikinge*, *wikeninge*, a dwelling.
- Wike**, *sb. pl.* offices, services, 4 a. 49; 16. 603, 605; **Wikenn**, *pl.* offices, 5. 1113. A.S. *wíce*, office.
- Wike**, *adj.* wicked, 17. 425. See **Wicce**.
- Wike-tunes**, *sb. pl.* monasteries, 16. 730. There is an A.S. *wic-tún*, from *wíc* a (1) village, (2) monastery; and *tún*, a town. It has been suggested that the *wike*- in *wike-tunes*, is the A.S. *wíg*, holy. Cp. Goth. *weihs*, holy; *weiha*, a priest.
- Wiket**, *sb.* gate, 18. 1086. O.F. *guichet*, a little gate.

- Wil**, *sb.* will, 7. 9, 214; 8 *a.* 49; 16 (Jes.) 14, 339; 16 (Tr.) 345; resolution, 8 *b.* 90. A. S. *will*.
- Wil**, *sb.* joy, pleasure, 11. 62. Cp. Eng. *to welcome*, A. S. *wil-cumian*, Icel. *vili*, delight, joy.
- Wilc-so**, *pron.* whichso(ever), 12. 5.
- Wil-cweme**, *adj.* content, 8 *a.* 139. A. S. *wel-gecwéme*, acceptable, pleasant; from *wel*, well, truly, *gecwéme*, pleasant. See **Cweme**.
- Wilde**, *adj.* desert, wild, 5. 1337; wild, 16 (Jes.) 149; Wild, madly in love, 18. 252, 296. A. S. *wilde*.
- Wile**, 1 *pr. s.* will, 5. 962; 17. 485; *Wile*, *pr. s.* 1. 76; 4 *a.* 87; 12. 5; 16 (Tr.) 55, 314; 18. 819; *Wilen*, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *d.* 12; *Wilen*, 2 *pr. pl.* 17. 732; *Wilen*, *pr. pl.* wish, desire, 15. 2531. A. S. *willan*, to wish, will; *pr. s.* 1. *ic wille*, 2. *þú wilt*, 3. *he wile*, *wille*; *pr. pl.* *we willað*; *pt. wolde*.
- Wile**, *sb.* trick, 18. 643. A. S. *wil*.
- Wile**, *sb.* time, while, 4 *b.* 37; 18. 1419; 'bi on wile' = after a time, 6. 473.
- Wile**, *adv.* while, 2. 40; sometimes, 4 *d.* 22; as long as, 2. 174.
- Wiles**, *conj.* whilst, 12. 103; *Wile*, 'þe wile þe,' the while that, 4 *c.* 48.
- Wile**, *adv.* formerly, 16. 202. A. S. *hwil*, time; *hwile*, *hwilum*, a-while.
- Wilfulliche**, *adv.* willingly, 10. 22.
- Wille**, *sb.* will, 1. 39; 6. 49; 8 *a.* 105; 11. 84; 16 (Tr.) 73, 82, 203; 16 (Jes.) 72, 81. A *wille*, with pleasure, willingly, 16. 1722. A. S. *willa*.
- Wille**, 1 *pr. s.* will, 16. 262; 16 (Jes.) 224; 16 (Tr.) 232, 305; 17. 388; *Wille*, *pr. s.* subj. 16. 188; *Willen*, 1 *pr. pl.* 2. 84; *Willeþ*, *Willeð*, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 35; 16 (Tr.) 34, 230; *Wolde*, *pt. s.* 17. 354. See **Wile**.
- Wille**, *sb.* joy, 11. 46. See **Wil**.
- Wille**, *adv.* astray, 12. 52. Icel. *villa*, a going astray; *villr*, wild; *villa*, to bewilder, go astray (reflex).
- Willeliche**, *adv.* willingly, 3 *a.* 1. Cp. A. S. *willíce*, willingly.
- Willes**, *adv.* willingly, 8 *a.* 112. A. S. *willes*.
- Willesful**, *adj.* wilful, 7. 215; *Willesfule*, 7. 50. A. S. *willesful*, full of will.
- Wilni**, *v.* to desire, 8 *b.* 89; *Wilnin*, *v.* to desire, 8 *a.* 70; *Wilnest*, 2 *pr. s.* desirest, 7. 139; *Wilneþ*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 313; *Wilnieþ*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 319; *Wilmeneð*, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 59. A. S. *wilnian*, to wish; *wiln*, a wish.
- Wilde**, 2 *pr. s.* wilt thou, 17. 528; *Wiltu*, 2 *pr. s.* wilt thou, 17. 681. See **Wile**.
- Wiman**, *sb.* woman, 1. 68. A. S. *wifman*.
- Wimlunge**. See **Wimplunge**.
- Wimman**, *sb.* woman, 2. 164; 18. 418; *Wimmon*, 6. 359; *Wimmonnen*, *Wommanne*, *gen. and dat. pl.* 6. 540. See **Wiman**.
- Wimpel**, *sb.* a nun's veil, 9. 172. Fr. *guimpe*, O. Fr. *guimpe*, O. H. G. *wimpal*, Icel. *vimpill*.
- Wimpel-leas**, *adj.* without a wimple, 9. 168.
- Wimplin**, *v.* to cover with a wimple (a nun's veil), 9. 175.
- Wimplunge**, **Wimplunge**, *sb.* wimpling, 9. 170, 185. See **Wimpel**.
- Win**, *sb.* wine, 1. 34, 201; 4 *b.* 82; 9. 334; 15. 2067; 16 (Tr.) 363. A. S. *win*.
- Win-tre**, *sb.* vine, 15. 2059; lit. *wine-tree*. A. S. *win-treow*, a vine.
- Winde**, *sb. dat.* wind, 16 (Jes.) 236. A. S. *wind*.

- Wines**, *sb.* friends, 16 (Tr.) 223.
A. S. wine, a friend.
Wine-maies, *sb. pl.* kinsmen, 6.
 364. *A. S. wine-mæg*, a kinsman.
 See **Mai**, **Mey**.
Win-iærd, *sb.* vineyard, 2. 80.
A. S. win-geard.
Winnan, *v.* to conquer, win, 2. 94;
Winne, 1 *pr. s.* win, 18. 1298.
A. S. winnan, to strive; hence
 acquire, *win*.
Winndwesst, 2 *pr. s.* winnowest,
 5. 1482, 1530. *A. S. windwian*,
 to winnow.
Winne, *sb.* joy, pleasure, 4 *d.* 46;
 6. 376. *A. S. wyn*, joy.
Winnenn, *v.* to gain, win, 5. 971,
 1175. See **Winnan**.
Winter, *sb.* winter; *Winter*, *pl.*
 years, 17. 417; *Wintre*, *pl.* 2. 40;
 16 (Tr.) 212, 356.
Wirche, *v.* to work, make, do, 16.
 722; *Wirchen*, *v.* 17. 510. *A. S.*
wyrcan, to work.
Wirm, *sb.* insect (the ant), 12. 266.
A. S. wyrm, reptile, *worm*.
Wis, *adj.* wise, 6. 102; 16 (Jes.)
 126. *A. S. wis*.
Wis, *sb.* mode, manner, wise, 4 *d.*
 36; *Wise*, 4 *b.* 13; 10. 36; 18.
 360; condition, state of affairs,
 14. 234; *Wise*, *pl.* modes, 4 *c.*
 25; 5. 1063; 'ani wise,' in any
 wise, 16 (Tr.) 273. *A. S. wise*,
 mode, custom.
Wis, *adv.* truly, 4 *b.* 77. Cp. *Icel.*
viss, certain, sure. See **Iwis**.
Wisi, *v.* to instruct, direct, 16.
 915. *A. S. wisian*; from *wis*,
 wise.
Wisliche, *adv.* wisely, 6. 21; 9.
 229. *A. S. wislíce*, wisely.
Wisne, *acc. m. s.* wise, 6. 427.
 See **Wis** (*adj.*).
Wisse, *v.* to instruct, direct, guide,
 17. 361; *Wisseð*, *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 7;
 4 *c.* 9; *Wisseð*, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 70.
Wissede, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 33; *Wisse*,
pr. s. subj. 4 *a.* 85; 18. 413,
 1493; *Wisse*, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 178.
A. S. wissian, to instruct. See
Wisi.
Wissinge, **Wissenge**, *sb.* instruc-
 tion, advice, 4 *b.* 16, 120; 4 *c.*
 43; *Wissunge*, 3 *b.* 67; 7. 35,
 216. *A. S. wissung*.
Wiste, 1 *pt. s.* knew, 16 (Jes.) 18;
pt. s. 17. 358; 18. 1386; *Wiste*,
pt. pl. 16 (Tr.) 141; *Wiste*, 2 *pr. s.*
subj. 18. 236; *Wisten*, *pt. pl.*
 knew, 15. 2217; 16 (Jes.) 145.
 See **Witen**.
Wiste, *pt. s.* kept, preserved, 8 *a.*
 127; 8 *b.* 155; kept chaste, 3 *a.*
 57; *Wistest*, 2 *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 140.
 See **Wite**.
Wit, *sb.* wisdom, *wit*, 7. 11, 135;
 16. 1777; *Witt*, 5. 1211; *Wit*,
 intelligence, 16 (Tr.) 2; 18. 174;
Witte, *dat.* 'ut of witte,' out of
 his senses, 8 *a.* 127; 18. 652,
 1096; *Wittes*, *pl.* senses, 7. 16;
Wites, *pl.* 7. 59; *Wittes*, *gen. s.*
 7. 35, 216. *A. S. wit*, mind,
 understanding.
Wit, *adj.* white, 4 *b.* 35.
Wit, *prep.* with, 17. 700. See
Wið.
Wit, *pr. s.* protects, 16 (Jes.) 83.
 See **Wite** (to protect).
Wit-sunne dei, *sb.* Whitsunday,
 3 *a.* 100.
Wite, *v.* to know, learn, 1. 76; 3 *a.*
 7; 16. 1673; to discover, to find
 out, 17. 367; *Witen*, *v.* 6. 51; 7.
 161; 12. 33; *Witen*, *Witene*, *v.*
 8 *a.* 21, 24; 16 (Tr.) 386; 18.
 288; *Witen*, *pr. pl.* 7. 149; 16
 (Tr.) 294; *Wite*, *pr. s. subj.* 8 *a.*
 75; *God it wite*, let God know
 or bear witness to it, 17. 517;
Wite, 17. 694; *Wite*, *imp. s.* 8 *a.*
 38; *Witt*, *imp. s.* 5. 1004; *Wite*,
imp. pl. 1. 146. *A. S. witan*, to
 know; 1 *pr. s. ic wát*, I wot;
 1 *pt. ic wiste*, I wist.
Wite, *v.* to keep, guard, preserve;
imp. s. 8 *b.* 179; *Witen*, *v.* 3 *a.* 66;

- 8 a. 22, 142; Witene, *v. ger.* 7. 57, 71, 221; 9. 17; Witeð, 1 *pr. pl.* 1, 200; Witen, *pr. pl.* 7. 232; Wite, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 358; 17. 405; Wite, *imp. s.* 8 a. 150; 17. 559; Wite, *imp. pl.* 9. 142; Witeð, *imp. pl.* 3 b. 128, 129; 9. 229. *Wite*, to guard, is connected with *wite*, to know. The primary sense of the former was (1) to see, observe; (2) to keep an eye on, watch, guard; hence (3) to look on with disapprobation, to blame. Cp. A. S. *witan*, to blame, judge; Goth. *witan*, to see, observe.
- Wite**, *v.* to blame, 17. 625. A. S. *witan*, to blame. See **Wite** (to keep).
- Witere**, *imp. s.* make secure, 8 b. 178.
- Witerlice**, *adv.* truly, 1. 141. The MS. has *witetlice*, which may perhaps represent A. S. *witedlice*, *witodlice*, truly. At a very early period the older *witodlice* seems to have given place to *witerlice*. See **Witerliche**.
- Witerliche**, *adv.* truly, certainly, 7. 189; 10. 12; Witerlike, indeed, 17. 671; Witerrlike, truly, 5. 1131; Witterlike, 15. 2425; Witerluker, *comp.* more plainly, 7. 138. Icel. *vitrliga*, wisely; *vitrl*, wise.
- Wites**, *sb. pl.* senses, 7. 59. See **Wit**.
- Wited**, *imp. pl.* depart, 1. 180. A. S. *witan*, to depart.
- Witeþe**, *sb.* prophet, 3 a. 42. A. S. *witega*, a prophet, Icel. *vitki*, O. H. G. *wizago*, Ger. *weissager*, a wise man, wizard.
- With**; read **wilt**, 17. 560.
- Wið**, **Wip**, *prep.* towards, 16 (Tr.) 220; against, 4 c. 23; 8 b. 177; 16 (Tr.) 230; from, 3 b. 128; 7. 4; 8 b. 35; 16. 610; 16 (Tr.) 224, 232; 16 (Jes.) 222, 297.
- Wip-draþe**, *v.* to withdraw, 18. 867; **With-drow**, *pt. s.* withdrew, 17. 498; **Wip-droþe**, *pt. s.* 18. 1433.
- Wipere**, *adj.* hostile, inimical, 6. 174. A. S. *wiðer*, opposite to.
- Wiperling**, *sb.* enemy, 18. 148. A. S. *wiðerling*.
- Wið-inna**, *adv.* within, 3 a. 48.
- Wið-inne**, **Wið-innen**, *prep.* within, 11. 24, 26; 18. 1315; **Wið-innen**, *adv.* within, 6. 12; 11. 91; inwardly, 9. 124; **Wipþ-innenn**, *prep.* 5. 1084. A. S. *wið-innan*.
- Wip-segge**, 1 *pr. s.* withsay, contradict, 18. 1296. A. S. *wiðsæc-gan*, to speak against, contradict.
- Wið-pan**, *conj.* provided, 16 (Tr.) 154; **With** - than - that, *conj.* provided that, 17. 532; **Wið-þan-ðat**, 15. 2335, 2496.
- Wipþrepp**, *pr. s.* opposes, resists, 5. 1181. A. S. *wiðrian*, to resist, oppose.
- Wið-pat**, *conj.* provided that, 8 a. 70; 8 b. 89; 16 (Jes.) 158, 160.
- Wið-ut**, *prep.* without, 1. 141; **Wip-ute**, **Wiðute**, *prep.* 1. 45; 7. 135; 16 (Jes.) 363; 18. 188; **Wið-uten**, *prep.* 4 b. 49; 8 a. 76; 15. 2534; 18. 347; **Wið-uten**, *prep.* besides, 6. 11; **With-uten**, except, 17. 425; **Wipute**, 18. 1258; **Wipþ-utenn**, except, 15. 1022, 1284; **Wið-uten**, *adv.* without, 7. 15; 11. 91. A. S. *wiðutan*.
- Witie**, *sb. dat. s.* prophet, 1. 66, 72; **Witien**, *dat. pl.* 1. 163. See **Witeþe**.
- Witige**, *sb. pl.* prophets, 1. 97; **Witiþe**, *s.* prophet, 1. 39; **Witþin**, *dat. pl.* 1. 103. See **Witeþe**.
- Witnesse**, *sb.* witness, 16 (Jes.) 108, 113; **Witnisse**, 1. 173. A. S. *witnes*.
- Witt**, *sb.* wisdom; **Wittes**, *gen.* See **Wit**.

- Witter, *adj.* wise, skilful, 15. 1910, 2330.
 Witterlike, *adv.* truly, 15. 2425. See Witerliche.
 Witunge, *sb.* charge, care-taking, 9. 146. See Wite (to guard).
 Wiuen, *v.* to marry, 8 *a.* 58; Wiue, *pr. s. subj.* 8 *a.* 59. A. S. *wifian*.
 Wiwes, *sb. gen. s.* wife's, 15. 2037.
 Wigt, *sb.* whit, bit, 18. 503; creature, 16. 434; Wigte, *sb.* person, creature, *wight*, 16. 204; 18. 671, 896; Wigtas, *pl.* 16. 431, 598. A. S. *wiht*, creature, thing.
 Wlech, *adj.* warm, *luke*, 8 *b.* 159. A. S. *wlæc*.
 Wlf, *sb.* wolf, 17. 573. A. S. *wulf*, Icel. *úlfr*.
 Wlite, *sb.* face, 7. 92; 10. 42; 15. 2288, 2342; hue, 16. 439; glory, beauty, 7. 77, 118; Wliten, face, 15. 2289. A. S. *wlite*, beauty, splendour, face, form.
 Wlvine, *sb.* she-wolf, 17. 573. A. S. *wylfen*.
 Wo, *pron.* who, 16. 187; Wo so, whoso, whosoever, 13. 54.
 Wo, *sb.* woe, misery, 9. 320; 15. 2100; 16 (Jes.) 181; 16 (Tr.) 142, 153; 15. 2402. A. S. *wá*.
 Wo, *adj.* sorrowful, 18. 115.
 Woanes, *sb. pl.* walls, lit. dwellings, 9. 147. See Wanes.
 Woc, *pt. s.* awoke, 15. 2111.
 Woche, *pron.* which, of what sort, 6. 105.
 Wod, *adj.* mad, raging, 8 *a.* 127; Wode, *pl.* 8 *a.* 140; 10. 36. A. S. *wód*, mad, furious.
 Wodes, *sb. pl.* woods, 17. 397. A. S. *wudu*, a wood.
 Woh, *sb.* wickedness, wrong, 5. 1507; Wohe, *dat.*; 'mid wohe' = with wrong, wrongfully, 3 *a.* 53. A. S. *wóh*, crooked.
 Wok, *pt. s.* awoke, 18. 1459.
 Wol, *adv.* well, very, 15. 2330.
 Wolawol *interj.* alas! 16. 412. See Weilawei.
 Wolcne, *sb.* sky, 1. 169. A. S. *wolcen*, welkin, sky.
 Wolcunep, *pr. s.* welcomes, 16. 440.
 Wold, *sb.* power, 15. 1958; meaning, force, 15. 2122. A. S. *wald*, power, dominion.
 Wolde, *sb.* weald, wold, open country, 16. 1724. A. S. *weald*, *wald*.
 Wolde, *v.* to wield, have, 16 (Jes.) 56; 18. 308. See Welde.
 Wolde, *sb.* power; 'onwolde' = 'on wolde,' in power of, 16 (Jes.) 264. See Wold.
 Wolde, 1 *pt. s.* would, 16 (Jes.) 191; 18. 664; Woldest, 2 *pt. s.* 18. 396; Woldes, 6. 355; Wolde, *pt. s.* 1. 6; 16. 1692; wished, 18. 772; Wolde, 1 *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 191; Wolde, 2 *pt. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 50; Wolde, *pt. pl.* 6. 37; Wolden, 2 *pt. pl.* 18. 345; Wolden, *pt. pl.* 6. 37; 16 (Tr.) 270; wished, 17. 456. A. S. *willan*, to wish; 1, 3 *pt. s.* *wolde*.
 Wole, 1 *pr. s.* will, 17. 494; *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 330; 18. 730; Wolle, 1 *pr. s.* will, 6. 51, 165; Wolt, 2 *pr. s.* 6. 298; Wollep, 1 *pr. pl.* 6. 367; Wollep, 2 *pr. pl.* 6. 173; Wolle, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 6. 39.
 Wolle, *sb.* wool, 17. 700. A. S. *wull*.
 Wombe, *sb.* belly, 9. 116; 16 (Jes.) 151; 16 (Tr.) 147. A. S. *wamb*, belly, *womb*.
 Won, *adv.* when, 16. 324. See Wone.
 Wonde, 1 *pt. s.* feared, 18. 338; Wonde, *imp. s.* hesitate, 18. 740. A. S. *wandian*, to fear.
 Wonder, *adj.* wonderful, 6. 70.
 Wondrede = Wandreðe, *sb.* misery, 9. 90. Icel. *vandræði*, trouble. See Wontreðe.
 Wone, *sb.* custom, 6. 233, 541. A. S. *wuna*, *gewuna*.

- Wone**, *sb.* lack, want, 10. 11; 16 (Jes.) 364. A. S. *wana*, want, wanting.
Wone, *sb.* misery, sorrow, 16 (Jes.) 351, 365. Cp. A. S. *wánian*, to bewail, lament; *wánung*, weeping.
Wone, *v.* to dwell, 17. 406; **Woned**, *pt. s.* dwelt, 18. 927; **Woned**, *pp.* wont, 18. 34. A. S. *wunian*, to dwell; *wonung*, a dwelling.
Wone, *adv.* when, 16. 327, 848; **Wonne**, 16. 38; **Won**, 16. 324.
Wonges, *sb. pl.* meadows, 17. 397. A. S. *wang*, a meadow.
Wonie, *v.* to dwell, 6. 347. See **Wone**.
Woning, *sb.* lamentation, 16. 311; 16 (Tr.) 235. A. S. *wánung*.
Wonne, *adv.* when, 16. 38. See **Wone**.
Wonted, *pr. s.* fails, is wanting, 11. 73.
Wontreaðe, *sb.* misery, 8 *b.* 98. See **Wondrede**.
Wonunge, *sb.* diminution, waning, 7. 143. A. S. *wanung*.
Wonyng, *sb.* lamentation, 16 (Jes.) 227. A. S. *wánung*.
Wonynges, *sb.* dwellings, 16 (Jes.) 352. See **Wone**, verb.
Wop, *sb.* weeping, 16 (Tri.) 235; 16 (Jes.) 227. A. S. *wóp*.
Wopnede, *adj.* armed with weapons, 15. 2479.
Word, *sb. pl.* words, 4 *b.* 83; 4 *d.* 10; 16. 1653; 16 (Tr.) 160; **Worde**, *dat. s.* 16. 180; **Wordess**, *pl. s.* 1513; **Wordes**, *pl. s.* 4 *d.* 6; 16. 839, 841; 18. 375; **Worde**, *dat. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 306; **Worden**, *dat. pl. i.* 66. A. S. *word*, neut. *sb.*; *pl. word*.
Wore, *pt. s.* were, 15. 2192; **Wore**, **Woren**, *pt. pl.* were, 15. 2046, 2380; 17. 414, 448, 717, 721; **Wore**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 17. 684; **Wore**, *pt. s. subj.* 17. 504.
World, *sb.* world, 4 *d.* 9; **Worldes**, **Wereldes**, *gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 226, 271, 319, 338. See **Weorlde**.
Wori, *adj.* turbid, dirty, 16 (Tr.) 144; **Worie**, 16 (Jes.) 148. Cp. Icel. *vergr*, soiled, dirty; *verga*, to soil.
World, *sb.* world; **Worlt**, 8 *b.* 92; **World**, *dat. s.* 'from worlde' into worlde, for ever and ever, 7. 178; **Worldes**, *gen. s.* 16 (Jes.) 144, 159, 313, 359; 16 (Tr.) 265. See **Woreld**.
Worldlich, *adj.* worldly, 8 *a.* 77; 9. 229; 16 (Jes.) 378; **Worltliche**, 8 *b.* 97.
Wormes, *sb. pl.* worms, 16. 601. A. S. *wyrm*, *weorm*, a reptile, serpent.
Worpare, *sb.* thrower, 9. 75. See **Knif-worpare**.
Worpeð, *pr. s.* casts, throws, 9. 77; **Worpen**, *pp.* cast, 4 *b.* 53. See **Werpeð**.
Worse, **Wurse**, *sb.* the evil one, the devil, 6. 581. Of the same origin as the *adj.* *wors*; cp. the use of *ille* for *devil*.
Worsipe, *sb.* worship, honour, dignity, 6. 52, 136. A. S. *wurðscipe*.
Worpe, *v.* be, come to pass; hence **Iworpe**, 6. 180. A. S. *weorðan*, to become.
Wo-so, *pron.* whoso, 17. 473.
Wost, 2 *pr. s.* knowest, 4 *c.* 36; 17. 527, 582; **Wostu**, knowest thou, 16. 716. See **Wite** (to know).
Wot, 1 *pr. s.* know, 17. 653; **Wot**, *pr. s.* 4 *a.* 43; 15. 2408. See **Wite** (to know).
Wounen, *pp.* wound, 17. 546.
Wowe, *sb. dat.* harm, wrong, ill, 4 *b.* 114; 16. 414; 'on wowe,' wrongfully, 16 (Jes.) 73. See **Woh**, which is the form of the nom. case.
Woze, *v.* to woo, 18. 546, 799, 1421. A. S. *wógian*. See **Wo-weth** in Specimens ii. 19. 589.

- Wo3e**, *sb. dat.* wall, 18. 982. A. S. *wah*, a wall.
Wo3he, *adj. pl.* wrong, evil, 5. 1375. See below.
Wo3e, *sb.* evil, wickedness, 16. 164, 198; **Wo3he**, *sb. dat.* wrong, sin; 'wip3 wo3he' = wickedly, 5. 1187. See **Woh**.
Wræche, *sb.* vengeance, 5. 1465; **Wrache**, **Wreche**, 16 (Jes.) 205; 16 (Tr.) 209. A. S. *wracu*, revenge, punishment.
Wræken, **Wreken**, *v.* to avenge, *wreak*, 6. 328. A. S. *wrecan*.
Wrahtes, 2 *pt. s.* didst make, 10. 13; **Iwraht**, *pp.* done, 3 *a.* 90. A. S. *wyrcan*, to work; *pt. worhte*, *pp. geworht*.
Wrang, *pt. s.* was squeezed, forced, 10. 78. A. S. *wringan* (*pt. wrang*), to press, wring.
Wranne, *sb.* wren, 16. 1717, 1723. A. S. *wrænna*, *wrenna*.
Wrate, *pt. s.* wrote, 1. 93. See **Writen**.
Wrap, *adj.* angry, 5. 1129. A. S. *wrād*, wroth.
Wrader-heale, *sb.* sorrow, grief, 8 *a.* 47, 92; **Wrader-heale**, *adv.* sorrowfully, 8 *b.* 145. Here *wraðer* is *dat. fem.* of *wrað*, angry, bad, grievous; and *heale* = A. S. *hælu*, health; thus *to wrather hele* = *lit. to bad health*, with ill success, &c.
Wrappe, *sb.* anger, 5. 1467; 'to wrappe,' in anger, 6. 299.
Wraði, *imp. s. and 2 pr. s. subj.* be angry, 8 *a.* 38.
Wreaðin, *v.* to get angry, 8 *b.* 100; **Wreaðede**, *pt. s.* became angry, 8 *b.* 75; **Wreaðe**, *imp. s. and 2 pr. s. sub.* 8 *b.* 50.
Wrecce, *adj.* wretched, 2. 39; wretched one, wretch, 1. 174. A. S. *wrecca*, an exile, a wretch.
Wrecce-hed, *sb.* poverty, wretchedness, 2. 49.
Wrecched, *adj.* wretched, 10. 2; **Wrichede**, 13. 66.
Wreche, **Wrecche**, *adj.* poor, wretched, 3 *a.* 8; 4 *b.* 47; 4 *c.* 26; 16. 335; 16 (Jes.) 280, 332; 16 (Tr.) 172. 263; **Wrechcs**, *gen. s.* 16 (Tr.) 338. See **Wrecce**.
Wreche, **Wrecche**, *sb.* a wretch, 16. 1669, 1696; **Wrecchen**, *sb. pl.* wretches, 11. 63; **Wrecches**, *pl.* 8 *a.* 117.
Wreche, *sb.* vengeance, 18. 1304. A. S. *wracu*, vengeance.
Wreken, **Wreke**, *v.* to avenge, 6. 173. 328; **Wreken**, *pr. s. subj.* 17. 544. A. S. *wrecan*.
Wrenche, *v.* to turn, blench, 10. 82; **Wrenchen mis**, twist amiss, distort, 9. 55; **Wrencheð**, *pr. pl.* turn, wrench, twist, 9. 66.
Wrenche, *sb. pl. dat.* tricks, wiles, 16 (Jes.) 247; **Wrenchen**, 16 (Tr.) 255; **Wrenches**, *pl.* 7. 5. A. S. *wrenc*, *wrence*, a trick.
Wrengðe, *sb.* distortion, 12. 85.
Wreo, *pr. s. subj.* cover, 9. 179. A. S. *wreón*, to cover.
Wreðen, *v.* to get angry, 8 *b.* 57; **Wreðden**, *v.* 8 *a.* 80; **Wreððede**, *pt. s.* became angry, 8 *a.* 43.
Wreðful, *adj.* wrathful, passionate, 3 *a.* 60; *sb.* a wrathful person, 9. 74; *pl.* 9. 38.
Wreðden, *v.* to anger, make wrath, 9. 272.
Wrigte, *sb.* maker. See **Bred-wrigte**.
Wrigteleslike, *adv.* innocently, 15. 2076.
Wrigtful, *adj.* guilty, 15. 2204.
Wrihe, *v.* to cover, hide, 10. 16; **Wrihen**, 9. 175; **Wrien**, *pr. pl.* cover, hide, 16 (Jes.) 166; **Wriheð**, *pr. s.* 9. 183. A. S. *wrihan*. See **Wreo**.
Wriheles, *sb.* veil, 9. 173. A. S. *wrigels*, a veil.
Wringe, *v.* to wring, 18. 992;

- Wringinde, *pr. part.* wringing, 18.
112. A.S. *wringan*.
- Writ, *sb.* epistle, letter, writing,
4 *d.* 9; 7. 240; 15. 1974; 18.
940; Write, *dat.* 4 *d.* 10; 16.
(Tr.) 101; Write, *pl.* 1. 98;
Writes, *pl.* messages, 18. 1013.
A.S. *gewrit*, a writing.
- Writen, *v.* to write, 9. 219;
Write, *pp.* written, 16 (Tr.) 228;
Writen, *pp.* 10. 36. And see
Wrate, Wrot.
- Writeling, *sb.* musical shakes, 16.
48. Perhaps *wriceling*.
- Wrogt, *pp.* done, 15. 1940;
Wrohte, worked (built), 2. 67.
- Wrong, 1 *pt. s.* squeezed, 15.
2064.
- Wrong, *adj.* twisted, distorted, 12.
78. Icel. *rangr*.
- Wronge, *adv.* badly, 16. 196.
- Wronge, *sb.* injustice, wrong, 16
(Tr.) 170.
- Wrongwise, *adj.* wrongful, un-
just, 16 (Jes.) 49, 252; 16 (Tr.)
48, 260.
- Wrot, *pt. s.* wrote, 9. 366; 15.
2524, 2527; 16 (Jes.) 390.
A.S. *wrát*, *pt. t.* of *writan*.
- Wrop, *adj.* angry, displeased, *wroth*,
16. 1642; Wrope, *pl.* vexed, 18.
348, 1232.
- Wrope, *adv.* angrily, 16. 415. See
Wrap.
- Wropte, 1 *pt. s.* worked, did, 18.
1293. See Wrogt.
- Wrse = Wurse, *adj.* worse, 16
(Jes.) 293; Wrst, *sup.* 16 (Jes.)
217.
- Wrp = Worp, *fut. s.* shall be, 16
(Jes.) 355.
- Wryt, *sb.* writing, 16 (Jes.) 390;
Wryte, *dat.* 16 (Jes.) 101. See
Writ.
- Wu = Hwu, *adv.* how, 4 *b.* 97;
12. 31.
- Wude, *sb.* wood, tree, 1. 54;
wood, 12. 245; 16. 444, 615;
16 (Tr.) 348; 18. 361, 949;
- Wudes, *gen. s.* 18. 1228. A.S.
wudu.
- Wudu-bo3e, *sb.* wood-bough, 18.
1243.
- Wude-side, *sb.* wood-side, 18.
1036.
- Wulc, *pron.* what, which, 3 *b.* 21.
- Wulche, Woche, *pron.* which, 6.
105.
- Wule, 1 *pr. s.* will, 6. 49; Wulle,
1 *pr. s.* 11. 12; 16 (Tr.) 157;
18. 542; Wult, Wolt, 2 *pr. s.* 6.
298; 8 *a.* 39; 16. 1696; Wultu,
wilt thou, 16. 1669, 1693; Wule,
pr. s. will, 3 *a.* 7; 3 *b.* 118; 8 *a.*
107; 16. 1748; 18. 690; Wullen,
1 *pr. s.* 6. 367; Wulleþ, Wuleð,
1 *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 2; 18. 603; Wulleð,
2 *pr. pl.* 9. 221; Wulleþ, *pr. pl.*
6. 327; 16 (Jes.) 97, 99, 122;
Wulle, 1 *pr. pl.* 18. 856; Wulle,
2 *pr. pl.* 16. 1730; 18. 1381;
Wulle, 2 *pr. pl.* 6. 55; Wulde,
pt. s. 15. 1946, 2430; Wulde, 2
pt. pl. 12. 89; Wule, 2 *pr. s. subj.*
18. 1333.
- Wulues, *sb. pl. gen.* wolves', 10.
36. A.S. *wulf*.
- Wummon, *sb.* woman, 11. 23;
Wumnone, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 114;
Wummen, *pl.* 9. 237; 11. 19;
Wumnone, *gen. pl.* 9. 330.
- Wund, *sb.* wound, 18. 1366;
Wunde, 18. 640; *dat.* Wunde,
10. 120; Wunden, *pl.* 7. 86; 9.
334. A.S. *wund*.
- Wunde, *pt. s.* dwelt, 6. 506. See
Wone, *vb.*
- Wunden, *pp.* wound, wrapped up,
10. 6.
- Wunder, *sb.* marvel, wonder, 9.
186; 12. 266; 16. 852; 18.
1163; Wundres, *pl.* wonders, 10.
58. A.S. *wunder*.
- Wunder, *sb.* wickedness, wrong,
2. 12, 38. Icel. *undr*, wonder,
has also the notion of *shame*,
scandal. See Vigfusson's Icel.
Dict. *s. v. undr*.

- Wunderlice**, *adj.* wonderful, 2. 91; **Wunderlicheste**, *sup.* 16 (Jes.) 69; **Wunderlukeste**, *sup.* 16 (Tr.) 68.
- Wunderliche**, *adv.* wonderfully, exceedingly, 3 a. 62.
- Wundes**, *sb. pl.* wounds, 18. 1465; **Wundess**, 5. 1443. See **Wund**.
- Wundi**, *adj.* quit of, rid of, 8 a. 42.
- Wundre**, *sb.* mischief, wrong, 7. 10. See **Wunder**.
- Wundren**, *v.* to bring ruin on (a person), 10. 97. See **Wunder**.
- Wundri**, 1 *pr. s.* wonder, 16. 228; **Wundrede**, *pt. s.* wondered, marvelled, 8 b. 60.
- Wune**, *sb.* custom, 4 a. 4; 16. 272; ability, 15. 1910; *pl.* customs, usages, 4 d. 4; **Wunes**, 15. 2293. A. S. *gewuna*, custom.
- Wune**, *adj.* wont, accustomed, 15. 2066, 2080.
- Wune**, *v.* to dwell, abide, live, 18. 735; **Wunian**, *v.* 1. 185; **Wunie**, *v.* 16 (Tr.) 376; **Wunien**, *v.* 16 (Tr.) 153, 181, 249; **Wunyen**, **Wunye**, 16 (Jes.) 157, 179, 181, 264, 368; **Wunest**, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 338; **Wuneð**, **Wuneþ**, *pr. s.* 15. 2410; 16. 1752; 16 (Jes.) 138, 364; **Wunieþ**, **Wunieð**, *pr. s.* 7. 177; 18. 1347; **Wuneð**, *pr. pl.* 3 b. 98; **Wunieð**, 6. 320; **Wunen**, 1 *pr. pl.* 12. 277; **Wunien**, *pr. pl.* 4 a. 9; **Wunede**, *pt. s.* 4 d. 7; 15. 2417; **Wuneden**, 1 *pt. pl.* 4 c. 25; *pt. pl.* 1. 3; **Wuned**, *pp.* 4 c. 19; **Wuned**, *pp.* wont, 16 (Tr.) 57. A. S. *wunian*, to dwell.
- Wuniende**, *pr. part.* abiding, 3 a. 13, 61. See above.
- Wunienge**, *sb. pl.* abodes, 16. 614; **Wuniinges**, 16 (Tr.) 360.
- Wunieð**, *pr. pl.* lead their life, lit. dwell, 7. 123. See **Wune**, verb.
- Wunne**, *sb.* joy, 7. 210; 8 a. 70, 74; **Wunnen**, *pl.* 8 a. 52. A. S. *wynn*.
- Wurche**, *v.* to work, make, do, 16 (Jes.) 326; **Wurche**, *v.* to be made, 18. 1407; **Wurchen**, *v.* 8 a. 35, 49; 8 b. 99; **Wurcheð**, *pr. s.* 9. 140; **Wurch**, *imp. s.* 8 a. 94; **Wurche**, *pres. subj.* 9. 252. A. S. *wyrcan*.
- Wurdeð** = **Wurðeð**, *pr. s.* becomes, 12. 75. A. S. *wurðan*, *weorðan*.
- Wurdliche** = **Wurðliche**, *adj.* worthy, precious, 3 a. 103.
- Wurldes**, *sb. gen. s.* world's, 1. 88.
- Wurldlic**, *adj.* worldly, temporal, 1. 64.
- Wurmes**, *sb. pl.* reptiles, 9. 3, 107. A. S. *wyrm*, serpent.
- Wurne**, *v.* to withhold, restrain, 18. 1098. A. S. *wirnan*, *wyrnan*, to withhold.
- Wurp**, *adj.* worth, 5. 1156. A. S. *weorð*.
- Wurpe**, *sb. dat.* worship, honour, 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. *weorð*, worth, honour.
- Wurppenn**, *v.* to honour, 5. 1378. A. S. *wurðian*, to honour.
- Wurppenn**, *v.* to be, 5. 1382. See **Wurpe**, to be.
- Wurplike**, *adv.* honourably, 5. 1033, 1691.
- Wurs**, *adj.* worse, 18. 116.
- Wurschipe**, *sb.* honour, worship, 11. 13, 41.
- Wurse**, *adj. comp.* worse, 9. 66: inferior, 16 (Jes.) 382; **Wurse**, *adv.* worse, 3 a. 30; 9. 17; 16 (Jes.) 232; **Wurste**, *adj. sup.* worst, 18. 648; **Wurst**, *adv. sup.* 18. 68. A. S. *wirs*, *wyrs*.
- Wurse**, *sb.* the devil, 6. 161.
- Wursien**, *v.* to be impaired, take hurt, 3 b. 13; **Wursin**, *v.* wane, 7. 186.
- Wurstu**, 2 *pr. s.* shalt thou be, 18. 324, 710. See **Wurðe**.
- Wurtscipe**, *sb.* honour, 2. 70.
- Wurð**, **Wurp**, *pr. s.* shall be. See **Wurðe** (to be).

Wurð, *adj.* worth, 4 *b.* 98. A. S. *wurð*, *weorð*, worthy.

Wurðe, *adj.* worthy, 4 *b.* 10; 7. 45.

Wurðe, **Wurpe**, *v.* to be, become, come to pass, 15. 2427; 16. 846; *Iwurpe*, 14. 435; *Wurthen* (*printed wurchen*), *v.* 16. 408; *Wurð*, *Wurp*, *pr. s.* (*as fut.*), shall be, 1. 88, 143; 11. 68; 15. 1943; 16 (Jes.) 141, 146, 348; 18. 460; *Wurð* to, turns to, becomes, 4 *b.* 91; *Wurð*, *is*, 15. 2332; *Wurpe*, *Wurðen*, 1 *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 328; 16 (Tr.) 334; *Wurðeð*, *pr. pl.* shall be, 1. 125, 182; *Wurð*, 1 *pt. s.* became, was, 15. 2062, 2138, 2358; *Wurðen*, *pt. pl.* became, 2. 132; 15. 2050, 2297; *Wurðe*, *pr. s. subj.* may be, be, 4 *b.* 3; 15. 2057, 2218; 16 (Tr.) 142. A. S. *wurðan*, *weorðan*, to be.

Wurðes, *s. pl.* fates, 8 *a.* 117. A. S. *wyrd*, fate.

Wurðen, *v.* to be, to fare, 15. 2411. See **Wurðe**, to be.

Wurðie, *v.* to honour, 11. 7; *Wurðien*, *Wurpien*, *v.* 3 *a.* 86, 102; *Wurðeð*, *pr. s.* 11. 74; *Wurðeð*, *pr. pl.* 11. 21; *Wurðeden*, *pt. pl.* 15. 1922; *Wurðed*, *pp.* 15. 1924. A. S. *wurðian*, *weorðian*, to honour.

Wurðing, *sb.* honour, 15. 2140.

Wurðliche, *adv.* worthily, 4 *b.* 122; 6. 380; *Worþliche*, *adv.* 6. 380.

Wurthmint, *sb.* honour, 1. 75; *Wurthminte*, 1. 107. A. S. *wurðmynt*.

Wurðscipe, *sb.* worship, honour, 6. 142; *Wurtscipe*, 2. 180; *Wurðscipen*, 6. 52. A. S. *wurðscipe*, *weorðscipe*.

Wuste, *pt. s.* knew, 16. 10. See **Wiste**.

Wute, *imp. pl.* know, 9. 283. See **Wite**, to know.

Wy, *adv.* why, 16 (Jes.) 89. See **Wi**.

Wyhte, *sb. dat.* weight, 16 (Jes.) 212. See **Wihte**.

Wyhte, *sb. pl.* creatures, 16 (Jes.) 78; *Wyhtes*, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 279. See **Wiht**.

Wylem, *adv.* whilom, 13. 42.

Wymmanne, *sb. dat. pl.* women, 18. 67. See **Wimman**.

Wyn, *sb.* wine, 16 (Jes.) 355; 18. 370; *Wyne*, *dat.* 16 (Jes.) 148. See **Win**.

Wynd, *sb.* wind, 16 (Jes.) 138.

Wynne, *v.* to get, *win*, 18. 603. See **Winnan**.

Wynter, *sb. pl.* winters, years, 16 (Jes.) 208. See **Winter**.

Wype, *v.* to wipe, 18. 606.

Wyse, *adj. pl.* wise, 16 (Jes.) 327. See **Wis**.

Wyt, *sb.* wisdom, intelligence, 16 (Jes.) 2. See **Wite**.

Wyten, *v.* to know, 16 (Jes.) 383. See **Wite**, to know.

Wypvten, *prep.* without, 16 (Jes.) 141.

Wyue, *sb. dat. s.* wife, 16 (Jes.) 25; 18. 560. See **Wif**.

Y.

Y, *pron.* I, 17. 494; 18. 1116.

Yaf, *pt. s.* gave, 17. 419, 466. See **Yeue**, **ȝiue**.

Ydel, *adj.* useless, empty, 16. 917. See **Idel**.

Ydemed, *pp.* judged, 16 (Jes.) 119. See **Demen**.

Ydres, *s. pl.* ewers, 13. 100; see note.

Yede, *pt. s.* went, 13. 12, 27, 91. A. S. *eode*, went.

Yef, *conj.* if, 13. 25; 16 (Jes.) 317, 330. See **Yif**.

Yef, *imp. s.* give, 16 (Jes.) 121, 122; *Yeft*, *pr. s.* gives, 13. 37. See **Yeue**.

Yefte, *sb.* gift, 16 (Jes.) 46; *Yeftte*, 13. 40; *Yeftes*, *pl.* 16 (Jes.) 71.

Yelde, *sb.* return, requital, 16 (Jes.) 46. See **ȝelde**.

- Yeme, *v.* to take care of, look after, 17. 368, 392. Yemen, *v.* to guard, protect, 17. 630. See *ȝeme*.
- Yeorde, *s.* stick, rod, lit. yard, 14. 451. See *ȝerden*.
- Yer, *sb. pl.* years, 16 (Jes.) 146. See *ȝer*.
- Yerd, *sb.* yard, enclosure, 17. 702. A.S. *geard*.
- Yete, *conj.* yet, 17. 495. A.S. *gita, git*.
- Yeue, *v.* to give, 16 (Jes.) 257; 17. 485; Yeuen, *v.* 16 (Jes.) 65; 17. 531; Yeueþ, *pr. s.* 16 (Jes.) 150, 329; Yeueþ, *pr. s.* 17. 459; Yeueþ, *1 pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 189; Yeueþ, *pr. pl.* 16 (Jes.) 59; Yeue, *pr. s. subj.* 13. 80, 16 (Jes.) 57, 311; Yeuen, *pp.* given, 16 (Jes.) 334. See *ȝeue*.
- Yf, *conj.* if, 17. 513.
- Yfere, *sb. pl.* mates, 18. 242, 497. See *Ifere*.
- Yfelde, *pt. pl.* felt, 18. 54. See *Feleð*.
- Yif, *conj.* if, 17. 377, 509.
- Yif, *imp. s.* give, 17. 674.
- Ylle, *adv.* badly, 18. 1338. See *Ille*.
- Ymete, *v.* to find, meet, 16 (Jes.) 133. See *Imete*.
- Ymone, *sb.* company, 18. 842. A.S. *gemāna*, a company.
- Ynough, *adj.* sufficient, enough, 16 (Jes.) 231; Ynou, 17. 562. See *Inoh*.
- Yonge, *adj.* young, 14. 452.
- Yonger, *adj.* younger, 16 (Jes.) 320. See *Yunge*.
- Yonghede, *sb.* youth, 16 (Jes.) 369. Lit. young-hood.
- Yow, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 17. 453.
- Yrisse, *adj.* Irish, 18. 1310.
- Yswoȝe, *pp.* in a swoon, lit. swooned, 18. 1517. See *Iswoȝe*.
- Yuele, *adj. dat.* hard, evil, 2. 64. See *Iuel*.
- Yueþ = Yeueþ, *pr. s.* gives, 16 (Jes.) 70.
- Yunge, *adj. def. form*, young, 17. 715; *pl.* 17. 368. A.S. *geōng, iung*.
- Ywedde, *pp.* wedded, 18. 1485.
- Ywis, *adv.* truly, indeed, 18. 517, 682, 1249; Ywisse, 18. 121. See *Iwis*.
- ȝa, *adv.* yea, 10. 60. A.S. *geá*.
- ȝearceod, *pp.* prepared, 1. 181. A.S. *gearcian*, to prepare.
- ȝæn, *prep.* to, with, 5. 1397; against, 5. 1463. Icel. *gegn*, against.
- ȝaf, *1 pt. s.* gave, 18. 640; *pt. s.* 6. 411; 18. 865, 1425. See *ȝiue*.
- ȝare, *adj.* ready, yare, 6. 447; 18. 1379; ȝare, *adv.* soon, 18. 467, 902. A.S. *gearo*, ready.
- ȝare, *adv.* of yore, long ago, 8 a. 85. A.S. *geára*, formerly.
- ȝarowe, *adj.* ready, 7. 110; ȝaru, 6. 447. See *ȝare*.
- ȝarrkenn, *v.* to prepare, 5. 1493; ȝarrkedd, *pp.* 5. 1063, 1519, 1579. A.S. *gearcian*.
- ȝates, *sb. pl.* gates, 18. 1254. A.S. *geat*.
- ȝe, *adv.* yea, 3 b. 17.
- ȝe, *pron.* ye, 1. 135; 9. 127; 16. 1734. A.S. *gé*.
- ȝearceon, *v.* to prepare, 1. 6. See *ȝarrkenn*.
- ȝearnede, *pt. pl.* earned, deserved, 1. 31. A.S. *ge-earnian*, to earn.
- ȝeat, *pt. s.* poured, 8 b. 120. A.S. *geát*, *pt. t.* of *geótan*, to pour.
- ȝeate, *sb.* gate, 9. 245. See *ȝates*.
- ȝebugon, *2 pt. pl.* were obedient to, were subject to, 1. 29. A.S. *búgan*, to bow; *pt. t.* *beáh*, *pl.* *bugon*.
- ȝecas, *pt. s.* chose, 1. 92. A.S. *geceás*, *pt. t.* of *ceósan*.
- ȝecende, *adj.* natural, 1. 82. A.S. *gecynd*.

- 3eclepien**, *v.* to invite, call, I. 7. A.S. *gecleopian*, *geclipian*.
3ecnowe, *pp.* known, I. 82. A.S. *gecnáwen*, *pp.* of *cnáwan*.
3ede, *pt. s.* went, I. 110; 5. 1098; 18. 588, 1034; **3eden**, *pt. pl.* 18. 587, 1503. A.S. *eode*, went.
3ef, *conj.* if, I. 11, 142; 3 a. 68; 7. 5; 18. 87, 143; **Gief**, I. 14; **3ief**, I. 135. A.S. *gif*.
3efe, *v.* to give, 16. 1710; **3iue**, *v.* 16. 1692; **3ef**, *imp. s.* give, 6. 401; 18. 1131; **3if**, *imp. s.* 9. 123; **3efe**, *imp. s.* 3 a. 79; **3æf**, *pt. s.* gave, 6. 266, 267, 597; **3efe**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 3 a. 69. See **3eue**.
3efered, *sb.* company, I. 161; **3eferede**, *dat.* I. 23. Cf. A.S. *ferd*, expedition, company.
3eferen, *sb. pl.* fellows, companions, I. 17. A.S. *geféra*, a companion.
3efo, *sb. pl.* foes, I. 26. A.S. *fág*, hostile; with prefix *ge-*.
3efolged, *pp.* followed, I. 141. A.S. *fylgan*, *folgian*.
3eftes, *sb. pl.* gifts, 6. 266.
3egeng, *sb.* gang, set of followers, I. 181. Icel. *gangr*, a going, also a gang.
3efue, 1 *pr. pl.* give, 6. 138; *pr. s. subj.* 6. 594.
3egadered, *pp.* assembled, gathered, I. 18.
3egremed, *pp.* angered, vexed, I. 174. A.S. *gremian*, to enrage.
3eie (= *eize*), *sb.* awe, fear, I. 49. A.S. *ege*.
3eien, *v.* to cry out, 8 a. 97. Icel. *geyyja*, to bark.
3eiet, *conj.* yet, I. 65.
3eirkest, 2 *pr. s.* preparest, 11. 49. See **3arrkenn**.
3ei3eð, *pr. pl.* cry, wail, 3 a. 41. See **3eien**.
3elamp, *pt. s.* befell, I. 1. A.S. *gelimpan*, to happen, *pt. gelamp*.
3elaðie, *v.* to invite, I. 90; **3elaðed**, *pp.* I. 78. A.S. *gelaðian*. See **Laðienge**.
3elaðieres, *sb. pl.* inviters, i. e. preachers, I. 94.
3elde, *v.* to requite, make return, 18. 482; **3elden**, *v.* to requite, yield, 7. 156; pay, yield, 9. 132; **3eld**, *imp. s.* yield, 18. 1002. A.S. *gildan*, *pt. geald*.
3eleste, *v.* to last, I. 157; **3eleste**, *pt. s.* I. 93. A.S. *geldstan*.
3elice, *adv.* alike, I. 121. A.S. *gelice*.
3elpe, *sb.* boasting, 9. 42. A.S. *gilp*.
3elpest, 2 *pr. s.* boastest, 16. 1641, 1650. A.S. *gilpan*.
3eluwe, **3eolewe**, **3eoluwe**, *adj.* yellow, 3 b. 89, 115, 124. A.S. *geolo*.
3eme, *sb.* heed, 9. 324; 16. 727. See below.
3emedd, *pp.* taken care of, 5. 1691. A.S. *gëman*, *gyman*, to take care of.
3emeleas, *adj.* careless, negligent, 9. 87; **3emeles**, 7. 19. A.S. *gëmeleás*, *gymeleás*.
3emeleaste, *sb.* negligence, carelessness, 9. 18, 326; **3emeleste**, 9. 11; **3emeles** = **3emeleste**, 7. 223. A.S. *gëmeleást*, *negligence*.
3emen, *v.* to take heed of, attend to, 9. 217; **3emeð**, *pr. s.* 9. 17; **3emedd**, *pp.* 5. 1691; **3emmde**, *pp. pl.* 5. 1033. A.S. *gëman*, *gyman*.
3emete, *v.* to meet, I. 15; **3emet**, *pr. s.* as *fut.* shall find, meet, I. 154.
3ene, *v.* shew, 16. 845. See note. Cf. A.S. *ge-ýwan*, to shew.
3eo, *pron.* she, 6. 133. A.S. *heó*.
3eo, *pron.* ye, 6. 53, 54. A.S. *gé*.
3eode, *pt. s.* went, 18. 381. See **3ede**.
3eon, *prep.* all over, throughout, 8 b. 41. See below.
3eond, *prep.* through, 6. 417. A.S. *geond*.

- 3eorne**, *adv.* eagerly, 16. 661; earnestly, 3 *a.* 41, 56; 6. 575; 8 *b.* 19; 9. 355; 11. 80; assiduously, diligently, 9. 86, 328. A. S. *georn*, eager; *georne*, *adv.*
3eornliche, *adv.* diligently, 9. 328. See **3eornliche**.
3eornesst, 2 *pr. s.* desirest, 5. 1266; **3eorneþþ**, *pr. s.* 5. 1363. A. S. *gyrnan*, from *georn*, *adj.*; see **3eorne**.
3eornfull, *adj.* desirous, 5. 1631. A. S. *geornfull*.
3eornliche, *adv.* diligently, earnestly, 7. 94, 211; 8 *a.* 21. A. S. *geornlice*.
3eot, *imp. s.* pour, 9. 123. See **3eat**.
3eoue, *v.* to give, *sb.* 79; **3eouen**, *v.* 8 *a.* 62; **3eoue**, 1 *pr. s.* care, 8 *b.* 139; **3eue**, *pr. s. subj.* may give, 7. 236. See **3iue**.
3er, *sb.* year, 5. 1024; **3ere**, *dat.* 9. 220; **3er**, *pl.* 6. 71; 18. 524; **3ere**, *pl.* 18. 96, 928; **3eres**, *pl.* 8 *b.* 15; **3eres**, *gen. pl.* 18. 922. A. S. *gêar*, *gêr*.
3erden, *pl. dat.* rods, 8 *a.* 97. A. S. *geard*, *gerd*, *gyrd*, a rod.
3eredie, *adj.* ready, 1. 152. A. S. *gerêde* (?).
3erne, *v.* to desire, 18. 1421; 1 *pr. s.* desire, 18. 925; **3erndes**, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 10. A. S. *gyrnan*.
3erne, *v.* to run, 18. 705. A. S. *ge-irnan*.
3erne, *adv.* eagerly, 18. 1364. See **3eorne**.
3esawen, *pp.* sown, 1. 193. A. S. *gesáwen*, *pp.* of *sáwan*.
3esceafte, *sb.* creature, 1. 107. A. S. *gesceaft*.
3esceod, *sb.* distinction, difference, 1. 9; **3escod**, *sb.* reason, discrimination, 1. 85. A. S. *gescádan*, to separate, decide.
3esceop, **3escop**, *pt. s.* created, 1. 38, 44, 62. A. S. *gescóp*, *pt. t.* of *scippan*.
3escepe, *pp.* created, ordained, 1. 65. A. S. *gesceapen*, *pp.* of *scippan*.
3ette; see **Iette**.
3ettið, *pr. s.* grants, 7. 95; **3etede**, *pt. s.* granted, 8 *b.* 28; **3ettede**, *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 18; **3ette**, *pt. s.* 6. 483; **3ettest**, 2 *pt. s.* 6. 368; **3ette**, *pt. s. subj.* 8 *b.* 40. Icel. *játa*, *játta*, to say yea.
3eu, *pron.* you, 1. 27, 132.
3eue, **3euen**, *v.* to give, 6. 175; **3eue**, 1 *pr. s.* will give, 3 *a.* 81; *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 113; **3eueð**, *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 104; 9. 198; **3euen**, *pt. pl.* 18. 1536; **3eue**, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 581, 1204, 1568, 16 (Tr.) 317; **3euen**, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 156. A. S. *gifan*, *pt. t.* *geaf*, *pp.* *gifen*.
3escung, *sb.* covetousness, greed, 1. 63. See **3iscunge**.
3esecðe, *sb.* sight, 1. 156, 182. A. S. *gesihð*.
3esed, *pp.* said, spoken, 1. 132, 186.
3estapeled, *pp.* established, 1. 87. A. S. *staðol*, a foundation.
3estrenð, *pr. s.* begets, raises up, 1. 130. A. S. *ge-strinan*.
3et, *adj.* yet, moreover, 6. 129; **3ete**, 9. 328; 16. 747; **3ette**, 3 *a.* 21; 9. 179; 10. 87. A. S. *git*, *gita*.
3et, *pt. s.* poured, 8 *a.* 97. See **3eat**.
3ewinne, *v.* to raise, stir up (strife), 1. 29. A. S. *gewinnan*, to strive.
3eunge, *adj.* young, 16 (Tr.) 10; **3eunger**, *comp.* 16 (Tr.) 326. A. S. *geóng*, *úng*.
3eur, *pron.* your, 1. 178. A. S. *eówer*.
3ew, **3iu**, *pron. dat. pl.* 1. 136, 138.
3ewasse, *pp.* washen, washed, 1. 143. A. S. *gewāscen*, *pp.* of *wāscan*.
3ewold, *pr. pl. subj.* control, 1. 64. A. S. *gewealden*, *pt. t.* *geweöld*.
3ezeng, *sb.* company, 1. 129. See **3egeng**.
3iaf, *pt. s.* gave, 1. 112. See **3af**.

- 3ie, *pron.* ye, I. 28; 16 (Tr.) 49.
 3ie, *adv.* yea, I. 57.
 3ief, *conj.* if, I. 70; 16 (Tr.) 121, 166. A. S. *gif*.
 3iefe, *v.* to give, I. 12; 3ief=3ife, *v.* to give, I. 139; 3iefð, *pr. s.* gives, 16 (Tr.) 146. A. S. *gifan*.
 3ielde, *sb.* requital, 16 (Tr.) 45. Cf. E. *guild*, *yield*.
 3ierles, *sb. pl.* earls, 16 (Tr.) 324. A. S. *eorl*, Icel. *jarl*.
 3ierne, *v.* to desire, 16 (Tr.) 49; or *perhaps adv.* earnestly.
 3iet, *conj.* yet, 16 (Tr.) 5, 293.
 3ietceres, *sb. pl.* covetous ones, 16 (Tr.) 271. A. S. *gitsere*, a miser.
 3ieue, *sb.* gift, 16 (Tr.) 74, 204. A. S. *giftu*.
 3ieuen, *v.* to give, 16 (Tr.) 64; 3ieue, *v.* to give, 16 (Tr.) 265; 3ieueð, *pr. s.* 16 (Tr.) 71, 335; 3ieueð, I *pr. pl.* 16 (Tr.) 58, 191; 3ieue, *pr. s. subj.* may he give, let him give, 16 (Tr.) 56, 318; grant, 16 (Tr.) 122. In 16 (Tr.) 122, the phrase 3ieue þat he us lende may = 3eme þat he us lende, i. e. may keep what he gave us; but it is better to read *hwider þat he us lende*, as in the Jes. MS., i. e. whither may he bring us; see Lende. See 3eue.
 3ieuð, *sb.* youth, 16 (Tr.) 377.
 3if, *conj.* if, 6. 19. A. S. *gif*.
 3ife, *sb.* grace, I. 126. A. S. *giftu*.
 3ifenn, *v.* to give, 5. 1239; 3ifeþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1230. A. S. *gifan*.
 3iff, *conj.* if, 5. 1128. A. S. *gif*.
 3ifuen, 3iuen, *pr. pl.* give, 6. 144-5; 3ifuenen = 3ifen, *pr. pl.* give, 6. 151. See 3ifenn.
 3immes, *sb. pl.* gems, 7. 92. A. S. *gimm*.
 3imstones, *sb. pl.* jewels, II. 55. A. S. *gimm-stan*.
 3ho, *pron.* she, 5. 1277. A. S. *heo*.
 3irne, *pt. s.* desired, 6. 412. A. S. *ginnan*.
 3iscare, *sb.* a covetous person, 9. 93. A. S. *gitsere*, a miser (*sc* = *ss* = *ts*).
 3iscunge, *sb.* covetousness, 9. 14. See above.
 3iu, *pron. dat. pl.* you, I. 186.
 3iue, *v.* to give, 16. 1767; 3iuen, *v.* to give, 6. 594; 9. 201; 3iuest, 2 *pr. s.* II. 34; 3iueþ, *pr. pl.* 16. 1773; 3eueþ, 16. 1776; 3iue, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 158, 438; 3iuen, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 248; 3iuen, *pp.* 10. 21. A. S. *gifan*.
 3iure, *adj.* greedy, covetous, 9. 110, 125. A. S. *gífre*, greedy.
 3iure, *pron. gen. pl.* of you, I. 60.
 3olewe, *adj.* yellow, 3 b. 130. A. S. *geolo*.
 3ollinge, *sb.* clamour, yelling, 16. 1643. Icel. *gjalla*, to yell.
 3ong, *adj.* young, 6. 374; 3onge, 18. 127, 279, 547, 566, 1425. A. S. *geóng*.
 3ornde, *pt. s.* desired, 6. 412. See 3eornesst.
 3ont, *prep.* through, 8 a. 30.
 3ou, *pron.* you, 18. 3, 105; 3ou-selue, yourselves, 18. 346.
 3oure, *poss. pron.* your, yours, 6. 52; 18. 822.
 3uheðe, *sb.* youth, 7. 247.
 3ung, *adj.* young, 5. 1212; 10. 15; 3unge, 3onge, 3 b. 93; 6. 319; 8 b. 15; 3ungen, *dat. pl.* 6. 374; 3ungre, *comp.* younger ones, 9. 249.
 3ure, *poss. pron.* your, 5. 1719.
 3ut, *conj.* yet, 18. 794, 1384; 3ute, 18. 70.
 3uw, *pron.* you, 5. 962. A. S. *eów*.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

- Page 13, l. 97. *For fledden read flemden.*
- P. 14, l. 151. Omit hyphen in ð-sægen.
- P. 19. Insert the number 60 in the numbering of the lines.
- P. 23, l. 62. *For de read do.*
- P. 28, l. 59. *For þureh read þurch.*
- P. 68, l. 97. *Luste, printed luste in Madden's edition, is clearly an error for luste; see the note.*
- P. 69, col. 1, l. 120. *For if read if = is.*
- P. 71, col. 2, l. 188. *For alle read halle.*
- P. 77, col. 1, l. 368. *For þif read þif = þis.*
- P. 85. Insert the number 580 in the numbering of the lines.
- P. 89, l. 52. *For aut read ant.*
- P. 91, l. 110-11. *For demem read demen.*
- P. 92, l. 137. *For sumnel read sumdel.*
- P. 97, l. 6. *For ileuet read ilenet.*
- P. 102, l. 67. *For seng read feng.*
- P. 103, l. 86. *For est read eft.*
- P. 106, l. 122. *For feftnen read festnen.*
- P. 107, l. 152. *For bref read bref = bres.*
- P. 116, l. 179. *For bet read leste.*
- „ l. 180. Misnumbered 80.
- P. 117, l. 192. *For strenede read strenche.*
- P. 120, l. 297. Alter comma to full stop.
- P. 126, l. 74. *For elle read telle.*
- P. 134, l. 10. *Read ðer he [dun] steppeð, to complete the line.*
- „ l. 19. *For finen read finen = sinen.*
- P. 176, l. 187. *For he read þe.*
- P. 181, l. 400. *For wr[u]þe read w[u]rþe.*
- „ l. 406. Add a full stop at the end of the line.
- „ l. 408. *Read of bore w[u]rthen; see the note.*
- P. 184, l. 665. *For Her-to read þer-to.*
- P. 185, l. 729. *For kannues read kanunes.*
- P. 186, l. 846. *For þu read Hu; see the note.*
- P. 189, l. 1692. *For þar read þat.*
- „ l. 1699. *For oþer read ower.*
- P. 202, l. 110. *For ponk read þonk.*
- P. 210, l. 249. *For Neo read þeo.*
- P. 213, l. 272. *For duðe read dude.*
- P. 214, l. 291. *For nere read uere; and see the note.*
- P. 217, l. 340. *Insert hyphen in man-kenne.*

- P. 218, l. 357. *For konyng read konyng.*
 „ l. 370. *For vnhelpe read vnselpe.*
- P. 229, l. 545. *Insert comma after Haelok.*
- P. 231, l. 597. *For S[t]ir[t] read Ris. The MS. has Sir.*
- P. 244, l. 225. Misnumbered 252.
- P. 249, l. 385. *For fi3te read fi3te = si3te.*
- P. 269, ll. 1025, 1026. The final letters of the words *maste*, *caste*, are indistinct.
- P. 288, note to l. 9. It is not supposed that *last* is a contraction of A. S. *lást*, a track, except in the particular phrase *at last*, as to which see Mr. Sweet's note to his edition of Ælfred's translation of Gregory's Pastoral Care, p. 474. In other cases, *last* = *latst* = *latest*, beyond all doubt.—W. W. S.
- P. 289, note to l. 34. Read *sandan* for the second *sandon*.
- P. 291, note to l. 110. *For 'is only interrogative in the first period,' read 'in the first period, is interrogative only.'*
- P. 294, note to l. 20. The words 'quite recent' refer to the period during which Extract II was written. So also with regard to the word 'new' in the note to l. 29.
- P. 295, note to l. 66. *For 'Latin,' read 'French'; see the Glossary.*
 „ note to l. 68. The explanation of *refen* here given is conjectural. I would venture to suggest that, as the *e* is probably long, *refen* stands for an earlier form *hréfan* = *hrófan*, derived from *hróf*, a roof, by the usual change of *ó* to *é*, as in *fédan* = *fóðian*, from *fód*. If so, the sense is, of course, 'caused it to be roofed.' There is absolutely no authority for supposing that *refen* = to adorn with hangings; and in fact, the A. S. *reáf*, a garment, has for its denominative verb only the form *reáfan*, used only in the sense to *reave*, or rob. Cf. '*gehréf* it eall,' i. e. roof it all (said of the ark); Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's Homilies, i. 20.—W. W. S.
- P. 298, note to l. 4. Read '*bliss* has nothing to do with *bless*,' &c. Mr. Sweet derives *bless* from A. S. *blód*, blood, rather than from *blót*, a sacrifice; the verb being frequently spelt *bloedsia* in the Durham Ritual.—W. W. S.
- P. 299, note to l. 41. *For 'might that one protect,' read 'that one would protect.'*
 „ note to l. 52. Surely *dringan* = *ðringan* is the better explanation; *dringan* is unsatisfactory both as to form and sense.—W. W. S.
 „ note to l. 90. Delete all the words following 'church-going.'
- P. 300, note to l. 51. *For therefore read whereof.*
 „ note to l. 90, last line. The references should be to ll. 52, 53, not to ll. 2, 3.
- P. 301, note to l. 125. Insert 'for' after 'mis-written.'
 „ note to Sect. iv, l. 11. The A. S. *wicg*, a horse (with short *i*), is literally 'a carrier.' from the root-verb *wegan* (= L. *uehere*), to carry. In A. S. *wig*, war, the *i* is long.—W. W. S.
- P. 302, note to Sect. B, l. 104. *For 'what is it,' read 'what is this.' Tis = this.*

- P. 303, note to l. 32. For *sed eritis* read *sederitis*.
- „ note to l. 44. The A. S. *leger* became *lair*, by rule. The word *ledger* is a late importation from Dutch. The words are, of course, closely connected.—W. W. S.
- P. 308, note to l. 85. Insert a comma after *wifues*.
- P. 309, note to l. 182. Insert a semi-colon after *Biliueð*.
- P. 319, note to l. 90. For *Wanred* read *Wondred*.
- P. 321, note to l. 148. I think *breken* = A. S. *brýcian*, a secondary weak verb allied to A. S. *brúcan*, used with much the same sense.—W. W. S.
- P. 322, note to l. 211. More exactly, 'water that stirs not readily (soon) stinks.' The adverb *readliche* belongs to the latter verb.
- P. 322, note to l. 221. For *shame* read *shave*.
- P. 327, note to l. 102. For 'the mist keeps off,' read 'keeps off the mist.'
- P. 329, end of last line but two. For *g* read *ag*.
- P. 330, note to l. 1912. Before 'bare' insert 'it.'
- P. 331, note to l. 1986. For *Jeperclos* read *Je perclos*.
- „ note to l. 1947. Read 'had two preterites, *geóng* and *eode*; the latter being from the root *i*, to go.' I think *gede* and *yede* may be explained as standing for A. S. *ge-eode*, with the common prefix *ge*.—W. W. S.
- P. 334, note to l. 2130. Dele the quotation-mark at the end.
- P. 335, note to l. 2242. Insert a comma after *Can*.
- P. 337, note to l. 2373. But *sumpter* = Low Lat. *sagmatarius*, of Greek origin.—W. W. S.
- P. 338, l. 2479. The account of *wapentake* in my Etymological Dictionary suggests a different origin for the name.—W. W. S.
- P. 339, note to l. 2510. For *petltion* read *petition*.
- „ note to Sect. XVI, l. 1. For 'sombre' read 'certain'; *sumere* being the dat. case sing. fem. of *sum*. Cf. 'ðæt gelamp *sumere* nihte' = it happened one night; Life of St. Guthlac, ch. viii, l. 1.
- P. 340, note to l. 26. Read 'when the owl sang at her times,' i. e. whenever she pleased. See l. 709.
- „ note to ll. 34-40. Read 'It were better for me to vomit than to sing of (i. e. about) thy foul gagging.'
- P. 341, note to l. 80. For *owl* read *awl*. A shoemaker's awl is curved at the end.
- P. 350, note to l. 274. I explain it—'There God's heat (anger) is great, and God's anger is great.' And perhaps *hete* means *hate*, as in Sect. XVI. l. 167, p. 176.—W. W. S.
- P. 353, note to l. 41. *Payn* and *paynyme* are different words; see the Glossary. The former = O. F. *païen* = Lat. *paganus*, a pagan; the latter = O. F. *paenisme* = Lat. *paganismus*, a country where pagans dwell. Milton's use of *painim* is singular enough; it is like calling an *Englishman* an *England*.—W. W. S.

NOTES ON THE GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- Abiten.** In the A. S. *ábitan*, the prefix *á-* is properly long = G. *er-* = Goth. *us-*. So also in other words on this page.
- Admod.** Read A. S. *éadmód*, with two accents, as given s. v. **Edmodnesse**. So also under the two words following.
- Ærdraces.** Read A. S. *ðerend-raca*; the *æ* being long, as marked in *ðerend*.
- Bedden.** Read A. S. *beódan*, with long *o*, as given under **Bed** below.
- Bedeles.** The vowel shews that the mod. E. *beadle* is of F. origin, from the O. H. G. word cognate with A. S. *bydel*. Also, A. S. *bydel* = M. E. *budel*.
- Bekneð.** Read A. S. *beácnian*, *bécnan* (a derivative from *beácen*, a beacon).
- Beo.** Read A. S. *beón*.
- Bigrede.** Read A. S. *gráedan*.
- Bihalde.** The pt. t. of A. S. *healdan* is *heöld*.
- Bi-hengen.** The A. S. *behangen* means 'hung round,' as it is the pp. of the verb *behón*.
- Bihoues.** The A. S. form is *behöfian*.
- Bisocnen.** Strictly speaking, the A. S. *sócn* and *sécan* are both alike derivatives from *sóc*, the pt. t. of the strong verb *sacan*, to contend. *Sécan* = *sócian* (with mutation of *ó* to *é*).
- Bletcæd.** See the remark (p. 537), on the note to l. 4, p. 298.
- Brad.** Read A. S. *bréad*; whence the form *breed* in some MSS. of Chaucer.
- Breadlepes.** Read A. S. *leáþ*; whence the form *leep* in some MSS. of P. Plowman.
- Circe-wican.** The A. S. *wíc* (borrowed from Lat. *uicus*) has the *i* long; see *Wike-tunes* in the Glossary.
- Crude.** From A. S. *crýdan* (= *creódan*), pt. t. *creáð*, pp. *croden*.
- Cwap.** From A. S. *cweðan*, pt. t. *cwæð*, pp. *gecweden*. So also under **Cwiðe**.
- Dæd.** Read A. S. *deáð*; whence also the M. E. form *deed*.
- Dafftelike.** Read A. S. *dæflíce*, *dæft* (with short *æ*, as in *gedæft* below).
- Dal-neominde.** Read A. S. *délnimend* (*-neombrid* being a misprint).
- Deor.** Read A. S. *deór* (= Goth. *díus*; where A. S. *eó* = Goth. *iú*, and *r* is for older *s*).
- Deorewurðe.** Read A. S. *deórwyrðe*; see the next word.
- Diadlich.** Read A. S. *deáðlic*.
- Driuen.** Read A. S. *drífan*; (the *i* is still long).
- Èselich.** Read A. S. *eáðelíc*, *èðelíc* (*eá* = Icel. *au* in *auðr*).
- Euercech.** Read **Euerrech**.
- Færen.** The pt. t. of A. S. *faran* is *fór* (cf. G. *fuhr*).
- Fant-ston.** Read A. S. *funt* (short

- u*); we also find A. S. *fant*, *font*; all the forms are borrowed from Lat. *fontem*.
- Fele.** Read A. S. *fela* (with *e* = *i* in Goth. *filu*).
- Fleme.** For *fleén* read *fleón*; see 2 **Fle** (above).
- Fore, Foren.** The A. S. forms are written *fore*, *foran* in Ettmüller's Dictionary.
- Forð-feorde.** Read A. S. *forð-féran*; see 1 **Fere**. (The form *féran* is from *fór*, pt. t. of *faran*, by mutation of *ó* to *é*).
- Frame.** For *fremien* read *fremian*.
- Frend.** Read A. S. *freónd*, *freón*. See **Freundschi**e.
- Gat, a gate.** The usual A. S. form is *geat*. For *gát* read *gat*, a form which is possible, but rare.—W. W. S.
- Gigours.** For musician read musicians.
- Gleam.** Another theory is to associate A. S. *gleám*, *glém* (with long diphthongs) with *glim-mer*, *glim-pse*, &c. Certainly *gleám* rimes with *dreám* in *Cædmon*.—W. W. S.
- Greate.** Read A. S. *greát* (with *eá* = *oo* in Du. *groot*).
- Hæil.** Read A. S. *hæl*, *hælu*; the A. S. *é* = *ei* in Icel. *heill*.
- Hard.** For *héardlic* read *heardlic*.
- Hete.** Another sense of the sb. is hate, 16. 167 (accidentally omitted). Here it answers to A. S. *hete*, hate; cf. A. S. *hatian*, to hate.
- Owel, an awl**, 16. 80 (accidentally omitted).
- Ten, v.** draw, lead, educate, 15. 1913. See **Teon**.
- pewed, adj.** mannered, 15. 1914. See **peaw**.
- Uerade** (p. 514). Perhaps this answers to **Ferreden** (which see) rather than to **Ferde**. It makes no difference as regards the sense or the root, but only as regards the suffix.
- Velde, s. dat.** field; add reference to 14. 169.
- Vnbuhsum, adj.** disobedient, 14. 450. See **Buhsum**.
- Vnhillen, v.** disclose, 15. 1912. See **Hiledé**.
- Vnyqueme, adj.** displeasing, 14. 444. See **Cweme**.
- Vrre = Urre, s.** wrath, anger, 14. 205. A. S. *yrre*, wrath.
- Wyssye, v.** teach, 14. 29. See **Wisse**.

105660

PR
1120
M7
1882
v.1

105660

Morris, Richard.
Specimens of early English.

DATE DUE	BORROWER'S NAME
AP 30 '70	

Morris
Specimens
v.1

THEOLOGY LIBRARY
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA



